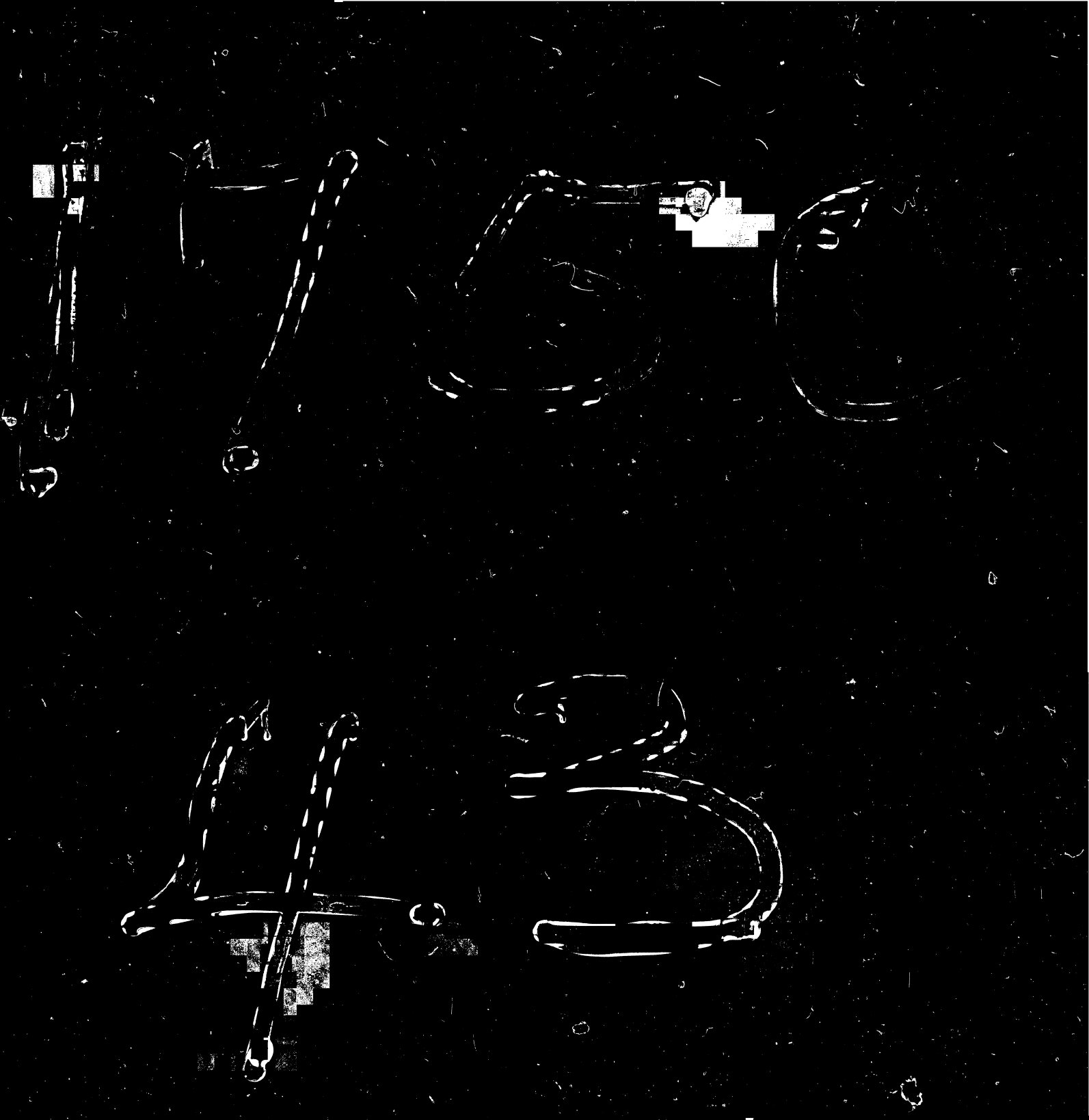


"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

Dupont 35mm
lighting 6
Ratio 14-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE FILE (INV. REPORTS)
NUMERICAL BY REPORT NUMBER
3

PROJECT No.
FRU-2

4

REEL NO. 43

D-81497F

1943

(CON-T)

26831
ST
543-P/3
15-11-39

We also file on
Hsing Hsien Yueh Kan
file C.646. (S.B.).
From Golas.
15/11/39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

NOV 15 1939

BIG-SCALE CONTEST FOR WRITERS

Essays, Novels, Plays, Songs And Ditties Are Invited

China's literary talents will have an opportunity to display their wares in a large-scale contest in the writing of essays, novels, stage and screen plays, songs and ditties which has been announced by the "Ksing Kien Monthly," a local Chinese publication.

The competition, in which attractive cash prizes are offered, is said to be in connection with the movement for national reconstruction and Asiatic regeneration, with the establishment of peace in Asia as the basis.

According to the rules, each essay should contain not more than 5,000 words and based on these four points: (1) That China's present political, economic and social system is in a precarious state; (2) That a new ideology for the nation and a new order in the Far East should be established; (3) That the Communist and other doctrines have failed to improve the lot of the people; and (4) That geographical, historical and racial factors make the establishment of a new order in the Far East imperative. The best dissertation will be awarded a prize of $2,000, with minor prizes for nine others

Novel on Life In China

For the novel, with a maximum of 30,000 words, real and actual life in present-day China should be depicted. First prize for this type of work is also $2,000.

As regards the stage or screen play, which should be written for a two-hour performance, a sum of $1,500 is offered for the first prize. The moving factors of current affairs in this country should be played up and given stress in the plot.

The song or ditty should treat of the ideal of Asiatic regeneration and the cause of national reconstruction, and should be as short as possible. $500 is to be awarded to the first-prize winner.

The contest will be closed at midnight, January 31, 1940 and the results will be announced publicly on May 1, 1940. Under tentative arrangements, it has been learnt that authors of the winning manuscripts will be entitled to a royalty of 30 per cent. of the proceeds realized from the sale of their works to be published in book form. They will also be published in the "Hsin Kien Monthly" and other magazines, it is stated.

Manuscripts should be addressed to Post Office Box 1708.

The Shanghai Times

and

The Shanghai Sunday Times

CABLE ADDRESS: "TIMES," SHANGHAI

TEL. 16860 (EXTENSIONS TO ALL DEPTS.)

160 AVENUE EDWARD VII
P. O. BOX 797
SHANGHAI

8149-F13
20 7 39

GC/S

July 20, 1939

Deputy Commissioner T. Robertson,
Special Branch, Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai.

Dear Sir:

Herewith enclosed is Certificate of Registration, No. F.13, referred to in your letter of the 5th inst.

I shall be glad if you will kindly renew same and return same to us.

Thanking you.

Yours very truly,

Proprietor

ean:sf
enfl/

Certificate Returned
July 20th 1939
Fem Police. S.B.1.

15/1702

Registration No. 3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

Name of Publication (In Chinese and English) THE SHANGHAI TIMES (Tai-Woo-Sze-Pao) 泰晤时报

Nationality British

Address: Editorial Office 160, Avenue Edward VII Tel. 16860

Printing Office 160, Avenue Edward VII Tel. 16860

Name and address of proprietor E.A. Nottingham, 884 Rue Ratard

Name and address of publisher E. A. Nottingham, 884 Rue Ratard

Name and address of Chief Editor A. Morley

Character and language of publication (State whether daily, weekly, monthly, etc.) Daily Paper in the English Language (British)

Object of publication Ordinary business of a newspaper.

Date of first issue 1900

Circulation Daily: 6,350 copies. Sunday: 7,000 copies

Capital and source of income (State whether paper has independent source of income or receives regular subsidies and from whom) Independent

Where registered (Give date and place of registration and certificate number)
Ministry of Interior: THE SHANGHAI TIMES Cert. No. Ching 4337
THE SHANGHAI SUNDAY TIMES " " Ching 4338

Certificate [illegible]

Date November 12, 1937

(Signature) [signature] Proprietor and Publisher

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

Endorsed [signature] P.A. to D.C.

No objection

~~Refusal recommended.~~

[signature] Officer i/c S. 5.

Approved

[signature] D.C. (Special Branch).

~~Passed to Commissioner of Police for refusal (Reasons attached).~~

Form No. 3
G. 32,000-1-30

File No. F

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - S.1. Station,

REPORT

Date November 13, 1937.

Subject (in full) THE SHANGHAI TIMES - application for registration.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by D.S.P. Logan

THE SHANGHAI TIMES, an English language daily newspaper is owned and published by Mr. E.A. NOTTINGHAM, British, residing at No. 884 Rue Ratard. The editorial and publishing offices of this concern are located at No. 160 Avenue Edward VII. Established as a British concern, this publication has been operating since 1900 with a present daily circulation of some 6,000 - 7,000 copies.

THE SHANGHAI TIMES is registered with the Ministry of the Interior under Certificare No. Ching 4337.

D.A. Pitts.

D. S.

D.S.P.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 3
G. 300-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.849-F15
Date 9-4-43

S. 4-A, Cr. & Sp. Br. *Station.* *File No.* *Date* April 9, 1943.

SUBJECT: Shopping News - Registration Certificate be declared "null and void"

The Shopping News, a weekly periodical in English, at Room 540, No. 233 Nanking Road, has already ceased publication.

As the editor has failed to return the certificate to this Office, it is suggested that Registration Certificate No. F. 15 issued in respect of the Shopping News be declared "null and void".

D. S. I.

FILE

Officer i/c Section 4

D.C. (Crime and Special Branch)

Shopping News

A PUBLICATION READ AND BELIEVED IN BY WOMEN IN CHINA. THE ONLY PUBLICATION IN THE FAR EAST WHICH PROTECTS ITS READERS BY GUARANTEEING ITS ADVERTISING TO BE AS REPRESENTED

EST. 1934
SHANGHAI-CHINA

SHOPPING NEWS PRESS
395 NANKING ROAD
DIAL 10595-10555
CABLE "INTERAGE"

採購週刊

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8149-F15
Date 8-7-42

Officer in Charge
Censorship Affairs, Special Branch
Shanghai Municipal Police

Gentlemen:

We wish to acknowledge receipt of your instructions dated July 7th.1942.

As of July 1st., the censoring of our copy was taken over by Mr. Uno of the Japanese Military Press Bureau. However, abiding by your instructions, we have ordered the Mercury Press, as our publishers and printers to forward you complete machine proofs of the edition for your correction and approval before the pages are released to the press.

Trusting that this procedure will meet with your full approval and assuring you of our desire to comply fully with your instructions.

Respectfully,

July 7,1942

SHOPPING NEWS PRESS

FILE

SHOPPING NEWS PRESS

PHONE TO FIND WHO SELLS IT IN CHINA
DIAL 10595-10555

AFFILIATED WITH HONGKONG & SINGAPORE SHOPPING NEWS
REGISTERED WITH THE U. S. CONSULATE - CHINESE POST OFFICE - SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Shopping News

HONGKONG-SHANGHAI-SINGAPORE
PUBLISHERS
SHOPPING NEWS PRESS
233 NANKING ROAD, SHANGHAI

MEMORANDUM

10595 | 10555

DATE Sept. 24th, 1940

TO Commissioner R.W. Yorke

Central Police Station

SHANGHAI

MUNICIPAL POLICE
STRY
D 8149-F/5
24 9 40

My Dear Mr. Yorke:

In all humility I might say that, perhaps, I was not as wrong as you felt I was when four weeks ago, I predicted, a general transportation strike in the near future.

With your permission we are placing you on our mailing list for a complimentary copy of Shopping News every week. Anytime you think I am wrong please giver me a call and I will be glad to give you the information upon which I base my remarks.

Sincerely yours,

RDC/mb



Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8149 F15
Date 21 9 40

"A"
Central

Misc. 913/40

19/9/40

1

Information of a proposed attack on the offices of "Shopping News" by Italian Marines

Sir,

At 7p.m. September 19,1940,Mr. Don Chisholm, American,publisher of Shopping News,Room 532 Hardoon Building,238 Nanking Road,reported that he had received information on two occasions to-day (Sept. 19) that Italian Marines would probably pay a visit to his office on Friday or Saturday morning with intent of wrecking the place.

Mr. Chisholm emphasized that he was not asking for Police protection as he was armed,but wished to make an official report in the event of some of the marines getting shot.

He did not disclose the source of his information and stated that he had just simply been "tipped off".

There might be a certain amount of truth in Chisholm's information,and that the affair has been planned by the Italians in retaliation for some derogatory article published in the Shopping News concerning them.

There is no doubt that Chisholm will not hesitate to shoot should the incident take place and he be about at the time.

Police have been posted inside the building.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 21/9/40

Detectives will keep in touch with Chisholm.

R Main
D. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Copies to D.C. Special Branch.
D.C. Divisions.

YLS

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
S. G. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. E149-F15
6939

September 4, 39.

CONFIDENTIAL

Secretary & Commissioner General.

Shopping News

I forward herewith a Special Branch report on the above subject. I think the best policy, possibly, is to ignore this paper.

Noted. Ern Collis D.S.I. 6/9/39

Deputy Commissioner of Police
In Charge.

CLK/.

Note and Return	
A.C.Sp.Br.	R94 6/9

D.S.I. Collis
E. 6/9

S.5, Special Branch,
September 1, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

"Shopping News" - Objectionable references to Council Services.

Acting upon the instructions of the Officer i/c Special Branch ament the August 28th issue of "Shopping News," and its objectionable references to the S.M.C. services, Mr. E.F. Stanton, U.S. Consulate-General, was interviewed on September 1st when he was shown the attached clippings from the paper in question.

Mr. Stanton stated that the "Shopping News" was the type of yellow sheet to be ignored, unless the editor publishes something to warrant prosecution, any effort at suppression through the Consulate or otherwise would, under existing circumstances, only be tantamount to stirring up a wasps nest. He explained that the article to which exception has been taken could only be met by an official complaint from the S.M.C. resulting in the despatch by the Consulate-General of a letter to R.D. Chisholm, which in Mr. Stanton's considered opinion would have no good effect.

It would appear that American newspapers enjoy far greater licence than English newspapers, whilst municipal government in the U.S.A. provides particularly the entire copy for papers of Chisholm sheet's category.

Certified true copy.

J. F. Lovell

Composition

Sec.

I think I
have finished
possibly, to
to ignore this
paper.

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 3149-F15

S.5, Special Branch, ~~Secret~~ 6 9 39

REPORT

Date Sept. 1. 1939.

Subject "Shopping News" - Objectionable references to Council services.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder.

Acting upon the instructions of the Officer i/c Special Branch ament the August 28th issue of "Shopping News," and its objectionable references to the S.M.C. services, Mr. E.F. Stanton, U.S. Consulate-General, was interviewed on September 1st when he was shown the attached clippings from the paper in question.

Mr. Stanton stated that the "Shopping News" was the type of yellow sheet to be ignored, unless the editor publishes something to warrant prosecution, any effort at suppression through the Consulate or otherwise would, under existing circumstances, only be tantamount to stirring up a wasps nest. He explained that the article to which exception has been taken could only be met by an official complaint from the S.M.C. resulting in the despatch by the Consulate-General of a letter to R. D. Chisholm, which in Mr. Stanton's considered opinion would have no good effect.

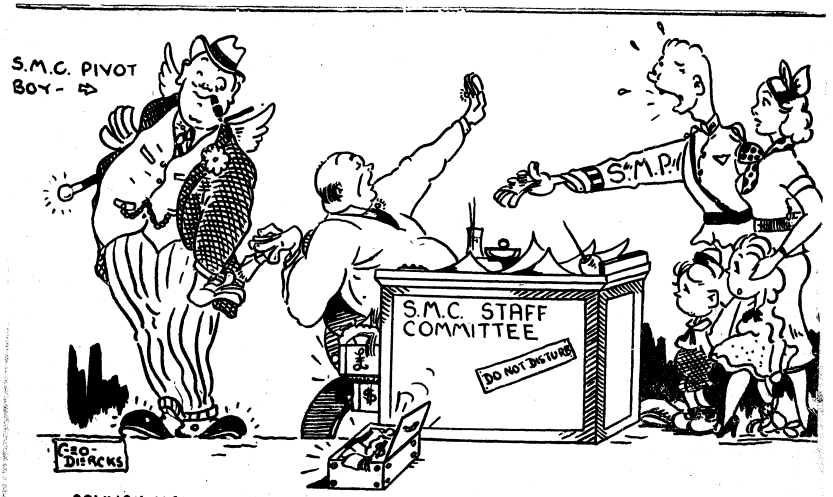
It would appear that American newspapers enjoy far greater licence than English newspapers, whilst municipal government in the U.S.A. provides practically the entire copy for papers of Chisholm sheet's category.

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information
R.D. Clarke
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
2/9.

E. 1/9.

E.W. Golder
D.S.I.

Officer i/c Special Branch.



COUNCILMAN MITCHELL'S GENEROUS STAFF COMMITTEE ACTS FOR THE GENERAL WELFARE OF - - ? ? ?

CAT TAILS

WE join Judge Jones in jeers and hisses towards our local Gas Company Tycoons. The spotlight of publicity should be thrown full upon any corporation which, showing a fat profit, whines for surcharges and unfair ways of mulcting the public, while at the same time cuts the wages of their workers to a point which almost forces them to steal for a bare living. And wasn't it Gas Tycoon Carney who, at the last Ratepayers Meeting, arose to shout abusive remarks at Ratepayer Stewart, while the latter was pleading for economy in S.M.C. affairs? Orchids to Judge Jones for his fair outspoken condemnation. This is not an age of slavery, or a period when the Public will allow a British or any other Corporation to pay starvation wages in order to fatten their already bloated dividend checks. So help us, if, and when, the Gas Company petitions for another surcharge we'll gladly head a delegation of hissers to scare the Fatcats from the Public Trough.

WHILE the Council cannot afford to buy rice stocks to feed our hungry populace they are prepared to provide a few nice programs of Municipal music....providing the hungry human has the money to pay admission to the Municipal Parks. We don't know just how satisfying Maestro Paci's rendering of Puccini's Operas are to a hungry stomach, but we doubt if even our $240,000.00 Municipal Orchestra can produce enough calories to satisfy a sparrows appetite.

SPEAKING about the high cost of living our investigations have discovered some local firms exhibiting an attitude of generous sympathy towards their employees, some a complete indifference. For instance, we find the Asia Theatres (who haven't yet increased admissions) increasing the wages of their Chinese employees by the munificent sum of 10%, their foreign employees by 15%. On the other hand we find the Shanghai Power Company dishing out a 250% increase to those of their employees entitled to home leave. WHICH MAY EXPLAIN ONE OF THE CAUSES FOR A 120.01% SURCHARGE NEXT MONTH, a 25% increase to locally employed Chinese and foreigners alike. To our way of reckoning a 40% increase will just about let the average wage earner break even.

SO the Shanghai Municipal Council has again granted the Shanghai Power Company permission to put Settlement users of electricity thru' the wringers....this time for a surcharge of 120.01%. In other words, this so called public utility is to be allowed to collect it's charges upon what amounts practically to a gold dollar basis. How is it possible for the S.P.C. to put such a tremendous surcharge over on the public? Frankly, we don't know, but we suggest you ask S.M.C. Chairman Cornell Franklin, who, as attorney for the S.P.C. at an alledged retainer of $50,000 a year, and as Chairman of the S.M.C. the official body pledged to safeguard the interests of the general public, should be in a position to know all the little intimate details. INTERESTING IS THAT THE FRENCHTOWN POWER COMPANY WHO HAVE THE SAME GENERAL OPERATING COSTS TO MEET (BUT DON'T HAVE TO FEED GOLD DOLLARS TO THE NEW YORK FATCATS) HAVE INCREASED TO DATE ONLY FIFTEEN PERCENT.

SO the police in the Western District have now been ordered by our wistful Willies in the Council to look the other way if they notice any trouble, fill their ears with cotton so the sound of shooting will listen like peas popping, and if they're actually shot at to stand perfectly still so as not to spoil the dear, darling Ta Tao gunmen's aim. Darn if we wouldn't like to put those Pivot Boys and Messrs: Franklin, Mitchell, and a few others out on Badland patrol....at 26 shillings a week. We'll bet a million these gentry would scram so fast you could play checkers on their shirt tails.

SO the S.M.C. and the F.M.C. have been doing everything in their power to curb rice profiteering and relieve the desperate plight of the masses. As a result of these *strenuous efforts* on the part of our authorities, local rice prices have increased only THREE HUNDRED PERCENT. It looks almost as though the rice profiteers had received assurance from high places that the track was being cleared for them and the sky was the limit. Recently, we called these rice profiteers and their political protectors vultures....today we extend our apologies to the vultures.

WHICH reminds us that with the full permission of the Council, the S.P.C. seems out with a vengeance to get back that mythical 60 million dollars the Power Boys are *alledged* to have paid the S.M.C.'s Treasury for what was once an *honest to goodness publically owned utility.* Now just whatever could have become of that sixty million? Bet "Fessy" knows, but like the daisies, he won't tell.

AFTER a week's survey of local police conditions, we find that more than forty foreign officers have already forwarded in their resignations, that another seventy intend doing so. There are probably many more members of our once brilliantly organized police force who, fed up on the disgraceful treatment dished out to them by the Council, intend sending in resignations. It may be the Council's sneaking desire to get rid of these fine, well trained policeman, who have, over a period of years, contributed their best efforts towards creating one of the world's finest forces. The Council may feel that Russians and Jewish Refugees will do for police replacements, and these men need be paid less than a hundred local dollars a month. The "economy" thus achieved by Councilman Mitchell and his Staff Committee can be added to the already bloated salaries of Councilman Mitchell's Pivot Boy Pets. By the way....we hadn't noticed before that S. M. Counciler Mitchell lives in Frenchtown and also has his offices in Frenchtown. He should worry if we have Boy Scouts for police over here in the Settlement.

TEN Percent Mills in his Olympian column last week made news. Mills insists that a certain nite club off Settlement Roads proposed having a nude floor show, was quickly jumped upon by the S.M.P. who promised to immediately barricade the entrance to the nite spot. If Ten Percent's yarn is true, how come the police have power to barricade a strip-tease yet can do nothing at all about blocking the entrances to the gambling hells which are nightly ruining far more Villagers than could a dozen strip tease acts.

IF, and when, the Council's Old Guard gets busted open like a termite tasted log of rotten timber, it will be a direct outcome of their own blind avarice and their increasing diligence in safeguarding and increasing their own riches. The Council, beside being a gathering of the people....says who?....is the finest Big Business Club in town. Well represented are landlords, public utilities, shipping, insurance, banking and the membership of the Shanghai Club. The first principle of justice is that *"No man shall be a judge in his own cause"*....or are we wrong?

SO the Council is to consider the Gas Company s application for increased surcharges. That is, they will consider them upon their return from summer recess. If, and when, they do we want our four thousand readers to phone S. M. Chairman Franklin and shout. Phooey! Remember Mr. Davis!

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

AUG 5 1939

22833
T49-F15

Local Columnists to Stage Grudge Fight

After much verbal battling, Hal P. Mills, local columnist, suddenly hurled a challenge at the head of Don Chisholm, of "Shopping News," to do battle tonight with leather gloves in the Auditorium programme at the Fronton. The author of "Cat Tails" heard the challenge on the radio last night and immediately telephoned his acceptance, insisting that the side-bet be raised from $150 to $300, which was agreed to. Thus tonight, boxing followers will be treated to the spectacle of two determined, but far from fit, scribes going after each other hammer and tongs for three two-minute rounds or less, in order to express forcibly their feelings towards each other. Local charity will receive the $600.

DECEMBER 19, 1938 | SHOPPING NEWS

8141-F15
30 12 3

MARCO PHOOEY

An Analysis of the Egg That Goldwyn Laid

By Martin Davies

Marco Polo was a Medieval traveler and adventurer. It took him three years to get from Venice to China and six hundred and sixty years to get to Hollywood, but boy it was worth it, because he hadn't seem *anything* in adventures till Sam Goldwyn took him around!

Now, I don't know a damn thing about projection or direction, folks, all I know is the silliest movie of the century when I see it. And "The Adventures of Marco Polo," produced (out of a silk hat after not enough practise) by Goldwyn, adapted (to the moron mind) by Robert Sherwood, directed (at the mewling masses) by Archie Mayo, is *it*, folks, is *it*. Historical extravaganza is how Mr. Goldwyn tags it, and at least it's extravagant, but not half as extravagant as you'll be if you buy tickets....

Let's have a glimpse of history first, so you'll know what it's all not about.

In 1260, Venetian Tycoons Nicolo and Maffeo Polo, father and uncle of Marco, were the first Europeans to tour China. In 1271 they went again taking Marco with them, aged 17. Marco studied Chinese and the local big shot Kublai Khan gave him a public service job. In 1286, "the lady Kucachin, a maiden of 17," had to be convoyed to Persia to marry the Persian khan. The latter's favorite wife, a Chinese, had died, requesting she be replaced by another Mongol goal. Kublai picked Kucachin, no relation to himself, for the honor and delegated the Polos to be chief bodyguards and guides.

War was on with southern China, the two-year trip was tough and most of the suite succumbed. But the Polos, who were tougher, survived, and, says the Encyclopedia Britannica, "so did the young lady, who had come to look on them with filial regard." Filial—get it? On Marco, too, now an old gent of thirty-four, she looked as upon her pappy, and neither the Encyc. nor Marco's own book mentions anything about him having hot pants. When they finally reached Persia the king had died and still Marco didn't marry the gal. The king's son did, like a gent, since she'd come all that way. The Polos went home to Venice, and after fighting in the Venetian-Genoan war and writing his memoirs while in enemy stir, Marco copped off a home-town girl and sired three daughters.

That's history, and not even God can change it, only a Hollywood producer. Let's observe to what extent Mr. Goldwyn did rape it to get his tale....

In the opening scene (Venice) Tycoon Nicolo calls a fellow merchant his anemic cousin. Did they know about anemia in 1271? Nicolo's making the local importers' eyes pop with a lay-out of bangles and tiaras. He got them from China, he explains, where no European has ever gone. Well then, how'd he get them—by mail order? If some European *could* get there, envisions Nicolo with gleaming eye, such gimcracks as this could pull business for Polo Bros., Inc. And sonny-boy Marco, he cheers, is their man!

So Marco (Gary Cooper) sets out to bring back the sparklers his pop already has, and with him sets out one Binguccio (Ernest Truex), the "comic relief," which means it's a relief all comics aren't like him. (There's nothing funny about sore feet, Mr. Goldwyn—a murrain on you of bunions, ingrowing toenails and corns!) They're shipwrecked and hauled ashore sans luggage, yet don Venetian finery in Peking. After the shipwreck they meet a sandstorm and coax their horses to lie down so they can hide behind them, the nags luckily having gone to Hollywood Horse College to learn how to behave on the Goldwyn Gobi. And in less time than it takes to say a simple one-syllable

FILE
30/12.
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

MARCO PHOOEY

(*Continued from Page* 22)

word in the plural, our wanderers enter Peking, in feelthy rags.

Their first colorful glimpse of 13th Century China comes when they pause piously to listen to a Chinese (H. B. Warner and looking it) reading from the Bible in English to two Chinese tots. Don't forget that according to Mr. Goldwyn himself, no Christian has yet penetrated Old Cathay. Luckily, though, all 13th Century Chinese speak English, the Italians' native tongue. The Bible, you can see, is printed in Chinese, but Pappy is translating into English as he goes along, so the kiddies can understand. And this is a good place to throw in a comment by *The New York Times*: "Possibly one of the limiting factors has been the remarkable range of accents Mr. Goldwyn culled into the court of Kublai Khan. The Khan speaks with George Barbier's nasal Philadelphian, the Venetian Marco with Mr. Cooper's Montana drawl, the Saracen Ahmed with Basil Rathbone's clipped Londonese, the Princess Kucachin with Sigrid Gurie's Garboesque Norwegian, the servant Binguccio with Ernest Truex's Burbanked Kansas-Broadway. And we're not counting Binnie Barnes' Cockney, Stanley Fields' growling Pennsylvanian, Ferdinand Gottschalk's whatever-it-is."

Marco's Montana drawl interrupts cozily and finishes the Bible quotation and the Chinese is so impressed that he invites the weary travelers to dinner. They've got baggage on their backs now and they *might* change out of their feelth before dinner, but they don't. Their Chinese host says grace and then produces spaghetti, which the Italians have never seen and can't eat without drooling, and which is an old Chinese custom locally termed "spaghet'." Marco is so impressed that he puts some spaghet' in his wallet to take home and circulate among the wops. Now, I have had the mean nasty curiosity to look up spaghetti, and all I can find is that it was "originally peculiar to Italy," with no record of China discovering it first. As to China's *sponsoring coal, the Greeks had coal* in 371 B. C., while coal cinders were found in the ruins of Roman towns and forts in Britain which date to the Roman era there, and that was from 43 A. D. to the 5th Century.

The Chinese kids pull a Katzenjammer with gunpowder under the snoozing Binguccio and get good American spanks on their cans from their pop; Marco puts some gunpowder in his wallet, and he and Bing are off for the Palace still in a cloud of feelth.

The soldier to whom Marco gives his letter of introduction can't read it but he speaks English all right. And so into the presence of the great Kublai Khan, who is a dead ringer for Belle Livingstone, in looks, manner and talk.

Bored with the Khan's impersonation, Marco wanders into the big shot's daughter's boodwah. (Everybody pops in and out of the Princess's precincts, she's got no privacy at all.) Kucachin gaves up inch by inch to see if her prince has come. It's only an American cowboy dressed like Columbus (yeah, he's had a bath at last) but she tumbles just the same. Too late, too late, she got engaged to the Persian king while in her cradle. Don't worry, folks, Mr. Goldwyn is here and everything'll turn out all right.

Back in the Khan's presence Marco goes Solomon and helps Kublai pick court attendants by asking each gal how many teeth a snapping turtle has and electing those that say they don't know. But the scene's historical value lies not in Marco's sappience (I said sappience), but in the fact that this is the most interesting bevy of beauty ever assembled in a 13th Century Chinese court. There is one modern Jap among them, one Swede, and the rest are Miss Kansas City, Miss Albany, Miss San Antonio, etc. The make-up man never even struck a stroke! According to Goldwyn history the Chinese people of the 13th Century were comprised of: (1) the Chinese (the majority of the army), (2) the Americans trying to look Chinese, and (3) the natives frankly American. Nobody tries to *act* Chinese; nobody's inscrutable. Nobody tries to pretend he's anything but himself, except Princess Kucachin trying to be Garbo and Kublai Khan Belle Livingstone.

The next time that Marco drifts back into the Princess's chambers without knocking he shows her how to kiss, as best the art had been developed in Venice in 1271. It wouldn't get by nowadays, not that puckering-up stuff. But anyway it's dynamite for getting the plot going, thank God. Ahmnipresent Ahmed the Sinister Minister finds out and influences the Khan to send Marco on a mission whence he will Never Return. And sure enough, captured as spies, Marco and Bing are brought before the provincial ruler Kaidu (Ferdinand Gottschalk in pickaninny pigtails) and doomed to die.

But hold! Kaidu's wife (Binnie Barnes) thinks Marco's cute, and Kaidu spares him gladly because Kaidu's henpecked, his wife won't let him neck the serving-girl, and now's his chance! Marco must entertain Kaidu's frau or else be boiled in oil! And he doesn't want to, folks, even if she is a slinky blonde. He wants to be true to Kookie!

Meanwhile Kublai Khan marches off to conquer Japan, a nice tie-up with modern news interest. A typhoon swamps the Chinese army in the China sea and Ahmed grabs the throne and tells Kookie that she's *his* queen.

Cut back to Marco. Kaidu's wife's got him alone! She's climbing his frame, she's doing the Mae West crawl! She's backing him against the ropes, he's on his bicycle, folks, he doesn't want to smudge his love for Kookie, but neither does he want to be fried in deep fat. Aw-w-w-w—he's gonna give up, the coward. He's gonna betray the trust of that sweet little girl! But wait—wait, folks, what's *this* development? Hooray—*Kaidu's wife only wants to rub noses!* She's inscrutable! Marco won't have to be untrue to Kookie after all!

And look, look, what's *this?* A carrier hawk flapping over Kaidu's camp! They shoot it down and tied to its leg is a message. It's from the Princess but it doesn't say anything. She's got a finishing-school accent but she can't write. All it says is The Princess, Her Mark, but Marco, who's a punster at heart, knows that means it's for him. And not only that, but he knows it means she's in danger, come at once. Oh now, Mr. Goldwyn, *that's* going *too* far. How does he know it doesn't just mean "Aunt Minnie Whangpoo was over for dinner and afterwards we all made fudge."

No matter what it says, Kaidu won't let him go. He's got to stay and rub noses with Kaidu's wife. Meanwhile — flash — the Khan returns home from the wars, a broken old man. He didn't get swamped in the China sea, only his army. And now—and *now*, heh heh — he must sign the poipers deeding his kingdom and daughter to Ahmed, or else the buzzards will be turned loose to eat poor Kookie who lies chained beneath their evil beaks!

What can a pappy do? He signs,

F.M. G. 45M-1-36

File No. F 12

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - Sl Station,

REPORT

Date November 18, 19 37.

Subject SHOPPING NEWS - Application for registration.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by D. S. Pitts Regan

*D 2310

SHOPPING NEWS, an American organisation established in September 1934 by Mr. Robert D. CHISHOLM as the principal of International Agencies, Inc. is a weekly advertising paper, the main contents of which are devoted to items of interest to women.

In addition to articles and advertising matter carried in this publication, one or more pages are given up to brief paragraphs or 'brevities,' which invariably are of a scurrilous or scandalous nature although being humorous in character.

It will be observed from the particulars contained in the attached registration form that SHOPPING NEWS is described as being registered at the American Consulate-General in Shanghai. Enquiries, however, indicate that such is not the case; similarly International Agencies, Inc. is not registered with the local American authorities.

The editorial offices of the paper in question are located at Room 540. 233 Nanking Road.

Chisholm, familiarly known in Shanghai as 'Don' Chisholm, forms the subject of Special Branch file D. 2310, which is forwarded herewith for purposes of information. A specimen copy of SHOPPING NEWS is also attached.

C. 18/11

D. S. Pitts.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SPECIAL BRANCH 18 NOV. 1937 SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHOPPING NEWS, an American organization established in September 1934 by Mr. Robert D. CHISHOLM as the principal of International Agencies, Inc. is a weekly advertising paper, the main contents of which are devoted to items of interest to women.

In addition to articles and advertisingmatter carried in this publication, one or more pages are given up to brief paragraphs or 'brevities," which invariably are of a scurrilous or scandalous nature although being humorous in character.

It will be observed from theparticulars contained in the attached registration form that SHOPPING NEWS is described as being registered at the American Consulate-General in Shanghai. Enquiries, however, indicate that such is not the case, similarly International Agencies, Inc. is not registered with the local American authorities.

The editorial offices of the paper in question are located at Room 540. 233 Nanking Road.

Chisholm, familiarly known in Shanghai as "Don" Chisholm, forms the subject of Special Branch file D. 2310, which is forwarded herewith for purposes of information. A specimen copy of SHOPPING NEWS is also attached.

SHOPPING NEWS, an American organization established in September 1934 by Mr. Robert D. CHISHOLM as the principal of International Agencies, Inc. is a weekly advertising paper, the main contents of which are devoted to items of interest to women.

In addition to articles and advertisingmatter carried in this publication, one or more pages are given up to brief paragraphs or 'brevities," which invariably are of a scurrilous or scandalous nature although being humorous in character.

It will be observed from theparticulars contained in the attached registration form that SHOPPING NEWS is described as being registered at the American Consulate-General in Shanghai. Enquiries, however, indicate that such is not the case, similarly International Agencies, Inc. is not registered with the local American authorities.

The editorial offices of the paper in question are located at Room 540. 233 Nanking Road.

Chisholm, familiarly known in Shanghai as "Don" Chisholm, forms the subject of Special Branch file D. 2310, which is forwarded herewith for purposes of information. A specimen copy of SHOPPING NEWS is also attached.

Registration No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

Name of Publication (In Chinese and English) Shopping News

Nationality American

Address: Editorial Office 233 Nanking Road Tel. 10555

Printing Office Mercury Press Tel. 84080

Name and address of proprietor International Agencies Inc

Name and address of publisher "

Name and address of Chief Editor Robert D. Church 233 Nanking Rd

Character and language of publication (State whether daily, weekly, monthly, etc.) Weekly advertising newspaper

Object of publication Chiefly devoted to items of interest to women

Date of first issue Sept 1, 1934

Circulation As of Aug 1, 1937 = 7250. As of Nov. 15. 1937 = 3200

Capital and source of income (State whether paper has independent source of income or receives regular subsidies and from whom) Owned by International Agencies Inc

Capital ~~has~~ US $5000.00. Receives no subsidies

Where registered (Give date and place of registration and certificate number) Chinese Govt Post Office Shanghai

American Consulate Shanghai

Rec'd - 1 sent
G.P.O.

Date Nov. 18, 1937

(Signature) Robt D Church
Chief Editor.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection

~~Refusal recommended.~~

Endorsed C. Crawford
for P.A. to D.C.

W. Logan
D.S.P.
Officer i/c S. S.

Approved

Passed to Commissioner of Police for refusal (~~Reasons attached~~).

D.C. (Special Branch).

Ref: No:..... COPY Date April 21, 1943.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL

Inspection Report

Name: The Russian Daily News.
Nature of Business:
Address: 105 Love Lane.
Submitted by: Henry Chiu.

Application No:
Cad. Lot:
District:
Read by:

INDUSTRIAL DISPUTE

Some 16 workers employed by the Russian Daily News submitted a demand on March 20 to the management for an increase of 50% in wages to those who earn $450.00 or more per month, and 60% to those who earn less than $450.00. Two of the workers representatives, namely Tong King Kung (唐金根) and Doong Wen Ping (董文炳), called at the office of the Division at 10 a.m. on March 22 requesting mediation. They stated that the workers employed by the Epoch Magazine Co., to which the Daily News is affiliated, were much better paid. A worker in the Epoch Magazine Co., could earn at least $580.00 per month, while the lowest wage in their own press was only $360.00. They were advised, as requested by the management, to negotiate direct with their employer first in order to maintain amicable relationship with their employer.

On April 12, the Section was informed by the workers that no settlement had so far been reached.

Mr. Serebrikoff, manager of the press, was interviewed in the Division Office on April 15 by appointment. He explained that the press had no connection whatsoever with the interests of the Epoch Magazine Co., and owing to poor business, the press could not afford to grant any increase on the workers wages.

Negotiations with the management were resumed on April 19. After mediation, the management agreed to effect 40% increase to those workers whose basic pay is above $250 per month, and to grant more substantial increase to those whose basic pay is below $250, but no increase is to be made on the rice allowance. The workers were satisfied, and the dispute was therefore settled.

Henry Chiu

Action arising:

FM. 3
G. 300-1-41

D8149-F16
~~D8149-F16~~
24-2-43

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S. 4 Cr. & Sp. Branch Station. File No. ..... Date 22-2-43.

SUBJECT: An objectionable cartoon published in the Daily News on the 21-2-43.

Further to attached report, Mr. Weiss, the editor of "Daily News" was invited to the Press Section Office and had an interview with the head of the Department, Mr. Kikuchi.

Mr. Weiss was cautioned regarding the printing of an offensive cartoon. Mr. Weiss agreed to forward in future all blocks of cartoons before printing to the Censorship Office.

E. Levitsky.
D.S. 213.

FILE

Officer i/c S. 4 Cr. & Sp. Br.

FM. 3
G. 300-1-[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Branch
S. 4 Crime and Special Station. *File No.* ..... *Date* 21-2-43.

SUBJECT: Re: An objectionable cartoon published in the Daily News on the 21-2-43.

The attached cartoon, entitled, " The Red Army Liquidating The German Divisions " , was published in the Daily News on the 21-2-43. In this cartoon, Hitler and Goebbels, are pictured in an insulting and disgusting manner and therefore is very objectionable.

The undersigned whishes to point out, that it was published without the consent or approval of this Office.

K. S. Algar.
D.S. 297

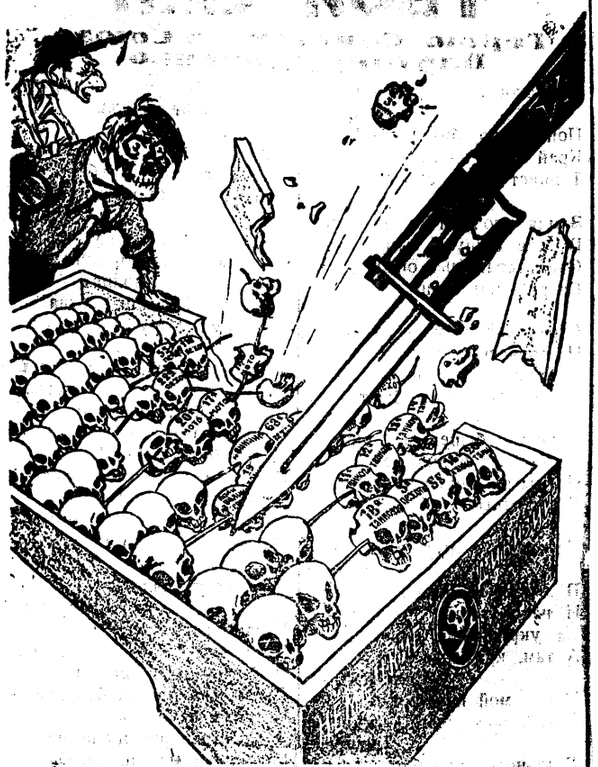
Officer i/c. S.4 Cr. & Sp. Br.



21-2-42
„Дайте нам"

К.О.

Наши счетоводы



Красная Армия скидывает со счетов войны фашистские дивизии.

FM. 3
G. 250-12-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.2149-F16
Date 22-10-42

REPORT

Section 4, Crime & Special Branch. File No. Date October 17, 1942.

SUBJECT: A Booklet Entitled "Sleepless Nights"

With reference to the attached letter from Mr. V. Chilikin, the booklet in question is a translation from a monthly magazine in the English language "Far Eastern Review", No.8, 1941, which has ceased publication since the outbreak of the Pacific War in December 1941.

The booklet is entitled "Sleepless Nights" and is written by Mitsudzira Sarizawa. It describes the personal impression of a young Japanese, who joined a special detachment of the Japanese Imperial Army in 1937 and proceeded to Shanghai where he was employed unloading war material from Japanese transports on the Whangpoo River.

Nothing objectionable was found in this booklet.

K. S. Algy.
D. S. 297

Officer i/c ~~Section 4~~

D. C. (Crime & Special Branch).

RUSSIAN DAILY NEWS

616-622 AVENUE FOCH, TELEPHONE 36400

SHANGHAI, October 1941

Dear Sir,

Enclosed please find two copies of Mitsudziro Sarizawa's "Sleepless Nights" just published by our newspaper and which are our first effort to acquaint the russian-reading public with Japanese writers writing on the war.

We would be grateful if you could inform us of your views on this book and give us some advice regarding such publications in future.

Yours very truly,

Publisher Vas. Ohrimiy

FM 1
G. 850-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8149-F
Date 8-10-42

REPORT

Foreign Affairs, Special Branch ..... Station. File No. ..... Date Oct. 8, 1942.

SUBJECT: **Letter from Mr. Chilikin, the editor of the Russian Daily News, re alleged bomb attack proposed on the above newspaper.**

Reference to the attached letter of Mr. V. Chilikin, re a bomb attack which is being planned on the "Russian Daily News" premises situated at 616-622 Avenue Foch, enquiries indicated the following:-

Mr. V. Chilikin was communicated with by telephone and stated that the Russian who had furnished the information named himself as Kirichko.) The Complainant described the man as follows:- age about 40, oval face, clean shaven, pale complexion, slim built, about 5'8" in height, wearing an old Khaki watchman's uniform. The man stated he was unemployed at present, and formerly worked as a private watchman with the China Printing and Finishing Company, and that he was living in the Salvation Army's shelters. He requested the complainant some money for information, and was told by the former to see him at 3 p.m. on the same date, but failed to come. The Salvation Army's Shelter was communicated with, but nothing was known there about the above described man. The China Printing and finishing Co., however, replied that they had in their company a private watchman named Kirichko, but the man in question terminated his service about 4 months ago, and nothing was known regarding his present whereabouts. Sub-Inspr. Kourjansky, i/c of Russian Watchmen's Section, Police Headquarters, was also communicated with, but no such a person was registered in the said office.

Dr. C & S Br.
Sir
Forwarded for information 2 ep.c. posted from Chintao Rd station for time being

上海共同租界警察
刑事特高課第三科
OCT 1942
Officer i/c Foreign Affairs, Crime & Special Branch, S.M.P.

FILE
9 NOV. 1942

FM. 2
G. 850-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....*Station.* *File No.*..... *Date*.....

SUBJECT:

Mr. Chilikin when interviewed stated that he is of the opinion that this was not a genuine case, but a mere attempt to gain some "easy money". In view of the fact that the reward was not paid at the spot, the informer was afraid to call again at 3 p.m., thinking that the complainant might have informed the police.

It should also be mentioned that Mr. Chilikin formerly had numerous complaints of similar nature made to Chengtu Road Station, and was usually provided with a C.P.C. at the entrance to the Newspaper office, 620 Avenue Foch. As soon as C.P.C. was being withdrawn by Officer i/c of the Station, after an interval of two to three weeks, another complaint was usually reported such as intimidation by telephone, suspicious visitors etc. It should also be recalled that Mr. Chilikin recently applied for the renewal of a licence to carry firearms, which was refused, and apparently is now trying his best to show the Police the extreme necessity to carry a pistol.

A. Algazin

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Foreign Affairs,
Crime & Special Branch

RUSSIAN DAILY NEWS

616-622 AVENUE FOCH, TELEPHONE 36400

SHANGHAI, October 5 1941

D R

2 c/s pasted untill further notice investigate re approached

上海共同租界警務處特高課第五股
OCT. 8 1941
Foreign Affairs
Crime & Special Branch, S.M.P.

STATEMENT

ON OCTOBER 4TH AN UNKNOWN TO ME RUSSIAN MALE CAME INTO MY OFFICE ASKING FOR A JOB. ON BEING QUESTIONED 'BOUT HIS FORMER EMPLOYMENT, HE REVEALED THAT HE WORKED AS A WATCHMAN IN HONGKEW FOR LUN CHONG'S (CHINA PRINTING AND FINISHING COMPANY). HIS REFERENCES GIVE HIS NAME AS KIRKITCH OR KIRKOSH LIVING IN THE SALVATION ARMY.

HE ASKED FOR THE PROPRIETOR AND WHEN I TOLD HIM IT WAS I, HE ASKED ME HOW MUCH I WOULD PAY FOR INTERESTING INFORMATION. ON BEING TOLD THAT IT WOULD DEPEND ON HOW TRUE HIS STATEMENT WOULD BE, HE TOLD ME THAT A BOMB ATTACK IS BEING PLANNED ON OUR NEWSPAPER. HE TOLD ME THAT TODAY (SUNDAY) A MEETING IS BEING HELD AT TRETIAKOFF'S IN HONGKEW AT WHICH IT WILL BE DECIDED WHO WILL THROW THE BOMB AND WHEN.

I ASKED THE MAN TO COME AND SEE ME AT THREE O'CLOCK BUT HE DID NOT COME.

K. Radin



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 22/11/43

Station Censorship Section. Intell. Dept. *File No.* *Date* 19-11-43.

SUBJECT: Publication of an objectionable report by "Daily News".

On the 17th of November 1943 in the morning edition of Russian daily newspaper "Daily News", appeared a Tass report entitled "Hitlerite terror in Bruxelles", London, Nov. 15, sheet 3, Russian text, which had been killed by the Censorship Section on the night of the 16-11-43.

This report appeared under the altered heading:-

"Well, if Himmler arrived there".

Translation attached.

S. Levitsky
D.S.I.

D. C. (Intelligence Department)

"Daily news" 17.11.43.



РАЗ ТУДА ПРИЕХАЛ ГИММЛЕР...

Лондон, 15 (Тасс). Бельгийское независимое агентство в Лондоне сообщает, что в связи с усилением антигитлеровских выступлений в Брюселе, туда прибыл **Гиммлер.** В городе были произведены массовые облавы. Арестованы сотни бельгийцев.

Translation.

Well, if Himmler arrived there.

Belgian independent agency in London announced that owing to intensification of anti-hitler acts in Brussells, Himmler arrived there. In town were conducted mass round-ups and hundreds of Belgians arrested.

In this report was publisned in "Daily News" under altered heading.(In Tass report the heading was "hitlerite terror in Bruxelles).

E. Lewitsky.
D.S.I.

FM. 3
G. 500-1-43

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station Censorship Office, Sp. Branch *File No.* ..... *Date* 15-9-43.

SUBJECT: "Glory to Russian Country and her defender glorious Red Army", a pamphlet by V. Jiganoff, published by newspaper "Daily News".

The following information can be furnished regarding the subject:-

On the 1-9-43, the editor of the Daily News, Mr. Chilikin, sent to this Office proofs of an article written by V. Jiganoff and entitled "Glory to Russian Country and her defender glorious Red Army", for the preliminary censorship.

This was usual practice of the editor to send articles or cuttings from Moscow papers for preliminary censorship. The undersigned complied with the request of the editor and the proofs were returned. Later the editor informed the undersigned that the proofs of the said article would be sent in usual manner in three copies for final approval and then to be published in his paper. Lately, two days ago, it was found out that the above mentioned article was published in Russian unofficially as a pamphlet and sold for $2.00 a copy in the 8th Administrative District, contrary to the existing Press regulations.

The contents of the pamphlet can be summarized as follows:-

The author exposes the split existing amongst the Russians in Shanghai over current war events in which Russia is actually involved.

The author states that he is unable to understand those Russians, who are of pro-German attitude and calls them poor defeatists. At the same time he insists that according to his knowledge, the majority of Russians

FM. 2
G. 850-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station. *File No.* *Date*

SUBJECT:

are against such defeatists and therefore are true Russian patriots.

The pamphlet was printed on the 10th of September 1943.

The undersigned found nothing objectionable in the contents of the said pamphlet.

D.S.I. C.V. Fablonsky

FM. 3
G. 250-12-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.8149-F 26
Date 12-4-43

REPORT

S.4-A, Crime & Special Branch *Station.* *File No.* ..... *Date* April 12, 1943.

SUBJECT: Catholic Review - Registration Certificate be treated as "null and void".

The Catholic Review, a monthly magazine in English, at 235 Rue Bourgeat, has already ceased publication.

As the editor has failed to return the registration certificate to this Office, it is suggested that Registration Certificate No. F. 26 issued in respect of the magazine be treated as "null and void".

FILE

澤 鈴 恒 吉

D. S. I.

Officer i/c Section 4

D.C. (Crime and Special Branch)

FM. 3
G. 500-1-43

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

815-E37
11.5.43

Station Wayside *File No.* 128/43 *Date* 6.5.43.

SUBJECT: Application for Permission to Hold a Members' Meeting by the Association of Central European Doctors (Refugees).

Sir,

The above meeting was opened under the presidency of Dr. Friedrichs at 8.30 p.m. 3.5.43 at 150 Wayside Road.

A lecture was held by Dr. Kriss about "Hypophysenhormones" which was of purely technical character.

35 members were present.

Nothing of political or objectionable nature was mentioned.

The meeting took end without incidents at 9.30 p.m. even date.

刑事第三科長

D.S.18 C.W. Krader.

Senior Det. i/c

刑警第一科 18.5.7 受付

安 18.5.7 田

Dr. Gustav Silbermann.M.D.
Secretary.
105/8Wayside Road.
Tel. 52066.

April 26th. 1943.

28-4-43.

To The
Police Head Quarters.
105 Foochow Road,Room.605.

Dear Sirs,
In name of the Hongkew Doctors Association I ask for the permission to hold meeting on
Monday,May 3th.,lecture on the topic„Hypophysenhormone", hold by Dr. Richard Kriss.M.D.,Ps. 80/30Route Kaufmann.
We meet at the Home of the European Refugees,150 Wayside Road,8p.m.

I remain respectfully
Yours
G Silbermann
Secretary.

FM. 3
G. 500-1-42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

887F27
1-5-43

Station Foreign Affairs. *File No.* *Date* April 30th, 1942.

SUBJECT: Application for Permission to Hold a Members' Meeting by the Association of Central European Doctors (Refugees).

1. Name of organization:- Association of Central European Doctors (Refugees).
2. Office Address:- 139 Chaoufoong Road. Tel. 51401.
3. Chairman:- Dr. Th. Friedrichs, above address or telephone. Also secretary Dr. Gustav Silbermann, 125/8 Wayside Rd. Teleph. No. 52066.
4. Date & time:- 3-5-43 at 8 p.m..
5. Place:- 150 Wayside Road, Jewish Refugee Camp. Tel. 51581.
6. Responsible person:- Dr. Th. Friedrichs, as above.
7. Number of persons: About 25.
8. Object:- In order to acquaint the members of a certain medical topic "HYPOPHYSENHORMONE", lecture by Dr. Richard Kriss, 80/30 Route Kaufmann, F.C. who is a member of the association.

COMMENT.

The members of the association hold their meeting every month and from time to time one of the members delivers a lecture on medical topics in order to inform the other members of his experience in his practice, so that they would know and avoid unnecessary mistakes in a similar case. This particular meeting is called for the sole purpose of the lecture on "HYPOPHYSENHORMONE", by the above mentioned Dr. R. KRISS and no discussions of current events will follow.

The lecture being purely of a professional nature and the association being registered with the S.M.Police, there appears to be nothing objectionable for granting a permission.

E.G. Garrard
D.S.I.

Officer i/c Foreign Affairs Section,
Crime & Special Branches.

FM. 3
G. 800-1-42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 3 & D 867-F20
Date 27-4-43

Station: Foreign Affairs Section C & S Branch File No. ..... Date 23-4-1943

SUBJECT: Meeting of the Association of Central European Attorneys-at-law in Shanghai

1. Time and Date of meeting: 7.30 p.m. to 9 p.m. 22-4-43

2. Place: 416/22 Tongshan Rd Jewish Gemeinde premises

3. Nature of meeting: ordinary meeting of members

4. Responsible person: Dr.R.B.Michaelis, chairman, 1074 B'well Rd

5. Object: to discuss current matters

6. Number of persons attending: 13

7. Agenda: Discussion of matters of interest to lawyers with regard to the Proclamation of Febr.18th

8. Enquiry and comment:

Before the discussion was opened, Dr. Leidert, the Hon.Secretary, who had been asked by Dr. Michaelis to preside over the meeting, welcomed the persons attending and read out the minutes of the last meeting.

Dr.Leidert then read a letter which had been received from the S.A.C.R.A. in answer to the Associations query concerning applications for permits for lawyers. The S.A.C.R.A. letter said that applications should be made individually and not through the Association. Thereafter the date for the next meeting was fixed for May 10th,1943. The discussion was then opened and the following points were mentioned:

1. S.M.C. prosecutions for selling houses at prices exceeding the actual value of fixtures and furniture and charging of rent higher than permitted by the S.M.C. It was stated that lately there had been but few prosecutions but one case was cited where the chief-tenant was fined 1.900.- by the S.M.C. for charging excessive rent only one month ago.

2. The S.A.C.R.A. now actively promoting the exchange of residences. It was said that the S.A.C.R.A. is in possession of lists of Japanese residing in the designated area who are willing to exchange their residences. These addresses are given to stateless refugees who can go there and begin negotiations.

3. The next point discussed was the question of stateless refugees owning property outside the designated area after May 18th,1943. Particularly the question whether or not stateless refugees will be able to remain lessees of houses outside the designated area. According to the opinion of several lawyers present, the lesseeship of premises and the subsequent subletting at fixed rents does not constitute a business and it might therefore be possible to continue the lease. On the other hand one case was mentioned where the realty owning company had demanded from the lessee that he brings the consent of the Muirhead Rd Office before they would renew his contract.

4. The status of the Aryan wife married to a non-aryan stateless refugee now who wants to be divorced. The question arises that she may divorced and recognized as German by the German authorities yet if such

FM. 3
G. 250-12-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

-2-

Station. File No. Date

SUBJECT:

a divorce takes place after Febr.18th it might be considered as not exempting such a person from the proclamation.

5. Actual cases of the exchange of houses and the practices followed. The obligation of the chief-tenant to accomodate as many of his old subtenants as possible.

Comment

The above mentioned points which were discussed during the above meeting are of particular interest to lawyers because their clients expect them to know the answers to all these questions. In order to safeguard their clients from infringing the regulations of the Proclamation and also in order to upkeep the reputation of the lawyer's profession they are exchanging their experiences with actual cases. In this manner they believe to obtain the best conception of the way in which the Authorities want the Proclamation to be carried out. From point 8/3 it appears that some doubt exists in refugee circles regarding the retention of property outside the designated area after May 18th. The Proclamation mentions "residences and businesses" but not "property" and this is probably the reason why this point was mentioned. The lawyers' interest in housing matters is also due to the fact that some of them have not found lodgings yet inside the area. Those who have done so were very much envied by their colleagues because May 18th draws closer and closer and the finding of quarters has remained very difficult.

D. G. Allan S.

O i/c Foreign Affairs Section
C & S Branch

FM. 3
G. 500-1-43

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station Wayside *File No.* 119/43. *Date* 23.4.43.

SUBJECT: Re application for permission to hold a monthly members meeting by the Association of Central-European Attorneys-at-law (Refugees).

The meeting started under the presidence of Dr. Michaelis at about 7.30 p.m. 22.4.43, at 416/22 Tongshan Road.

Only 18 members attended owing to the fact that it had been ommitted by the part of the Association to publish the time and date of the meeting to take part as usual in the Jewish Chronicle.

The subject of the discussion was mostly the effects of the Imperial Japanese house exchange proclamation for Jewish Refugees and its most speedy execution.

Nothing political or of any other objectionable nature was mentioned at the meeting took an end shortly after 9 p.m. even date.

D.S.18 C.W. Knader.
Senior Det. i/c

刑事第三科長

FILE

刑特第一科
18.4.24
受付

FM. 3
G. 500-1-48

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

/Station/ Foreign Affairs *File No.* *Date* April 20-th, 1943.

SUBJECT: Application for Permission to Hold a Monthly Members Meeting by the Association of Central-European Attorneys-at-Law(Refugees).

1. Name of organization:-	Association of Central European Attorneys-at-Law(Refugees).
2. Office Address:-	1074/6 Bubbling Well Road. Telephone No.39436.
3. Chairman:-	Dr. R.M haelis, above address and telephone.
4. Date & time:-	22-nd of April, at 7.15 p.m..
5. Place:-	416/22 Tongshan Road, Jewish Gemeinde. Tel. 50192.
6. Responsible person:-	Dr. R. Michaelis, as above.
7. Number of persons:-	About 25.
8. Object:-	a/To acquaint the members of some Chinese characters of interest to a lawyer. b/To discuss on legal questions concerning removal, transfer and change of leases etc. in connection with the Designated Area for Stateless Refugees.

Comment.

The members of the association hold regularly their monthly members meetings in order to discuss legal topics of the Chinese Courts or Arbitration Courts etc.. These discussions are usually only of a professionally nature. The association is registered with the S.M.Police.

There appears to be nothing objectionable in granting a permission for the intended meeting.

D.S.I.

Officer i/c Foreign Affairs Section,
Crime and Special Branches.

19 APR. 1943

ASSOCIATION OF CENTRAL-EUROPEAN ATTORNEYS-AT-LAW IN SHANGHAI

(VEREINIGUNG ZENTRALEUROPAEISCHER RECHTSANWAELTE IN SHANGHAI)

c/o Dr.Robert B.Michaelis,barrister,1074 Bubbling Well Road , r.6.

SHANGHAI, (CHINA) 16 th April 1943.

Shanghai Municipal Police

Headquarters

185 Foochow Road
S h a n g h a i
~~xxxxxxxxxxx~~

Sirs :

We beg to apply respectfully for the permission to hold our next meeting of members on Thursday , April 22 nd , 7 .15 PM. in the premises 416 / 22 Tongshan Road. The order of the day will be:

1. Some Chinese characters of interest for the lawyer.
   (short lecture)
2. Debate on legal questions concerning removal,transfer and exchange of leases etc. in connection with the Designated Area for Stateless Persons.

5.-$ (Five only) fee is enclosed herewith.

The undersigned or one of the two vice-chairmen (Messrs. Leidert and Barban) will be in the chair.

Yours obedient servants ,

Association of Central-European
Attorneys-at-law in Shanghai
(Vereinigung zentraleuropäischer Rechts-
anwälte in Shanghai)
by:

reg.
5.-$ (Five $).

Dr.Michaelis , chairman.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE HEADQUARTERS
Initials
Date 19 APR 1943

//////// Foreign Affairs April 20-th, 1943.

Application for Permission to Hold a Monthly Members Meeting by the Association of Central-European Attorneys-at-Law(Refugees).

1.	Name of organization:-	Association of Central European Attorneys-at-Law(Refugees).
2.	Office Address:-	1074/6 Bubbling Well Road. Telephone No.39436.
3.	Chairman:-	Dr. R.Michaelis, above address and telephone.
4.	Date & time:-	22-nd of April, at 7.15 p.m..
5.	Place:-	416/22 Tongshan Road, Jewish Gemeinde. Tel. 50192.
6.	Responsible person:-	Dr. R. Michaelis, as above.
7.	Number of persons:-	About 25.
8.	Object:-	a/To acquaint the members of some Chinese characters of interest to a lawyer. b/To discuss on legal questions concerning removal, transfer and change of leases etc. in connection with the Designated Area for Stateless Refugees.

Comment.

The members of the association hold regularly their monthly members meetings in order to discuss legal topics of the Chinese Courts or Arbitration Courts etc.. These discussions are usually only of a professionally nature. The association is registered with the S.M.Police.

There appears to be nothing objectionable in granting a permission for the intended meeting.

D.S.I.

Officer i/c Foreign Affairs Section,
Crime and Special Branches.

FM. 3
G. 300-1-42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI M... POLICE
...GISTRY
No. S. B. R. 8149-F33
Date 31-8-42

Section 4,
Crime & Special Branch Hkhkh. File No. ..... Date August 30, 1942.

SUBJECT: China News and Views Digest - Registration Certificate be treated as "null and void"

The China News and Views Digest, issued daily translations in English, at Apartment 32, No. 176 Route Dufour, ceased publication long ago.

As the whereabouts of the editor cannot be located, it is suggested that Registration Certificate No. F. 33 issued in respect of it be treated as "null and void".

FILE

S. Sachs
D. S. I.

Officer i/c Censorship Section

D.C. (Crime & Special Branch)

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 30/8/42

Registration No. F 33

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

Name of Publication (In Chinese and English) China News and Views Digest

Nationality British

Address: Translation Office Apt.32, No.176 Rte. Dufour. Tel.

Printing Office mimeograph not printing Tel.

Name and address of proprietor H.J. Timperley, Apartment 32, No.176 Rte. Dufour.

Name and address of publisher - do -

Name and address of Chief Editor Fang Fu-an, House 1, Lane 294, Rte.Winling.

Character and language of publication (State whether daily, weekly, monthly, etc.) Daily translations in English.

Object of publication To acquaint foreign correspondents with news and editorials published in Chinese newspapers.

Date of first issue In 1936.

Circulation 25 copies

Capital and source of income (State whether paper has independent source of income or receives regular subsidies and from whom) Subscriptions only

Where registered (Give date and place of registration and certificate number) French Police Station.

Certificate issued 7/4.

Date April 5, 1938. *(Signature)* Fang Fu-an
Chief Editor.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection
~~Refusal recommended.~~

Endorsed D B Ross
P.A. to D.C.

R W Macaskie D.S.I.
Officer i/c S. S.

Approved

Passed to Commissioner of Police for refusal (Reasons attached).

D.C. (Special Branch).

登記表號碼

公共租界警務處

報紙雜誌通訊社登記表

工部局佈告第四八七八號一九三七年十月二十一日

1. 名稱 (中文，西文) CHINA NEWS and VIEWS DIGEST

2. 國籍 British

Location of Translation office :-

3. 編輯部地址 Apt. 32, 176 Rd. Dufour 電話

4. 印刷部地址 mimiograph not printing 電話

5. 主辦人姓名 H. J. Timperley 住址

6. 出版人姓名 H. J. Timperley 住址 Apt. 32, 176 Rd Dufour

7. 總編輯姓名 Fang Fu-an 住址 House 1, Lane 294 Route Winling

8. 刊物性質及用何種文字 (指出每日刊週刊及月刊等) Daily translations in English

9. 出版目的 to acquaint foreign correspondents with news and editorials published in China newspapers

10. 創刊日期 1936

11. 銷數 ~25 copies

12. 資本及收入來源 (指出該刊有否收入來源足以自給或從何處收受經常津貼) Subscriptions only

13. 何處登記 (登記日期地方及登記證號碼) French Police Station

總編輯簽名蓋章 Fang Fu-an

日期 April 5, 1938

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, Shanghai,

REPORT

Date April 6, 19 38.

Subject China News and Views Digest.

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya. Forwarded by R. W. Mac Ailie D. S. I.

Further to the attached file and acting on instructions of the D. C. (Special Branch) appended thereon, Mr. Fang Fu-an (房福安), editor of the China News and Views Digest, Apartment 32, No.176 Route Dufour, French Concession, was given a registration application form which he returned to Police Headquarters on April 6.

According to information given by Mr. Fang, Mr. H.J. Timperley, Shanghai correspondent of the "Manchester Guardian," who took over the ownership about six months ago, is now the publisher of this agency. He is at present in Hongkong.

Mr. Fang, a native of Hupeh, is a graduate of Yenching University, Peiping. He came to Shanghai about eight years ago. He was formerly a departmental chief in the Shanghai Office of the Finance Ministry of the National Government.

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical Assistant.

DBR
6/4

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
6 APR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
LWK/

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~,

REPORT

Date April 1, 1938.

Subject China News and Views Digest

Made by D.S.I. Logan *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.9

Reference the attached letter on the subject of the "China News and Views Digest" written by Mr. Fang Fu An, it has been learned that this concern was established on September 22, 1936, at 504 Avenue du Roi Albert, French Concession by Mr. Fang Fu An, proprietor, with Mr. Cecil Frank Glass, British South African subject as editor. Registration with the French Police, of this translation and news service, was effected on October 9, 1936, since which time a daily news service has been operated by the concern, a copy of the news and translation manuscript being regularly supplied to the Political Section, French Police.

Perhaps the Police would help us to make them register as

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
- 2 APR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Mr. Fang Fu An is not known to have any strong political leanings but Mr. C.F. Glass was known to entertain Communist (Trotsky clique) sympathies (Vide File D.2771 (S.B.)). The latter person left Shanghai for New York on April 18, 1937 in possession of an U.S.A. Non-immigration visa No.434. He is believed to be still in U.S.A. and is stated to have obtained an extention to his visa which will permit of his remaining in U.S.A. a further six months.

S.1.
For attention
2/4

Mr. Fang Fu An is well known to newspaper editors and the managers of major news agencies locally. His translation and news service is reputed to be fairly good while he is described as being smart in appearance and very 'cock-sure'.

D.S.I. Logan

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

A copy of his daily service of translations from leading Chinese and Japanese newspapers dated April 1, 1938, is attached hereto. The fee for the Service is $20.00 per month. Certain of the major news agencies do not subscribe to the Service but he persists in delivering a copy of his Service sheet daily, probably in the hope that in this way he may succeed in ootaining additional subscribers.

The China News and Views Digest has not been registered with the S.M.P. nor has application for registration been received. It is suggested that with a view to effecting registration an application form should be delivered to Mr. Fang Fu An.

The present address of the Service is Lane 294, House 1, Rue Winling, French Concession, Telphone No.70834, P.O. Box 4055, Shanghai.

Yes

W. Logan

D. S. I.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Special Branch).

55

Copy of letter enclosing

name of recipient of letter

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
25 MAR 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH



China News and Views Digest

A daily service of translations from Chinese and Japanese newspapers

TELEPHONE 70834

P. O. BOX 4065, SHANGHAI

March 25, 1938.

Lt.Com. W. E. Warner, R.N.
c/o British Consulate-General
The Bund, Shanghai

Dear Sir,

Beginning from today, we shall send you sample copies of the China News and Views Digest, a daily service of translations from Chinese (both in Shanghai and in Hankow) and Japanese newspapers. We hope you will find the service both interesting and informative.

If the service is useful to you and if you want to receive it regularly after the end of the month, please let us know.

You may find our service more important than that of the other translation services published in town, as we give not only twice as many material but include translations from Chinese newspapers published in Hankow and Japanese newspapers in town.

Truly yours,

Fang Fu-an

Fang Fu-an

II.

Major V. M. Bourne. M.C.
Shanghai Municipal Police.

Forwarded for information with reference to our conversation at the Shanghai Club.

BRITISH NAVAL STAFF OFFICER
24 MAR 1938
SHANGHAI

CHINA NEWS & VIEWS DIGEST

P. O. BOX 4055, SHANGHAI

A DAILY SERVICE OF TRANSLATIONS FROM LEADING
CHINESE AND JAPANESE NEWSPAPERS

Lane 294, House 1, Rue Winling. F.C.

CHINESE ATTACK WESTERN SUBURB OF TSINAN

JAPANESE SUFFER HEAVY CASUALTIES IN SHANTUNG DRIVE

HSUCHOW, Mar. 31.---In an enveloping attack on the western suburb of Tsinan, the capital of Shantung, a mobile column operating in the right wing of the Tientsin-Pukow Railway yesterday succeeded in wiping out more than 200 Japanese troops stationed there, according to military advices just received here.

Severe fighting was raging north of Taierchwang, the terminus of the Tsinpu Railway spur line, last night, when Japanese troops launched a pincer movement to cut the rear of the Japanese. Over 2000 Japanese are reported to have killed during the engagement.

Meanwhile, the Chinese forces are attacking the Japanese positions at Yihhsien northwest of Taierchwang, in two routes. The Japanese units north of the city are reported to have already been surrounded by the Chinese defenders, who are now outside the city walls.

At Linchen sector the both forces are still facing each other, but communications between Linchen and Hanchwang have been interrupted by the Chinese.

Japanese troops operating on both banks of the Yi River, north of Lingyi are reported to have been completely routed by the Chinese who have crossed the Yichi in hot pursuit of the retreating Nippinese forces.-- Morning Edition of Ta Mei Wan Pao, April 1.

-- -- --

IMPORTANT SHANSI TOWNS RECOVERED

LOYANG, Mar. 31.--Hohsien and Chaochen, important town on the Tungpu Railway, have been recaptured by Chinese forces operating in southern Shansi, according to a military report reaching here today.

Severe fighting is stated to be in progress at Hungtung, south of Chaochen.--Morning Edition of Ta Mei Wan Pao, April 1.

-- - --

FIGHTING AT TAIERCHWANG REACHES TEMPORARY END

HSUCHOW, Mar. 31.---After a sanguinary combat started on the night of Mar. 30, military operations at the Taierchwang sector are considered to have reached a temporary conclusion.

Japanese troops operating on the northwest of Taierchwang are stated to have been completely annihilated, while the fate of their remnants now hiding out in the outskirts of the town are doomed, as the Chinese forces are now engaged in "mopping" operations.

Meanwhile, gunfire is no longer audible Taierchwang and its environs. The total of Japanese casualties during the battle of Taierchwang is said to have exceeded 1000. Many Japanese have taken prisoner, and the booty included 17 tanks. --Hua Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition, April 1.

-- -- --

ANOTHER TOWN IN SHANTUNG RECAPTURED

HSUCHOW, Mar. 31.---Japanese troops operating around Tsining, south of Chufu in southern Shantung, have recaptured Changhokou, states a brief message reaching here from the front. No details are yet available.--Morning Edition of Ta Mei Wan Pao, April 1.

-- -- --

ANTI-AIR RAID "TUNNEL" PLANNED IN CHUNGKING

CHUNGKING, Mar. 31.---A million dollar anti-air raid "tunnel" is being planned here by local residents. Half of the fund required for the construction purpose is said to have been subscribed by local gentry and business leaders, while the remaining portion is to be subsided by the government.---Morning edition of Ta Mei Wan Pao, April 1.

-- -- --

CHINESE DESTROY COMMUNICATION LINES NEAR TAIAN

HSUCHOW, Mar. 31.---Reports from Chinese sources state that Chinese troops operating at Tawenkou, south of Taian on the Tsinpu Line, crossed the Wen River on Mar. 29 and succeeded in destroying two bridges and about 700 meters of the railway tracks northeast of Taian.---Morning Edition of Ta Mei Wan Pao, April 1.

-- -- --

JAPANESE RETREATING TOWARD LAITAO

HSUCHOW, Mar. 31.---Hotly pursued by Chinese forces, Japanese troops stationed northwest of Lingyi, strategic town in southeastern Shantung, are now retreating toward Laitao.---Morning Edition of Ta Mei Wan Pao, April 1.

-- -- --

1,000 JAPANESE SOLDIERS KILLED BY BIG SWORDS

HSUCHOW, Mar. 31.---Over 1,000 out of 5,000 Japanese soldiers from Yihhsien were killed by hand grenades and big swords on Tuesday when they launched a second attack against the Chinese forces at Taierhchwang, north of Hsuchow, according to belated reports reaching here.

Following Serious hand-to-hand fighting at the western and northwestern outshirts of Taierhchwang city, according to the reports, the Japanese suffered heavy losses. A Chinese soldier named Ho Tze-hou killed thirteen Japanese soldiers by his big sword, another soldier by the name of Wang Chia-shang killed nine, Chang Shao-min killed five while the others killed an average of one and half.

Yesterday the Chinese troops captured Sanlichuan, Pangchiao and Nanpao, outside of Taierhchwang, while the Japanese troops retreated

to the east of the railway line.--Ta Mei Wan Pao, March 31.

** ** **

JAPANESE AMMUNITION STORED AT HSINHSIANG

CHENGCHOW, Mar. 31.---Hsinhsiang, important railway town on the Peiping-Hankow line, is reported to be one of the important depots of the Japanese troops, where large quantities of foodstuffs as well as ammunition are stored.

About 2,000 Japanese soldiers are stationed there where strong defence works have been built both near the airdrome and at the railway station to stop any Chinese attack.--Ta Mei Wan Pao, March 31.

** ** **

SPECIAL TAX ON NATIVE PRODUCTS FROM JAPANESE OCCUPIED AREAS TO BE COLLECTED

HONGKONG, Mar. 31.---In an attempt to stop the Japanese from absorbing the Chinese legal tender notes from the interior, the Kwangtung Provincial Government has decided to collect special taxes on imports of native products produced in the various areas now occupied by the Japanese troops.

Pear from Tientsin, soy-beans from Manchuria and wine from Linfeng and other products will have to pay special import taxes beginning from April 1.--Ta Mei Wan Pao, March 31.

** ** **

KWANGTUNG BOMBED BY JAPANESE 'PLANES;
GERMAN CONSULATE-GENERAL BOMBED IN HAINAN

CANTON, Mar. 31.---A fleet of 28 Japanese 'planes in seven squadrons bombed Pakong, Yingtak, and other cities along the Canton-Hankow Railway line today. Over 20 bombs were dropped from these 'planes.

At Whampoa and Shihto near Canton, the Japanese 'planes dropped over ten bombs. Little damage was done to the Chinese positions.

When staging an aerial raid over Haikow on Hainan Island yesterday, four Japanese 'planes dropped a number of bombs hitting directly the former German Consulate-General. The building was completely destroyed. One Japanese warship is now anchored off Haikow.--The Life Daily News, April 1.

***

CHINESE 'PLANES ACTIVE OVER YIHSIEN

HANKOW, Mar. 31.---Chinese 'planes are reported to be very active in South Shantung, and that 40 Chinese 'planes subjected Yihsien, northwest of Taierhchwang and northeast of Hanchwang, to a series of terrific bombing today.--The Life Daily News, Apr. 1.

***

VOLUNTEERS ACTIVE IN MANCHURIA

HSUCHOW, Mar. 31.---Over 70 per cent of the Japanese troops in the northeastern provinces have been sent to North China and serious anxiety is felt by the authorities there because of the growing activities of the anti-Japanese volunteers.

In an attempt to suppress these volunteers, new troops are being trained by the Japanese in the area.

In view of this situation, despite the defeats of the Japanese troops on the northern sector of the Tientsin-Pukow Railway front, no Japanese reinforcement has been sent south from Manchuria since March 21. -- Hwa Mei Wan Pao, Morning Edition, April 1.

***

CHEN CHI-TANG TO BE APPOINTED CHAIRMAN OF FUKIEN

HONGKONG, Mar. 31.---General Chen Chi-tang, former Commander of Kwangtung troops, will soon be appointed Chairman of the Fukien Provincial Government, to succeed Mr. Chen Yi, according to well-informed circles.

This action will be taken by the Central authorities because of the importance of Fukien in the entire scheme of national defence. Fukien is particularly important from the military point of view because of its geographical position.

It may be recalled that General Cheng who returned recently from an extensive investigation tour in Europe, has contributed $7,000,000 to the war-chest.--Shanghai Daily News, April 1.

***

INTERNATIONAL FINANCIAL SYNDICATE TO BE ORGANIZED?

SHANGHAI, - Well-informed circles state that an international financial syndicate will be organized in Shanghai in the near future, because of the financial instability in the city.

The syndicate will have control of cash reserves as well as foreign exchange of the National Government and will make use of the large quantities of silver now stored in America.

The visit of the British financial adviser attached to the British Embassy here to Japan is to sound out the opinion of the Japanese authorities regarding this matter.--Shanghai Daily News, April 1.

***

CHINESE IN AMERICA CONTRIBUTE US$400,000 FOR PURCHASE OF AIRPLANES

HONGKONG, Mar. 31.---Six Chinese fliers returned here from America and another 30 will return next month to join the Chinese air force.

The six fliers including Messrs. Chen Kuo-kwang and Kwong Shun-hsiang, declared that Chinese in America have contributed US$400,000 for the purchase of airplanes for the Chinese air force.—
Ta Mei Wan Pao, March 31.

***

SINO-BRITISH BOXER INDEMNITY COMMISSION GRANTS EDUCATIONAL SUBSIDIES

HANKOW, March 31 - The Sino-British Boxer Indemnity Fund Commission has decided to allot $500,000 as subsidies to the Provisional Universities at Sian and Changsha, it is learned from educational circles here today.

It has also been decided by the commission to grant $50,000 to the Medical College in Kweichow and $85,000 to the various universities in frontier provinces as a fund for professors. -- Wen Hui Pao, April 1.

* * * * *

CHINESE SOLDIERS BURNED TO DEATH BY JAPANESE DISGUISED AS FARMERS

KINGHWA, March 31 - Eight Chinese soldiers were recently burned to death at a village near Fuyang, south of Hangchow, by Japanese troops disguised as Chinese farmers, states a message from Chinese sources.

With a view to preventing possible attacks of Chinese guerillas, Nipponese troops now building defence works near Fuyang are stated to have resorted to the tactics of disguising themselves as Chinese farmers. -- Wen Hui Pao, April 1.

* * * * *

JAPANESE RECEIVE ALLOTMENT OF FOREIGN EXCHANGE

SHANGHAI - If it is for legitimate purpose, even the Japanese will receive allotments of foreign exchanges from the Central Bank of China, according to well-informed banking circles.

The Japanese banks applied last week with the Central Bank of China a sum of £500,000 of foreign exchange and they were granted with £15,000.

It is generally believed that the Central Bank of China will allot more foreign exchange this week for Shanghai. The amount applied this week exceeds £2,000,000.

It may be recalled that £452,000 was alloted to Shanghai in the first week after the introduction of the new measures of control and £450,000 in the second week. -- China Evening News, March 31.

* * * * *

VICE-MINISTER OF COMMUNICATIONS VISITS CANTON

CANTON, Mar. 31.---Mr. Lu Tso-fu, Vice-Minister of Communications, has arrived here to confer with the railway officials for the purpose of improving the regular freight traffic along the Canton-Kowloon and Canton-Hankow Railways.

Because of the large demand of rolling stocks for military purposes, large quantities of goods are stored in Canton without any chance of being transported to Hankow in the near future.

As a result of the discussions between Mr. Lu and the railway officials here, it is expected that more rolling stocks will be made available for the transportation of freight.--Ta Mei Wan Pao, Mar. 31.

***

KWANGSI TRAINS 5,000,000 SOLDIERS

CANTON, Mar. 31.---As many as 5,000,000 soldiers, including 1,000,000 women soldiers, will be trained by the authorities in Kwangsi Province.

Already, Kwangsi has trained 1,500,000 soldiers in five groups. The fifth group of soldiers, who just completed their training will not be dissolved according to instructions received by the Kwangsi authorities from Hankow. It is reported that this group will soon be sent to the front.--Ta Mei Wan Pao, March 31.

***

CHINESE MOBILE UNITS ACTIVE NEAR TSINGTAO

TIENTSIN, Mar. 31.---Chinese mobile units attacked Anchiu, 80 miles northwest of Tsingtao on Monday, according to belated reports reaching here.

These mobile units engaged the Japanese in a series of fightings on Monday night and retreated the next day when large Japanese reinforcements were rushed to the region.

Many parts of the Tsinan-Kiaochow Railway and the East Shantung Highway have been destroyed by the mobile units, disrupting greatly

Japanese communication from Tsingtao to South Shantung, where serious fighting is in progress.--China Evening News, March 31.

***

CANTON MAYOR CALLS ON H. H. KUNG

CANTON, Mar. 31.---Mr. Tseng Yang-fu, Mayor of Canton and concurrently Commissioner of Finance for Kwangtung, is visiting Hankow, arriving there on March 26.

In Hankow, Mr. Tseng is discussing with Dr. H.H. Kung, President of the Executive Yuan and concurrently Minister of Finance, regarding the financial situation in Kwangtung.

Following the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities, according to Mr. Tseng, little revenue has been realized in Kwangtung and deficit of the province has increased to $8,000,000.

Mr. Tseng is reporting also to Dr. Kung on the financial situation in Kwangtung caused by the sharp increase of the value of Hongkong notes in the past few days.--Ta Mei Wan Pao, March 31.

***

PEACE TALK RUMOURED AGAIN BY JAPANESE PRESS

SHANGHAI - While the Sixth Kuomintang Congress is being held in Chungking, serious disputes between the high Chinese military officers and political officials are reported.

The political science group, including General Chang Chun, vice-President of the Executive Yuan, General Ho Ying-chin, Minister of War, Mr. Wang Ching-wei, Chairman of the Central Political Council, and Dr. H. H. Kung, President of the Executive Yuan and concurrently Minister of Finance, are in favor of an early conclusion of the present war. The other group including General Chen Chen, vice-Minister of War, the Whampoa military officers and the Communists are insisting on a protracted war with Japan.

At present, it seems that the political science group in favor of peace is gaining in strength and these people are of opinion that time has come for the negotiating of peace with Japan.

Among the peace terms, it is reported that China will recognize the "Manchukuo" as well as the independence of Inner Mongolia. Indemnities will also be paid by China. During the peace negotiations, no third power intervention will be tolerated by the Japanese. -- Shanghia Nippo, March 31.

* * * * *

PRESS COMMENTS April 1, 1938

SHANGHAI CAPITALISTS SHOULD DEVELOP INTERIOR PROVINCES
(Wen Hui Pao, March 31)

No country can, writes the Wen Hui Pao in an editorial this morning, maintain its independence by sheer luck. At the present time of unprecedented crisis, it is all the more important to strengthen the foundations of our nation.

As a result of the present hostilities, industry and commerce in the port cities have been to a large extent destroyed. There is no reason why Chinese industrialists and businessmen should cling to Shanghai and refuse to leave for the interior.

Development of China's Northwest and Southwest are important tasks. With vast natural resources, improved communications and stable political conditions in the Southwest, special attention should be paid to this region. This is the time for firm determination and a resolve to undergo whatever hardships may be incurred in industrialising the Southwest. For the development of industry, capital is needed. According to investigations made by the Central Government, the Southwest is rich in mineral as well as in agricultural products. Only capital is needed to develop these resources. Having no other possibility of investing their capital at the present time, it is the duty of Shanghai financiers to assist the Government and to finance productive enterprises in the Southwest.

Instead of investing in Shanghai in the past few years, Chinese financiers should have invested in the southwestern provinces for the development of industry, agriculture and mines. They should be satisfied with a lower rate of interest and make it possible for farmers and industrialists to make full use of the money under generous terms. If loans are secured on machines, farms or mines, there is no danger whatsoever for the financiers to lose their money. Instead of investing it individually, they would do far better to organise and to invest collectively.

To develop the interior means developing China's lifeline. It is the only chance for the financiers to revive their business. Financial syndicates should be organized on scientific lines and investments should be made only after examinations have been carried out by specialists employed by these syndicates. It is to be hoped that scientific management can be introduced and that, with the assistance of China's financiers in Shanghai, our lifeline can be developed and our strength of resistance increased, the paper concludes.

* * * * *

AMERICA'S FAR EASTERN POLICY

(Ta Kung Pao, March 20)

Commenting on America's policy in the Far East, Professor Chang Chung-fu writes:

"The United States of America, as the sponsor of the Washington Conference of 1921, has contributed greatly toward the stabilization of the general situation in the Far East for ten years. After the Mukden Incident in September 18, 1931, the American Government wanted very much to maintain both the letter and spirit of the Nine-Power Treaty, but she was forced to adopt a laisser faire policy as Great Britain refused to support her strong action. As a result all what the American Government has done is to adhere to the policy of non-recognition of he changed situation in East Asia created by force. President Roosevelt has continued to pursue this policy on the one hand and concentrated his efforts to build strong armies and navies on the other .

"Over 90 per cent of the American people are sympathetic to China's cause, but because of their bitter experiences in Europe during the World War, they are eager to maintain peace by adopting the so-called isolationist policy. They hope their Government will not involve herself in theFar Eastern conflict.

"In the past forty years, it must be noted, the United States of America has paid more attention to the Far East than to Europe. During this period, she has never been neutral in her dealings with the Far East. Being one of the important powers in the Pacific, it is absolutely

impossible for America to keep aloof from the developments on this coast of the ocean. This situation is well realized by those Americans who are well acquainted with the conditions in the Far East.

"Outwardly, it appears that there are in America two schools of thought vis-a-vis the China situation. A closer examination of the situation will, however, show us that both of the two schools of thought are based on a common ground. That is both of them are sympathetic to China's cause and hope that China will emerge victorous. The isolationists want to avoid war at all costs. They would remain indifferent toward whatever actions Japan may take in the future. The other group, who is better acquainted with the situation in China, believes that it is their duty to assist China, despite the possible danger of plunging their country into a major war. It must also be pointed out that this school is equally eager to maintain world peace.

"Theoretically speaking," Professor Chang continues, "the latter school of thought will eventually triumph, because it has its convictions that are derived from historical facts, while the former is based on personal sentiments. The latter school is composed of historians, statesmen and specialists, whereas the former is composed of men on the street. Any change of American policy, however, depends upon the progress of the Chinese armed resistance, the development of European events and American internal problems.

"Personally," Professor Chang concludes, "I believe whatever America may do, she will try to preserve peace both in America and in the Far East. She will uphold righteousness and justice. It is yet not impossible that America will find a way to achieve this aim in the near future."

* * * * *

CHINA NEWS & VIEWS DIGEST

P. O. BOX 4055, SHANGHAI

A DAILY SERVICE OF TRANSLATIONS FROM LEADING

CHINESE NEWSPAPERS

APR 20 1939

The contents herein, unless otherwise noted, consist solely of translations of articles from the Chinese press likely to be of interest to foreign readers. The source of each translation is indicated. Translation herein does not mean endorsement or otherwise by the editor. While every precaution is made to make translations as accurate as possible, the editor assumes no responsibility for errors in translation herein. The China News and Views Digest is registered with the Shanghai Municipal Council and with the French Municipal Council.

FILE

CHINA NEWS AND VIEWS DIGEST
No. 811, April 20, 1939

TENSION GROWS IN CANTON AS CHINESE DRAW NEARER

HONGKONG, April 19 - The tension in Canton grows, as Chinese are rapidly closing in on the city, according to reports received here today.

Evacuation of Japanese forces from the city is reported to have begun. Japanese wounded soldiers and heavy pieces are being transported to places of safety along the Pearl River.

Troops under Generals Teng Lung-kwang and Li Cheng-chiu have reached the suburbs of Canton, where fierce fighting is in progress.

The Japanese are reported to be preparing for a desperate stand in Canton. Huge quantities of explosives and sulfur are being piled up in the business centers ready to set the city afire before they evacuate.

Meanwhile, strict precautions are being taken by the concession authorities in Shamen for preventing the entry of Japanese troops when they retreat in disorder.

Local observers believe that the recapture of Canton is only a matter of time. -- Wen Hui Pao, April 20.

* * *

GUERILLAS ACTIVE OUTSIDE GREAT WALL

HONGKONG, April 19 - Following a thorough reorganization under the direction of the central military authorities, Chinese volunteers operating outside the Great Wall have resumed their activities with added zest and renewed vigor, according to information from foreign sources.

On April 15, it is stated, the guerillas succeeded in cutting off the Tao-Ngang line on the border of Heilungkiang and Liaoning provinces in Manchuria and briefly occupied Ngang-ngang-chi in Heilungkiang. Traffic between Tsitsihar and Taonan is still under suspension.

Guerilla warfare is reported to be raging at various points on the South Manchurian, Chinese-Eastern and Peiping-Liaoning Railways.

It is further learned that with a view to making contacts with the volunteers, heavy Chinese regular forces are being dispatched to the Northeast. Large quantities of arms supplies are said to have been conveyed to the volunteers last month.

General Su Ping-wen, well known volunteer commander in Heilungkiang, is reported to have commissioned by the Central Government to direct guerilla fighting in the Northeastern Provinces. -- Wen Hui Pao, April 20.

* * *

FIGHTING BREAKS OUT AT PINGHU AREA

The Pinghu area in northern Chekiang was the scene of fierce fighting between Chinese guerillas and Japanese forces last week, according to a report just received here.

Driving down from Kashing and Fengching, approximately 2,000 Japanese troops made a thrust on the Chinese in the vicinity of Pinghu on April 13. The Chinese are said to have put up stiff resistance.

Following two days and half of sanguniary fighting, the Japanese were finally compelled to retreat, leaving behind, more than 500 died. -- Sin Wan Pao, April 20.

* * *

CHINESE CLOSING IN ON WUNING

CHANGSHA, April 19 - After occupying strategic points on the north and west of the city, Chinese forces are advancing on Wuning on the north bank of the Siao River, from three sides.

The Chinese are reported to have commenced their general attack on the city today. -- Wen Hui Pao, April 20.

* * *

BRITISH ENVOY ARRIVES IN CHUNGKING

CHUNGKING, April 19 - Sir Archibald Clark-Kerr, British Ambassador to China, arrived here from Kunming by air at 4:35 o'clock this afternoon.

Sir Archibald was greeted at the airdrome by a host of official representatives, including Mr. Hollington K. Tong, representing Generalissimo Chiang Kai-shek, General Chang Chun and Mr. Tuan Mu-lan.

After the exchange of greetings, the British envoy was presented a copy of the Hankow Herald in which the Generalissimo's exclusive interview with the Reuter was printed.

It is learned here that Sir Archibald's visit to Chungking is only a routine one and not connected with any special mission.

It is considered as a coincidence that Generalissimo's interview denouncing the policy of surrender was granted to the press less than 24 hours

before the arrival of the British Ambassador. The concensus of opinion here is that Sir Archibald will have a chance to understand fully the firm determination of the Chinese people to fight to a finish. -- Shun Pao, April 20.

* * *

LEAGUE HAS OFFICE AT KUNMING

KUNMING, April 19 - The China Office of the League of Nations has established a temporary office here. Mr. Liang Chen-sheng head of the General Affairs Department of the League, is in charge of the office. -- Shun Pao, April 20.

* * *

TIENTSIN MOVIE HOUSE BOMBED

HONGKONG, April 19 - Several persons were injured, when a bomb was thrown into the Cathay Theater in the French Concession, Tientsin, at 8 o'clock last evening, according to a message from the northern port city.

The bomb thrower is still at large. It is believed here that this plot was organized by the Japanese. -- Sin Wan Pao, April 20.

* * *

WANG CHING-WEI TRYING TO ORGANIZE PUPPET REGIME IN SHANGHAI

CHUNGKING, April 19 - Wang Ching-wei, the ousted Kuomintang leader, is reported to have arrived in Shanghai, according to well informed circles here.

Mr. Wang is reported to have received $10,000,000 from the Japanese for the organization of a puppet "Central Government". -- Morning Leader, April 20.

* * *

GUERILLA WARFARE AGAIN BREAKS OUT OUTSIDE PEIPING

HONGKONG, April 19 - A severe clash is reported to have occurred between Japanese troops and Chinese guerillas at Mentoukou, west of Peiping, on the morning of April 17.

By tactful maneuvers, the Chinese are said to have surrounded the Japanese from three sides and inflicted heavy casualties on the invaders.

Simultaneously, puppet troops at the Mengtoukou sector staged a mutiny against the Japanese and joined the Chinese forces. --Wen Hui Pao, April 20.

* * *

April, 20, 1939. Political news -A

RELIEF WORK BY CHINESE RED CROSS DURING HOSTILITIES

(This is the last of a series of ten articles on health work in China during the present crisis. The articles are based on information obtained from the National Health Administration of which Dr. F. C. Yen is the Director-General.)

A total of 1,667 doctors, nurses and dressers, including foreign volunteers are attending to the Chinese wounded soldiers or civilians, under the auspices of the Medical Corps of the National Red Cross Society of China

Co-operating with the Chinese Army Medical Service, the Corps in the past year inoculated 488,090 persons, treated 97,583 civilians and 63,914 soldiers and operated on 24,536 persons in addition to giving first-aid to tens of thousands of people.

The remarkable growth of the Chinese Red Cross Society, which was practically reborn a year ago, is one of China's outstanding examples of the successful adaption of a peacetime organization to the needs of a major war. The Society was almost reduced to a skeleton service when Chinese troops withdrew from the Shanghai-Nanking areas in the winter of 1937. The Society had to abandon practically all of its hospitals in the two cities and most of its medical equipment and possessions. It even had considerable difficulty in extricating its own personnel.

Confronted with more pressing demands for medical care following the extension of hostilities to other parts of China, responsible officers of the Society, instead of being discouraged, redoubled their efforts and revised their entire programme of medical relief. To keep pace with the changing strategy from positional warfare to a war of manoeuvre, the Society decided to abandon the practice of establishing large hospitals and created in their stead mobile medical units.

The response to the call of humanity and duty has been "magnificent", to quote a responsible officer. From all corners of the world have come contributions of medical supplies, ambulances, and money. Doctors, nurses, dressers, mechanics and technicians have flocked to the interior to serve under the Red Cross banner.

In the early weeks of the Shanghai fighting, surgical units were formed in Canton and Hong Kong and rushed to the war area to supplement the existing hospital staffs. Dr. Tolo headed one group of experienced surgeons. Mr. A. Morris, Director of Ambulance, Hong Kong St. John Ambulance Brigade, organized a nursing unit which proceeded to Nanking. Individuals like the late Dr. S. C. Ho volunteered their services.

From overseas came groups of foreign sympathizers and patriotic Chinese who left comfort and security behind to serve their suffering brethren. Canada, the United States, England, Germany India, Australia and New Zealand sent their quota of volunteers. Men like Drs. McClure, Gray, Tremewan, Hankwy, Podgurski and Trautmann came to China to give their services. Chinese graduates living in Europe and America returned home on their own initiative. Professors, instructors and alumni of the Peiping Union Medical College flocked to the banner of their colleague Dr. Robert K. S. Lim, who is now commanding officer of the Red Cross Medical Corps. Students and qualified nurses from every corner of the land are on the roll.

Java sent a completely equipped unit (Java Overseas Chinese Ambulance Unit) of 20 doctors and dressers, with nine motor ambulances and large quantities of medical supplies. Funds were also collected from all over Java to support another eight operative units for one year. Penang was not neglectful of practical help to China. Forty first-aid men were sent to swell the numbers of volunteers. After undergoing intensive training they were sent to the front. From Sumatra came a group of expert motor drivers and mechanics who joined the transportation department of the Red Cross Medical Corps. They brought with them a gift of three ambulances. The Indian National Congress Party sent an ambulance unit staffed by highly capable surgeons for work with the Red Cross.

To assure better co-ordination and co-operation with the Army Medical Service, the Red Cross Medical Corps worked out a new scheme of division of labour by which the latter supplied trained technical personnel to army hospitals.

Under the Corps are 89 units including 23 ambulance units, 23 nursing units, 24 curative units, six preventive units, 12 transportation units and an X-ray unit. Each of the transportation units commands five ambulances, while the X-ray unit is equipped with 20 X-ray machines and generators.

To assist the Army Medical Service in the region between the front and the base hospital area, the mobile medical units of dressers, nurses and doctors staff the receiving stations and the hospital trains and boats so as to take continuous care of the wounded during the long journey from the front to the rear.

The role of the medical units in the rear of the lines of communication is to supplement the medical staff of the army field and base hospitals. This is done by attaching operating and nursing units to certain hospitals for the purpose of using these particular hospitals as surgical clearing houses for the treatment of the severely wounded in the various hospitals nearby. The Red Cross doctors and nurses come from among the best hospitals in the country, and through their attachment to the army hospitals they bring the best available technical help to them. By placing groups of these different kinds of units along the more important lines of communication leading from each major front, the Red Cross hopes to apply its aid in the most effective manner possible.

Supply depots and transport convoys are distributed along these same lines, serving the units, receiving stations and hospitals. Supplies are distributed to many military and civil war-time medical organizations besides the Red Cross units. Similarly, transportation is from time to time provided for other medical organizations than the Red Cross.

To ease the difficulty of transporting bulk medical supplies from place to place, the transportation department of the Corps has instituted standard packages. They are so designed that two of them can be strapped to the back of a carrier and transported long distances without causing undue hardship. The average weight per package is about 40 pounds or 19 kilogrammes. The contents are so carefully selected that the essential drugs, necessary dressing and operating equipments are all included.

In addition to serving wounded soldiers in army establishments, the Red Cross has also organized preventive units which work among refugees, and also help in the work of epidemic prevention among various sections of the population and the army camps in their vicinity. Red Cross units are instructed to render first aid to victims of air raids. In most places where these units are stationed, special dressing stations and temporary hospitalization have been organized for the care of air-raid casualties. A picture of wartime Red Cross activity in China would be incomplete without mention of the magnificent work performed by the International Committees formed in the early days of the war and granted special charters from the National Red Cross Society of China.--China News & Views Digest.

* * *

April, 20, 1939. Political news -C

BUILDING SINO-FOREIGN RELATIONS ON CULTURAL BASIS

Not more than five weeks since the inauguration of the Sino-American Institute of Cultural Relations, a similar association was formed in Chungking on March 26 by a group of prominent Chinese and their French, Belgian and Swiss friends. It is the fifth organization of its kind established in recent years for the promotion of goodwill, peace and brotherhood through better understanding of the cultural backgrounds and achievements between China and the respective countries concerned.

Attended by many high Chinese government officials and foreign diplomatic officers and correspondents, including the Louvain-trained Minister of Economics, Dr. Wong Wen-hou, M. Guillaume, Georges-Picot, Counsellor to the French Embassy, M. L. Louis Scheyven, Belgian Charge d'Affaires, M. and Madame Leon Limon, correspondent for L'Echo de Paris, M. Roger Pierard, Havas representative in Chungking and others, the Sino-French-Belgian-Swiss Cultural Association aiming at further cementing the cultural relations between China and the three peace-loving European countries was formally inaugurated in the Chinese wartime capital at a time when a closer tie between the nationals of the four countries in Europe and Asia is most urgently needed.

The birth of the Association was warmly welcomed by the Chinese. The official Central Daily News foresaw the dawn of another era in the cordial relations of China and the three European countries. "Everlasting Sino-foreign relations must be built on cultural foundations," said the daily, "France, Belgium and Switzerland are all peace-loving and democratic countries. They have many things in common. Although the three friendly nations in Europe have not been directly invaded, they are being constantly threatened by their powerful and ambitious neighbours whose sole aim is aggression and destruction of peace. Henceforth cultural co-operation between China and those countries as a prelude to future political collaborations is most opportune at this moment."

In an inaugural speech, Minister Wong wen-hou expressed a hope that the creation of the Sino-French-Belgian-Swiss Cultural Association would further cement the relations of the four countries and would bring better understanding between the peace-loving peoples. Speaking on behalf of the French Ambassador, M. Henri Cosme, who was on his way to Shanghai, M. Georges-Picot said that the relationship between China and French has always been on a friendly basis and that even more cordial relations between the two countries may be expected through constant associations rendered possible by the formation of the new organization. "A new world is expected to be created," said M. Scheyven, "with China, France, Belgium and Switzerland collaborating culturally." M. Scheyven continued that the co-operation between the four countries was an important factor in promoting world civilization.

Following the speeches, officers were elected with Mr. Wu Chih-hui, member of the Central Supervisory Committee of the Chinese Nationalist Party, as the president of the Association. Mr. Wu, veteran Kuomintang member and a noted writer who was associated with Dr. Sun Yat-sen in London, was promoter of the Chinese student labour movement and of the Franco-China University at Lyons while in France. Among the seven honorary presidents elected were M. Edouard Herriot, former premier of France and M. Paul van Zeeland, former premier of Belgium, Mr. Ma Hsiang-po, the centenarian state councillor of the National Government; Mr. Chang Chi, who is a member of the Central Supervisory Committee. Among the 25 directors elected were Dr. Wang Ch'ung-hui, China's Foreign Minister; M. Henri Cosme, French Ambassador to China; Dr. Wellington Koo, China's Ambassador to France, Mr. Victor Hoo, China's Minister to Switzerland and Director of the Permanent office of the Chinese Delegation to the League of Nations.--Chungking Ta Kung Pao.

* * *

April, 20, 1939. Press comment -A

THE WEAPON OF JUSTICE IS IN OUR HANDS
(Morning Leader, Shanghai, April 19)

Commenting on the threatening letters addressed to foreign-owned Chinese dailies in Shanghai yesterday by traitors, who claimed tobe the 'China Youths' Patriotic Salvation Association', the Morning Leader has the following to say:

"The contents of the threatening letter we received are not worthy of even a laugh. The senders, self-styled 'patriots' are the proteges of the Japanese. Yes, they do love their 'country', which is not the Republic of China, but the one controlled by Japanese militarists. By 'salvation' they mean the salvation of Japanese militarism from its imminent collapse.

"Since the very day when our paper came into being, we have been ready to receive bombs or bullets. And they did visit us last year, but we never took it seriously. Such mean and dastardly tactics could only have been carried out by those who have betrayed their own soul.

"Of late, Japanese newspapers and the 'Sin Shun Pao', an organ of the puppet regime in Nanking have been vigorously attacking the Chinese press published in the foreign controlled areas here. They advocate that such 'anti-Japanese' newspapers be 'chastized'.

"Because these foreign-owned Chinese newspapers have been advocating justice and constantly disclosing Japanese intrigues, they have naturally become an eyesore to the Japanese. We did not know what measures they would take to 'chastize' us until we received the letter yesterday which threatened us with 'bombs' or 'bullets'. You, running dogs of the 'Yellor Way Society', had once threatened to set our office on fire. We have witnessed many of your 'great deeds', But we are sorry to say, it is because of such 'great deeds' that we have decided to uphold justice forever.

"The reason why the aggressor has recently exerted greater preasure on Chinese newspapers is that the latter have been a serious obstacle to the successful execution of its sinister intrigues in this country. The treacherous moves of Wang Ching-wei, the ousted Kuomintang leader have failed, largely due to the vigilant watch placed on him and his followers by the Chinese press. That's why the aggressor wants to soften the attitude of the Chinese press, so that there may be a chance for the traitors to renew their acitivities.

"The aim of the aggressor is not only to suppress the newspapers which uphold justice but also to oust all right-minded persons, both Chinese and foreign, from Shanghai, so that only its slaves could remain to listen to its preachings.

"We would like to tell the aggressor that this attempt is only a daydream. Justice cannot be suppressed. No right-minded will yield to threats or inducements. You have used airplanes, heavy guns, tanks, poison gases, bombs and shell and resorted to rape, plunderage, incendiarism and other means unprecedented in cruelty, but you have not succeeded in beating China to her knees.

"We firmly believe that the weapon of justice is in our hands. We are not afraid of anything. Let's raise our torches and clear away all the vicious and cowardly devils from our path."

* * *

FINANCIAL REPORT FOR APRIL 19

By China News & Views Digest

GOVERNMENT BONDS: Because of the report that President Roosevelt of America will soon address a note directly to Japan regarding the situation in the Far East, prices of local government bonds increased from 20 to 65 cents today. Total transaction today exceeded $1,500,000.

	Maximum	Minimum	Closing	Compared with Yesterday
Consolidated "A"	$62.05	$60.95	$62.05	$0.60 up
"B"	54.45	53.50	54.45	0.55 up
"C"	53.00	52.15	52.95	0.35 up
"D"	52.70	52.10	52.65	0.20 up
"E"	52.60	51.80	52.55	0.20 up
96 Millions	6.80	6.75	6.75	0.15 down

GOLD: As situation stands in Europe, the general feeling in the local market was that Hitler and Mussolini will reject President Roosevelt's appeal and as a result, many merchants are eager to sell their gold. The price of gold dropped by $5 to $2075 as compared with yesterday and the total transaction was only 20 bars. The selling price of the big jeweller shops was $211 and the new jeweller shops was $209 per ounce. The buying rate of the jeweller shops was $203 per ounce.

FOREIGN EXCHANGE:

	Buying	Selling	Compared with Yesterday
Pound Sterling	$28.78	$28.88	$0.01 up
U. S. Dollar	6.185	6.205	0.013 up
Hongkong Dollar	1.771	1.781	unchanged
Franc	0.16175	0.16475	0.00025 down
Strait Dollar	3.32	3.34	unchanged
Guilder	3.27	3.29	unchanged
Annam Piaster	1.66	1.69	unchanged
Rupee	2.14	2.16	unchanged
Canadian Dollar	6.10	6.13	unchanged
Philippine Peso	3.05	3.07	unchanged
Italian Lire	0.15	0.17	unchanged
Reichmark	0.55	0.65	0.05 down
Australian Pound	22.30	22.60	unchanged
Siamese Baht	2.40	2.50	unchanged
Japanese Yen	1.046	1.05	unchanged
Chosen Yen	0.85	0.87	0.02 down

WEI-WAH DISCOUNT AND NATIVE INTEREST RATES:

	Closing	Compared with Yesterday
Wei-wah discount rate	$48.25 per mille	unchanged
Native interest rate	.10	unchanged

* * *

MARKET REPORT FOR APRIL 19

By China News & Views Digest

COTTON: Local market condition remained dull with only two transactions the entire day. Some 137 bales of cotton were sent here today from Tungchow. Detailed transactions are as follows:

Name	Price	Buyer	Quantity
Tieh-chi packed	$80.00	Wing On Mill	500 pieces, wei-wah, delivered
Hoochee	75.50	Teh Foong Mill	238 bales, wei-wah, delivered

It was reported that the native cotton purchased today by the Wing On Cotton Mill will be mixed up with Indian cotton as raw materials. The Teh Foong Cotton Mill is expected to buy more cotton as it has sold in the market over 5,000 bales of yarn for delivery in the next two months.

YARN: Because of large demands by the Swatow and Kwangsi merchants, the price of 20 count "Double Horse" brand increased slightly to $402 and $403 today. Total transaction was 1,590 bales, absorbed by the following merchants: Hongkong 240 bales, Local dealers 780 bales, Hunan 120 bales, Swatow 140 bales, Yunnan 235 bales, Interior 50 bales, Foochow 10 bales, and Kiangsi 15 bales. The Teh Foong Cotton Mill sold today 600 bales of the 10 count "Double Lion" brand at $308. 520 pieces of cotton yarn were exported today to Tientsin, 340 pieces to Swatow and 180 pieces to Hongkong.

The price of Japanese 20 count "Lan Fung" brand was $360 today.

FLOUR: As the northern merchants have shipped no less than 302,500 bags of flour to Tientsin lately and the southern merchants have sent no less than 73,400 bags of flour to South China during the past two weeks, the total transaction today was much less than yesterday, amounting only to 30,000 bags. The price for second grade products was $4.45 but it was reported that the northern merchants were again negotiating for the reduction of the price by five cents. 20,000 bags of flour were exported to Chuanchow today and 32,000 will be exported to Tientsin, and 13,300 bags to Swatow tomorrow.

WHEAT: About 1,667 bags of native wheat were sent here from north Kiangsu today. Only about 300 bags of Chinkiang wheat changed hands at the price of $6.82. Well informed circles state that these 300 bags were purchased by Japanese merchants. -

* * *

NATURAL RESOURCES IN CHINA'S BACKDOOR PROVINCE

Kunming, March 31. (By mail) -- Serving as the main international link between China and the outside world, Yunnan Province is fast becoming the nation's leading economic unit.

Exporting over 85 percent of China's tin production which annually nets this southwestern frontier province $30,000,000, Yunnan today is keeping pace with Szechwan Province in developing its rich natural resources and starting new industries. It is to the vast economic possibilities of this province that world attention is now turned. From the South Seas alone, overseas Chinese have already decided to invest $50,000,000 for developing Yunnan into a thriving province; while financial and technical co-operation from foreign countries and concerns will also be forthcoming as means of communication are improved, according to the provincial authorities.

In the high tablelands of this cloudy province of Yunnan are found some of the nation's richest mineral deposits. Lead, tin, copper, salt, iron, zinc and silver are abundant everywhere and the coal produced from one Yunnan district alone is not only supplying the needs of the Kunming-Haiphong railway but is also selling in French Indo-China. The annual coal output from Yunnan is being increased from its present production of 750,000 tons.

China contributes about 70 percent of the world's total production of antimony. Besides, she supplies 40 percent of the world's total output of tungsten. Excepting Hunan and Kiangsi provinces, Yunnan is the largest producing centre of these metals in China. At present, the antimony-tungsten development company of the Yunnan Finance Department is monopolizing the mining and marketing of these mineral products which are enjoying a very high demand due to the armament race in various parts of the world.

Copper is produced in more than 80 out of some 100 districts of Yunnan Province which is the richest and the oldest producing centre of this metal in China. At one time the province annually produced more than 3,000 tons of copper. The provincial authorities are trying to maintain at least this maximum production level for the next few years. In striking

contrast with its neighbour province of Kweichow which produces very little salt, Yunnan is a big salt-supplying centre. Its production of this important commodity has been increased from 595,900 quintals in 1933 to 959,100 quintals in 1937.

According to the statistics of the provincial reconstruction department, Yunnan, which has an area of 320,051 square kilometres and 12,000,000 inhabitants, has some 700,000 acres of uncultivated land. Over 45 percent of the adults are farmers. Only 12 percent are labourers and 3 percent are merchants. Hence as far as the occupations of the natives are concerned, Yunnan is largely agricultural and its farm produce is usually sufficient for domestic consumption. The reconstruction department reported that in 1938 Yunnan produced 34,312,376 quintals of rice, 2,305,672 quintals of wheat, 1,860,129 quintals of barley, 14,770,863 quintals of corn, 3,969,804 quintals of peas, 10,661,913 quintals of potatoes. Through the complete eradication of poppy cultivation from Yunnan at the end of last year, the provincial authorities expect that farm products will increase by at least 25 percent over the previous annual levels. In many of the fertile fields were opium once grew scientific plantation of cotton has been introduced.

Throughout mountainous Yunnan Province are found many forests. Palms, caoutchoue, cactus and fir-trees are abundant in the valleys and along the ravines. The province's 133 forestry bureaus have altogether more than 3,900 reforestation areas covering some 1,350,000 acres of land. The whole province has more than 1,600,000 acres of well-wooded mountainous regions on which are largely grown pines and cedars.

Yunnan, because of its climate, topography and soil is ideal for cattle-raising. Thousands of cattle are grazed on the abundant open green pastures. The export of animal and animal products usually nets the Yunnanese many million dollars. Most part of Yunnan Province is on a plateau; there are many fresh water lakes where fish and marine products abound. It has been estimated that Yunnan which has over 4,400 registered fishermen annually produces more than 2,752,000 catties of fish alone.

Of the Yunnan products, perhaps none can beat its ham and P'ueul tea in popularity. Every year more than 40,000,000 catties of P'ueul tea and 1,500 quintals of ham are produced. Additionally over 30,000,000 catties of sugar and tens of thousands of catties of medicinal plants are marketed domestically and internationally. These products, together with its mineral exports, are responsible for the favourable trade balance of Yunnan which amounted to over $2,700,000 in 1938. --China News and Views Digest.

* * *

RECORD HIGH PRICE FOR JAPANESE SILK REACHED YESTERDAY

The price of silk in the Yokohama market yesterday was $1190 to $1200, being the high record since the past ten years, according to reports received here by silk merchants.

The price of local silk increased also by $50. -- Shun Pao, April 20.

* * *

100 TONS OF TEA EXPORTED YESTERDAY

A total of 100 tons of Chinese tea was exported yesterday to Europe, according to well informed local merchants. Another 84 cases of tea will be exported to Tientsin, 17 cases to Tsingtao and 18 cases to Hongkong tomorrow, according to the same sources. -- Shun Pao, April 20.

* * *

FURTHER DEPRECIATION OF FRB NOTES REPORTED

The rate of exchange between the Federal Reserve Bank notes and the Chinese legal tender notes was $0.81 to $1.00. It takes $123.50 of the "Federal Reserve Bank" notes to change for $100 of the legal tender notes. -- Shun Pao, April 20.

* * *

PRICE OF TUNG OIL DROPPED BY $6

With the conclusion of an agreement between the Shanghai and Hongkong oil merchants for the shipment of a large quantity of tung oil to Shanghai from the British colony in the near future, the price of tung oil dropped by $5 or $6 yesterday to $125.

Well informed circles state that there are over 40 tung oil hongs in Shanghai, most of them were organized after the outbreak of hostilities. -- Sin Wan Pao, April 20.

* * *

$100,000,000 CUSTOMS REVENUES DEPOSITED WITH JAPANESE BANK

During the past nine months from July, 1938 to March, 1939, a total of $100,000,000 Customs revenue collected in Shanghai has been deposited with the Japanese Yokohama Specie Bank, according to reports obtained by this paper from high foreign officials of the local Customs. -- Sin Wan Pao, April 20.

* * *

TWO FOREIGN SHIPS DETAINED BY JAPANESE NEAR FUKIEN

One Greek steamship and one Norwegian steamship were detained by Japanese naval authorities off the Fukien coast yesterday, according to reports received here by shipping circles.

The Greek and Norwegian Consuls-General here will lodge strong protests with the Japanese authorities as soon as detailed reports are received from Foochow about the seizure of these ships. -- Sin Wan Pao, April 20.

* * *

NATIVE GOODS EXAMINATION COMMITTEE FORMED IN CHUNGKING

In an attempt to assist the merchants to tell the difference between native goods and Japanese goods, the Ministry of Economics has organized recently a Native Goods Examination Committee, according to reports received here by well informed business circles.

Among those appointed to serve as members of the Committee are Dr. Kinn Wei Shaw, Messrs. Wu Chen-lo, Hu Po-yuan, Tseng Pei-liang, and Oyang Lum. -- Sin Wan Pao, April 20.

* * *

CONSTRUCTION WORK OF NEW JAPANESE COTTON MILLS IN TSINGTAO STOPPED

CHUNGKING, April 19 - Construction work of a few new Japanese cotton mills in Tsingtao was ordered to be stopped by the Japanese authorities, according to reports received here. Meanwhile, the repairing work of the steel bridge of the Kiaochi (Tsingtao-Tsinan) Railway was ordered to be postponed. No reason was given, however, to this sudden decision of the Japanese authorities in Shantung. -- Wen Hui Pao, April 20.

* * *

FM. 3
G. 300-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D8149-F44
Date 9-4-43

S.4-A, Cr. & Sp. Br. *Station.* *File No.* *Date* April 9, 1943.

SUBJECT: Extreme-Orient - Registration Certificate be declared "null and void".

The Extreme-Orient, a monthly magazine in French, at 236 Route Delastre, ceased publication two years ago.

As the editor has failed to return the certificate to this Office, it is suggested that Registration Certificate No. F. 44 issued in respect of the Extreme-Orient be declared "null and void".

澤野怪吉
D. S. I.

FILE

Officer i/c Section 4.

D.C. (Crime and Special Branch)

D 8149 F44
5 9 40

Extreme-Orient, Page 12, Issue of June/July, 1940.

DISGUSTING MOTOR CARS.

Disgusted by the noise which the motor cars make in violation of regulations (because they are left unmolested) here are the numbers of a few of the cars (of which there are, alas! a thousand!) which infest the residential areas of the French Concession:-
C F F J C F F
1273, 7391, 6769, 6083, 6210, 9084, 9861, 3419, 6175
and the hire cars 18316 and 18093 (in fact, all the hire cars are now fitted with road horns!), the Police cars F33 and 7289, most of the Police cars dash about with opened exhaust which is severely prohibited by the regulations of this same Police Force..... scandalous!

A.M.C. (T)
Interesting!
R.W.J.
13/9.

INDEXED BY
(S S) REGISTRY
DATE 5/9/40

FILE
5/9

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch Station, 40

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGIS
No. S. B. D 149 E 44
Date 11 3 40

Date March 9, 1940.

Subject. Extreme-Orient - Objectionable articles in the January 1940 issue

Made by D.S.I. Golder *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

Comm. of Police.
Sir,
Information.
R.W. Clarke
/
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
9/3.

Forwarded herewith are articles translated from the January issue of Extreme-Orient, a monthly magazine in French, registered with the S.M.C. under certificate No.44.

Extreme-Orient was originally edited and published by one Tranche de Lahausse, but is now in the hands of D'Auxion de Ruffe, a French lawyer, who for the past many years has continually been before public notice by his somewhat extremist views on events of local import.

Of late he has shown a distinct tendency to interpret the march of events in China in favour of Japan and her policy of "Defensive Expansion."

The matter of his attack upon the former Commissioner of Police, Major F.W. Gerrard, and the other matters (translation attached) was brought to the notice of Mr. G. Emelianoff of the French Police, without, however, any desire for action being expressed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 12 MAR 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 11/3/40

Em Golder

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FILE

THE TAXIS RACKET.

In the month of August, I937, Major Gerard, Commissioner of the Shanghai Municipal Police, calmly took his holiday in Japan notwithstanding the peril that was threatening Shanghai.

On August I4, Chinese bombs----not Japanese bombs as the propaganda of certain cliques would have us believe--- fell upon Shanghai. Four thousand Chinese victims and some twenty foreigners were laid out in their blood, horribly mutilated, on Nanking Road and Avenue Edward VII.

For many days, foreigners in Tsingtao were kept in a state of alarm. When the attack on Shanghai started, men and women and a number of officials were unable to return to Shanghai. Eventually, those whose presence in Shanghai was necessary, such as police officers, doctors, volunteers and the writer of these lines in his capacity of a journalist, were able to secure , without difficulty, permission and the means to return to Shanghai.

Thus it was that we disembarked on the French Bund at about 9 p.m. on August I9. On board the B. and S. steamer which brought us here were one hundred men, mostly Police officers and volunteers, of whom about a dozen were French citizens.

Only, Major Gerard returned to Shanghai in October. He was unable, the poor man, to find a way to return to his post. He has since left us.....many thanks.

This preamble is necessary to elucidate what is to follow.

In I938, a group of French and other foreign nationals, all well known and respected, conceived the

idea of starting in Shanghai a small taxis transportation enterprise similar to that to be found everywhere except in Shanghai, the "Model Settlement." The large taxis are comfortable but much too large for the transportation of a single fare. For a ride of less than 20 minutes, the fare used to be $1 plus a tip of 20 cents.

The promoters of the small taxis enterprise were in a position to place on the streets comfortable and fast little vehicles of Austin or Babilla or Simca make. Fitted with a meter, the average fare would be about 40 cents without tip. Now, if anyone can think of an idea whose realization would have been of greater public interest than that, we would like to hear of it!

In France and in every other civilized country, a business enterprise is established purely and simply at the risk of the promoters. But Shanghai, as everyone knows, is a "Model Settlement", an astonishing place, the Paris of the East (thank you!) and other imbecile expressions of this sort. On this account, one scarcely has the right to smoke his pipe without having first to secure the permission of the authorities of the Foreign Settlements.

In the case of the small taxis enterprise, it was not possible to form a company without the "advance permission" of the authorities of the French Concession and the International Settlement.

But let us be fair. (We believe in rendering to Caesar the things that are Caesar's). The application of the promoters of the small taxis enterprise was accepted by the French Municipal Administration with the right to station these small but convenient vehicles at certain spots designated by the Police, especially along the French Bund, at the end of Avenue Edward VII., to the west of the Concession, Avenue Petain, Avenue Joffre etc. at hours when people are going to or returning from their offices.

Thus, people could go to their work in a few minutes in new and clean taxis at a maximum fare of 20 cents per head.

That was the dream. But Major Gerard and his friends were on watch.

One would have thought that the administration of the International Settlement would have followed the example of the French Municipal administration with some eagerness. Not at all!

The taxi enterprises already in existence regarded with a malevolent eye the creation of an organization which might become a competitor. These enterprises had come into existence by means of a process that was grotesque and peculiar to Shanghai. Should one desire a vehicle one has to telephone to the garage instead of going to one of the taxi stands, as would be the case in any other part of the world.

What is called "public authority" should, in principle, be exercised in the interests of the general public, that of more than a million persons before that of certain combines and of what is called on the other side of Avenue Edward VII. "the sacred vested interests." Nothing of the sort!

"Vested interests" first and above everything else, pals before anybody else; to the devil with the pigs of payers, the ratepayer and the public!

In short, the application for permission to place small taxis on the streets in the International Settlement was rejected by the Shanghai Municipal Council on an unfavourable report made by Major Gerard who stated (vide the newspapers of those days):

1) that the small taxis would aggravate the congestion of the streets (!)

2) that the small taxis enterprise would not prove profitable to its promoters (!!!)

It is impossible to imagine a more ridiculous and insolent reply or pretexts.

Is there any need to say that the 20,000 wretched and prehistoric ricshas and the 100,000 hand drawn vehicles which at all hours of the day obstruct the streets of the International Settlement are more clumsy and cumbersome than one hundred small taxis one of which takes up no more space than a ricsha.

Nor is there any need to say that the pretext given by Major Gerard on the financial aspect of the enterprise has nothing to do with him.

But there were pals to be considered.

Examine now the list of the Directors of the taxi companies in the Hong List and then turn to the list of members of the Shanghai Municipal Council of that time.

Do not catch a headache---but draw your own conclusions.

THE CHINESE COURTS.

(The article deals with corruption in local Chinese Courts and had probably been inspired by another article published in "Oriental Affairs", Pages 46 and 47, issue of December, 1939, in the course of which the following passage occurred:-"Judges who did not squeeze the litigants were extremely rare.")

Do not imagine that these abominable practices are to be found only on the other side of Zikawei Creek. We have unceasingly declared and affirmed that they are still going on and that it is impossible to obtain judgment in any cases in which large sums of money are involved without having the scales of justice tampered with.

One would have thought that the Chinese Courts in the First and Second Districts of Shanghai which had replaced the former Mixed Courts , 12 years ago in the first case and 9 years ago in the second, would have registered some progress.

One would have likewise thought that the Magistrates of these Courts would have, in honour bound, demonstrated to foreigners that they were worthy of this change; that the buildings would be well kept and more or less heated in winter; that they would not permit the Court rooms, the corridors and places for public convenience from being converted into wretched spitting places with loose talk going on, accompanied by noises of belchings, the clearing of throats and incessant expectorations; that they would show some measure of courtesy to litigants or lawyers of foreign nationality; and above all, that they will show some semblance of impartiality.

Nothing of the kind!

Persons who are acquainted with the former Chinese Courts know that the dignitaries of the old days, such as

the Taotai of Shanghai who still sat in the Appeal Court a short time before the other war broke out, were capable of demonstrating their great breadth of ideas and that they were worthy Magistrates. Foreign firms who had cases before these Judges were certain of winning their cases if they were in the right.

But nothing of this is to be seen to-day.

A foreign complainant to-day has only a very slim chance of obtaining justice in the Chinese Courts. In the first place, nobody listens to him, while his opponent can talk to his heart's content. Furthermore, it will be with extreme difficulty that a foreign complainant can have his witnesses heard or his case submitted.

In a recent issue, we cited a case in which a Judge of the First District Court deliberately refused to hear witnesses of the prosecution----members of the Shanghai Municipal Police----so that the Judge could avoid passing sentence on the accused who was eventually acquitted.

In the civil cases that have come before the First or Second District Court, all the Chinese defendants have been successful, to the mortification of the foreign complainants, notwithstanding the fact that the defendants were in the wrong.

Here are a few examples:-

The Shanghai Tug and Lighter Co. sued a Chinese broker in the Second District Court (French Concession) for breach of contract. That the contract had been broken by the defendant, there was no question of a doubt, nor was there any doubt over the fact that the complainants had sustained a serious loss. But what did it matter: the Chinese defendant won the case.

A French citizen sued four well known Chinese merchants for payment of commission for service rendered. The defendants, although summonsed, took matters coolly. After some unavoidable delay, the Court of First Instance

gave judgment by default for the payment of the sums claimed. The defendants did not appeal, although they had the right to do so. It was only when the judgment was served on them that they petitioned for a re-trial.

Now a re-trial is permitted only when new facts unknown to the defendants and which they could have made use of, had arisen since the delivery of the judgment. The defendants, in asking for a re-trial, were pleading what they should have pleaded in the first instance. Their defence had no leg to stand on.

The Judge, if he had been worthy of the name, should have over-ruled the application for a re-trial on the ground that they had brougnt their action wrongfully and in violation of the Code of Procedure over the question of a re-trial.

But the Judge did not do this. It was a question of giving face to the defendants who knew how to go about it behind the scenes. Eventually the judgment of the Court of First Instance was annulled in favour of the Chinese defendants. The French citizen appealed. Judge Hsia presided over the proceedings.

It was explained to the Court that a re-trial could be ordered only when new facts had been discovered. There were, however, no new facts, and on this point all the parties were agreed. But that went for nothing for the Court confirmed the judgment of the Court of First Instance (?) and refused to hear the French complainant.

Are further examples needed? It is common knowledge that a Judge of the Second District Court in August, by an extraordinary chance, gave judgment for a foreign complainant over a difference in a question of rentals. The Court declared that a landlord amenable to Chinese law can not insist on the payment of rents in foreign currency nor determine a lease in order to insist

on this method of payment.

The Chinese defendant, who was an influential person, appealed. The Court nullified the first judgment so as to give satisfaction to the Chinese appellant.

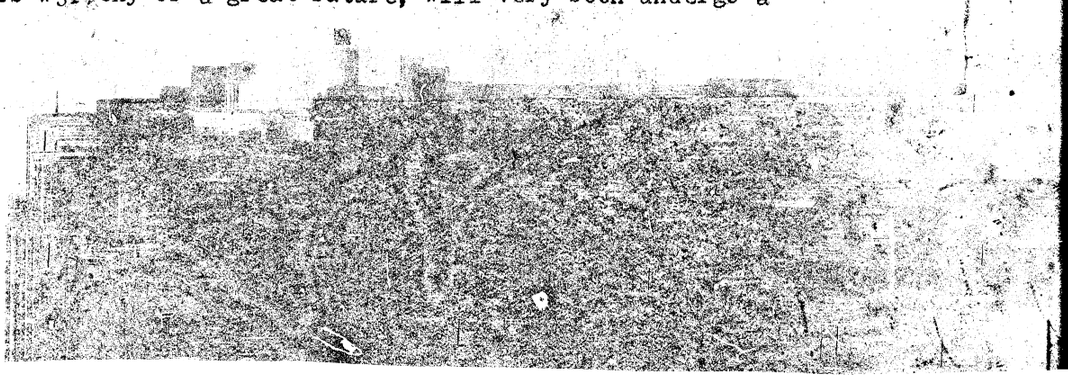
In a similar case in the First District Court, the same tactics were adopted. Here again the foreigner was over-ruled.

Then there was the fantastic case of the Silk-asia (a French concern) against the Chinese firm of Whooling Co. It was on the eve of the rendition of the French Mixed Court. The Chinese company had misappropriated certain goods belonging to the French Co. As the directors of the Chinese company had taken to flight, judgment was given against the defendants by default for the payment of the amount due.

Unfortunately, a short time later, the French Mixed Court was restored to the Nanking Government <u>without an inventory of the dossiers being taken.</u> Very soon, the Court cancelled the warrants of arrest issued against the Chinese directors who had taken to flight. The latter lost no time in returning to Shanghai. Since then one has tried in vain to prevail upon the new Court authorities to execute the judgment of the Mixed Court although it was stipulated at the time of the rendition of the Court. It was all wasted labour. The "dossiers" had disappeared. The French company failed to secure the smallest scrap of justice and had to go into liquid ation as a result of the losses it had sustained.

Such is the judicial administration in the fifth largest port in the world.

China, or at least a great part of this vast countr y which has had such a wonderful civilization and is wor thy of a great future, will very soon undergo a



profound transformation.

Let us hope that under the aegis of a man who has given proof of being a Statesman whose independence is well known and whose intelligence is beyond compare, with the assistance of the learned Dr. Tsu Ming Gee, revived China will understand her true dignity and realize where her true interests lie.

A "Chauffard."

The European driver of motor car No. 7679 is a "chauffard" who will one day receive the lesson he deserves.

Dashing up from the end of a line, he would amuse himself by " going limp" and pull up his "horse cart" at the risk of causing an accident.

Should he do this again, somebody whom I know will teach him, at his expense, the principles of the rule of the road.

A word to the wise is sufficient!

The New Roxy Cinema.

The "Wizard of Oz", which is being shown at this cinema, is playing to full houses. The picture is certainly a masterpiece. As for the cinema hall itself, it is a different matter.

We ask, and as a matter of fact, everybody is asking, how the Fire Brigade came to pass the inadequate number of exits in the International Settlement. People on the upper floor can only walk down the narrow and sinuous stairs at a slow pace and should a catastrophe occur, one trembles to imagine what the consequences might be.

SHANGHAI
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8149-FU
Date

Translation of extract from Extreme-Oriental of September, 1939.

Page 5

COMMUNISM IN CHINA

There are still a number of foolish people who say that there never has been communism in China. In their opinion, there are no red armies, notwithstanding all that a number of observers, have described with great accuracy. Amongst these writers are Edgar Snow, J. Belden, the Correspondent of the "Shanghai Evening Post" and Mr. Yakonteff the author of the remarkable book "The Soviets in China".

To these foolish people the Sian Coup of December, 1936 when Chiang Kai-shek was captured by the reds and nearly lost his life, is probably a dream and all that Chiang Kai-shek and his wife had written about the affair in the "Revue de Paris" in March, 1938 had been drawn from imagination.

The other day we found among some papers a document the author of which, M. Marc Chadourne, is now in Shanghai.

On August 4, 1931, the "Petit Parisien" published a very interesting article written by M. Chadourne on a voyage which he had made to China. This was one of the best reports on conditions in China that has ever been written.

To those who consider that Gallens alias Blucher, Borodin and Yagov, the persons who had attended the birth of the Chiang Kai-shek regime,had never existed ---and the most notable amongst these unbelievers was Mr. Morheste who used to declare that there was not even a

trace of communism in China and that it was a bogey invented by Japan to justify her campaign---it would be worth while to reproduce the following passages which appeared in the "Petit Parisien" on August 4, 1931 under the signature of Chadourne who is to-day in our midst.

The following is a declaration written by Chiang Kai-shek: "We have annihilated our adversaries and attained our object, the honour for this success falls in great part upon our comarades, the Soviet Russians. The triumph of the Chinese revolution is the triumph of the world revolution and that, a fortiori, is the absolute triumph of the Russian revolution. Inversely, one may say that the defeat of the Chinese revolution would be the defeat of the world revolution. Now if the world revolution should fail, then the Russian revolution will have no meaning."

Commenting on this, a Chinese said to Chadourne: "....The words you have just heard were uttered by Chiang Kai-shek one year before he gave the signal for the massacres which you had enumerated, November 7, 1925 at Swatow. In order that they will not be overlooked he took care to have these words published and disseminated by the Information Bureaux of the Executive Committee of the Kuomintang.

"....Chiang Kai-shek is a Tuchun, the last of the kind after Tuan Chi Jui and Wu Pei Fu, he is a representative of Chinese feudal militarism. What he wants is to place $500,000,000 in a bank at Hongkong or Shanghai for the time when he shall have to fly, just like his brothers-in-law T.V. Soong and Sun Fo and all the Soong Clique which rules Nanking, not to mention the women. He acts as a dictator. But we

do not forget that he has betrayed the cause, the party and the last will of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen. Last year at the moment when our President was leaving for the north, he formally gave me the following instructions verbally and in writing: 'The instructions of comrade Borodin are my instructions. In all questions of a political character you will receive his instructions in the same manner as you would observe mine'".

After this, there is nothing else to say!

8149-F44

1 9 39

TRANSLATION OF EXTRACT FROM EXTREME-ORIENT OF AUGUST, 1939.

Page 25

9

FILE

THE RENT SCANDAL

Will anything be done? Will the S.M.C., which is full of initiative and gives an astonishing elasticity to the Land Regulations when it is a question of paying salaries or pensions of astronomic dimensions to its high grade employees, break its silence? Will the excellent Ordinance issued by the late lamented Mr. Wilden putting a limit to the amount of rent increases and prohibiting key money, be ever enforced?

This is what everybody in Shanghai is asking and awaiting a solution.

But there is something more. Certain landlords have not only increased their rents out of all proportions to the increased charges but they are demanding the cancellation of existing leases and will not renew them except on condition that they are made out in terms of the American gold dollar.

In the case of foreigners who are not under the jurisdiction of the Chinese Courts, it is to be feared that these leases in terms of foreign money are valid. But in the case of Chinese landlords or foreigners amenable to the jurisdiction of Chinese law, we are convinced that the American dollar clause is not only without value but highly reprehensible.

Is or is not China at war? She is. In that case, can a Chinese citizen undermine her credit with impunity and devaluate her money in the midst of a crisis? Certainly not! And the law which prohibits this sort of offence between persons amenable to Chinese tribunals is also applicable to foreigners, such as Russians, Rumanians, Germans etc. who are amenable to these Courts.

This is what one should know.

TRANSLATION OF EXTRACT FROM EXTREME-ORIENT OF AUGUST, 1939.

Page 30

THE CAUSES OF THE ANGLO-JAPANESE CONFLICT

(By Ajax)

Japan's best friends and the most fervent admirers of her civilization cannot excuse the tactics she has adopted towards British residents at Tientsin, Tsingtao and other places. This policy has one fault: for it alienates the sympathy Japan has enjoyed throughout the world, even among the immense majority of Germans and Italians. Whatever may have been the motives, good or bad, imputed to Japan and whatever may have been the mistakes committed by British policy in China----and grave mistakes have not ceased to be laid to the door of this policy since the Washington Conference---there are ways to which a people proud of its honour, its traditional courtesy and its "bushido" famous throughout the world never abases itself.

We believe, we are even certain, that the Japanese leaders, amongst whom are to be found men of the greatest valour, regret in their hearts that their military should have so far forgotten the elementary rules of fair play and could have been guilty of such conduct.

Having said this much, let us now try to find an explanation for this curious violence.

It is not without analogy to what had happened in Italy on the morrow of the regrettable policy of sanctions following upon the occupation of Abyssinia. Britain's policy in this instance was a mistake----- and all impartial historians admit this. Britain has failed to obtain a single result from the occupation by Italy of this part of the African continent. Certain [illegible] hold the view that, originally, Italy's [illegible]

to assure herself of a vast commercial market and outlet in Abyssinia----perhaps a sort of protectorate----the idea of a conquest, pure and simple, was thought of and carried out only as a result of the threats directed at Italy.

It appears that Japan's policy is taking the same line in China. It is not impossible that if Japan had not found herself faced with obstructions----obstructions created not by China only----she might have been satisfied with extending and maintaining her influence in the region bordering on the Great Wall but in any case, to the north of the Yellow River only.

The starting of hostilities in Shanghai by the Chinese was a colossal blunder for it called forth Japanese action in regions in which she might not have desired to make her hand felt in such a formidable manner. It has been said and written that this "diversion" was according to the laws of war. I do not think so. It has also been said and written that China was inspired by certain foreign advisors who had found feminine ears too willing to listen to their suggestions. There is no way of coming to a definite conclusion over this subject.

An observer of Far Eastern affairs said one day that the quarrel between Japan and Great Britain resembles very closely a quarrel between two lovers. An abandoned mistress will recoil at nothing to gratify her rancour; wounded to the heart, her love changes to hate. There is plenty of this at the bottom of Japan's feeling against Britain. This hatred, let us confess impartially, is not without grave cause.

All impartial historians of events in the Far East during the past few years deplore the post-war attitude of Great Britain towards her old and faithful ally, Japan.

Let us observe here that it was not the British people who had acted in this manner.

The bravery of the Japanese army and navy, the beautiful traditions which they had always observed, the magnificent enthusiasm of her modern civilization---- all this has not only enchanted novelists like Loti or Farrere, but also all who held the view that Japan constituted, in Asia, an advanced sentry against the dangers of communism.

Since 1911, Great Britain and Japan had signed a formal treaty of alliance which was to last ten years. It was determined in 1921. In the meantime the Great War broke out. Japan not only did her share as an ally in the Far East but she also offered to send several Divisions to the front in Europe. It was Lloyd George who had formally made the suggestion in the name of the Japanese Government.

Upon the termination of the war, there was a possibility that Japan would be refused compensation in any shape or form. Lloyd George, the weather-cock, took the part of the Chinese against Japan at Versailles, but through the intervention of President Wilson (see "The History of China's International Relations" by Morse and Mcnair) Tsingtao was not immediately restored to China. In the capture of Tsingtao, the Japanese lost 1900 killed and wounded, while the Chinese looked on without moving a little finger. Two years later, Japan was forced at Washington to give up Tsingtao without any compensation whatever.

This famous Nine Power Conference was held at Washington and lasted until the beginning of 1922. To the Chinese who, during the war, had done nothing beyond furnishing manual labour for which she was handsomely paid,

everything that they desired was accorded to them: the giving up by Japan of Tsingtao, the territory of Kiaochao and the Tsinan Railway; the raising of the Customs duty to, theoretically, 7% but actually it was raised to astronomic heights, on condition that China abandons the odious lekin which later became more flourishing; the suppression of the International Post Offices; consideration of the question of the abolition of extraterritoriality; the rendition of Weihaiwei etc., etc.. As for the Japanese they were given the mandate over a few islands in the Pacific. Moreover, Great Britain denounced the Anglo-Japanese alliance and declared that henceforth she would interest herself in China and her 500,000,000 people.

One cannot say how deeply Japan felt, rightly or wrongly, over this treatment. All that her injured "amour propre" felt in the form of rancour began to accumulate in the soul of the son of the Samurai. Events which followed could not fail gradually to lead this feeling to a point where bitterness would fatally take the place of friendship and brotherhood in arms.

Great Britain did nothing to soothe this sore with any balm; on the contrary, the uncertainty of defeatism in the Far East was on the agenda of the Baldwin's, the Macdonald's, the Henderson's (the Henderson who was President of the Second Internationale).

When the Shanghai Municipal Police was attacked on Nanking Road in Shanghai in May, 1925, and the Police had to defend itself against 3,000 rioters, Commissioner of Police McEuen was discharged. In 1927, soon after the arrival of the Communist troops under Chiang Kai-shek and Gallen alias Blucher, the British hastily abandoned these concessions in Hankow and in Kiukiang. Even before the

arrival of these troops here in 1927, the British authorities had induced the International Settlement to return the Mixed Court to the Chinese under General Sun Chuan-fan without caring what the Peking Government would think about its action.

Finally, when the anti-Japanese boycott movemment broke out, a boycott which was certainly inspired by foreign Communist directors and the Comintern, and when large numbers of Japanese godowns and Chinese stores selling Japanese goods were attacked and plundered by organized bands right in the heart of the International Settlement, it was evident that a policy of non-intervention was the proper thing to do.

In 1931, the Manchurian affair troubled the whole Anglo-Saxon world. It is strange to relate that when in 1929 Soviet Russia invaded Manchuria, bombarded all the towns along the railway to a depth of 200 kilometers and routed the Manchurian troops----nobody said a word. As the League of Nations had received no warning on that occasion, the incident ended to the satisfaction of the Soviet and nothing was said about it. But when the Japanese did the same thing in Mukden in September, 1931, the Anglo-Saxon world was furious and the League of Nations exhibited great activity. One result of all this was that the excited Chinese were led to put up a resistance, while the Japanese started a bitter campaign which ended with the conquest of Manchuria and Jehol. It is possible that if the Mukden Incident had been treated with the same indifference as that of Hailar in 1929, Manchuria would to-day still be forming a part of China's territory!

Then came the great Chinese offensive of July-August 1937 and this time, Great Britain, as she had taken

up a stand against Italy, declared her intention to oppose Japan's operations indirectly. It is not said that in doing so she was theoretically wrong. But practically she was wrong. In the case of Italy, British policy has not prevented anything at all; the only consequence was our loss of an ally and a companion at arms in the Great War.

With Japan, it was the same. Here also we have lost an ally who has passed with Italy to the other side of the barricade. A fine piece of work; but if it is to be judged according to benefits that we may have derived therefrom, they amount exactly to zero!

One should not be surprised if a section of the French Press, as a result of the incidents in Tientsin, gives an exhibition of ill-humour, no matter how deep is the friendship between France and Britain.

The world is unanimous in reproaching the conduct of the Japanese army but the opinion is also held that the Japanese military was not without reason when it reproaches Great Britain with prolonging the conflict by rendering moral and financial assistance to its enemy. Only the methods it employed were rough.

It is a matter for congratulation if France, in the thorny circumstances, can maintain her balance of sanity between two theses that are so dangerously different.

AJAX

Translation of extracts from Extreme-Orient of July, 1939.

Page 21.

THE HOUSING CRISIS IN SHANGHAI

The housing crisis has become so acute that the authorities of the French Concession and the International Settlement can no longer remain indifferent.

Each time a serious social upheaval occurs, grave problems arise. After the world war, every country adopted strong measures, while in France the relations between landlord and tenant were still determined by law and handled by the Courts.

In Shanghai the crisis has been particularly aggravated for over a year as a result of events of which the whole world knows, one of which is the influx of Chinese refugees most of whom are to be pitied but quite a few are wealthy people, some of whom are politicians or Generals who left the front and came here with their families and followers and political agitators, etc. Later came the unfortunate Jewish refugees who, after all, are not dogs and have a right to shelter of some kind. They have found accommodation north of the Soochow Creek and it must be acknowledged that the task of the Committees to find a shelter for these unfortunate people was greatly facilitated by the Japanese authorities. The case of the Jewish refugees does not come into the question for their reduced financial standing removes them as a factor from the housing problem.

There then remains the question of the eviction of foreign tenants by certain moneyed people.

At the start, let us deal, once and for all, with the argument that is always being brought up by die-hards. There are certain people who would contradict anything the moment it is put forward. However regrettable it may be, this tendency exists often among those people who are looking after the welfare of the community.

The Chinese people are in their own country and have the right to stay where and how they please. <u>But when it comes to the question of the Foreign Settlements, however, there is a difference.</u> The territory covered by the Foreign Settlements is "conceded" by China to certain foreign Powers, such as France, Great Britain and America under certain conditions which, if they have been neglected or voluntarily unenforced, are still the basis of the constitution of the Foreign Settlements and are valid at law.

Without delving too deeply into history, it will be sufficient to recall that as a result of the Treaty of Nanking of August 29, 1842 signed by Great Britain, the Treaty of September 24, 1844 signed by France and the Treaty of July 9, 1844 (confirmed in 1848) signed by America, three areas were granted to British, French and American nationals for their exclusive residence, and the residence of their families, servants and employees.

In principle, the Chinese people <u>have no right whatever</u> to reside in these Settlements.

When the Taiping Rebellion broke out, it is regrettable to record that the British Government for the first time backed the wrong side and fought indirectly against the Christian, mystical and modern government of the "Faithful Prince Wang." During the trouble Chinese refugees entered the Settlements and were not driven out. Wealthy Chinese, including merchants, fled into these areas to escape the pillage and massacre which was going on in the neighbouring

areas. They were allowed to remain. This was the first stage in the development of Shanghai.

The Foreign Settlements were established for the exclusive residence of foreigners. There is no question of eliminating the Chinese population. The point arises as to whether it is permitted for a certain section of this Chinese population to drive away from this port those who created the prosperity of this magnificent area.

As for the bombardment of August, 1937 historians will one day call it a bloody attempt (partially successful) to drive away the foreign population of Shanghai with a view to seizing the Foreign Settlements during the panic.

But what about the eviction, slow but sure, of a large number of foreigners from their homes so that their houses may be leased to wealthy refugees? Do you know that the whole of one residential section in the French Concession of Shanghai, namely, Rue Massenet, which not so long ago was exclusively occupied by rich Chinese who made use of the dollar to drive away the foreign tenants.

It is the landlords or their managers who are engaged in this shameful practice, who are demanding exorbitant key money from tenants at the expiry of their leases or evicting them to make room for the households of concubines and their abominable brats. During the past two years these beautiful residences with ~~the~~ few exceptions have been occupied by Chinese, some of whom have paid as much as $10,000 for the eviction of the foreign tenants. The foreigners now occupy apartments which are less comfortable.

Praise is due to the French Companies and to the administrators of French property for holding themselves in hand. Since not a single case of exploitation has taken place.

On the other hand, certain foreign companies have not hesitated at veritable extortion directed against their tenants at the expiry of their leases. Houses are leased to Chinese who have to pay a huge sum as "security"! The middlemen, the employees of these firms, the brokers, the shroffs, etc. profited by this state of affairs and a shameful mart is at present in full swing.

Practically everybody has been advertisements in newspapers offering $3000 to $4000 to secure an apartment or a house. Out of curiosity, I looked into three of these offers. In two of these cases, the principals were Russians. In the third case, the advertiser was an American whose salary is paid at the rate of Shanghai $8 to $1 U.S. They wanted an apartment with a reasonable amount of furniture.

This eviction of tenants to the profit of landlords or of their representatives, who are more unscrupulous still, would not have been possible if there had been enforced in Shanghai laws which are in force practically everywhere, especially in Hongkong.

One strange aspect is that the Chinese Courts have kept abreast of this state of affairs by declaring, with proper reason, that no tenant may be evicted under present circumstances. However, they went too far in this sense: that foreign landlords will not be able to evict tenants who not only refuse to agree to a reasonable increase in rent but who have refused to pay their rent for a long time.

The foreign Courts have not adopted a uniform policy, but as a rule they allow tenants every possible delay.

However, if the Municipal authorities of the Foreign Settlements could come to an understanding, it would be an easy matter for them to adopt a modus vivendi which, if it does not place an absolute check upon the practice, would at least protect tenants from unjust eviction. In this

respect, the hands of the French authorities are freer. The Consular or Municipal regulations already published contain sufficient grounds, such as those relating to Classified Establishments, to enable them to declare that in the French Concession, key money is prohibited and refund may be demanded through the Courts. Such is the regulation enforced in France; such is also the regulation in Hongkong.

It could be laid down that, owing to prevailing conditions, no tenant may be evicted if he pays his rent or if he does not oppose a normal increase in rent which must not be higher than 50% of the cost of the upkeep of the buildings. Such an increase, in 1937, would have been about 25% to 30% and should not be more.

We believe that some years ago, Mr. Wilden, French Consul-General in Shanghai, proclaimed an order to this effect.

A similar order at the present time would be welcomed by all.

Page 35.

INFANTICIDE IN SHANGHAI

An average of 4000 dead bodies of infants are collected from the streets of the Foreign Settlements every month.

Imagine the figure: 4000 small dead bodies and this does not take into account the hundreds of adult corpses. Sometimes these little dead bodies are naked; in most cases they are covered with some cloth or a piece of matting. All these bodies are collected by the carts of the Public Health Departments of the two Foreign Municipalities at daybreak.

If you are curious, take a walk very early one morning in some area where there is plenty of vacant land near where some creeks flow, you will find [illegible] little corpses abandoned here and there --- and I would not swear that they are all absolutely dead. The Chinese Society which specializes in the removal of these little dead bodies takes them away in motor trucks. About 4000 bodies are removed in one month or 50,000 in one year.

Is anyone scandalized over this state of affairs? Has any one cried out in horror? Has anybody endeavoured to locate the offending parents?

Not a soul, for what would have raised cries of horror in no matter which civilized country is regarded here as nothing out of the ordinary. One may read in the Municipal bulletins that each month thousands of dead bodies are found on the streets but this information attracts no attention. It is read and one passes on to the reading of cinema programme. It is only in Shanghai that such things can happen.

But Public Prosecution has now suddenly moved. At a certain part of Keswick Road, a foreigner did what the Chinese population of Shanghai and of the whole of China has been doing. But this time it is a serious matter! A poor foreign devil, a Dane not recognized by his Consulate, a certain Valdemar D...., one morning found a dead infant on his hands. His wife had already deserted him and this child was the issue of their marriage. Of course, he should have followed the proper procedure but as he was in Shanghai he followed custom. Placing the body in a bag he took it to a spot on Keswick Road. That was not nice. He was denounced by "a friend", was arrested and charged before the First Special District Court where he has been detained. It is not known what his fate will be.

The Chinese Court and the Police enforced the law, if there is such a law, against an unfortunate foreigners for doing something which three or four thousand Chinese parents have done every month.

Has the finding of two or three hundred dead bodies of

infants every day on the streets of Shanghai ever been made the subject of an investigation? Have the parents of these children ever been charged?

Who can give us a reply.

THE SCANDAL OF THE APARTMENTS "TRUST"

Some days ago, a letter on the scandal of the apartments "Trust" appeared in the "Journal de Shanghai."

The extraordinary apathy of the heterogeneous population of Shanghai has permitted the Apartments "Trust" to develop with impunity. Everybody knows how impossible it is to find an apartment or a house to-day without encountering cunning speculators or sharpers. In every country the law prohibits such practices and prosecutes them in Court.

On the other hand, it is clear that in the face of the exceptional circumstances through which we are passing in Shanghai very special measures should be taken. It is intolerable that there should be different judicial views, in favour of or to the prejudice of a case according to the nationality of the parties concerned.

It is fantastic to find, for example, that a Chinese or Russian tenant (or any one amenable to Chinese law) can rest forever in his lodgings even if he does not pay the rent or even if he refuses to agree to a reasonable increase in rent, while a French citizens will find himself threatened with eviction by his nation's Court.

This is one of the new cases of "unequal treatment" about which Chinese propagandists have deafened our ears. One had hoped that this grave question of apartments or lodgings monopolized by shameless speculators would have been developed by the Journal de Shanghai and a solution be put forward. Unfortunately it did nothing of the kind.

The following letter was sent to the Journal but was not deemed worthy of publication, despite the capital information it contained:-

THE APARTMENTS "TRUST"

To the Editor,

The ordinance of December 31, 1937, is not the one which your correspondent should have invoked. It is not without interest but it is far from being complete as it has given rise to an incorrect interpretation. The Courts had to follow this administrative interpretation because it was unaware that there exists another text, infinitely more important, and which always has the force of law in the French Concession: this is the Consular Ordinance on rentals signed by Mr. Wilden on November 2, 1921.

Let me recall that a Consular Ordinance has the force of law so long as it has not been repealed by another Ordinance. An investigation has revealed that this Ordinance has never been repealed and that it is still in force.

The full text of the Ordinance in question follows:-

Ordinance

We, Consul-General for France at Shanghai, Chevalier of the Legion of Honour,

In consideration of the regulations of the Municipal organization of the French Concession of April 14, 1866,

In consideration of Article XIII,

In view of the housing crisis which should be ameliorated as much as possible,

In view of the fact that it concerns a question of peace and order,

For this reasons, we have ordered and order:-

Article 1.--Any person who for purposes of unlawful

speculation secures a monopoly of lodgings may be prosecuted with a view to securing the cancellation of all unlawfully executed leases and the payment of damages.

Article 2.--Rentals that are higher than the rates of interest representing a normal increase in the charges for the built-up property and ordinary and free trade competition will not be upheld at law.

Article 3.--Any increase in rentals under the conditions mentioned in Article 2 may be reclaimed by the tenant.

Article 4.-- All sums of money known as "Key Money" cannot be reclaimed at law.

Article 5.--Cannot also be reclaimed at law sums of money paid in the form of "Key Money."

Article 6.--The refunding of sums of money paid as "Key Money" may be ordered by the Court.

Article 7.--The monopolizing of lodgings and the demanding of "Key Money" render the parties concerned liable, besides cancellation if they are Chinese or such like, to a fine, according to the importance of the amounts unlawfully demanded, of one-third of the rent or one-third of the "Key Money", without prejudice to the application, if there be any, of penalties under Article 382 of the Chinese Penal Code.

Article 8.--The present Ordinance comes into force as from this date.

Done and given at Shanghai at the Consulate, this Second Day of November, one thousand nine hundred and twenty-one.

(Signed) Wilden.



Thus, in the French Concession at the present time this Ordinance has the same force as a law like all the other laws which the Second Special District Court enforces. It should not be imagined, therefore, that because the Mixed Court has passed away this Ordinance cannot be applied any more. One has but to awake it from its sleep, while the Municipal Advocate should draw the attention of the Second Special District Court to the necessity of putting it into force each time that a well established complaint arises.

As for the foreigners within the orbit of the "combine" and who enjoy extraterritoriality, it is little likely that the foreign Courts will place obstructions on the enforcement of a measure designed to thwart such an intolerable state of affairs.

In his letter your correspondent quoted passages of an interpretation of the Ordinance of December, 1937. This interpretation completely failed to take into account the Ordinance of November 2, 1921. Furthermore, in arguing a fortiori that the most exorbitant extortions in the matter of rentals did not obstruct the law of supply and demand, they are committing hara kiri, they are placing the rope around their neck! For what could be greater obstruction to the law of supply and demand in the matter of rentals than the demand for key money or other fantastic demands. The free market disappears the moment this system, which is penalised in every part of the world, is authorized.!

On the other hand, owing to prevailing conditions and the state of war, every tenant who is paying his rent regularly and has agreed to an increase justified by the cost of living must be rendered safe from eviction, whether he has a lease or not. The idea, although paradoxical,

which is at the base of recent decisions in the Chinese Courts is worth its weight in gold. Every tenant, according to this fantastic jurisprudence, who is on the month-to-month basis may remain indefinitely, but he who has signed a lease in order to avoid the risk of being evicted with one month's notice may find himself evicted at the expiry of his lease.

Conclusions.

1) If in 1921 the French authorities in Shanghai considered the then housing crisis such as to call for ameliorative measures, how much more is to be said for the housing crisis in 1939.

2) The Consular Ordinance of November 2, 1921 is still in force although it may now be lying forgotten in some Municipal drawer. We . with the immense majority of residents of the French Concession, express the hope that this law will quickly be enforced.

3) This Ordinance was inspired by a praise-worthy interest in the entire body of ratepayers and was passed at the initiative of the late Mr. Wilden. This law should be applied in the same spirit as similar other laws are being applied in France and especially in Hongkong since the commencement of hostilities. No tenant, irrespective of the fact as to whether he has or has not a lease, may be evicted so long as he is a bona fide tenant paying his rent and agreeing to a normal increase in rent. Such questions will be left to the Courts for decision and in the case of Chinese or such people the French Court will be the competent tribunal.

C. Q. F. D.

8-9-F44
37

MEMO. 1·7·39

Comms
for
Information.
This paper is not
registered with Smp.
& is run by
D'Auxion De Ruffe
which accounts
for its vaporings



Thos U Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

FILE
DBR.
37.

8149-F44
5 39

EXTRACTS FROM "EXTREME-ORIENT" OF JUNE, 1939.

Page 16

A COMMON SNAKE

One of the common snakes to which we made allusion in one of our recent numbers has taken upon itself to make an attack upon us in that inimitable style which would have made a trooper's son blush though it is his speciality.

At the first time, we simply shrugged our shoulders.

But he renewed the attack, egged on probably by certain personages whose identity is known to me and who feel that the cap fits their head.

Patience has its limits. This individual shall make his explanation before a Judge.

Extracts from "Extreme-Orient" of June, 1939.

Page 17 (French Section)

MUNICIPAL AFFAIRS

(By "Athena")

There are thousands of residents in the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai, Chinese and foreign, who never keep themselves in touch with Municipal affairs which concern them closely not only from the viewpoint of their welfare but of their safety as well. We are thinking not only of those who make themselves scarce as the time for the ratepayers meeting approaches and who find that everything is in order, but of that large population which regards Shanghai as its permanent domicile. It is true that conditions existing since August, 1937, have become more difficult as much for the two Foreign Settlements as for the public, but the month of August, 1937, is already far away and since then many problems have arisen to which the Municipalities could have given their attention.

One of the essential questions to which "Extreme-Orient" has already devoted several articles, and in respect of which nothing has been done, is the maintenance of good order among the huge population thanks to the Police department.

The S.M.C. is satisfied with raising enormously the already high salaries of a privileged few. In the meantime, crime has become menacing, acts of terrorism more frequent and traffic conditions are abominable.

The increase in crime and acts of terrorism, we are told, is inevitable because of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. If offenders against common law are caught in the Police nets most of the time, it is not so in the case of the terrorists. The reason for this state of affairs is not due to negligence on the part of the Police whose courage and devotion cannot be too highly praised. The cause, as we have never ceased

to repeat, is due to insufficient personnel and in the organization which could be improved.

The S.M.C., as we have said, has made remarkable efforts to increase, without any necessity whatever, the salaries of the Heads of Departments, but it has done nothing to assure public safety in a more efficient manner. In another part of this issue, the reader will learn what might have been done with the $720,000 so generously granted under circumstances which had given rise to general criticism.

As we are on the subject of the personnel of the Shanghai Municipal Police, let us state here that it is not true that persons joining the service are paid miserably. In fact, the lowest salary is $178 per mensem, plus lodging, medical attendance and other benefits. When one remembers that most of the recruits for the Police Force come from the Army or the unemployed in England, the starting pay is adequate. If, on the other hand, it is claimed that it is difficult to find men in England, there should be no difficulty in recruiting men locally. In fact, there are hundreds of young men, some born in Shanghai, some of whom are Russians, refugees of various nationalities who would be happy to earn a living by joining the Police Force. It is claimed that the S.M.C. holds the view that only British people make good policemen. It would be difficult to utter a more complete absurdity!

Has the S.M.C. ever attempted to employ such men? Yes, a certain number of White Russians --- and what has happened? The Russian officers have shown themselves as efficient as their English colleagues. Thus, the somewhat time-worn excuse that the Russian officers are not as good as the others is only a joke in poor taste.

The present situation demands urgent measures and

if the S.M.C. persists in following its old and traditional policy the Council will find itself hurtling down a precipice.

The Control of Traffic

The control of public roads such as it exists in civilized countries simply does not exist in Shanghai. It is a reign of disorder. From morning to night one may see an immense crowd of pedestrians, almost all Chinese, walking along the roadway as if they were at home; wheel-barrows and ricshas rushing towards the street crossings in an endeavour to elude the red light; overladen motor trucks being driven at high speed; while unfortunate drivers of motor cars try to clear a path in the midst of this bear garden which is a subject of laughter and derision to all foreigners arriving in Shanghai.

One feels that there is no initiative, no general direction of traffic and that this state of affairs is becoming worse and worse. Pitiful endeavours were made on Nanking Road and the result was lamentable. The other day, at the corner of Nanking and Chekiang Roads, a European Sergeant endeavoured to make the Chinese understand that they should wait for the green light to be turned on before crossing the street. His efforts provided a highly enjoyable entertainment to the large number of idlers and loafers who encumbered the streets and soon the unfortunate officer was surrounded by these people. When the officer attempted to prevent a suicide candidate from being run over by vehicles, a dozen others would rush forward to do likewise just for the pleasure of annoying the officer.

The source of the evil is to be found in the system itself. As in a large number of cities in foreign countries, Police officers should be authorized to impose a fine on the spot on offending pedestrians. When the

Shanghai pedestrians find that they have to pay 20 cents they will quickly come to the scratch. But this will require more staff. The Foreign Settlements in Shanghai possess only one-third of the number required yet a sum of $720,000 can be distributed among a privileged few. After this one need be surprised at nothing.

What is one to say of the stupid practice of permitting motor buses and the thousands of ricshas and wheel-barrows to move in both directions along Szechuen Road and Kiangse Road when in even the most backward countries such roads would long ago have been made into one way traffic.

Finally, the way certain essential roads are being maintained is simply scandalous. The whole section of Avenue Edward VII on the International Settlement side is dirty. It is a haunt of prostitutes, of thousands of miserable wretches covered with sores and vermin. It is not uncommon to find corpses here and there at the noon hour (as such as we recently photographed) or to find these bodies being encoffined in the midst of general indifference. At one noon hour, we saw several corpses of infants wrapped in straw matting.

If we are accused of exaggerating, then we ask our readers to stop when they are travelling along Avenue Edward VII and take a look behind the latrines and the motor trucks parked in the middle of the road on the International Settlement side. They will be edified.

Public Sanitation

Take a look at the centre of the city and in the business quarter; equally filthy sights. An average of 50,000 dead bodies are removed from the streets of the two Settlements every year. The population which encumber the

streets cover the ground with spittle and urinate at every corner. It is indeed a miracle that epidemics have not been more frequent and Death has not made Shanghai one of its favourite haunts.

As regards hospitals, this city of 5,000,000 inhabitants, the fifth largest ~~x~~ port in the world, is no better equipped than a tenth grade city in a foreign country. Wealthy people have two or three hospitals at their disposal. As for others, they have either to die at home or on the street.

Conclusion

It is not at all pleasant for us to indicate the sores to which the public appear to be so indifferent but in the face of the apathy of the foreign ratepayers, in the face of the indifference exhibited by the "city fathers" and the stupid attitude of the persons who were present at the last meeting of ratepayers in the International Settlement, it is impossible not to manifest some measure of indignation.

Shnaghai February 28th., 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. M. P. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8149-Fdn
Date

The Commissioner of Police
of the Shnganai International Settlement,
Municipal Council Bldg.,
Shnaghai.

Sir,

I beg to return herewith the S.M.C Certificate of registration No. F/44 issued on July 26th.,1938 for the monthly magazine "Extreme-Orient" and wish to bring to your notice that I am no more connected with the said magazine and cannot therefore assume any responsibility for its future publication.

For your information I wish to advise you that the offices of the said magazine are located 41 Rue du Consulat.

Yours faithfully,

R. T. de Lanausse,
1272 Ave. Joffre,
Shanghai.

15
42
noted
3/3.
5/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Certificate.

Magazines and Newspapers.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

EXTREME-ORIENT

has been registered on July 26, 1938.

and this certificate of registration No. F.44 is issued accordingly.

for *Commissioner of Police.*

公共租界警務處

新聞紙雜誌登記證

工部局佈告第四八七八號
（一九三七年十月二十一日）

已於

在本處登記茲給第　　號

登記證爲憑

警務處長

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

24-2-39

MEMO.

-DC Divs

Information — criticism of police traffic control and also state of public views from health viewpoint

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 FEB. 1939
D.C. SPECIAL BRANCH OFFICE

H. Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

FILE

25/2

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
24 FEB 1939
(DIVISIONS)

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE.
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, Feb. 24 *193*9.

To

D.C. S.B.

Copies of extracts relating to traffic and rickshas sent to D.C. Traffic.

D.B.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

TRANSLATION FROM FRENCH OF

EXTRACTS FROM "EXTREME ORIENT" OF FEBRUARY, 1938.

Page 18

TRAFFIC CONDITIONS IN SHANGHAI

(By "Viator")

The newspapers have on many occasions risen against the abominable fashion in which the traffic problem has, or rather has not been, solved in Shanghai. How much longer is this scandal to last? For how much longer are the residents of Shanghai going to tolerate such a state of affairs which would hardly be tolerated among savages and where neglect borders on imbecillity?

The Police of the International Settlement and of the French Concession have been praised for their work of preventing and suppressing crime. The Chiefs of the two Police Departments carry out their duties conscientiously and they have a large number of Chinese detectives to help them. They are well served for the Chinese detectives love their work.

On the other hand, the Police Section which is responsible for the supervision of public roads and for the control of traffic are so inefficient and are so inadequately staffed with Chinese policemen that there is no alternative but to laugh or to be indignant.

It is absolutely useless and it is a grotesque excuse to plead that the streets of Shanghai had been planned in a manner as narrow as the spirit of the ancient administrators. The situation to-day is such that it is being generally deplored. In Europe are to be found hundred of towns dating from the Middle Ages, as Rouen, for instance. The streets of these towns are still more tortuous and more congested than those of Shanghai, yet the traffic is well regulated and does not give rise to bottling up or shocking confusion as is the case in Shanghai.

It is very easy to indicate the causes and the remedies of such a state of affairs and if the person reading these lines were to be entrusted with the problem of finding a solution of traffic conditions in Shanghai or, in any case, to ameliorate the conditions to a considerable extent, he could change the situation to general satisfaction in 15 days.

In the first, here are the causes of this state of affairs :-

(1) All traffic along the streets in the centre of the city has to slow down not because of the narrowness of the streets but because during the principal hours of the day when traffic is exceedingly heavy all kinds of vehicles are allowed to use these roads, such as carts, waggons laden with heavy cases, wheel-barrows and the Lord knows what other means of transportation belong to the era of Mathusalem. All these vehicles block the passage of the only normal vehicles which should be allowed on these roads, namely, motor trucks and motor cars.

If an intelligent service would prohibit all these pre-historic vehicles from the use of the roads in the central districts of the International Settlement and of the French Concession between 8 a.m. and 6 p.m. the traffic problem would already be partly solved. That section of the International Settlement Bund and the French Bund close to the river bank could be reserved for these vehicles.

I ask readers of these lines whether they have anything to say to this, but I fear they will have forgotten about the matter within twenty minutes after reading these lines such is the habitual apathy of Shanghai-landers; they deserve all the calamities that have befallen them.

As a matter of fact, there can be no reply to our suggestion, <u>for the prohibition of slow-moving vehicles on the great highways is a regulation to be found in all civilized countries</u>, unless, of course, one does not care for such ideas.

In that case, the International Settlement has been rather brazen-faced to have styled itself a "Model Settlement."

The hongs operating hand-carts, wheel-barrows and coolies for the transportation, at snail's pace, of heavy cases along Szechuen Road or Rue Montauban, for instance, at 11 o'clock in the morning, could transport these cases before 8 o'clock in the morning or after 6 o'clock in the evening or to transport them in motor trucks.

To this state of affairs, I repeat, one can only reply with arguments that can only be false or hypocritical.

(2) The Chinese staff undertaking the control of traffic is (a) inadequate in number, and (b) lamentable in quality.

I have already indicated, in the correspondence columns of the "North China Daily News," that the number of policemen assigned to traffic duty in cities where the people are well disciplined and where there are no 20,000 ricshas, is four or five times more than the number in Shanghai; that in Shanghai, the policemen make only a semblance of supervising the traffic.

At one time I published the number of so-called "traffic" policemen in the principal cities of Europe and in New York. These figures were furnished me by the Prefecture of Police in Paris. I have also given the exact number of Chinese and foreign policemen employed by the Police in Shanghai on traffic duty.

The figures showed 1 to 4 or even 5. In other words, for one Chinese, Annamite or Sikh policeman who, with vacant eyes, thinking of his beautiful girl friend or his plate of noodles or usury according to his feeling and who hardly makes a movement, there are in a foreign country 4 or 5 energetic policemen who understand their work and with whom one can not joke.

(Note: This proportion has become infinitely greater since the hostilities for the number of policemen has not been increased although the Chinese population has passed the million and half mark to 3 million! One can therefore say that at the present time, for one policeman entrusted with traffic duty in Shanghai there are 10 policemen in a foreign country. Are you surprised now at the indescribable confusion in our streets!)

(To be continued)

Page 20

THE "PIVOT BOYS"

The affair of the "pivot boys" of the International Settlement is not only an indication of an extremely regrettable state of affairs, it has amusing side issues too.

When the ratepayers are told that they will have to pay these people from $5,000 to $7,000 a month, not counting the additional privileges, such as free passage and medical service, superannuation, etc., etc., one would be struck with stupefaction at the possibility of such salaries being paid not only because of the difficult times we are passing through but also and above all because the work of these gentlemen, no matter how delicate it may be, does not call for more than average intelligence or ability.

To cover their responsibilities from every point of view, the "pivot boys" hide themselves behind those whom they call their "superior officers." Now, who are these "superior officers?" They are evidently the members of the Shanghai Municipal Council. It is these members who make decisions after having considered them; it is they who have to deal with any delicate situation caused by the Sino-Japanese conflict in Shanghai. The "pivot boys" are only the adjutants who carry out the decisions of the Council.

It does not require a person to be "a son of Jupiter" to look after a finance department which is certainly not of greater importance than that of the Banque de l'Indo-Chine or of the Hongkong and Shanghai Bank; it does not require a second Pasteur to direct, badly than well, a health department; and lastly, it does not require a Registrar of a Court or of a Court of Appeal to carry out efficiently the duties of a secretary or even of a Secretary-General to the S.M.C. There are probably in Shanghai two or three hundred persons who are perfectly capable of undertaking these duties and everything

that one relates about the precious, unique and indispensable qualities of the "pivot boys" is so much fruitless talk.

Finally, as has been remarked by all the newspapers in Shanghai, with the exception of one or two whose instructions are to hold their tongue and to admire (our readers will not be seized with an attack of meningitis in trying to guess who they are), it was a shame to increase by 60 to 100% the salaries of a few of the higher officials who are already being paid from $2,000 to $4,000 a month, whilst the immense mass of small and humble employees, especially those who have to walk about the whole day long, in all kinds of weather, such as the inspectors of the various services, the staff of the Police Department, the Fire Brigade, etc. etc., are being paid a modest salary of several hundred dollars, ameliorated by only 15%.

It is such acts as this that, in other countries, produces revolutions.

Page 21

There is a large number of people who become angry or excited, who believe or who pretend that the existence of Communist menace in China is only a wicked excuse invented by the Japanese to justify their invasion of this country. That the excuse was a debatable question is a point that one can equally support. One may, for example, consider that Japan had nothing to fear for a possible or future annexation of China by the Soviet. But it is absurd and even, perhaps, criminal, to deny the existence of such a state of affairs of which there can be no doubt except for fools or for those who have special reasons to question the evidence.

We recall to our readers a recent affair over which there appears to have been spread a conspiracy of silence and which is as abominable as the abduction and assassination in

Paris of two Russian Generals named Koutiepoff and Miller. Proceeding from the same causes and producing the same effects, the abduction and disappearance of eleven White Russians by the Chinese Authorities at Hankow prior to the arrival of the Japanese are significant.

It is known that these Russians come from good families several of whom held good positions. Scandalized lines have been dedicated to their disappearance, even in the "Shanghai Evening Post." Since then --- silence. There probably remain only the widows and the orphans and the memory of the victims sacrificed by the reds.

At Peking, the Postal Commissioner, Mr. Poletti, who made the mistake of sympathizing with the new order, has also been abducted and perhaps murdered by the so-called red guerrillas.

Page 24

Recently one made much of a speech delivered by Sun Fo over which certain newspapers sprawled themselves with great delight.

We recall that it was the same Sun Fo who, in 1925 when he was Commissioner for Foreign Affairs in Canton, fumed against the British, accused the British, in black and white and in proclamations, with having stolen Hongkong and regarded the British people as "pirates and bandits" (see the "North China Daily News" of the time).

Page 24

Would you allow your wife or children (or even your mother-in-law) to use a rickshaw knowing that five minutes earlier this vehicle had just transported the dead body of a

Chinese, who had died perhaps of cholera or small-pox? Would you yourself ride in such a ricshaw?

Without even imagining that this ricshaw had carried the sorrowful human remains, could you use it? Or would you allow your family to use it knowing that the ricshaw in question had just transported to a small Chinese hospital a case of typhoid or small-pox or scarlet fever at its last stage?

That, you reply, would be folly! Well, dear reader, this folly you are committing every day and it is because there is truly a Providence not only for the drunk but also for you and me that we are not more often victims in this unbelievable state of affairs. For you must have often noticed, more than once, ricshaws transporting a person, man or woman, envelopped in a blanket and generally supported in the arms of another Chinese.

Have you even reflected a second upon what may perhaps have been this human thing that was being transported? Do you think that it might be a beautiful woman who had modestly concealed her features because she is going to meet her lover? Or may be it was some person who did not want to be recognized by the shroffs? Or perhaps it is a hero of the Sino-Japanese war who is hiding himself to escape from the acclamation of the public?

You know very well it is not. It is a sick person and perhaps an already dead person.

Read the statistics of the sick and dead in the Foreign Settlements. You will find that every year some 50,000 dead bodies are retrieved from the streets in Shanghai of which 90% are corpses of infants, mostly girls.

If only one out of ten sick persons carried by ricshaws is a contageous case, the danger is great; and should you, after reading the above, notice on your way to office, ricshaws carrying persons suspiciously envelopped

in blankets --- if you notice all this with indifference, then blame only yourself and this almost unbelievable state of affairs if on the morrow you yourself or any member of your family is stricken.

The Health Departments are shocked and impose fines because of the presence of a few cabbage stalks in front of ~~their~~ one's houses (for which the persons fined may have an explanation) or because some body has some scrap iron or iron utensils in his courtyard. But what fine should be imposed on a person --- or his family --- who, suffering from an infectious disease, is transported in a ricshaw. The owner of the ricshaw should also be fined for not prohibiting his coolies from transporting persons who are evidently sick.

Should not the Police take the necessary action? They should escort to the nearest Police Station every ricshaw transporting a person believed to be suffering from some grave malady.

Page 27

In a case of divorce between two foreigners amenable to the jurisdiction of the Chinese Courts, the husband (plaintiff) had to pay more than $17,000 in fees during the two years that the case lasted and without obtaining any result! The wife (respondent) being better off, had to spend a still larger amount! At the end, the case reached an impasse for with every difficulty that arose it was made the excuse for a demand for more costs.

Page 29.

When one reflects that the S.M.C. can put hundreds of thousands of dollars into the Christmas stockings of its principal employees and that it reluctantly

lends several of its musicians to the orchestra of the Russian Ballet, that it has not yet given a subsidy --- neither has the French Municipality for that matter --- of a few thousand dollars to this organization which is useful, and indispensable as a theatre for ballets and operas, one is confounded before such selfishness and indifference.

In any country and in all the large capitals, there are theatres subsided by the State or by the Municipalities.

It would, therefore, be desirable --- and that is the opinion of all persons who have attended the Russian ballets or operas --- that a modest subsidy should be granted to their organizers by the two Municipalities.

Registration No. F 44

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

Name of Publication (In Chinese and English) "EXTREME-ORIENT"

Nationality French.

Address: Editorial Office 236, Rue Delastre Tel. 77421

Printing Office —do— Tel.

Name and address of proprietor —do— Tranche de Lahausse.

Name and address of publisher —do— Y.M.C.A. - Room 623 -

Name and address of Chief Editor —do—

Character and language of publication (State whether daily, weekly, monthly, etc.) Monthly

Object of publication General Interests.

Date of first issue August.

Circulation 1000

Capital and source of income (State whether paper has independent source of income or receives regular subsidies and from whom) Independent Source.

Where registered (Give date and place of registration and certificate number) French Consulate.

Certificate issued per 1 : 8/37

Date July 25th 1938

(Signature) P. de Lahausse
Chief Editor.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection

~~Refusal recommended.~~

Endorsed
P.A. to D.C.

Officer i/c S. 5.

Approved

Passed to Commissioner of Police for refusal (Reasons attached).

D.C. (Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1/38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date July 25, 1938.

Subject (in full) "Extreme-Orient," a monthly magazine - Application for registration.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S. McKeown

Attached herewith is an application for registration with the S.M.C. received from Mr. Tranche de la Hausse, Room 623, Foreign Y.M.C.A., Bubbling Well Road, who is the publisher of a monthly magazine to be printed in French and English and to be known as the "Extreme-Orient," with offices at No.236 Route Delastre, French Concession.

This magazine is registered with the local French Consulate-General. The letter of authorization from the French Police is attached.

Wm. Brown
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Translation from French.

French Police Headquarters,

Shanghai,

July 21, 1938.

Mr. Tranche de la Hausse,
Room 623, Y.M.C.A.
150 Bubbling Well Road.

Sir,

The French Consul-General requests me to inform you that you are permitted to publish in the French Concession the bi-lingual (French and English) magazine "Extreme-Orient", provided that the rulings of Consular Ordinance No.187 are complied with.

Attached herewith is a copy of the Ordinance in question which you are requested to note, particularly Article IV which demands that a copy of each number be sent to the Political Section of the French Police and the French Consulate-General before issue.

Yours, etc.

Acting Chief of Police.

C O P Y

Changhai, le 21 Juillet 1938.

Monsieur Tranche de la Hausse,
Chambre 623, Y.M.C.A.
Bubbling Well Road.

Monsieur,

Le Consul General de France me prie de vous faire connaitre que vous etes autorise a publier sur la Concession Francaise, dans les conditions prevues par l'Ordonnance Consulaire No.187, la Revue en langues francaise et anglaise "Extreme-Orient".

Vous voudrez bien trouver ci-inclus une copie de l'Ordonnance en question et vous conformer, en particulier a l'article IV qui prevoit le depot prealable d'un exemplaire de la revue a la Police Francaise (Service Politique) et d'un autre au Consulat General de France.

Veuillez agreer, Monsieur, l'assurance de ma consideration distinquee.

(Signature)

Directeur des Services de Police. p.i.

FM. 3
G. 250-12-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D 8149-F67
12-4-43

REPORT

S.4-A, Crime & Special Branch *Station.* *File No.* *Date* April 12, 1943.

SUBJECT: Nedelia(The Week) - Registration Certificate be treated as "null and void"

The Nedelia (The Week), a weekly periodical in Russian, at 238 Avenue du Roi Albert, has already ceased publication.

As the editor has failed to return the certificate to this Office, it is suggested that Registration Certificate No. F. 67 issued in respect of the periodical be treated as "null and void".

FILE

澤鄂恒吉
D. S. I.

Officer i/c Section 4

D.C. (Crime & Special Branch)

F.M. 3
G. 500-1-43

DB/44-5-157

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station S 4 Cr. & Sp. Branch. *File No.* ..... *Date* 23-4-43.

SUBJECT: "Nakanune" (On the Eve)
Application for registration.

Forwarded herewith is an application from Mr. B. F. Ignatenko for registration with S.M.P. of the "Nakanune" ("On the Eve"), a monthly magazine in Russian.

The magazine is to propagandize white Russian policy and its principles and the purpose of the publication are stated in details by the editor in his application. The main purpose of the publication is to have in Shanghai a good magazine in answer to the need of Russian white colony.

The magazine will have about 60 pages, a circulation of 500 copies is anticipated and will be sold for $ 10 per copy. The independent capital is $ 8.000.00.

The magazine will be printed at the "Russian Invalides Press" and its first number will appear at the end of this month.

The "Nakanune" already has been registered with the French Police under certificate N/1122 A of April 1st 1943. The editor of proposed publication got in touch with Japanese Navy Press Bureau and Great East Asia Department, where, according to his statement, he was promised a support.

In the opinion of the undersigned the publication of such a magazine is to be welcomed. At present in Shanghai only one monthly magazine in Russian, which is well published (good printing type and good illustrations) and that is a Soviet magazine "Epoch". If the proposed publication "Nakanune" will give good interesting material for reading and at the same time will express real

FM. 3
G. 500-1-43

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station..... *File No.*..... *Date*.....

SUBJECT:

feelings and leaning of Wite Russians in Shanghai, as is premised by the editor , the publication must be recommended.

Nothing to the detriment of the applicant is known by the S.M.P.

E. Levitsky

D.S.I.

Officer i/c

S. 4 Cr. & Sp. Branch.

FM. 3
G. 500-1-43

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station Foreign Affairs,C&S B *File No.* ..... *Date* May 10,1943.

SUBJECT: NAKANUNE (On the Eve),Russian monthly magazine - Application for registration.

The original application for registration of a new monthly magazine in the Russian language entitled "NAKANUNE" (On the Eve) was received on 15-12-41 from Mr. B.F. IGNATENKO,editor and puclisher. It is of interest to note that in the application form the Russian Emigrants Committee was mentioned as the proprietor of the proposed magazine,but that on 25-12-41 a notice appeared in the Russian press denying the existence of any connection between the Committee and the magazine. For reasons unknown,the magazine never appeared and therefore on 15-8-42 Registration Certificate No 163 issued in respect of this publication and never called for, was forwarded for cancellation.

The application was renewed early in April, 1943,this time with Mr. B.F. Ignatenko as the proprietor, publisher and editor. It was declared that the magazine is intended to be " an anti-communist organ propagating White Russian policy". The initial capital is stated to be $c,000 and the circulation - 500 copies (sale price $10.00 per copy). Both the editorial and printing offices of the magazine are located in the French Concession at 209/1 Avenue Haig (T.76333) and 335 Rue Cardinal Mercier (T.74080),respectively. On 1-4-43 the magazine was registered with the French Police (Certificate No 1122), following which an announcement appeared in the Russian press on 11-4-43 to the effect that the magazine will make its first appearance on 25-4-43.

Enquiries show that the Russian Emigrants Committee gave its approval to the publication in question on the condition that (1) it will not engage in any party

FM. 3 /
G. 500-1-43

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station..... *File No*..... *Date*.....

SUBJECT:

strife, (2) will refrain from attacks of a personal character and (3) will refrain from applying any form of pressure on members of the Russian community in connection with the canvassing for subscriptions and advertisements or in any other manner. This warning, it would appear, was given by the Committee in consideration of the fact that the main promoters of the magazine are Messrs B.F. Ignatenko A.N. Shliapin and E. Hovans, all of whom are known in the community on account of their past and/or present connections with certain organs of the Japanese Intelligence Service. Apparently, it was considered that the possibility was not unlikely of an undue advantage being taken of this fact by the said persons or their sub-agents in order to boost their enterprise.

It is reported that the initial capital of $8,000 was collected mainly by Shliapin and was comprised of loans, donations and prodeeds from the sale of advertising space. So far, no complaints are known to have been made in connection with this matter.

Before the magazine made its first appearance, a split, the origin of which is rather obscure, took place between E. Hovans on one side and Ignatenko and Shliapin on the other (the latter two individuals are known to have been working together for the past year or so). In result of the split, the following notice appeared in the Russian press on 15-4-43:-

ATTENTION OF ADVERTISERS

I hereby bring to the notice of all persons interested that I have nothing whatever to do with the proposed publication of the magazine MAKA-NUME.

E. HOVANS.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station..... *File No.*..... *Date*.....

SUBJECT:

This was followed by another notice inserted in the same newspapers on 16-4-43:-

"In connection with the notice published by M.Hovans in the "New Times" and "Shanghai Zaria" yesterday, it is notified for general information that M.Hovans had nothing whatever to do with the publication of the magazine "Nakanune" and that his connection with the editorial office of the magazine was limited to the fact of his collaboration with it when,on 29-3-43, M. Hovans put at its disposal his article entitled "Patriotism, movement in favour of defence of Russia,the U.S.S.R and Jews"

Editorial Office
of the magazine N.A.K.A.N.U.N.E.

A few days ago Mr. Ignatenko furnished to this office a copy of the first issue of the magazine dated 25-4-43,which has already been printed ,but is not being distributed pending approval by the S.M.P. Censorship Office. From a perusal of its contents it is clear that the magazine is mainly political in character:-

"If we succeed to fill to some extent the gap created by the absence in Eastern Asia of a Russian emigrant political and social organ of press,independent of foreign influences and raising the problems of Russia's future,the tasks of our journal will have been fulfilled"

"The object of our magazine is to facilitate: the unification of the active and politically conscious minority of Russian emigrants on the basis of irreconcilability towards communism; the bringing of our national conception of the world in a definite shape and propaganda of the necessity of national-political training; a drastic revision of the bankrupt ideologic values of Russian emigrants with a view to finding practical ways for the carrying out actual and creative work in the name of Russia.

"We address our appeal to those who possess strong will-power and vision,to those who are strong and courageous"!

Other features of the political credo of the new magazine will be seen from the following extracts taken from several articles appearing in the issue under review:-

(1) Events that preceded the year 1943 are forerunners of and signify the eve of the grandious reconstruc-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station..... *File No.*..... *Date*.....

SUBJECT:

tion of the old world, to complete which our epoch has been called upon.

(2) In succession to the era of pseudo-democratic and socialist ideas a new era is coming, which is to define the destinies of the humanity for thousands of years and proclaims NATION as the highest value of human life instead of self-sufficient individualism and impersonal collectivism

(3) The communist experiment in Russia as well as the attempt to create instead of Russia a " base for the world revolution" have failed. The ideas of the "doctrine of Marx, Lenin and Stalin" have already no power over the minds of the best elements within the country. After 25 years of unceasing struggle against the communist rulers for their national existence the peoples of Russia are coming out victorious.

(4) We are on the eve of beneficial changes which inevitably will take place within the USSR irrespective of what will be the outcome of the present Soviet-German war.

(5) Only victory over the communist regime obtained from within will safeguard a favourable for Russia's future outcome of the war against her external enemies. Only National Government will be able to conclude a peace safeguarding national independence and territorial integrity of Russia and to carry out the work of reconstruction and to cure the terrible wounds inflicted on her by two wars and 25 years of Communist regime.

(6) We are firmly convinced that the communist-internationalist ruling clique still has the power in the USSR and is organically incapable of any evolution towards the ideas of Russian National State.

At the same time we firmly believe and know that the masses of Russian population have abandoned the internationalist-communist tendencies so characteristic of them in 1917-1920. At present, despite all efforts of the internationalist-communist government, the best elements within the USSR are characterized with the same nationalist feelings as Russia's elite was at all times.

(7) The question now put by the history is this: how soon this new elite of the USSR will be able to seize the government apparatus (the military apparatus is already in their hands to a considerable extent) and to direct it for the service to the truly Russian national interests.

(8) Russian emigrants who rely on foreigners in liberation of their Motherland from the Communist yoke and endeavour to prove the alleged altruistic nature of the "crusade against the bolshevika" carried out from the West, to be followed by "formation of Russian National Government in the liberated territory of Russia" and by "restoration of Great Russia" display their wishful thinking and naivety. It must be admitted that, following

FMc-38
G. 500-1-43

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station..... *File No.*..... *Date*.....

SUBJECT:

the outbreak of the Soviet-German war, that part of the Russian press which expressed the above ideas has done much harm to the anti-Soviet propaganda and facilitated the movement in favour of defence of the USSR amongst Russian emigrants".

Article entitled "Novosti Dnia" contains a few rather rude outburst of personal character directed against the editor of this newspaper and two members of its staff. A number of names are quoted rather unnecessarily in order to illustrate the predominance of Jews amongst the membership of the local Soviet Citizens' Club. The susceptibility of members of the local German community may be hurt by a few expressions contained in the section of the magazine devoted to Soviet humour. Otherwise, from the purely police viewpoint, there seems to be nothing objectionable in the declared policy of the magazine, nor in the contents of its issue under review.

A. Prokopiev

D.I.

Officer i/c Foreign Affairs,
Crime & Special Branch.

B.F. Ignatenko
209 Av. Haig Apt 1. Tel 76355

To Shanghai Municipal
Police Headquarters.

14th April 1943.
Shanghai
No. 12.

Sirs,

Enclosed please find the brief information about publishing in Russian monthly Russian emigrants magazine "On the Eve." and - take the opportunity to ask permission for said edition and its circulation in Shanghai.

One of the aims of the magazine is the propaganda of ideas of New Order of Great Eastern Asia amongst Russian emigrants colony.

I am
Your
Obedient servant

B. Ignatenko

B.F. Ignatenko
Editor and publisher of the
magazine "On the Eve."

BRIEF INFORMATION ABOUT MAGAZINE "ON THE EVE."

1. The aim of publication - to create solid printing organ in Russian of general public political ideas, in order to establish the propaganda of national-improving and cultural civilizing work amongst Russian emigrants on the basis of irreconcilability to communism and dark powers which support same, the struggle with pro-soviet and other harmful influenees among emigrants. To oppose to them the ideas of national character and New Order in Great Eastern Asia, popularisation amongst young generation of national-good will ideas in order to prepair them to responsible serving to Russian nation, which appears in the flames of present war in the place of international U.S.S.R. Calls to awakenning and unity.

2. Editor of the magazine and pablisher B.F. Ignatenko, biographical information of whom is attached herewith.

3. The following persons are participation in the magazine: N.N. Grosin 100/3 Route Paul Henry-Russian publicist and writer Y. Lovich 335 Cardinal Mercier - writer; the ~~anoth~~ author of many books, the editor of magazine of Russian Emigrants Committee "Grani." V.V. Muhanoff-assistant manager of Broadway Mansions Hotel." Z.V. Pinaev. Empire Apartment, the dentist, in charge of girls section of Scouts organisation in Shanghai.

A.V. Popov 1662 Great Western Road, the former editor of the newspaper "New Times," publicistence writer. The chairman of Baikal cossaks. A.A. Purin 9916 Macgregor Rd, employer of Japanese Embassy, publicist and writer. E.A. Putziato-the teacher and lecter of Russian Commercial Institute.

P.A. Savintzeff in charge of Cultural Educational department of Russian Emigrants Committee-the writer of leading articls of the newspaper "New Times." O. Skopichenko 559D. Rue Lafayette well known national writer. E. M. Hovans Cathay Hotel Room 741, the employer of Imperial Japanese Naval Headquarters, actor and publicist. A.N. Shlyapin 209 Av. Haig. Aptl. has connection in political work with many Japanese leader in Tokyo-merchant: and many other leaders of Russian emigrants colony of Shanghai who are leading anti-communistic activity and co-operating with New Order in Great Eastern Asia, intellectually prepared to serious propaganda work.

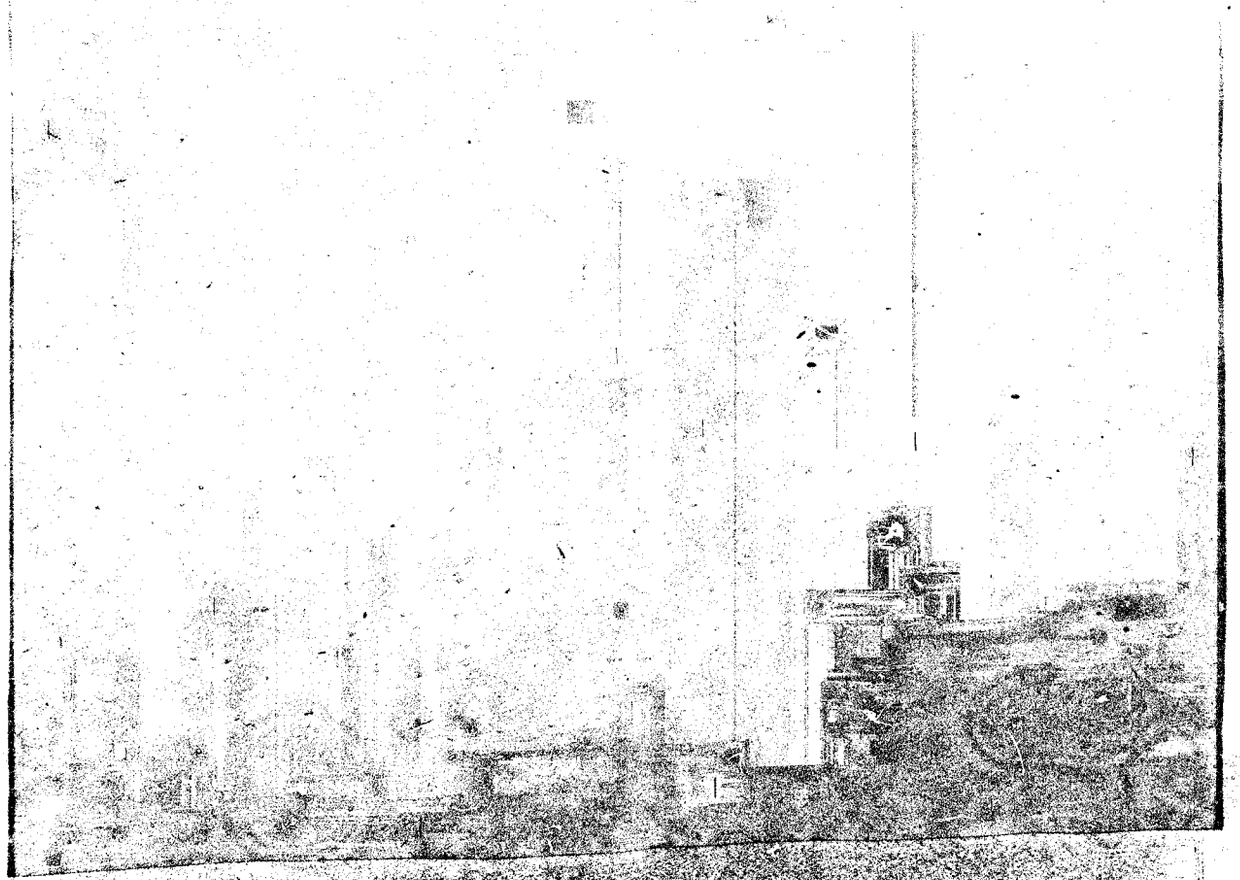
4. The following questions will be published in the magazine, which are necessary for national awakening of emigrants: in order to paralize harmful to them and to New Order influences

1. The questions of antional character
2. The structure of New Order in Great Eastern Asia.
3. Objective survey of the world's events.
4. Systematical sirwey of the events in U.S.S.R.
5. Up to date questions of emigrats
6. The aims of Russian emigrants young generation.
7. Literature creative power.
8. Bibliography.
9. Newsof science and technical Knowledge.
10. Reader's page
11. Humour.
12. Cross word puzzles, riddles, and problems.

5. Monthly edition on 1st of each month. First number will be published on Easter Day on 25th April. The size of the magazine 1/10 of the list, 50 pages.

6. Address of editorial office - 209 Avenue Haig Aprtment 1. Tel 76333 (office hours from 3pm-5pm. daily)

Printed in printing shop of Invalids press 335 Rue Cardinal Mercier Tel 74080.



IGNATENKO BORIS FEODORIVICH

was born on 4th December 1916 in Harbin. Graduated from Russian High School in Imianpo station (Mangugo) and then was studying for two years in University of law in Harbin.

was working in the editorial office of the newspaper "Our Way" till it was closed (January 1938) also was working in the magazines "Nation" "Seams of Asia" and many other young generation editions of the 2nd branch of the bureau of Russian emigrants.

In the beginning of 1938 left for Tientsin, where was employed in Special branch of Railway police, was transfered to the headquarters of said branch in Peking, where was employed till April of 1940. being in charge of the office of the branch.

Simultaneoisly while in Peking was the editor of the newspaper "The way of young Generation." and also was working in the newspapers "Regeneration of Asia" and Peking Chronicle."

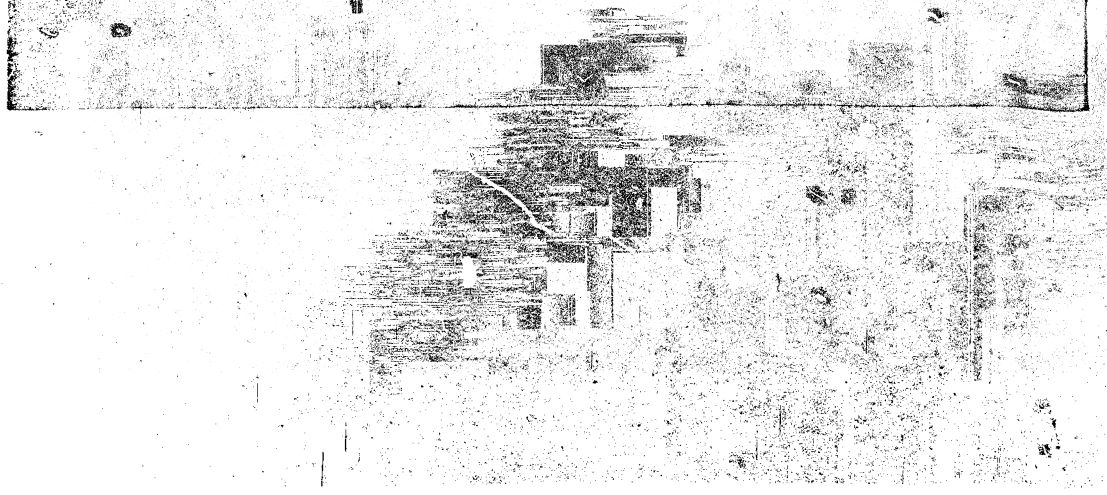
On 15th May of 1940 arrived in Harbin, from where on 12th July of the same year left for Shanghai.

From 22nd July of 1940 to November 1941 was working in the office of Mayor Urano on Soviet and emigrants questions, simultaneously was also working at the special branch of Russian emigrants committee till it was abolished, and also in the newspaper. "Far Eastern Times." then in "Russian Times." left the work in the newspaper on 15th January 1942.

At present time is working in Japanese firm Dosei Boiki" Room 101 Liza Building from 1934 entered Russian fascist union, where was working in the branch of studying U.S.S.R. and also in political section of the secretarial, performing the duties of the head of agitation branch.

My mother Ignatenko Natalia Ivanovna 50 years old and my step-father Medvedeff Peter Stepanovich,-employee of "Mantezu are living in Harbin. Sister Valentina 23 years old is employed as stenographer in Special branch of Railway police in Peking, brother Leonid 21 years old in Tientsin, who graduated Far Eastern University in Tientsin and who is employed in Anti-comintern Committee at Tientsin. Single.

B. Ignatenko.



名稱 Name Nakamuni 地址 Address 209/1, Av. Haig, tel. 76333. 日期 Date 21.IV.43. 號碼 No.

姓名(別名及筆名) Name (Alias and pen-name)	年齡 Age	籍貫 Nationality	職務 Profession	就職日期 Date of Joining	以前職業及地址 Former employment and address	現住地址 Present address
B.F. Ignatenko	28	Russian	journalist	march 1943	journalist.	209/1, Av. Haig.
A.A. Purin	57	Russian	publicist	,, — "	publicist	99-b, Mac-Gregor Rd.
N.N. Grozin	59	—"—	journalist	—"—	journalist.	100/3, Rue Poul Henry,
S.A. Putsiato	55	—"—	professor	—"—	Russian Commercial Institute	381, Kiaochow Rd.
P.A. Savintseff	53	—"—	journalist	—"—	Russian daily „New Time"	21?, Tenant de la Tour.
H.V. Poloff	39	—"—	Writer	—"—	writer	1666/51, Great Western Rd.
J. Dorich	41	—"—	Writer	—"—	Writer.	335, Rue Cardinal
A.N. Shlyapin	42	—"—	merchant	—"—	merchant	209/1, Av. Haig.

名稱 Name NAKANUNE 地址 Address 209/1, Av. Haig 日期 Date 21.IV.43. 號碼 No.

姓名(別名及筆名) Name (Alias and pen-name)	年齡 Age	籍貫 Nationality	職務 Profession	就職日期 Date of Joining	以前職業及地址 Former employment and address	現住地址 Present address
B.F. Ignatenko	28	Russian	journalist	march 1943.	~~publicist~~ journalist	209/1, Av. Haig.
A.A. Purin	57	Russian	publicist	march 1943	publicist	99-6, Macgregor Rd.
N. N. Grozin	59	Russian	journalist	march 1943.	journalist	109/3, Rue Paul Henry.
Putsiato S.A.	55	Russian	professor	march 1943	Russian Commerc. Institute	381, Kiaochow Rd.
P.A. Savintseff	53	Russian	journalist	march 1943	Russian daily, New Time	21A, Tenant de La Tour.
H.V. Ponoff	39	Russian	Writer	march 1943	Writer	1666/57, Great West. Rd.
dovitch Jacob	41	Russian	Writer	march 1943	Writer	335, Rue Cardinal Mercier
Shlyapin A.N	42	Russian	merchant	march 1943	merchant	209/1, Av. Haig.

CBPO No. 137.

Registration No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

Name of Publication (In Chinese and English) „Nakanune" – („On the eve")

Nationality Russian emigrant

Address: Editorial Office 209/1, Av. Haig Tel. 76333.

Printing Office 335, Rue Cardinal Mercier Tel. 74080

Sales Agency ..... Tel. .....

Name and address of proprietor B. F. Ignatenko – 209/1, Av. Haig, t. 76333,

Name and address of publisher B. F. Ignatenko – 209/1, Av. Haig, t. 76333,

Name and address of Chief Editor B. F. Ignatenko - 209/1, Av. Haig, t 76333,

Character and language of publication (State whether daily, weekly, monthly, etc.) anti-communistic monthly, in Russian language.

Object of publication In order to propagandize White Russian policy.

Date of first issue 24th april, 1943.

Circulation 500 copies

Source of paper supply (State the name and address of paper shop or agency) Union of Russian Invalids.

Capital and source of income (State whether paper has independent source of income or receives regular subsidies and from whom) 8.000.00. C.R.B.

.....

.....

.....



d In French Polise (№ [illegible] - 1-st april 1943)
f registration and certificate number)

.....

.....

.....

(Signature) B. Ignatenko
(Proprietor).

Date april 1943.

(Signature) B. Ignatenko.
Chief Editor.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection

Refusal recommended.

.....
Officer i/c Censorship Office

.....
D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)

THE NEW TIMES, APRIL 11,1943

25-го апрѣля с. г.
выходитъ въ свѣтъ
журналъ національно-военной идеи

— „НАКАНУНЪ" —

подъ редакціей Е. Ф. Игнатенка

Участвуютъ: (по алфавиту) Н. Н. ГРОЗИНЪ, Я. ЛОВИЧЪ, В. В. МУХАНОВЪ, З. В. ПИНАЕВА, Х. В. ПОПОВЪ, А. А. ПУРИНЪ, І. А. ПУЦЯТО, П. А. САВИНЦЕВЪ, О. СКОПИЧЕНКО, Е. М. ХОВАНСЪ, А. Н. ШЛЯПИНЪ и др.

Вопросы Національнаго Міросозерцанія,
Сущность Новаго Порядка въ Великой Восточной Азіи,
Объективное обозрѣніе происходящаго въ мірѣ,
Систематическое обозрѣніе происходящаго въ СССР,
Совѣтъ Германская война и
проблемы Россійскаго Будущаго
Злободневные вопросы Россійской Эмиграціи,
Проблемы Россійской Эмигрантской Молодежи,
Литературное творчество.
Библіографія,
Новости науки и техники,
Трибуна читателя,
Юморъ
К естествознанію, загадки, задачи.

Журналъ выходитъ 7-го числа каждаго мѣсяца въ размѣрѣ 60 страницъ въ 1/16 листа, на хорошей бумагѣ, съ иллюстраціями.

Предварительная подписка и объявленія у представителей и въ конторѣ Издательства — 209 Av. Haig, apt. 1, тел. 76333 (3 — 5 час. дня ежедневно).

Цѣна №ра 10·00 долл. 483

THE NEW TIMES, APRIL 15,1943

ВНИМАНІЮ РЕКЛАМОДАТЕЛЕЙ.

Настоящимъ ставлю въ извѣстность всѣхъ заинтересованныхъ лицъ, что никакого отношенія къ журналу «НАКАНУНЪ», который намѣченъ къ выпуску, я не имѣю.

Е. Хованс.

498

N.T 16-4-41

В связи с помѣщеннымъ во вчерашнихъ газетахъ «Новое Время» и «Шанхайская Заря» объявленіемъ Е. Хованса доводимъ до свѣдѣнія, что Е. Хованс никакого отношенія к издательству журнала «Накануне» не имѣл, а его отношеніе к редакціи выразилось в сотрудничествѣ с ней, когда Е. Ховансом была предоставлена для журнала статья «Патріотизм, обороноспособность, С.С.С.Р. и евреи» 28 марта с. г.

Редакція журнала
„Накануне"

CBFO No. 153

IMPERIAL JAPANESE
S. C. EMBASSY
No. S. B. D.
Date 15/7/43

昭和十八年五月十三日　主任　印

要旨

「ソノ前夜」(Nakamura)登記申請ノ件.

月刊雑誌「ソノ前夜」ハ文藝論説社界文藝ヲ除ク在滬自系露人間ニ領布セントスルモノナリ四月一日佛租界工部局ヨリ登記証No.一一二二A號ヲ発給サル

所見

許可差支ナキモノト認ム

御裁決相成度

備考……別紙英文報告書添付ス

係　印

FILE 9/7/43

FM. 2
G. 850-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. D 8[illegible]-F-153

No. S. B. D 8149 F153

Date 7-1-43

REPORT

S.4-A,Cr.& Sp.Branch. ~~Station~~. *File No.* ..... *Date* January 4, 1943.

SUBJECT: Daily War News - Application for Re-Registration.

Forwarded herewith is an application from I. Greenez and K. Peder for re-registration of the "Daily War News", a daily bulletin in the English language. The joint proprietors and publishers of the said bulletin is "The Epoch Publishing Co.", 60 Love Lane, represented by the following 4 persons :- Mr.I. Greenetz, Jakheim, Shvetzov and Rogoff. MF9525

Mr. I.Greenetz arrived in Shanghai from Mukden on ~~18th~~ 1st October, 1939, and is a merchant. Mr. V.Rogoff is the Director of "Tass News Service", and Mr. Shvetzov is the Vice-Director of the said establishment.

The proprietors being Soviet citizens are contributing the capital, $250,000.00, and distributing the bulletin with the news about the German-Soviet war in English language for the benefit of those who do not understand Russian.

Mr. K.Peder is the chief editor of the said bulletin, which will be printed at 319 Wuting Road. A circulation of 3,000. copies is anticipated and will be sold for 20 cents per copy.

Nothing to the detriment of the applicants is known to this office.

K. S. Algazin.
D. S.

Officer i/c Censorship Section.

D.C.(Cr.& Sp.Branch).

CBPG No. 137.

Registration No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

Name of Publication (In Chinese and English) " Daily War News. "

Nationality Soviet Union (U.S.S.R.)

Address: Editorial Office No. 60 Love Lane. Tel. 37511.

Printing Office 319 Wuting Road. Tel. none.

Sales Agency None. Tel. none.

Name and address of proprietor " Epoch Publishing Co.," 60 Love Lane.

Name and address of publisher " Epoch Publishing Co.," 60 Love Lane.

Name and address of Chief Editor K. I. Peder, (Soviet Citizen) 1129 Bubbling Well Road, House No. 51.

Character and language of publication (State whether daily, weekly, monthly, etc.) Distributing of News about the German-Soviet War, in English.

Object of publication Business Reasons.

Date of first issue 4th. August, 1941.

Circulation 3000. Copies.

Source of paper supply (State the name and address of paper shop or agency) ~~TASS News Agency.~~ Own stock

Capital and source of income (State whether paper has independent source of income or receives regular subsidies and from whom) Capital of " Epoch Publishing Co.," (Soviet Commercial Company.), Income from Selling.

Where registered (Give date and place of registration and certificate number) The Shanghai Municipal Police, 5th. August, 1941, No. P. 153.

(Signature) I. Greenetz
General Manager & (Proprietor). -(Joint)
(I. I. Greenetz.)

(Signature) K.I.Peder
Chief Editor.(K.I.Peder)

Date 30th. December, 1942.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection

~~Refused~~.

Officer i/c Censorship Office

D.C. (Crime & Special Branches)



Rogoff



Zakheim



Greenetz



Shvetzov

CBPO No. 136.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Certificate.

Magazines and Newspapers

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

S. M. P. Press Office
REGISTRATION RENEWED
Date 18-2-42

登記證
卅一年二月十八日

DAILY WAR NEWS

has been registered on August 5, 1941.

and this certificate of registration No. F.153 is issued accordingly to

K. Peder, the registered Editor.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
AUG 6 1941
SPECIAL BRANCH

A.C.
for *Commissioner of Police.*

This certificate is issued solely to the registered editor in respect of the publication of DAILY WAR NEWS AND IS NOT TRANSFERABLE.

Immediate notification shall be made to the Police in the following circumstances:—

A. Change of ownership.

B. Change of editor.

C. Change of address of either editorial or printing offices.

D. Cessation of publication.

In all such cases the certificate shall be forwarded to the Police for necessary alteration or cancellation.

The certificate shall likewise be submitted to the Police as and when required by the Commissioner.

Failure to comply with the foregoing requirements may entail cancellation of registration facilities.

N.B:—The certificate shall be forwarded to the Police for renewal during January of each year.

時代雜誌 Epoch The Epoch
60 Love Lane, Tel. 37511

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
B. REGISTRY
No. B. D.8149-F153
Date 21-12-42

Shanghai, December 18-th 1942

The Censorship Department,
The Shanghai Municipal Police,
General Headquarters, Foochow Road,
L o c a l.

Dear Sirs:

In view of the fact, that the demand for the "Daily War News" has increased lately and many copies thereof not always get into the hands of really interested parties and also with the view to keeping in check the distribution of our issues, the Publishers have decided to impose a price of 20 cents per copy for the former as from January the I-st, 1943. We may add also that many of the readers of the "Daily War News" have advised us to take this simple measure.

Trusting that you shall have nothing against the above,

we remain,

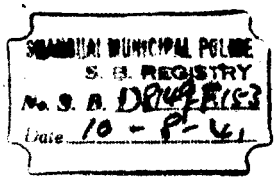
Dear Sirs,

Yours faithfully

Publishers "Daily War News"

DEC 21 1942

FILE



Received from the Shanghai Municipal Police a copy of a letter No.F. 20/5 dated July 19th, 1940, signed by the Secretary and Commissioner-General of the Shanghai Municipal Council regarding the publication of political manifestoes.

(Signature) for K. Peder.....
Editor of
Daily War News.

Certificate and letter F.20/5
issued on August 9, 1941.

FILE.

D.S.I.

FM. 2
G. 850-1-41.

D.8149/E153
5-8-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

S. 5, Special Branch, Station. *File No.* ..... *Date* August 4, 1941.

SUBJECT: Daily War News - Application for Registration

Forwarded herewith is an application for registration received from Mr. Karl Peder, a Soviet citizen, editor of the "Daily War News" printed in the English language.

Mr. J.M. Zakheim, editor of "The Epoch," a Russian weekly, is the publisher.

The proprietors being a group of patriotic Soviet citizens who are contributing the capital and issuing the bulletin gratis of authentic war news for the benefit of the Russian youths who speak only English and do not understand Russian, which is the case in this city of many of the Russian youths.

The printing office is Kelly & Walsh, Ltd., 400 Ferry Road.

The bulletin which will be issued every afternoon is expected to be distributed at 4 p.m. to-day.

Nothing to the detriment of applicants is known to this office.

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE AUG 6 1941 SPECIAL BRANCH

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 5/8/41

CBPO No. 135.

Registration No. F.153

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

Name of Publication (In Chinese and English) DAILY WAR NEWS

Nationality Soviet

Address: Editorial Office 60 Love Lane Tel. 37511

Printing Office Kelly & Walsh, Ltd, 400 Jessy Rd Tel.

Sales Agency Tel.

Name and address of proprietor Groups of Soviet citizens

Name and address of publisher J. M. Jaxheim, 99 Route Vallon

Name and address of Chief Editor K. Peder 324 Tiendong Rd, Room 17

Character and language of publication (State whether daily, weekly, monthly, etc.) War news in English

Object of publication Correct news from the battle front

Date of first issue August 4, 1941

Circulation First - 3,000 copies

Capital and source of income (State whether paper has independent source of income or receives regular subsidies and from whom) capital contributed by group of patriotic Soviet citizens.

Where registered (Give date and place of registration and certificate number)

Certificate issued 1941 Aug 6 Shanghai

Date August 4, 1941 (Signature) K. Peder Chief Editor.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection

~~Refusal recommended.~~

Endorsed A.A. Jabaum A.A. to D.C.

K Duncanson Officer i/c S. 5.

Approved

SHANGHAI M.C. POLICE AUG 6 1941

W Harman D.C. Special Branch.

Passed to Commissioner of Police for refusal (Reasons attached).

Daily War News

PUBLISHED BY THE EPOCH MAGAZINE

4.00 P.M. SHANGHAI, MONDAY, AUGUST 4, 1941 GRATIS

Important German Towns Laid in Ruins

Widespread Havoc Caused By R.A.F.

At Least One-Third Of Aachen And Muenster Have Been Destroyed; Churchill's Promises To Bring War To Germans Being Made Good.

London, July 20.

At least one-third of the towns of Aachen and Muenster have been destroyed, says the Ministry News Service, adding that casualties must have been heavy and that the damage will need several months of intensive labour to repair.

Aachen was "thoroughly plastered" on the night of July 10 though it had been previously attack and loads of high-explosive bombs and 7,000 incendiaries fell on the town. Almost every bomb reached its intended target and damage subsequently confirmed by reconnaissance is described as "terrific."

WIDESPREAD HAVOC

Damage was mostly in the centre, but no part of the town escaped bombing, causing widespread havoc and many areas suffered from blasts.

Muenster, described in a recent German broadcast as "that unhappy city," tells the same tale. In five recent raids entire areas were completely burned out including industrial and residential buildings.

CHURCHILL'S PROMISES FULFILLED

One single heavy bomb devastated an area of more than 7,000 square yards and another had a similar effect covering 6,000 square yards. These two areas were demolished and are surrounded by much larger areas of fire and blast-damaged buildings.

After enumerating districts in Muenster most completely gutted by fire the Air Ministry News Service says other districts

AUSTRALIAN CASUALTY FIGURES GIVEN

(*United Press*)

Sydney, July 20.

Total Australian casualties — killed, wounded, missing and taken prisoner— in Syria up to July 16 were 117 officers and 1,565 men, it was announced here yesterday.

Twenty-six officers and 210 men were killed in action and 73 officers and 976 men were wounded in action.

Enemy Warships at Palemo Bombed

Four Ships In Convey Probably Destroyed In Another R.A.F. Attack

(*Reuter*)

Cairo, July 20.

Another successful attack was carried out by British heavy bombers on a cruiser and destroyers in Palermo harbour on Thursday night, states a Middle East communique. Bombs were dropped on and near the warships but full results could not be seen. Over Cyprus, R.A.F. fighters engaged two Junkers which dropped bombs on Friday. One enemy plane was shot down.

Nazis Claim Fall of Novagrad

Advance Said Made From Kiev; Moscow Reported Heavily Bombed

(*Reuter*)

London, July 19.

Capture of Novograd and Volynak, 130 miles west at Kiev. is claimed by the German official news agency.

The German radio alleges that Smolensk was set on fire by the Russians before their evacuation of the town, but Moscow continues to deny capture of Smolensk by the Germans, stating that fighting is taking place 100 miles to the west. London announced this morning.

時代雜誌 Epoch The Epoch
60 Love Lane Tel. 37511

Shanghai, 4th August 1941

Deputy Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
Shanghai, China.

Dear Sir,

I respectfully wish to ask for your kind permission for the publication and free distribution in the International Settlement of Shanghai of an English - language bulletin of war news, entitled the "Daily War News", to appear daily in the afternoons, except Sundays, on two 15x 10½ inch pages, to be printed about three thousand copies daily, for the time being.

The "Daily War News" bulletin will be printed for my account by Messrs. Kelly & Walsh, Limited, 400 Ferry Road, Shanghai, under the editorship of Mr. Karl Peder, a Soviet citizen, residing in Shanghai, with the editorial offices at 60 Love Lane, Shanghai.

The first issue is to appear on Monday, August 4th, 1941.

I remain, Dear Sir,

Yours faithfully,

J. M. Zakheim

J. M. Zakheim.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8149-F153

REPORT

Date 29-3-43

S 4 Crime and Special Branch. *Station.* *File No.* *Date* 25th of March 1943

SUBJECT: Re deleted Tass Report entitled " Italo-German Naval Cooperation Impossible" appearing in " Daily War News ".

The above mentioned article, was deleted from the proofs submitted by the " Daily War News " on the instructions of Mr. Kawashima of the A.P.B. on the 23-3-43 and the said publication was warned by the undersigned accordingly.

However the above mentioned article appeared in the Daily War News on the 25-3-43 under the title " Italy's Naval Forces to Stay in Home Waters ".

FILE

K. S. Algar

D.S. 297

Officer in charge

S 4 Crime and Special Br.

3 pm 26/3/43.

Strong verbal caution given to Karl Peder, editor, Daily News.

ITALO-GERMAN NAVAL COOPERATION IMPOSSIBLE.

GENEVA. March 22 (TASS) Commenting on the official reports about Admiral Denitse's Rome visit, the local political circles are very sceptical as regards the possibilities of an "Italo - German naval cooperation." The reports received in the past few weeks from well informed sources stressed the continued aggravation of the dispute between the chief Axis partners regrading the use of the Italian Navy and more specifically- the submarine fleet on various theatres of war. The German insistent demands for detailing strong Italian naval forces for the operations in the Atlantic Ocean and in the northern seas, encountered a vigorous opposition of the Rome naval circles and has become a subject of long , fruitless discussions between the Italians and the Germans. Under various pretexts the Italians stubbornly defended the principle of "local operations" of the navy as opposed to the doctrine of "total submarine war ", proclaimed by Denits. The rumours of Denitse's impending visit to Italy for the "settlement of problems of first rate importance" have long been currvant in Rome. It is now stated, that the recent Italian denial of the differences between the Italian and German naval staffs was published under the direct pressure of the Germans, since the rumours about these differences reached the general public. According to the most recent reports from Rome - in the course of his talk with Riccardi - Denits presented to Italy a virtual ultimatum, demanding the wide use of the Italian submarine and surface fleets and urging immediate action in view of the heavy losses sustained by the German navy in the Atlantic. However, the point of view of the prominent representatives of the Italian naval circles after the Denitz- Riccardi negotiations in essence does not differ from the former attitude of the Italian Naval Ministry and manifestly runs counter to the official communiques. These cirles state, that Italy must do her utmost for the preservation of her naval forces "which will be of very big importance for the national policy". It is rumoured, that in view of the failure of the Rome negotiations - Denitz, on behlaf of the German Government, invited Riccardi to Berlin . (TASS)

**

Daily War News

PUBLISHED BY THE ETOCH MAGAZINE Registered with S.M.P. under No. P153.

Third Year. No. 70. (501) Shanghai, Thursday, March 25, 1943 Price 30 cents.

Slavyanskaya in Kuban Cleared of Nazi Invaders

7,000 Germans Killed, 140 Tanks Destroyed in Battle North of Zhisdra

52,000 Germans Killed On Donets River Front

MOSCOW, March 25. — Lately the hitlerites have been displaying especial zeal in the fabrication of all kinds of mendacious "military communiques". With a single stroke of the pen they destroy on the paper dozens of Soviet infantry, motorized, and tank formations.

Thus, for instance, on March 20th, the German Information Bureau published a report, affirming that since February 13th, in the area between the Northern Donets and the Dnieper rivers, 9 Soviet infantry divisions, 6 infantry brigades, 4 cavalry divisions, 10 motorized brigades, 25 tank brigades, 12 tank regiments, and one brigade of anti-tank guns had allegedly been destroyed.

However, this seemed insufficient for the Germans, and the German report went on to state, that in addition heavy losses were inflicted by 19 infantry divisions, 18 motorized and tank brigades, as well as by other Red Army formations and units.

In order to lend semblance of veracity to this throughout false report, the German fabricators cited the first numbers that occurred to them, as those of the allegedly destroyed Soviet divisions and brigades.

Suffice it to say, that there never have been Soviet formations under such numbers in the area between the Northern Donets and Dnieper rivers as reported by the German Information Bureau. Some divisions and brigades, mentioned by the hitlerites as if destroyed, generally never existed in the Red Army, while many of them did not take part in the fighting in the South and, therefore, could not have been destroyed, nor could not have been beaten.

At the end of February, the German Command launched a counter-offensive in the area between the Northern Donets and Dnieper rivers, in an attempt to surround the Soviet troops and stage for them a "German Stalingrad". For this purpose the Germans urgently transferred a large number of fresh infantry and tank divisions from Western Europe to the areas of fighting, and also transferred from 110 to 115 replacement battalions from Germany to replenish their battered formations.

In general, the Germans now dream of a revenge for Stalingrad, but nothing came of it, and their scheme fell through completely. Fighting violent delaying actions and inflicting heavy losses on the enemy, our troops, on the orders of the command, withdrew to new defence lines, thus frustrating the German designs.

In the course of these engagements our troops lost 36,722 men in killed and missing. During the same period our troops annihilated not less than 52,000 German officers and men. Such is the true result of the fighting between the Seversky Donets and the Dnieper.

MOSCOW, March 24. — The Evening Communique of the Soviet Information Bureau of March 23rd states:

During March 22nd, our troops waged battles in the former directions.

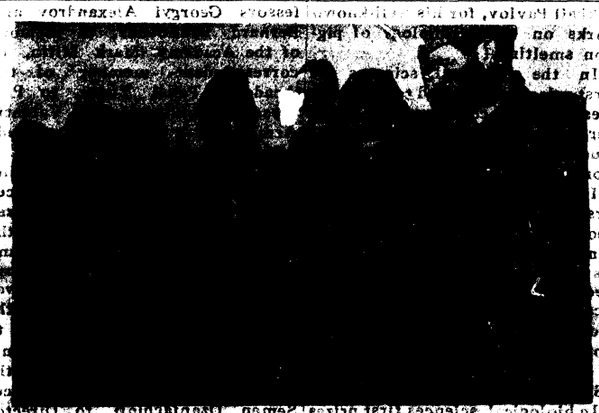
In the Barents Sea our warships sank an enemy transport of 7,000 tons.

On March 22nd, operations on various sectors of the front our aviation units destroyed 5 German tanks, about 100 trucks with troops and supplies, blew up 19 ammunition dumps and silenced 12 batteries of enemy field and anti-aircraft artillery.

On the Western front our troops continued their offensive and occupied a number of populated places. The troops of our formation waged battles for the extension of their bases on the western bank of the Dnieper River. The Germans had concentrated in this sector many of their artillery and mine-throwing batteries and large infantry forces, and attempted to stop the advance of our units. The enemy launched a number of counter-attacks with tanks and infantry, were effected by the Germans on the area northeast of DUKHOVSCHINA. The Soviet units successfully repelled all the hitlerite counter-attacks and annihilated over 500 enemy officers and men.

North of Zhisdra, as a result of futile attempts to pierce our defence line the enemy suffered very serious losses in men and equipment.

To-day the Germans ceased their attacks against Soviet positions. Within the period of fighting on this sector, since March 19th, our troops disabled and burned up 140 German tanks,



destroyed 92 guns, 102 machine guns and 30 mine-throwers. The enemy lost in killed alone over 7,000 officers and men. Our troops captured large quantities of war materials and took prisoners.

In the area of Belgorod our troops waged defensive battles against the enemy infantry and tanks. The units of our formations, while repulsing the attacks of the German motorized division supported by tanks, annihilated about 400 hitlerites.

In the Kuban valley our troops, as a result of stubborn battles, captured the district centre of SLAVYANSKAYA. Our troops occupied also a number of other populated places. In the battle for the station of Slavyanskaya the enemy suffered heavy losses. Our troops captured quantities of war materials which are being itemized.—(TASS.)

Fascists Thrown Back Across Donets River

MOSCOW, March 24. — East of Belgorod the hitlerites crossed the Northern Donets River and at another heavy losses captured a populated place. By a counter-thrust of our troops the hitlerites were flung back across the river. The enemy abandoned in the field of battle over one dead officers and men, 7 disabled tanks, 12 trucks, and a large quantity of infantry arms.—(TASS.)

Morning Communique of the Soviet Information Bureau

MOSCOW, March 25. — During the night of March 23rd our troops fought battles in the same directions as before.

On the Western front our troops continued their offensive operations. The Red Army men stormed a number of populated places, in the fighting for which they killed over 200 German officers and men.

In another sector of our troops surrounded a detachment of Germans in a large village in the forest and wiped it out. The survivors fled in panic, abandoning their weapons.

North of Dukhovschina, overcoming the enemy's stiff resistance, our troops captured several populated places. In a stiff engagement our units captured a tactically important line. The Germans launched two counter-attacks, but were beaten back. About 400 enemy dead remained on the battle-field. Our troops destroyed 2 enemy guns, one tank, 14 machine guns, 24 trucks, and smashed over 60 enemy blockhouses and dugouts, also captured quantities of war materials.

In the Belgorod area our anti-tank riflemen burnt up 4 enemy tanks and 5 trucks. In another sector the Soviet tankmen routed a German truck column. Six petrol tankers and 11 trucks with ammunition were destroyed, and about 100 hitlerites were killed.

Yesterday, on the Leningrad front 13 German planes were shot down in air combats and by our anti-aircraft artillery fire.

Fighting a German punitive detachment, the guerillas operating in the Vitebsk region killed 68 hitlerites. The guerillas of another Belorussian detachment derailed an enemy troop-train. The locomotive, 9 cars and 6 platforms were smashed in the wreck. Over 40 German fascist invaders perished in the wreckage.—(TASS.)

Nazi Attempts to Cross Donets-River Foiled

SOUTH WESTERN FRONT, March 23. — The front of the Donets-River bend, near Chuguyev, and the area south of it have been turned into a scene of sanguinary battles. Strong forces of German motorised infantry, supported by tanks, attempted to reach the river. The enemy's efforts to drive a wedge into the Soviet defence lines cost him very dearly.

The Red Army units frequently wrest the initiative from the enemy and hurl him back, despite the numerical superiority of the hitlerites. The fighting for a populated place which repeatedly changed hands was of especial violence. At first, the Germans used the tactics of massed tank blows, but having sustained heavy losses from the Soviet artillery and anti-tank rifle fire they proceeded to act in smaller groups, consisting of 15 to 20 tanks.

The Soviet anti-tank riflemen, tankmen, the artillery and infantry everywhere meet the enemy with a hurricane fire, hurling him back to his initial lines. The other day the cavalrymen of our N unit distinguished themselves. The Germans brought into action considerable numbers of tanks and about a regiment of infantry and attempted to pierce the Soviet defence line and to seize the river-crossing. After long artillery preparations several groups of German tanks rushed out towards the Soviet defence lines. Automatic riflemen rode on all tanks while tanks with infantry followed at some distance behind. As a result of the Soviet artillery fire, and of the accurate shots of our anti-tank riflemen, the Germans lost 19 tanks and turned tail. The German infantrymen were unable to keep pace with the hurriedly retreating tanks, got stuck in the muddy road, and were overtaken there by the Soviet cavalrymen. Our mounted cavalrymen, with glittering sabers fell upon the Germans and cut their retreat. Not a single hitlerite escaped their punishing blades. Over an enemy infantry battalion was wiped out in the field amidst the motionless bodies of disabled German tanks.—(TASS.)

"Home Army" Formed in Holland

STOCKHOLM, March 23. — The formation in Holland of a "Home Defence Army" for the "defence of the country from enemies" was announced in Hague. This army will be subordinated to the Imperial SS Headquarters. All men from 17 to 50, possessing the "required morale" are to be drafted for service with this army. All its soldiers, as the order emphasizes, must take an oath of allegiance to Hitler, which serves to confirm that the Dutchmen are actually called up to serve in the German armed forces.

Commenting on this order the "Deutsche Zeitung in Niederlanden" states, that the Dutchmen must assume certain tasks in the defence of the country, which hitherto were entrusted exclusively to the German occupation troops. At the same time, according to the newspaper, the new army is called upons to prevent anarchy in the country.—(TASS.)

Stalin Prizes Awarded to Scientific Workers

MOSCOW, March 24. — The decisions of the Council of the People's Commissars of USSR have been made public regarding the awards of Stalin Prizes for outstanding scientific achivements, for outstanding inventions, and for radical improvements in technology and industrial production, made in 1942.

The first prizes, of 200,000 rubles each, in physics and mathematics have been awarded to Pavel Alexandrov, correspondent member of the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, for scientific studies in mathematics, published in 1941-1942, and to the member of the Academy of Sciences, Peter Kapitsa, for the discovery and study of the superfluidity of liquid helium.

In the field of technical sciences, the first prizes were awarded to Leonid Leibenzon, correspondent member of the Academy, for his studies of the theory of elasticity and of oil industry mechanics, and to member of the Academy Mikhail Pavlov, for his well-known works on the technology of pig-iron smelting.

In the chemical sciences the first prize was awarded to Alexandr Nesmeyanov, correspondent member of the Academy, for his studies of metal-organic combinations.

In geology and geography, the first prize was awarded to Feodossyi Krassovsky, correspondent member of the Academy, for his scientific work entitled "High [illegible] geological explorations of the Donets Basin area, summed up in the book "The Geology of the USSR."

In biological sciences first prizes were awarded to Peter Zhukovsky, member of the All-Union Lenin Academy of Agricultural Sciences, for his work "Botany" and for the discovery of new varieties of wheat and rye, and for developing of hybrids by crossing plants of high economic value, to Vladimir Engelgardt, professor of the Institute of Biochemistry under the Academy of Sciences of the USSR, and to Militsa Liubimova, staff member of the same institute, for studies of the muscular system.

In agricultural sciences the first prizes were awarded to member of the Academy Trofim Lysenko, Vassily Mossolov, member of the All-Union Lenin Agricultural Academy, and to a group of scientific workers, for the scientific development and introduction in the agriculture of the method of using tops of potatoes for plantings.

In the medical sciences the first prizes were awarded to Lieutenant-General of the Medical Service Prof. Victor Sheltkunenko; and to Professors of the Military Medical Academy, Alexei Maximenkov and Andrei Vishnevsky, for their scientific work "An Atlas of the Nervous and Venous Systems."

In the military sciences, second prizes of 100,000 rubles each were awarded to Vice-Admiral Professor Leonid Goncharov, for his scientific work "The Use of Artillery in Action", to Lieutenant-General, Professor Nikolai Drozdov, for the development of methods of designing guns, and for studies in the field of ballistics.

In historical and philological sciences the first prizes were awarded to Isaak Mints, correspondent member of the Academy, to Professors Georgyi Alexandrov and Petr Pospelov, to member of the Academy Yemelyan Yaroslavksy, for the second volume of his scientific work "The History of the Civil War in the USSR", and to member of Academy Evgenyi Tarle, for his book "The Crimean War."

In the philosophic sciences first prizes were awarded to Professors Georgyi Alexandrov and Bernard Bykhovsky, to member of the Academy Mark Mitin, to correspondent member of the Academy Pavel Yudin, to Professors Traktenberg and Valentin Asmus, for a three-volumed study "The History of Philosophy."

[illegible] to Vladimir [illegible] to member of the Georgian Academy of Sciences Semen Dzanfachiali, to Director of the Institute of Speech and Thought, and member of the Academy Boris Grekov, to members of the Academy Ivan Mechaninov and Vladimir Mikevitch, to Director of the Institute of Combustible Minerals under the Academy of Sciences of the USSR and member of the Academy Sergei Nametkin, to members of Academy Alexander Porai-Koshits, Nikolai Chizhevsky, and Klavdy Shenfer.

The second prizes of 100,000 rubles each were awarded to members of the Academy Alexandr Arbuzov and Alexei Borisyak; to Major-General of Artillery Prof. Mikhail Vassiliev; Prof. Vladimir Vetchinkin, of the Central Institute of Aerodynamics, named after Zhukovsky, to members of the Academy Vladimir [illegible] Alexandr Terpigorev, and Evgeny [illegible] to Major-Generals of Engineering Troops Prof. Victor Yakovlev, to Professors Yefim Lishak and Ivan Yakushkin, members of the All-Union Lenin Academy of Agricultural Sciences, and others.—(TASS.)

Allies Advance in Tunisia

LONDON, March 24. — The battles are in progress in front of Gabes, between the hilly area of Matmata and the sea. The tanks units of the British 8th Army are attacking the German positions. American and French forces are continuing to advance from Gafsa to the Bay of Gabes.—(TASS.)

Italy's Naval Forces to Stay in Home Waters

GENEVA, March 23. — Commenting on the official reports about Admiral Denits' Rome visit, the local political circles are very sceptical as regards the possibilities of an "Italo-German naval co-operation". The reports received in the past few weeks from well-informed sources stress the continued aggravation of the dispute between the chief Axis partners regrading the use of the Italin Navy, and more specifically of the submarine fleet on various theatres of war.

The German insitent demands for detailing strong Italian naval forces for operations in the Atlantic Ocean and in the northern seas, encountered a vigorous opposition of the naval circles of Rome, and has become a subject of long and fruitless discussions between the Italians and the Germans.

Under various pretexts the Italians stubbornly defended the principle of "local operations", of the navy, as opposed to the doctrine of "total submarine war", as proclaimed by Denits.

The rumours of Denits' impending visit to Italy for the settlement of problems of first rate importance have long been current in Rome. It is now stated, that the recent Italian denial of the differences between the Italian and German naval staffs was published under the direct pressure of the Germans, since the rumours about these differences reached the general public.

According to the most recent reports from Rome, in the course of his talks with Riccardi, Denits presented to Italy a virtual ultimatum, demanding of a wide use of the Italian submarine and surface fleets, and urging immediate action in view of the heavy losses sustained by the German navy in the Atlantic.

However, the point of view of the prominent representatives of the Italian naval circles, after the Denits-Riccardi negotiations, in essence does not differ from the former attitude of the Italian Naval Ministry, and manifestly runs in opposition to the official communiques. These circles state that Italy must do her utmost for the preservation of her naval forces which will be of very big importance for her national policy.

It is rumoured that in view of the failure of the Rome negotiations, Denits, on behalf on the German Government, has invited Riccardi to visit Berlin.—(TASS.)

Listen to Latest News
IN ENGLISH
Daily 1.00, 7.15 & 10.30 P.M.
OVER
Radio Station XRVN
"The Voice of the Soviet Union"
IN SHANGHAI
Wave: 1470 Kc., 204 Metres
Telephone: 91676

Printed in Shanghai by the Wan Lee Printers, 312 Wuting Road

"DAILY WAR NEWS"
Daily bulletin in English language.

I. GREENEZ and K. PEDER
Joint proprietors and publishers of "The Epoch Publishing Co."

SMP

4 January 1943



FM 5
G. 300-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8149/155
Date 9-4-43

REPORT

S.4-A, Cr. & Sp. Br. *Station.* *File No.* *Date* April 9, 1943.

SUBJECT: Far Eastern Illustrated News (Japanese Edition) - Registration Certificate be declared "null and void"

Far Eastern Illustrated News (Japanese Edition), a fortnightly periodical in Japanese, at 20 Canton Road, has already ceased publication.

As the editor of the publication has lost the certificate, it is suggested that Registration Certificate No. F. 155 issued in respect of the Far Eastern Illustrated News (Japanese Edition) be declared "null and void".

澤郎忠吉
D. S. I.

FILE

Officer i/c Section 4.

D.C. (Crime and Special Branch)

FORM NO. 1
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] HISTRY
M. D8144 F.155
30 - 9 - 41

S. 5, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date Sept. 29, 19 41.

Subject (in full). Far Eastern Illustrated News (Japanese edition) - Publication postponed indefinitely - Certificate to be cancelled.

Made by D.S.I. Nancarrow *Forwarded by* C.D.I. Lees.

Attached letter was received this date from Mr. Eduard Obenaus, editor and proprietor of a proposed semi-monthly magazine in Japanese calle Far Eastern Illustrated News, announcing that the publication of this magazine would be postponed indefinitely. It is, therefore, suggested that the attached certificate No. F.155 which was made out on September 2 but which had so far not been issued be cancelled.

66
FILE
30.9.41

66
30.9.41

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

SEP 30 1941
SPECIAL BRANCH

DATE 30/9/41

公司 **MAX NÖSSLER & Co., G.m.b.H.** 璧恒
DEUTSCHE BUCHHANDLUNG
Gegründet 1899
Verlag des A.D.O., Adressbuch für das Deutschtum in Ostasien
SHANGHAI/CHINA

Fernsprecher: **16180**
Post Office Box: **771**
Bankkonto: **Deutsch-Asiatische Bank**
Telegramm-Adresse: **Noessler, Shanghai**

Shanghai, September 27th, 1941
20 Canton Road, 5. Stock

The Shanghai Municipal Police
Special Branch
Room 611 , Police Headquarters
Foochow Road

S h a n g h a i

Sirs ,

With reference to our application for the issue of a registration for a Japanese edition of our "Far Eastern Illustrated News " we beg to inform you , that its publication has been postponed indefinitely for technical reasons . We would ask you therefore to cancel our application and offer you our apologies for the trouble caused to you in this connection .

Yours faithfully ,
公司 MAX NÖSSLER & CO., G.m.b.H. 璧恒
SOberaus.

Rec 29 B. 1941 S.S. B

CBPO No. 130.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Certificate.

Magazines and Newspapers

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

FAR EASTERN ILLUSTRATED NEWS (JAPANESE EDITION)

has been registered on September 2, 1941.

and this certificate of registration No. F.155 is issued accordingly to

Eduard Obenaus, the registered Editor.

W Duncan A.C.

for *Commissioner of Police.*

This certificate is issued solely to the registered editor in respect of the publication of FAR EASTERN ILLUSTRATED NEWS(JAPANESE EDITION) AND IS NOT TRANSFERABLE.

Immediate notification shall be made to the Police in the following circumstances:—

A. Change of ownership.

B. Change of editor.

C. Change of address of either editorial or printing offices.

D. Cessation of publication.

In all such cases the certificate shall be forwarded to the Police for necessary alteration or cancellation.

The certificate shall likewise be submitted to the Police as and when required by the Commissioner.

Failure to comply with the foregoing requirements may entail cancellation of registration facilities.

N.B:—The certificate shall be forwarded to the Police for renewal during January of each year.

FM. 2
G. 850-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 6. B. D. 1109 F/c
Date 2-9-41

S. 5. Special Branch. Shdddd. File No. ..... Date September 1, 1941.

SUBJECT: Far Eastern Illustrated News (Japanese Edition) - Application for Registration

Forwarded herewith is an application for the registration of a fortnightly publication in Japanese to be called the Far Eastern Illustrated News, with editorial offices located at No. 20 Canton Road.

Eduard Obenaus, German, managing proprietor of Max Noessler & Co., G.m.b.h., 20 Canton Road, 5th floor, is the editor and proprietor. He is also the proprietor of The Globe, a monthly journal in English, registered with the Police under No. F. 152.

The Far Eastern Illustrated News, believed to be a subsidiary of the Ostasiatischer Lloyd, a daily in German, registered under No. F.92, is so far published in English and Chinese and is registered with Police under No. F.111.

The first issue of the journal in Japanese language, according to the attached application, is to appear on September 1, 1941.

Registry Prefare Certificate. 2.9.41 EL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 2 1941 SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S. [signature]

A. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 2/9/41

公司

MAX NÖSSLER & Co., G.m.b.H.
DEUTSCHE BUCHHANDLUNG
Gegründet 1899
Verlag des A.D.O., Adressbuch für das Deutschtum in Ostasien
SHANGHAI/CHINA

壁垣

Fernsprecher: **16150**
Post Office Box: **771**
Bankkonto: **Deutsch-Asiatische Bank**
Telegramm-Adresse: **Noessler, Shanghai**

Shanghai, 29. VIII.1941.
20 Canton Road, 5. Stock

The Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters
Special Branch
Foochow Road

S h a n g h a i

Gentlemen ,

As we intend to publish a Japanese edition of our " Far Eastern Illustrated News " , we herewith beg to submit to you an extra Application for the registration of same , as required .

Yours faithfully ,
MAX NÖSSLER & CO. G.m.b.H.

FILE

CBPO No. 135.

Registration No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

Name of Publication (In Chinese and English) Far Eastern Illustrated News (Japanese edition)

Nationality German

Address: Editorial Office Max Noessler & Co., 2o Canton Rd. Tel. 16180

Printing Office A.B.C.Press , 126, 28 Szechuen Rd. Tel. 17470

Sales Agency San Tung Book Co., Ltd. Tel. 42226
839 North Szechuen Road

Name and address of proprietor S. Obenaus , Lane 1522, House 4o, Bubbling Well Road, Shanghai

Name and address of publisher Max Noessler & Co., G.m.b.H., 2o Canton Road , Shanghai

Name and address of Chief Editor S. Obenaus ,Lane 1522 , House 4o, Bubbling Well Road

Character and language of publication (State whether daily, weekly, monthly, etc.) Japanese semimonthly

Object of publication European Affairs , Things Chinese

Date of first issue September 1st , 1941

Circulation 5000

Capital and source of income Independent
(State whether paper has independent source of income or receives regular subsidies and from whom)

Where registered German Consulate General , Shanghai
(Give date and place of registration and certificate number)

S Obenaus
(Signature) S. Obenaus
Chief Editor.

Date 29. VIII.1941.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection

~~Refusal recommended.~~

Endorsed E. J. Lees.
P.A. to D.C.

T. H. Goodly
Officer i/c S. S.

Approved

W. Duncan
A.C. (Special Branch).

Passed to Commissioner of Police for refusal (Reasons attached).

MITTEILUNG

Telephon 16180

璧恒公司

MAX NÖSSLER & Co., G.m.b.H.
Deutsche Buchhandlung
20 Canton Road, 5th Floor

Shanghai, 28. 8. 1941

The Shanghai Municipal Police
Special Branch Room 601
Shanghai

application form
as said same day

Gentlemen ,

I would be much obliged to you , if you would kindly let me have an application form for the registration of a foreign language periodical .

Yours faithfully ,

E. Obenaus
Max Noessler & Co., G.m.b.H.

7. 3. 41.—2000

FM. 3
G. 250-12-41

SHANGHAI FIRST POLICE BUREAU
~~SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE~~

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
8149-7.15
DATE 1/12/43

REPORT

Censorship Section
Intelligence Dept. *Station.* *File No.* ..... *Date* 30th November 1943.

SUBJECT: Re the letters submitted by the XXth Century Publishing Co and Max Noessler & Co.

二十世紀社務移轉一件 信法一伯

Sir

in the a.m. of the 30-11-43, two letters were received, dated 29-11-43 , from the"XXth Century Publishing Co"and"Max Noessler & Co" respectively.

In the aforementioned lettersn the two senders whish to inform this Office of their change of address from 20 Canton Rd, to the new address at 34 Avenue Edward VII, 5th floor Rooms 145/6. At the same time the senders request this Office to make the necessary alterations in the following two publications;

The XXth CENTURY magazine
registration certificate No.F. 156

" Medizin & Kultur "
registration certificate No. C. 1135

The alterations referring to the new address, whilst the Telephone No. will remain the same.

D.S.

Officer i/c. Censorship Sect.

G.P.O.-12-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8144-F/158
9-4-43

REPORT

S.4-A, Crime & Special Branch *Station.* *File No.* *Date* April 17, 1943.

SUBJECT: Shanghai Up-to-date Directory - Registration Certificate be treated as "null and void"

The Shanghai Up-to-date Directory, a yearly hong list in English, at 119 Nanking Road, has ceased publication already.

As the editor has failed to return the registration certificate to this Office, it is suggested that Registration Certificate No. F. 158 issued in respect of the publication be treated as "null and void".

T. Sawano.
D. S. I.

FILE

Officer i/c Section 4.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branch)

G. 850-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 849-F158
Date 20/10/41

S. 1, Special Branch. Stddd. File No. ..... Date October 16, 1941.

SUBJECT: S.M. Lehem

Soloman. M. Lehem, British-Jew, was born at Aden on May 6th, 1911. Until August 1940 he was the owner of an import and export business at Aden. He arrived in Shanghai on August 26th 1940. From February to July 1941 he was employed with the Mercury Press on the publication of the Dollar Directory. He offered to purchase the business of the Dollar Directory from the Mercury Press but they were not willing to sell outright and he was made a partner in the concern for which he put up the sum of $4,000. The Mercury Press, however, became displeased with Mr. Lehem's work, or rather his lack of work, and released him at the end of his six month's contract, The $4,000 being returned to him.

As the Directory is not yet in existence we cannot issue Certificate. We have no objection to publication however.

S.M. Lehem is understood to be quite sound financially. He is married and is a cousin of Mr. Razon of Razon's Trading Company.

He is registered at H.B.M. Consulate and holds a British Aden Passport No.640.

There is nothing known or recorded to Mr. S.M. Lehem's detriment in S.M.P. records.

16.10.41.

16/10.

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

Informed as above on 18-10-41

D.S.I.

Registered 20/10
File. S.T.
20.10.41
E.L.

FILE
S. S.
31-12-41.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 20/10/41

FORM NO. 3
C. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 5144-F158
Date 10/10/41

Date October 9. 1941.

Subject (in full) "Shanghai Up-To-Date Directory" - Application for Registration.

Made by D.S.I. Nancarrow *Forwarded by* C.D.I. Lees.

Registry
Prepare
Certificate
10.10.41
EL

Forwarded herewith is an application from Mr. S.M. Lehem, a British subject, for the registration of the "Shanghai Up-To-Date Directory" with editorial offices at No. 119 Nanking Road, Central Arcade 6B-1.

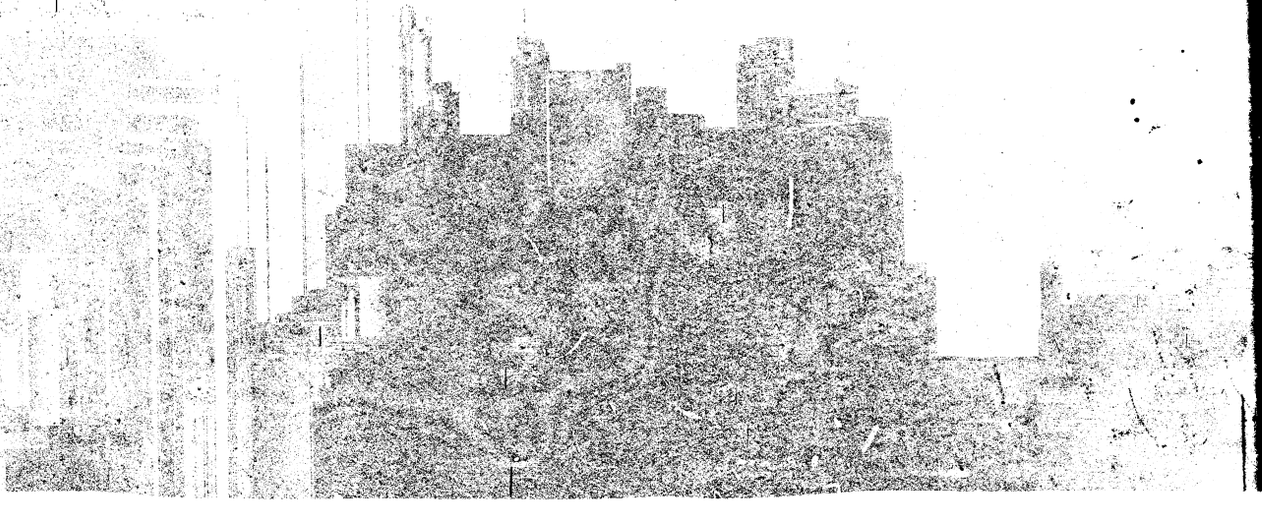
The directory will be published in English and will appear some time in January next year.

Nothing to the detriment of the applicant is known to this office.

D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 10/10/41



CBPO No. 135.

Registration No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Registration Form for Newspaper, Magazine or News Agency.

Municipal Notification No. 4878 of October 21, 1937.

Name of Publication (In Chinese and English) SHANGHAI UP-TO-DATE DIRECTORY

Nationality BRITISH

Address: Editorial Office 119, NANKING Rd., CENTRAL ARCADE 68-1 Tel. 10533

Printing Office 90, YUENFONG ROAD Tel. 51338

Sales Agency ——— Tel. ———

Name and address of proprietor MR. S. M. LEHEM

Name and address of publisher — do —

Name and address of Chief Editor — do —

Character and language of publication (State whether daily, weekly, monthly, etc.) ENGLISH

Object of publication .....

Date of first issue JANUARY 1942

Circulation ABOUT 3000 COPIES

Capital and source of income (State whether paper has independent source of income or receives regular subsidies and from whom) INDEPENDENT

Where registered (Give date and place of registration and certificate number) Certificate issued 1st Jan. 42. K. S. C.

SHANGHAI UP-TO-DATE DIRECTORY

S. M. Lehem
Sole Proprietor

Date 7th October 1941, (Signature) ..... Chief Editor.

Recommendation of Special Branch.

Report attached.

No objection

~~Refusal recommended.~~

Endorsed E. J. Lees
P.A. to D.C.

Officer i/c S. 5.

Approved

Passed to Commissioner of Police for refusal (Reasons attached).

D.C. (Special Branch).

FN. 3
G. 500-1-43

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

D 8149-F168
19 4 43

REPORT

Station Section 4 Crime & Special Branch *File No.* *Date* April 13th, 1943.

SUBJECT: Application for re-registration of the "Shanghai Medical Journal".

With reference to the attached application regarding the re-registration of the "Shanghai Medical Journal" (monthly magazine), I beg to state the following:-

Mr. F. Bury (former publisher) intended to transfer the said publication to Mr. G. Poliak, a partner of the "Zenith Agencies". Reasons for the transfer given by Mr. Bury were that owing to lack of funds he was no longer able to publish this magazine and therefore sold it for $1000 to Mr. G. Poliak of the "Zenith Agencies" who purchased all rights and interests in respect of the journal from Mr. Bury. However, on the 1st of April 1943, Mr. Bury died and Mr. G. Poliak applied to continue publishing this journal.

Mr. G. Poliak, Russian Emigrant, is the partner of "Zenith Agencies", 181, Kiangse Road, Room 1003 Tel. No. 19733 (paper printing and advertising) registered with the Russian Emigrants Committee. He was born on November 26th 1908 in Chita (Russia) and arrived in Shanghai in 1915 and has never been known to interest himself in political matters. Hence he is not likely to misuse the magazine. At present, he is residing at 71 Route Kaufmann Mearchant.

The said journal is published in English, German and Chinese and is to be distributed free of charge. The first copy of the "Shanghai Medical Journal" was published on 1st January 1940 (S.M.P. Registration

P. T. O.

FM. 3
G. 500-1-43

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Station..... *File No.*..... *Date*.....

SUBJECT: (2)

No. 168). It is intended that this magazine will be issued quarterly and its circulation will be 1000 copies The capital of this publication is approximately $30,000 and all expenses will be covered by receipts from advertisements. Taking into consideration the fact that the said journal is of a small size of ten sheets and contains mainly advertisements, the initial capital can be regarded as fairly sufficient for the publication. Dr. Th. Fried richs, 139 Chaufoong Road shall remain the Chief Editor.

The magazine is of non-political nature, and is concerned with purely medical subjects and the change of its publisher is not likely to have any effect from the viewpoint of this office. However, the careful scrutiny of the next issue is recommended.

$5 has been charged for an application form.
Old certificate No. F. 168 is attached for cancellation.

D. S. 181

Officer i/c Section 4,
Crime & Special Branch.

D.C. (Crime & Special Branch)

D-8150

8150
12 10 42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HISTORY
No. 8147-F
Date 5-9-42

SEP 1942

Вещи присылы для осмотра

Также принимаем для продажи с аукціона любой товар, большія или малыя партіи (неуказанный в описи запрещенных)

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY

справочный гор. Шанхай

ВЕЛИКАЯ КИТАЙСКАЯ ... ул. С. Тжентунчеу и К°.

А. Ланг
28-30, Р
Тел.

Вели обд.

VIEGA
233-35 Ro
Те
Молочница,
комичес
Г. А.
Я. М.

Nippon Authorities Warn Of Impostors

The Japanese Consular authorities yesterday disclaimed connection with the project of two local Russians — Basil Guseff and G. Dmitrieff of 409 East Seward Road—who were reported to be canvassing the public for support for a publication which, they claimed, will be published with the blessing of the authorities. No person is authorized to canvass for any publication on behalf of the authorities unless they are furnished with the proper credentials, it was declared.

...veue Joffre
...ai. Shanghai

...ГОТОВОЕ ПЛАТЬЕ

ВЕЛИКАЯ КИТАЙСКАЯ К°.
Тел. 22511
Тел 45091
House Bldg.)

...ГОТОВОЕ ПЛАТЬЕ

...Broadway ... Tel. 45822
...Тяньцзин
948

„SIBERIAN BUTTER PRODUCE COMPANY"
1021, Av. Joffre Tel. 75704
ПАСТЕРИЗОВАННЫЕ МОЛОЧНЫЕ ПРОДУКТЫ

Волошко-сибирский ... Джексон Лейн

Сухопутно-... Туфельгурмэ
...ханхай

Жанна Соостова и К°.
207, Route Cardinal

FILE D 8050

Нов Время 7/10/42

„Новый Порядок в Великой Восточной Азіи“

Новый журнал

29-го сентября из печати вышел и поступил в продажу первый журнал под названіем «Новый Порядок в Великой Восточной Азіи».

Новый журнал представляет собою цѣнный историческій матеріал, дает ясную картину того, чему мір является свидѣтелем в настоящее время.

Содержаніе журнала можно разбить на три части.

Первая посвящена Ниппон. В богато иллюстрированной части этой прежде всего приводится содержаніе Императорскаго рескрипта, разъясняющаго всему міру истинныя цѣли Ниппон в настоящей войнѣ Великой Восточной Азіи.

Фотографическіе снимки в этой части показывают ниппонскія операціи как в Китаѣ, так и на тихоокеанских островах, в Бирмѣ, Сингапурѣ, Батаанѣ и других мѣстах, еще недавно бывших ареной боев.

Показана также реконструктивная работа в Восточной Азіи под руководством «Ниппон и ниппонских военных властей.

В этой части полностью приводится рѣчь президента Ван Чин-вея о важности духовной мобилизаціи для возрожденія Китая и разъясняются принципы новаго гражданскаго движенія в Китаѣ.

Часть эта так же богато иллюстрирована снимками, рисующими отдѣльныя эпизоды из жизни Новаго Китая.

Третья часть журнала посвящена Германіи и Италіи, как участникам тройственнаго пакта и Оси Токіо-Берлин-Рим.

В этой части читатель сможет почерпнуть интересныя свѣдѣнія о нынѣшних лидерах Германіи и Италіи.

Только что выпущенный журнал поражает изобиліем фотографических снимков, охватывающих буквально всѣ событія, происходящія в настоящее время в мірѣ.

Читатель находит в нем фотографическія снимки почти всего генеральнаго штаба Германіи и многія виды вооруженія ея военнаго аппарата.

Журнал этот можно пріобрѣсти также и в редакціи газеты «Новое Время», 212 рут Тенан де Ла Тур.

Поражает также в этом журналѣ масса рекламы, сборщиками которой были г. г. Дмитріев и Гусев.



21 8150 2 38

NOVOSTI DNIA, February 20,1938

Извѣщеніе.

Общество Русских Глухонѣмых гор. Шанхая может прекратить свою дѣятельность с 1 марта за неимѣніем средств из-за военных событій.

Полный отчет в приходо-расходѣ и остаткѣ сумм с 1 апрѣля 1936 по 1 марта 1938 года с документами и печатью О-ва будет представлен во французскую полицію на-днях.

Продаются:

1 ледник, 12 стульев, 1 буфет, 1 стол, с зеркалом, 1 стол письменный и т. д. дешево.

Можно видѣть с 2-4 ч. дня.

ПРАВЛЕНІЕ О-ВА РУССКИХ ГЛУХОНѢМЫХ.

NOTICE

The Russian Society of Deaf & Dumb may be forced to discontinue their activities as from March 1 owing to lack of funds as the result of the local hostilities.

Full account of the receipts and expenditure for the period from April 1,1936 to March 1,1938 will be submitted to the French Police shortly together with all documents and the seal of the Society.

FILE

For sale:

I ice-box, 12 chairs, 1 cup-board,1 table ,
1 mirror, 1 writing desk etc. Low prices.

Can bee seen daily from 2 p.m. to 4 p.m.

Committee of the Russian Society
of Deaf & Dumb.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8150

S.1, Special Branch 5/1644 - 38

REPORT

Date Feb. 15, 1938.

Subject: Patronage for the Relief to Very Aged Russian Emigrants - subscription list etc. withdrawn from collectors V.I. Gusseff and A. Shereneff.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.I.

With reference to the endorsement of the D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached letter dated 19-11-37 from Mr. Ch. E. Metzler, Chairman of the Russian Emigrants' Committee, I have to state that V.I. Gusseff and A. Shereneff, collectors on behalf of the Patronage for the Relief to Very Aged Russian Emigrants, were located towards the end of November, 1937, at 651 Weihaiwei Road, Apt.F.32 and the Salvation Army Hostel, Amoy Road, respectively, and their addresses were immediately communicated to the Russian Emigrants' Committee.

On February 7, 1938, A.I. Shilo, secretary of the Patronage, informed Mr. Metzler that all certificates, subscription lists and receipt books issued by him to Gusseff and Shereneff had been returned by the latter indfviduals some time ago and that in future no collectors will be authorised to visit offices etc. in the Settlement for the purpose of soliciting donations.

In fairness to Gusseff and Shereneff it should be pointed out that they made no attempt to abscond, as might have been inferred from Mr. Metzler's letter referred to above, but simply changed their respective addresses. There was no difficulty whatever in locating them, and the delay in settling this matter is explained solely by the reported illness of Shilo - an old and rather helpless person.

FILE

16/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 15 FEB 1938 SPECIAL BR

A. Prokofiev

D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FM. 9
G. 20M-1-37

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 29, 1937

Subject Unauthorised collections on behalf of the "White Flower Society".

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

With reference to the endorsement of the D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached translation from "SLOV- ated 11-11-37, Mrs O.A. Fumagalli, President of the "White Flower Society", was communicated with. She stated that she would send a letter to the "North China Daily News" and "Shanghai Times" in connection with this matter. However, no such letter has so far appeared in these newspapers. It is possible that Mrs Fumagalli considers Dean Trivett's recent circular letter (copy attached) to be sufficient for stopping unauthorised collections of all kinds.

N.ALIABIEFF, it appears, was called up by the French Police at the request of the Society in question and being questioned admitted that he had been engaged in collections on behalf of the "White Flower Society". Out of pity to Aliabieff who is reported to be very ill, the Society did not wish to charge him.

A. Prokofiev
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

The Committee of the Associated Charities of Shanghai

THE CHURCH HOUSE,
219 KIUKIANG ROAD,
SHANGHAI, NOVEMBER, 1937.

A Committee of Associated Charities has recently been formed in order to co-ordinate foreign relief work in Shanghai. Your co-operation is earnestly requested, particularly with regard to the following:

This Committee, being aware that there are many persons in receipt of charitable relief from two or more sources and that there are a number of persons who habitually call on firms and individuals soliciting aid, desire to take such steps as are possible to prevent duplication and overlapping.

The Committee urges all firms and individuals to refrain from giving indiscriminate donations, but to direct the supplicants to one of the recognized Charitable Societies. A list of the recognized Foreign Societies affording relief is given overleaf.

In instances where it is specially desired to assist the supplicant in question, a donation specially earmarked may be sent to the Society to which he or she may be directed, to be used for that particular case.

A. C. S. TRIVETT,
Chairman.

List of Foreign Relief Societies in Shanghai

Information can always be obtained from The King's Daughters' Society who maintain the Central Registry

The King's Daughters' Society, 233 Grosvenor Gardens (Sec., Mrs. E. Bettison. Tel. 75140.) **CENTRAL REGISTRY**	International
The Salvation Army, 7/8 Yang Terrace, Weihaiwei Road (The Officer-in-Charge. Tel. 30463)	do.
The International Red Cross, 505 Honan Road (Mr. J. E. Baker. Tel. 91768)	do.
The Y.W.C.A. International Branch, 999 Bubbling Well Road (Employment only, Miss L. Johnson. Tel. 30267)	do.
The Co-ordination of British Charities (National Societies) (Secretary, C. S. Speyer, Room 406, 12 The Bund. Tel. 16137)	British
The British Women's Association, 12 The Bund (Secretary, Mrs. E. Colter. Tel. 10220)..	do.
Mrs. Burton Sayer's Work Party (Mrs. E. T. Jones, Lane 408/9 Great Western Court. Tel. 20018)	do.
The American Community Civilian Relief (Mr. W. H. Plant, 17 Canton Road. Tel. 16329)	American
The American Women's Club, 577 Bubbling Well Road (Mrs. M. Carleton. Tel. 31856)	do.
La Caisse des Œuvres d'Interet Public (M. Jaspar, 361 Rue Chapsal. Tel. 81941)	French
The Russian Emigrants Committee, 118 Moulmein Road (Mr. C. Metzler. Tel. 33913)	Russian
Œuvres Francaises d'Assistance aux Familles Russes (M. Jaspar, 361 Rue Chapsal. Tel. 81941) **RUSSIAN REGISTRY**	do.
The German Benevolence Association (Deutsche Hilfe) (Mr. Brennscheidt, c/o Deutsche Farben Handelsgesellschaft, 261 Szechuen Road)	German
The Italian Benevolent Society (Hon. Sec. Mr. V. Gironi, c/o Messrs. Fumagalli & Gironi, 452 Kiangse Road. Tel. 16480)	Italian
The Jewish Communal Association (Mr. H. Kammerling, Room 811, 113 Kiukiang Road. Tel. 14519)	Jewish
The Portuguese Ladies Benevolent Society (Mrs. M. P. Campos, Flat 301, 1920 Av. Joffre. Tel. 71918) ..	Portuguese
The Society of St. Vincent de Paul (Mr. D. M. Gutterres, c/o Cabinet Marcel Darré, 1 The Bund. Tel. 15825)	International
The Foreign Women's Home (Mrs. H. M. Mann, 193 Cardinal Mercier. Tel. 72126)	

"North-China Daily News", November 24,1937

FOREIGN DISTRESS

A Warning

To the Editor of the

"NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—In the course of the last few days you have been good enough to arrange the distribution of a circular letter signed by me on behalf of the associated charities. I have to-day received an appeal which illustrates the danger of indiscriminate giving against which that letter warns the general public. Leaving out the address and the signature, the letter is as follows:—

'Sir, I hesitate very much to write this letter, but circumstances compel me to do it. My wife is in the Hospital, free ward for women. She is suffering from fever and womb trouble. Every afternoon I was there visiting from 2 to 4 p.m. to comfort her. For her case I was told by the sister-in-charge is very dangerous. Can you, sir, aid me out of difficulties, I am in need of $3 to $4 to buy for my wife a small bottle of orange juice and a pair of slippers. For I am short of funds to purchase it. Thanking you very much and may God bless you for this deed. Yours truly (signed) P.S.—Excuse me for not appearing in person, as I am to stay at home to do some washing.'

One's natural sentiments would be to put five dollars in an envelope and send it either by bearer or post to the address given. However when I called up the Salvation Army they confirmed what I suspected, namely that the man is a chronic beggar. He has been on their books for years. They have helped and are prepared to help him in so far as is necessary."

A. C. S. TRIVETT.

Shanghai, Nov. 23.

***Comment on p. 4.

ПРЕДУПРЕЖДЕНІЕ О-ВА БѢЛЫЙ ЦВѢТОК.

Общество «Бѣлаго Цвѣтка» вчера предупредило мѣстных резидентов воздерживаться от пожертвованій обществу чрез лиц не имѣющих на рукахъ удостовѣреній, подписанныхъ пред- сѣдательницей о-ва г-жей О. Фумагали.

"North-China Daily News", November 24, 1937

FOREIGN DISTRESS

The Committee of the Associated Charities of Shanghai, representing eighteen organizations and covering American, British, French, German, Italian, Jewish, Portuguese, Russian and International charitable effort, has appealed to the public to refrain from giving indiscriminate donations in response to applications for the relief of foreign distress. The Committee points out that there are a number of persons who habitually call on firms and individuals soliciting aid, and it desires to take such steps as are possible to prevent duplication and overlapping. This, of course, is an old story in Shanghai but at the present time when every dollar available for relief should be spent to the best advantage, it is one to which urgent attention should be drawn. Importunity often manages to conquer indolence or lack of courage and so evade the machinery carefully installed by the societies for the protection of their patrons. The scheme shatters the last excuse of the inefficient humanitarian: it provides a Central Registry (Tel. 75140) with the King's Daughters' Society from which direction to the appropriate organization can at once be obtained. The Registry has a record of the details of all cases dealt with, so identification of applicants can be readily secured. On this point Dean Trivett's warning complete with a specific example may be usefully studied in the correspondence columns.

Translation from Russian newspaper "SLOVO", November 11, 1937

To the Editor of the "Slovo".

Sir,

Information has been received by the "WHITE FLOWER SOCIETY" to the effect that beginning from June of the current year, Mr. N. ALABIEFF has been canvassing advertisements for a journal alleged to be published by the "WHITE FLOWER SOCIETY". From enquiries made it was ascertained that Mr. Alabieff has been engaged in unauthorised collections on behalf of the "WHITE FLOWER SOCIETY" and has been issuing receipts fabricated by himself.

In view of the above the "WHITE FLOWER SOCIETY" requests all advertisers and donors to be less credulous in future towards persons utilising for their own ends the name of the "WHITE FLOWER SOCIETY" and to insist that persons collecting advertisements and donations on behalf of the "WHITE FLOWER SOCIETY" produce certificates signed by the President of the Society authorising them to make such collections.

D.C. (S.B.)
Sir. The President wishes no action taken against these people.

The Committee,
White Flower Society.

How she sent her letter to the N.C. & News-Times?



Translator's note: The White Flower Society, President Mrs. O.A. Fumagalli, is an organization caring for Russian tuberculars. It maintains a Home for tuberculars at 61 Rue Paul Henry and has a very good reputation.

19/11 A. Prokopiev
D.S.I.

俄僑曾濟會

РУССКИЙ ЭМИГРАНТСКИЙ КОМИТЕТ
и
ОБЩЕСТВО «ПОМОЩЬ»

Russian Emigrants' Committee and Relief Association

俄僑委員會

HOUSE No. 1
LANE 118. MOULMEIN ROAD
TEL. 36913.

Шанхай, *Shanghai.* 19th November 1937

F.W.Gerrard, Esquire,
Commissioner of Police Force,
Shanghai Municipal Council.
Shanghai.

Dear Sir,

Mr.A.A.Prokofiev informed me about the resultats of his investigation regarding the activities of the Patronage for the Relief to the very aged Russian Emigrants in Shanghai, 330, Route Cardinal Mercier.

Upon receiving these informations I called to this Office Mr.A.Domojiroff, Chairman of the Patronage and Mr.A.Shilo the Secretary and ordered them to produce to this Committee the Lists of Subscription and other documents handed over to the Russian Emigrants - Scherbinin, Gouseff, Stepanoff and Shereneff.

The Russian Emigrants Scherbinin and Stepanoff returned all documents which were at their disposal but Gouseff and Shereneff disappeared and are still holding the documents issued to them by the Patronage.

I strongly reprimanded the Chairman and the Secretary of the Patronage for their wrongful activity and they signed an obligation not to take in future any steps without obtaining first the permission of this Committee.

Herewith I am enclosing a copy of the obligation in Russian.

I have the honour to be,
S i r ,
Your obedient servant,

(Ch.Metzler)
Chairman.

К о п і я .

Мы, нижеподписавшіеся, Предсѣдатель и Секретарь Попечительства о Русскихъ Старикахъ Эмигрантахъ, настоящимъ заявляемъ, что въ будущемъ мы не будемъ выпускать никакихъ подписныхъ листовъ, а равно не будемъ уполномачивать собирать по конторамъ какихъ либо лицъ деньги для Русскихъ Стариковъ Эмигрантовъ, не получивши предварительно разрѣшенія на это отъ Русскаго Эмигрантскаго Комитета

Шанхай, 18 Ноября 1937 года.

Подписали: Предсѣдатель А.Доможировъ

Секретарь А.Шило.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Date 25 OCT 1937
Date

P. A.

Take up with Mr Metzler action most suitable. It appears document cannot be impounded & solicitor cannot be

25 OCT 1937

S.I.
For attention.
DSF. 25/10

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

File No. 8150

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch Station, 25 10 37

REPORT Date

Date October 25, 1937

Subject Patronage for the Relief to the Very Aged Russian Emigrants in Shanghai.

Made by D.S.I. Prokofiev. *Forwarded by* C Crawford D.S.I

With reference to the endorsement of the Commissioner of Police on the attached letter dated October 7,1937, containing reply of Mr. Ch.J. Letzler ,Chairman of the Russian Emigrants' Committee,to an enquiry from Brig.General E.B. Macnaghten as to the bona fides of a certain Russian named C.A. Polukhoff-Korosenko, collector of subscriptions on behalf of a Russian association, enquiries show that the individual in question visited General Macnaghten on October 5,1937 in the capacity of an agent of another Russian named V.I.Gusseff. Gusseff,in turn, has an agreement with a Russian organization known as the "Patronage for the Relief to Very Aged Russian Emigrants in Shanghai",according to which he is authorised to use the name of the said organization in connection with the printing and sale of his telephone number blocks (specimen attached). In return for this permission the Patronage is supposed to receive a certain percentage of the net proceeds from the enterprise.

The "Patronage for the Relief to Very Aged Russian Emigrants" (Chairman - A.N. Domojiroff)has been existing in Shanghai for over ten years and may be better described as a small group of aged persons of both sexes who,being unable to work, are wholly or partly depending on charity. It is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee and is permitted by the French Authorities to function in the Concession. The activities of this group have so far been confined to the collection and distribution among themselves of donations from members of the Russian community. Lists of names of donors and amounts subscribed have been regularly published in the local Russian newspapers. So far the Patronage did not come to the notice of the Municipal Police in connection with any activities of an undesirable cha-

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

racter, and it is not to be confused with the organization known as the "Society for the Relief to Very Aged Emigrants" (Chairman- V.O. Popoff) whose begging activities savouring of fraud were suppressed both by the Municipal and the French Police in July, 1937.

Interviewed by the undersigned at his residence, No.330 Route Cardinal Mercier, Mr. A.I. Shilo, treasurer of the Patronage, admitted the existence, since July, 1937, of the above mentioned agreement between his organization and Gusseff. According to him, collections of donations on behalf of the Patronage were until recently made by its members only and were confined to the Russian community. About two years ago an unsuccessful attempt was made to obtain from Mr. Metzler a certificate to the effect that the Patronage was authorised to collect subscriptions from various foreign firms and individuals as well. However, in March, 1937 they engaged a certain A.S. Shereneff and on July 16, 1937 also N.N. Stepanoff as collectors of donations on a commission basis. The two collectors were issued with corresponding certificates and letters of appeal in English in order that they could approach non-Russian residents of Shanghai. Shilo also stated that the amount of money collected by Shereneff was very small, while Stepanoff did not yet start his collections owing to the present hostilities in Shanghai.

X Seals D 4812

The above arrangements which on the surface appear to be perfectly legitimate, present, however, several doubtful features, namely:-

1. The group comprising the Patronage is too small to justify collections of subscriptions on an extensive scale (according to Shilo - only 14 persons of whom about 10 partly or

FM. 2
G. 20M 1 37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject .....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

wholly depend on charity).

2.Gusseff's scheme of selling his telephone number blocks is an attempt to do business at the expense of charity. If the blocks in question were offered for sale at a reasonable fixed price clearly stated on them together with the percentage of deduction for the benefit of the Patronage, there would be little objection to this scheme. However, a glance at the subscription list used in connection with the sale of these blocks (copy attached under Appendix "A") is sufficient to perceive that the amounts subscribed by far exceed the actual cost of the blocks and that,therefore, Guseff and his agents have no moral right to benefit of this money to the extent they apparently do (50% of the net proceeds ,according to Gusseff and Shilo). Moreover, this was certainly not the wish of the donors.

3. The activities of N.N. Stepanoff (an individual with criminal record) as collector of subscriptions on behalf of the now suppressed "Society for the Relief to Very Aged Emigrants" are only too well known and leave very little room for doubt as to the nature of his interest in the Patronage. As a matter of fact it was he who induced Domojiroff and Shilo - persons living in the direst poverty- to authorise him to make collections on their behalf,promising good results. Mr. Metzler was not informed of this arrangement although the name of the Russian Emigrants' Committee appears in one of the documents issued by the Patronage to Stepanoff (vide Appendices "B", "C" and "D").

To sum up: while there is not sufficient evidence to justify action against Poluhoff-Morosenko as suggested by Mr. Metzler, there seems to be every reason for the latter to

FM. 2
G. 20M 1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject .....

-4-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

have a closer look into the affairs of the Patronage- an organization affiliated to his Committee- and to nip in the bud all attempts on the part of enterprising individuals like Gusseff, Poluhoff-Morosenko and Stepanoff to exploit the name of the Patronage for their own ends.

Shilo seems to have realised the inadvisability of associating himself with Stepanoff and on October 21 withdrew all documents issued by the Patronage to the latter individual. He is not likely to disregard an advice from Mr. Metzler in the matter of revising his agreement with Gusseff.

V.I. Gusseff, C.A. Poluhoff-Morosenko and A.S. Shereneff reside at 219/2 Avenue du Roi Albert, 330 Rue Bourgeat and Salvation Army Hostel, Amoy Road, respectively.

There is nothing in the Municipal Police records against these individuals. However, they cannot boast of having a very good reputation in the Russian community.

A. Prokopiev
D. S. I.

D. B. (Special Branch).

APPENDIX "A"

Copy

P A T R O N A G E

FOR THE RELIEF TO THE VERY AGED RUSSIAN EMIGRANTS

IN SHANGHAI

Stamp of the Patronage

330 Rue Cardinal Mercier

CONTROL LIST No 1.

Name	Quantity	Price	Remarks
(Illegible)	1	$10 -	Paid
do	1	$10 -	Paid
C.Y. Woo	1	$ 5-	Paid
(illegible)	1	$ 2-	Paid
do	1	$ 2-	Paid
do	1	$ 2-	Paid
do	1	$ 2-	Paid

APPENDIX "B"

Copy

Society for the Relief of Very Aged Emigrants

Societe pour le Secours de Emigrants Ages

Patronage for the Relief to the Very Aged Russian Emigrants.

Address: 330 Rue Cardinal Mercier.

No 21. Shanghai, July 16,1937

TO WHOM IT MAY CONCERN:

This is to certify that Mr. N.A.STEPANOFF is authorised by the Society for the Relief of Very Aged Emigrants to collect donations of monies,articles and provisions.

The said Society is registered with the Russian Emigrants' Committee.

Two subscription lists Nos 17 and 20 have been issued to Mr. STEPANOFF. All the donations are to be handed over by him to the Chairman of the Committee.

.....

A.Domojiroff,
Chairman of the Committee

Signed: A.Shilo,
SECRETARY.

Stamp of the"Patronage for the Relief to the Very Aged Russian Emigrants in Shanghai".

COPY

Society for the Relief of Very Aged Emigrants

Societe pour le Secours des Emigrants Ages

Patronage for the Relief to the Very Aged Russian Emigrant

Address: 330 Rue Cardinal Mercier.

No.17 Shanghai, July 16, 1937

The Patronage is addressing herewith all the kind hearted people with a request to donate as much as possible to the needs of disabled very aged persons of both sexes, who having no relations here are cared for by this Patronage.

(Signed) .....

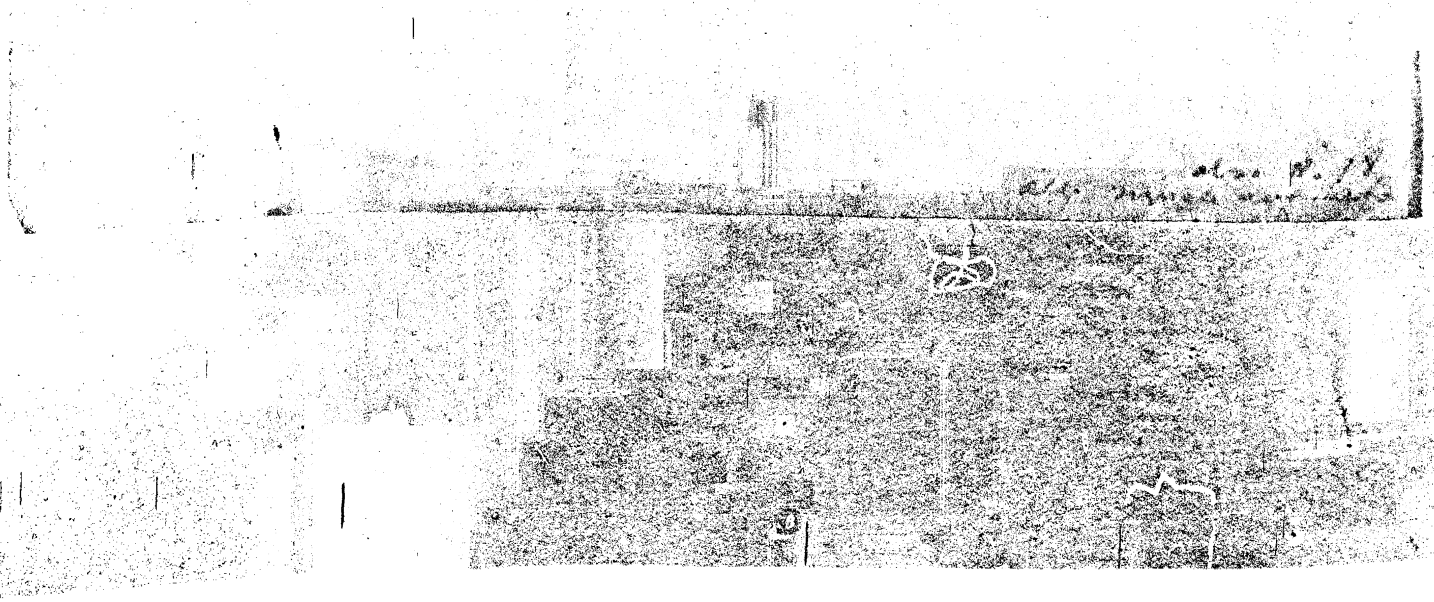
A.N. Domogiroff

PRESIDENT OF PATRONAGE

(Signed) A. Shilo,

SECRETARY

Stamp of the "Patronage for the Relief to the Very Aged Russian Emigrants in Shanghai"



APPENDIX "D"

Copy.

Society for the Relief of Very Aged Emigrants
Societe pour les Secours des Emigrants Ages

Patronage forthe Relief to the Very Aged Russian Emigrants.
Address: 330 Rue Cardinal Mercier.

No.332/a Shanghai, February 27, 1936.

Mr. A. DOMOJIROFF
593 Avenue Joffre
Shanghai

Dear Sir,

With reference to your letter No 32 dated 16th February, 1935, I have the honour to inform you that the Consul General of France is authorising the Patronage for the Relief of Very Aged Russian Emigrants to install its office at No.593 Avenue Joffre, under the condition that in the French Concession it will not participate in any political activities whatsoever.

Please accept, Dear Sir, the expression of my high esteem.

(Signed):
Director of the Police Services

For true copy
(Signed): A.Shilo,
Secretary.

Stamp of the "Patronage for the Relief to Very Aged Russian Emigrants in Shanghai"

Copy

175 Soochow Road

October 6,1937

C.L. Metzler,Esqre

1 Lane 118 Moulmein Road

Shanghai.

Dear Mr. Metzler,

The Russian gentleman who handed me the enclosed card visited me in my office yesterday. As I never heard of him before, I should be very glad if you would kindly inform me if he is authorised to collect subscriptions on behalf of any Russian Association.

With kind regard and apologies for troubling you

Yours faithfully

(Signed) Lachlan Macnaghten.

俄僑普濟會

РУССКІЙ ЭМИГРАНТСКІЙ КОМИТЕТЪ
и
ОБЩЕСТВО «ПОМОЩЬ»
Russian Emigrants' Committee and Relief Association

俄僑委員會

HOUSE No. 1.
LANE 118. MOULMEIN ROAD
TEL. 36913.

Шанхай, 7th October 1937
Shanghai,

General E.B.Macnaghten.
Yee Tsoong Tobacco Distributors,Ld.
175, Moochow Road, Shanghai.

Dear General Macnaghten,

Referring to your letter dated 6th October 1937, I beg to inform you that the Russian Emigrant A.Poluhoff-Korozenko has no right at all to collect subscriptions on behalf of any more or less important Russian Association.

I would suggest when he will visit you again, to hand him over to the police for soliciting assistance under false pretence.

Herewith I am returning the card.

With best regards,

Yours truly,

(Ch.Metzler)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
12 OCT 1937

Con. A. Poluhoff-Morosenko
33 Rue Cardinal
Bruxelles

D-8151

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. I. Special Branch Division

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. I. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 3151
Date

Date November 16, 1938.

Subject Establishment of branches of Japanese department stores.

Made by J. S. Yamashita *Forwarded by* C. Ganpa S.I.

With reference to the attached extract from the "Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury" dated November 16, 1938, regarding the opening of branches by Japanese department stores in different cities in Central China, I have to state that the "Daimaru Department Store", with a head office in Osaka, took over the "Singoya", a Japanese mat shop at No. 201 Boone Road, together with its factories in Soochow and at Baikal Road, Shanghai, prior to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities. Since the transfer this concern has been operating a small shop at the address on Boone Road, dealing in matting, building materials, bicycles, auto-tricycles etc..

The "Shirokiya Department Store" with a head office in Tokyo, is stated to have recently obtained a large part of the shares of the "Nippon Commercial Union", No. 486 Wusung Road, and so succeeded in obtaining control of this enterprise. Business in Central China will be transacted by the "Shirokiya Department Store" through the "Nippon Commercial Union" and a branch will be opened in Hangchow.

The "Takashimaya Department Store" in Kyoto has established a branch of its business at No. 956 North Szechuen Road and another branch will be opened in Nanking.

The "Okamasa Department Store" of Nagasaki opened a branch office in the Yokohama Specie Bank Building, the Bund, at the begining of this year and opened a general goods store in the Dixwell Apartments, North Szechuen Road towards the end of May, this year.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 21 NOV 1938

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

2

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

These Japanese department stores will devote their efforts to the wholesale business of their trades for the purpose of distributing Japanese goods among Chinese merchants in China and will also export Chinese merchandise to Japan. None admit of having a concrete plan for the operation of a large scale department store here in the near future.

H. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Comm'r
Lei
Information
H. P. Robertson
DC (SB)

DBP FILE

19/11

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

NOV 16 1938

Department Stores Of Japan To Open Branches In China

(Domei)

TOKYO, Nov. 16.—Officially encouraged by military and other agencies in China, leading Japanese department stores today were nearing completion of plans for opening branches in Shanghai, Nanking, Soochow, and Hangchow. Some of these establishments may open before the end of the year.

The Daimaru, Takashimaya, and Shirokiya stores were reliably reported to be preparing [illegible] in Central China.

S1

D.S. Mamaliga

17/1

2/11

J.S.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8151

C.S.6, Special Branch. 23 5 38

SECRET

REPORT

Date May 20, 1938.

Subject Japanese "Piracy" of Foreign Trade Marks.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

Further enquiries indicate that the endeavours of certain Japanese merchants to flood the market with imitation "Foreign goods" have so far met with but little success. Despite this initial setback, one of the Japanese merchants expressed confidence in the scheme and stated that imitations of almost any foreign goods are already obtainable in Shanghai at short notice. In this connection, it is learned that a special contraband organ has been established somewhere in Hongkew recently with expert packers working to imitate popular brands. They are said to be using wrapping papers bearing trade-mark signs of foreign firms, which have been specially prepared in Tokyo by highly competent artists and printers. It is reported that a large number of various imported goods have already been imitated. According to one source the number of imitations is set at some 170 or more, including canned foods, candies, electric apparatus, hardwares, piece goods, grass-wares, milk products, rubber goods etc. By outward appearance these imitations are said to be excellent and in the case of several classes of goods the contents too do not fall much off the mark, still in most cases the contents are but cheap imitations.

These contraband goods are expected to find shortly their way into grocery stores, department stores, electric shops, restaurants and various other kinds of shops because of the good commissions paid to their sale-agents.

D.C.(G)

D.C.(Gen)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
20 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] S.B.

SECRET

C.I.D., Special Branch, Station, 14/5/38

REPORT

Date May 13, 1938.

Subject (in full) Smuggled Japanese Sugar.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Inspector Papp.

According to information received there are now extraordinarily large stocks of Japanese smuggled sugar in Shanghai and the Japanese importers have recently reached an agreement with Chinese sugar merchants for the taking over of large quantities from them at reasonable prices. It is conservatively estimated that the stocks of smuggled sugar now available in Shanghai will fully cover all requirements for at least the next two years.

D.C. (Crime)
D.C. (Detective)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

Copy to E.

E. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch). P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

See pass to E.
E. 13/5.

00302
REGISTRY
815-1
10 5 38

CHINA DAILY NEWS, 9 MAY 1938

TAKE TAIKOO SUGAR

PUBLIC WARNING

Many grocers and compradore shops are selling granulated and cube sugar of questionable origin in packings which are colourable imitations of those used for TAIKOO SUGAR, calculated to deceive would-be purchasers of Taikoo products.

Furthermore cases have been found where the nett weight of the contents is considerably less than the nett weight stated on the package.

WHEN BUYING SUGAR BE SURE THAT YOU OBTAIN ONLY GENUINE

TAIKOO SUGAR

with the trade mark



on the package.

DEALERS and others are warned that legal action will be taken in all cases of infringement of the Taikoo Sugar Refining Co., Ltd's Trade Mark.

BUTTERFIELD & SWIRE,
Agents, The T[illegible] Sugar Refining Co. Ltd

03264

8181

9 5 18

FAKE TAIKOO SUGAR ON LOCAL MARKET

Warning To Consumers And Distributors Is Issued By Firm

Various imitations of well-known products have made a notable appearance, the latest development of which has resulted in a dual warning being issued by the local agents of the Taikoo Sugar Refining Company: one to consumers who are urged to be wary of deceptive packages, and the other to those responsible for the illegal distribution, the latter being notified that legal action will be taken in all cases of infringement of the Company's trade mark.

It is believed that a number of grocer and compradore shops are at present selling granulated and cube sugar of questionable origin, and which, to the casual eye, appear to be the same as the original article. However, in case of fraud packages it has been found that the net weight of the contents are considerably less than that of the weight stated on the package.

Purchasers are well-advised when buying genuine Taikoo products, to pay careful attention to the trade-mark which is conspicuously displayed on each package, and they will thereby avoid inconvenience in this matter.

J.S.
FM. 2
G. 55M-1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File MUNICIP. S. REC. 8151

SECRET REPORT

C.S.6, Special Branch. Date May 5, 1938.

Subject: Japanese "Piracy" of Foreign Trade Marks.

Made by// and Forwarded by: Inspector Papp.

It has been learned that several Japanese business concerns are contemplating to glut the local market with imitation "foreign goods" of well known foreign brands by applying identical packing and using identical trade marks or labels as are on the original goods.

This piracy of foreign trade marks will be applied to foreign goods of all descriptions, which have here a good market, including "Carnation" milk, "Nestles" chocolates, "Gilette" blades, "Arrow" shirts, etc. etc. Such imitation goods will be sold at greatly reduced prices; the reductions will range between 50 and 60 percent below the price of the original articles. The method of sale will be similar to that which had been adopted in Manchukuo and subsequently in North China ports.

According to information there are already large stocks of imitation goods at Hongkew. Whenever practicable, Japanese goods intended for sale in Shanghai will be brought here in bulk while the packing and labelling will be performed locally.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 5 MAY 1938 - SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

Copy to C.

Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch). P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8151

SECRET

Secret & Confidential

REPORT

C.S.6, Special Branch.

Date February 15, 1938.

Subject Japanese Business Activities.

Made by ..... and Forwarded by Inspector Papp

Information has been received to the effect that certain Japanese firms and businessmen are contemplating the opening up of several offices and shops in the area South of the Soochow Creek shortly with a view to pushing the sale of Japanese goods in Shanghai.

In order not to make it too obvious, they intend to employ a few foreigners, who would act as managers on their behalf. In this connection an offer was made to Mr. G.O. TEPPERS, C.P.O. F-50 to be one of the managers with a salary of $400 per month.

G. Papp
Inspector.

D.C. (Special Branch).

DC (Cs) Ltd
See
CP DC (Dets) Ltd

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
15 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

See pass Mes.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 5
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8151

S.1, Special Branch, Shanghai,

REPORT

Date Dec. 13, 1937.

Subject Alleged dumping of Japanese goods on the local market under the guise of goods of Italian origin.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Gonsova D.I

Despite exhaustive enquiries by detectives of this section, the information contained in the confidential circular issued by the Chinese Chamber of Commerce mentioned in the attached report, cannot be confirmed. No new business firms have appeared recently in the vicinity of the General Office of the Ford Hire Service, No.76 Great Western Road, west of Bubbling Well Road. To the east of the Ford Hire Service is House No.74, the premises of the Yeu Foh Garage and a piece of vacant ground while to the west ~~are~~ is House No.78, the residence of one Mr. Loo (盧), and a number of Chinese shops bearing Chinese territory house numbers. The only house in that vicinity which is occupied by an Italian subject, is House No.73 Great Western Road, which is the residence of the Italian Consul General and is opposite the Ford Hire Service.

Efforts to trace the antecedents of the four Chinese who are reported to be assisting the sale of Japanese goods have also been so far unsuccessful.

Sih Tse liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

13/12

13 DEC. 1937

CONFIDENTIAL

FM.No.2
G.20M-1-37

File No. 8151

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. Station. 25/10/37.

REPORT

Date October 25, 37.

Subject Alleged dumping of Japanese goods on the local market under the guise of goods of Italian origin.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang. Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

The Chinese Chamber of Commerce issued a confidential circular on October 22 to its members informing them of the receipt of a despatch from the Soong Wu Martial Law Commanders Headquarters giving the following information :-

"On representations made by the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha, the Yokohama Specie Bank and the South Manchuria Railway Company, Mr. Okamoto, a member of the Japanese Consulate-General has arranged with the local Italian Consular Authorities for the dumping of Japanese goods on the local market under the guise of goods of Italian origin. It is reported that a foreigner named 'Macay' has been appointed to assist in the carrying out of this scheme and an office will be established in the vicinity of the General Office of the Ford Hire Service, Great Western Road near Bubbling Well Road. This person will be responsible for the sale of those Japanese goods, the transportation of which will be undertaken by the 'Italian' (?) Company of the Shanghai Volunteer Corps.

2. "Four Chinese named Wong Lih-tsing(王立青), Tsui Tsung Sung(朱振声), Tai Boo Tseng(戴步政) and Kuh Ngo Liang(高良王) are assisting in this movement."

In conclusion, the circular of the Chamber of Commerce urges its members to guard against having any transaction with persons connected with this movement.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

Any information to be taken from Chinese? Do Japanese know Chinese?

MB 25 OCT. 1937

S-1 as indicated

DBR 25/10

D.C.(Special Branch).

C.S.I. Sih 26/10

Japanese Said Planning To Rub Marks, Dump Goods Here

Attempting to "beat" the vigilance of Chinese boycott organizations, Japanese merchants who hold stocks in the Yangtszepoo godowns have during the past week made plans for dumping their goods on the local markets by erasing all marks which would betray their origin, the Lih Pao, local Chinese daily, revealed yesterday.

The sales executives of the three leading Japanese firms, the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, the Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha and the South Manchurian Railway conferred recently on plans for smuggling their goods from Yangtszepoo into the areas south of the Soochow Creek, the paper stated. Measures for setting up a sales organization were said to be perfected at the meeting.

Marks indicating Japanese origin will be removed from large quantities of rayon, Formosan sugar, sea food and other goods and transported into the Settlement for distribution.

D-8153

Form No. 3
G. 32,000-1-30

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - S.1. Station,
8153

REPORT

Date October 26th 1937

Subject (in full) Activities of 'Youth's War Time Working Group.'

Made by D.S. Pitts. *Forwarded by* D.C.(S.B.) O.S.I.

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. (Special Branch) appearing on the attached extract from the Intelligence Report of October 25, 1937, I have to state that Mr. Sarly was interviewed during the afternoon of October 25 when he made known that he had already given instructions for the banning in the French Concession of the proposed campaign of the group in question.

D.S. Pitts
D. S.

D.C. (Special Branch).



S.1.
K.I.V.
DSP 27/x
Noted
27/10

J.R. 25.10.37

Youth's War Time Working Group - Activities

The Youth's War Time Working Group, 150 Boulevard de Montigny, which was organized by members of the Cultural Circles Race Salvation Association and the All Shanghai Association for the Support of Armed Resistance, is now enlisting members for the purpose of assisting in the proposed campaign by local national salvation organizations of soliciting contributions from the public towards the fund for the purchase of gloves and cotton padded vests for the Chinese troops.

The Chairman of the Group is one named Chun Chien-nan (賀劍南), ex-employee of the Andersen Meyer & Co. At present, the group has about thirty members.

D-8153



Tao,

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

Date September 11, 41.

Subject (in full) Removal of Gasoline from Pootung.

Made by D.S.I. Cornwell *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Wilcox

Enquiries at the petroleum-oil companies in Shanghai reveal that there is definitely no restrictions on the removal of oil and gasoline supplies from the Pootung installations to Shanghai.

The Japanese Naval Authorities enforced a permit system some years ago for the export of gasoline from Shanghai to the outports and interior of China. This system does not apply to Shanghai.

The oil companies are aware that a certain amount of smuggling and bribery is going on in Pootung but this again refers to supplies for the interior and not to Shanghai.

FILE
11.9.41

11/9.

H.E. Cornwell
D. S. I.

SPECIAL BRANCH

A.C. (Special Branch)

12.

September 11, 41.

Removal of Gasoline from Pootung.

Enquiries at the petroleum-oil companies in Shanghai reveal that there is definitely no restrictions on the removal of oil and gasoline supplies from the Pootung installations to Shanghai.

The Japanese Naval Authorities enforced a permit system some years ago for the export of gasoline from Shanghai to the outports and interior of China. This system does not apply to Shanghai.

The oil companies are aware that a certain amount of smuggling and bribery is going on in Pootung but this again refers to supplies for the interior and not to Shanghai.

CONFIDENTIAL

September 10, 1941.

Japanese restrictions on removal of gasoline from Pootung

The following petroleum companies have oil depots in Pootung :-

Asiatic Petroleum Co.

Standard Oil Co.

Texas Co.

Kwang Wha Petroleum Co.

According to country people from Pootung, the Japanese Naval Authorities have ordered that as from September 1 no gasoline shall be transported from Pootung without first obtaining a permit from the Japanese Naval Authorities. However, gasoline is being smuggled out of Pootung by bribing the Chinese employees and junior Japanese employees of the Harbour Affairs Department of the Japanese Navy as well as members of the Kao Jao Police Bureau. The smuggled gasoline is loaded on native boats at Tungkeu, Pootung, during the night.

EL 10.9.41

S.I.

This story was denied last week by the oil Cos. Please check again

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SEP 10 1941
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

File No. 815

S.1, Special Branch

Date October 26, 1937.

Subject Stocks of Fuel Oil in the Shanghai Area

Made by D.S.I. Laurier Forwarded by C. Gaworth, D.S.

The following information has been obtained in connection with the fuel oil situation in Shanghai:

The Standard Vacuum Oil Company

Diesel Fuel Oil	7,500 tons
Bunker Fuel Oil Grade "C"	600 tons.

The present off-take per month of Diesel Fuel Oil is in the neighbourhood of 2,500 tons and of Bunker Fuel Oil approximately 600 tons, therefore in the case of Diesel Fuel Oil stocks available are sufficient for three months' supply whilst in the case of Bunker Oil available stocks are sufficient for one month's supply.

Gasolene stock figures in respect of this firm cannot be obtained.

The Texas Company (China) Ltd. (in stock at the Gough Island installation).

Grade I Fuel (Bunker) Oil	5,270 tons
Diesel (Light) Fuel Oil	3,140 tons
Gasolene in bulk reserve	750,000 gallons
Kerosene Oil	2,000,000 gallons
Lubricating Oils	1,500,000 gallons.

The bunker oil, it is understood, is in reserve for the use of the ships of the United States Navy.

Asiatic Petroleum Company (North China) Ltd.

In Pootung Installations

Grade I Heavy Diesel Fuel Oil	10,000 tons
Special Solar Oil (light, for heating plants etc.)	10,000 tons
Dieseline (light, for high speed motors)	800 tons.

Confidential

27 OCT 1937

File

DBR

27/10

FM. 2
Q. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Of the Grade I Heavy Diesel Fuel Oil,
1,000 tons per month are supplied to foreign warships;
2,000 tons per month to the French Tramways;
1,000 tons per month to the Shanghai Municipal Council.

Of the Special Solar Oil,
500 tons per month are sold in Ningpo;
1,000 to 2,000 tons per month are sold to the Chinese Authorities.

The heavy grade oil now in stock should last for two months whilst the two lighter oils mentioned are sufficient for six months supply, respectively.

As regards gasolene, this firm has in stock about four months' supply which based on the present rate of consumption for the Shanghai area is equivalent to an amount in excess of 2,000,000 gallons.

There is no likelihood of a shortage of fuel oil in Shanghai under existing conditions.

At present the three importers mentioned have several months' stocks in hand, whilst several tankers are now on route to this port, and so long as hostilities do not prevent the passage and off loading of ships there should be no difficulty in keeping pace with the needs of the various consumers in Shanghai. One firm is able to replenish its stocks at from two to three weeks notice from the ~~Dutch~~ Netherlands' East Indies where much of its oil comes from.

The foregoing figures cannot be vouched for as firms, for purely business reasons, do not consider it good policy to divulge information of this nature. The figures are therefore submitted with reserve and should be

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 3 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

read as a general indication of the situation, only.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

26/10

11 October,1937.

Fuel Oil Reserves.

Although there are other supplies of fuel oil in the Shanghai area,-the following are the principal reserves.

The Standard Oil Company.

Diesel oil-------	8,470 tons.
Grade "One" oil--	350 tons.
Grade "C" oil----	727 tons.

The Texas Company.

Grade "One" oil.-----7,849 barrels.
(approximately 7 barrels equal one ton.

D.S.I. Enclosure.
C 15/15

D-81555 G(1)-(c)

F. 201 A
G. 2000-6-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 8155 (1)-(c)

1940

SUBJECT:

Mutiny Of Troops of Nanking Government.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

F. 207A
G. 1000-7-40.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. S. B. 8155-G(1)-(6)
Date 1 11 40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 2, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject :- **Mutiny of Troops of the Nanking Government.**

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

SECRET

November 1, 1940.

8155 G(1)-(6)

Mutiny of Troops of the Nanking Government

With reference to the attached translation of a report published in the Sin Wan Pao newspaper of October 25, 1940, on the above subject, enquiries have been made with the following results :-

At 2 a.m., October 19, a freight train was proceeding from Shanghai to Nanking and at Wanglin (between Wusieh and Changchow), a land mine exploded on the tracks having been placed there by guerillas. The locomotive, two wagons and about 10 feet of the rail were damaged, the driver and fireman being killed. Simultaneously some 250 soldiers belonging the 8th Regiment of the Nanking Pacification Army, who were stationed near Penniu(near Changchow), revolted and joined the guerillas.

The 8th Regiment of the Nanking Pacification Army under the command of Dung Tsao (鄧 趙), strength about 2,000, has been employed on guard duty on this section of the Shanghai-Nanking Railway since last summer when the Japanese Army units were transferred from the Shanghai-Nanking Railway line to Eastern Chekiang. Following the transfer of those Japanese units, the guerillas in that area became very active and have made repeated efforts to persuade the Nanking Pacification Army to join them, and the men belonging the 8th Regiment at that section have now done so. The men in the Nanking Pacification Army were previously soldiers of the Nationalist Army and belonged to units which failed to retreat from the Nanking Area when the Japanese were advancing, being later incorporated in the Pacification Army of the Nanking Government. When the 250 men of the 8th Regiment revolted, they set alight a small number of straw huts as a signal



to the guerillas that they were ready to join them and there is no truth in the report that several hundred houses were burned in cities and towns in that area.

Insurrection has also commenced among members of the Peace and National Reconstruction Army (Nanking Government), under the command of Ting Sih San (丁錫山), which is stationed in Pootung, and in October some 300 of this army joined the guerillas operating in Pootung.

8155 G(0-C)
31 10 40

31-10-40 Am.

Chinese-American Daily News, Cheng Yien Pao, National Herald, Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao :-

REVOLT OF CHINESE SOLDIERS IN POOTUNG

Recently a number of soldiers belonging to detachments of the "Peace and National Reconstruction Army" stationed in Pootung were transferred by the Japanese to Western Chekiang to take part in military operations. At that time it was stated that these soldiers would return within ten days. Nearly a month has passed yet no news has been heard about them. Moreover, it is said that a further transfer of soldiers is about to take place. This has given rise to much unrest among the members of the "Peace Army," especially upon noticing that the men under Zing Shing-yen (程少英) were being disarmed and the men under Hsu Hung-fah (徐宏發) had been placed under surveillance.

On the night of October 25, a revolt was started by the officers commanding the seven companies (about 600 men) of the "Peace and National Reconstruction Army." They have already effected a junction with the Chungking Government and commenced guerrilla activities. It is said that all these soldiers are zealous and patriotic elements.

October 28, 1940. Afternoon Translation.

Sin Wan Pao :-

REPORTED MUTINY OF TROOPS

According to information given out by foreigners arriving from Nanking, troops stationed between Nanking and Changchow revolted last week. Several hundred houses in the small cities and towns where they had been stationed were burned down by them. Three locomotives and several carriages were destroyed.

SHANGHAI COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 29 OCT 1940

In view of the above, the joint action of China, America and Britain against Japan will quickly produce results. As for China, she should launch a big counter-offensive, while Britain should intensify her blockade against Japan and the United States should expand her embargo, grant credits to China and make use of the Singapore military base. If all this is carried out at an early date, it will cause Japan to lay down her slaughter knife quickly.

National Herald :-

REPORTS OF SUCCESSIVE VICTORIES MAKE PEOPLE IN SHANGHAI CHEERFUL

Of late, great victories have been won by the Chinese troops in counter-attacks in Central China, East Chekiang and South Kwangsi. People in Shanghai have become extremely cheerful upon hearing of these reports.

A special telegram of respect and comfort was sent yesterday to the officers and soldiers at the front through General Chiang Kai-shek. At the same time the movement to solicit contributions in lieu of winter garments will be further intensified.

The following is the telegram addressed to the soldiers :-

Local people are becoming extremely cheerful upon hearing of the progress made by Chinese troops in East Chekiang. At the same time, the international situation has turned in favour of the war of resistance. The re-opening of the Yunnan-Burma Highway and the intensification of the aid from Britain and the United States to China have further strengthened the belief of fellow countrymen in the isolated island that the war of resistance will end in victory and national reconstruction. They will enthusiastically intensify the movement to solicit contributions in lieu of winter garments. Though the movement to solicit contributions in lieu of winter garments was started in Shanghai only two months ago, the amount set has already been exceeded. When the time limit is reached, the amount will exceed $1,000,000. Fellow countrymen in the isolated island are paying close attention to the hardships at the front and are heartily supporting the war of resistance.

Important victories have been successively gained at the front. The future of China's war of resistance is bright. A special telegram of respect and comfort was sent yesterday to the officers and soldiers at the front through the Military Affairs Commission in Chungking in the hope that they will intensify their efforts so as to complete the great work of the war of resistance.

P. T. O.

October 28, 1940. Afternoon Translation.

Central China Daily News :-

AGREEMENT BETWEEN WORKERS AND MANAGEMENTS IN WOODEN BOX TRADE

The Shanghai Wooden Box Workers' Union has about 1,100 members led by Yao Chinsdah (姚金大). The Union joined the Shanghai Labour Movement Association when the latter was formed and strongly supports the peace movement.

The relations between the workers and the managements are very good. With a view to promoting mutual co-operation, the workers and the managements have signed an agreement of co-operation which was approved by the Shanghai General Labour Union and which will come into force as from November 1.

Cheng Yien Pao (editorial) :-

HOW TO DEAL WITH THE PEACE OFFENSIVE

Germany, Italy and Japan, the triple alliance, have simultaneously started an extensive peace offensive in Europe and Asia. Those who are well informed about the situation know that it is an attempt to secure a respite. Neither China nor Britain will ever accept any peace offer. Dr. Quo Tai-chi, the Chinese Ambassador to London, has declared that there can be no chance for China to entertain peace talks until the Japanese troops invading China have been completely withdrawn.

It is obvious that Japan has not given up her desire to create a new order in Great East Asia nor have Germany and Italy abandoned their ambition to construct a new order in Europe. The United States is determined to support Britain and China, while Soviet Russia is continuing her support for China. Hence, the dilemma of the triple alliance can be more easily understood.

Towards the situation in the Far East, the policy of the United States should be different from her policy towards the situation in Europe because of the following grounds :-

(1) Japan is much weaker when compared with Germany or Italy. At present, she is not in a position to advance any further owing to the war of resistance. Japan is embarrassed both as regards man power and finance, while the minds of her people and the morale of her soldiers are on the verge of collapse. She will immediately crumple up should she be struck a heavy blow.
(2) The European situation is very complicated.
(3) The views of Soviet Russia on support for China are identical with those held by the United States.
(4) The United States is upholding the Nine-Power Pact, while her people consider it as necessary that their interests in the Far East should be protected.
(5) The Japanese newspapers have indicated a wish to talk peace with the Chungking Government. Although it is a poisonous plot to induce Chungking to submit, it is, at the same time, a confession of failure.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 29 OCT 1940

October 28, 1940. Afternoon Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News reproduces from the "Sao Tang Pao" of Chungking the following article written by Bishop Yu Ping :-

"ADVICE TO FRIENDLY NATIONS"

The whole nation, from General Chiang Kai-shek, the Chief Executive of the Kuomintang, down to villagers and peasants, now believe that the present war is not only for the defence of the motherland but also for the protection of the interests of the democratic nations. The whole nation also strongly believes that righteousness and justice will yet prevail, otherwise the future of the world will be beyond description and civilization will suffer destruction. Our nation is at present facing all kinds of trying circumstances, but we are strongly confident of final victory.

Since summer this year, our wartime Capital has been subjected to indiscriminate bombings by Japanese aeroplanes, causing heavy destruction to the property of missionaries and educational institutions in Chungking. Japan is now availing herself of the military successes of her axis partners in Europe to intensify her aggressive designs in the Pacific. She has forced France to close the Yunnan-Annam road and compelled Britain to do likewise with the Yunnan-Burma Route; by this she hopes to be placed in a position to seize the Netherlands East Indies. However, we shall bear up with all kinds of hardships for we will never accept any peace terms that may be suggested by other Powers individually or collectively. China is fully confident of final victory, for she has already achieved remarkable successes in her three years' resistance against aggression. Should help from Britain, China's inflexible against any threats from Japan or any other country.

China believes that it will be only by victory that she can attain the object of her war against aggression. She also believes that no matter what great concessions may be made to Japan by friendly nations, such concessions, instead of satisfying Japan's desires, will only increase her ambition.

Shun Pao (27/10) :-

"PEACE RUMOURS REFUSED BY FOREIGN OBSERVERS ; DIPLOMATIC SITUATION GRADUALLY TURNING TO CHINA'S ADVANTAGE ; FIRM DETERMINATION TO CONTINUE WAR OF RESISTANCE"

The London reports that the Japanese authorities have offered peace terms to General Chiang Kai-shek have been categorically refuted by the Chinese Government as ridiculous rumours.

According to a statement made yesterday by a certain local foreign observer, China is firmly determined to carry on the war of resistance because the diplomatic situation is gradually turning to the advantage of China. Following the reopening of the Burma-Burma Road by Britain, America is again assisting China with munitions and credits. All reports of Sino-Japanese peace parleys are unfounded rumours.

P.T.O.

31-10-40 Am.

Chinese-American Daily News, Cheng Yien Pao, National Herald,

REVOLT OF CHINESE SOLDIERS IN POOTUNG

Recently a number of soldiers belonging to detachments of the "Peace and National Reconstruction Army" stationed in Pootung were transferred by the Japanese to Western Chekiang to take part in military operations. At that time it was stated that these soldiers would return within ten days. Nearly a month has passed yet no news has been heard about them. Moreover, it is said that a further transfer of soldiers is about to take place. This has given rise to much unrest among the members of the "Peace Army," especially upon noticing that the men under Ting Shing-yen (丁興炎) were being disarmed and the men under Hsu Hung-fah (徐鴻發) had been placed under surveillance.

On the night of October 25, a revolt was [illegible] by the officers commanding the seven companies [illegible] the "Peace and National Reconstruction Army," [illegible] already effected a junction with the Chungking Government and [illegible] guerrilla activities. It is said that all these soldiers are zealous and patriotic elements.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 31 OCT. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D-8155-G(8)(C)

F. 20
G. 2000-6-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 8155 G (8) /(C)

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

SUBJECT: 1940

New Army raised by Wang Ching Wei.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.

INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER

November 26, 1940. 8155/5/18-(2)
26/11/40

Provisional 13th Division of the National Army - reorganized from the 12th Route Peace and National Construction Army under the command of Ting Sih San.

In accordance with instructions from the Military Affairs Commission of the National Government, Nanking, the reorganization of the 12th Route Peace and National Construction Army under the command of Ting Sih San (丁錫山), into the Provisional 13th Division of the National Army (暫編陸軍第十三師) was commenced on October 1, 1940. Ting assumed command of the new division as Divisional Commander on October 10, 1940 and has his Divisional Headquarters at Poh Chiao (北橋). At the beginning of November, 1940, a Shanghai Office of the Division was established at 34, Ling Ying Road, Nantao, known as the "Shanghai Office of the Provisional 13th Division of the National Army" (暫編陸軍第十三師駐滬辦事處).

The division has a total strength of some 7,000 men at present. Their disposition is as follows :-

Place		Strength
Poh Chiao (Divisional Headquarters)		1,000
San Kwan Dong (三官堂) Southern Whangpoo		1,000
Ming Hong	(閔行)	500
Tse Pao	(七宝)	500
Sze King	(泗涇)	500
Tsingpo	(青浦)	1,000
Sungkiang	(松江)	500
Former site of the Utopia University, Railway Station Rd., Nantao.		1,000

Place	Strength
Former site of the Kiangsu 2nd Prison, Zaowookyung (漕河泾).	1,000
	7,000

NDEXED B
(S.R.) REGIS
DA 26/ n/ 50

November 25, 1940.

Translation of an official despatch No.1, characters "[illegible]" and "[illegible]" of the Headquarters of the Provisional 13th Division, dated November 12, 1940, received by the Central Police Station.

Instructional Order No.1318, characters "[illegible]" and "[illegible]" of the Military Affairs Commission has been received which is to the following effect:-

"In connection with the organization of the Provisional 13th Division, two official seals have been made and issued by the Civil Officers' Department of the National Government at the request of the Secretariat of this Commission. One of the seals made of brass, bears the characters: "Officials seal of the Headquarters of the Provisional 13th Division" and the other, made of horn, bears the characters: "Divisional Commander of the Provisional 13th Division". These seals have now been delivered to this Commission and the Commander of that Division is hereby instructed to detail a responsible officer to this commission to take delivery of the seals in question.. He is also instructed to report the date of using these seals together with two copies of each in due course."

In compliance with the foregoing instructions, the undersigned has received the two official seals aforesaid. The undersigned officially assumed the post of Divisional Commander on October 10,1940 and commenced using the official seals on November 12, 1940. The various brigades, regiments and battalions have been instructed to complete their organization as soon as possible in accordance with orders. Apart from reporting

to the higher authorities and notifying all concerned of the above, you are hereby notified of the above and requested to give him advice from time to time.

Ting Sih San (丁錫三)
(Signed)
Divisional Commander.

To the Central Police Station.
International Settlement.
Dated November 12, 1940.

shortest possible time. Apart from reporting to the superior authorities and issuing notices to the superior authorities and issuing notices to the above effect, the Council is hereby requested to take note and to give us advice from time to time.

(Signed and chopped)

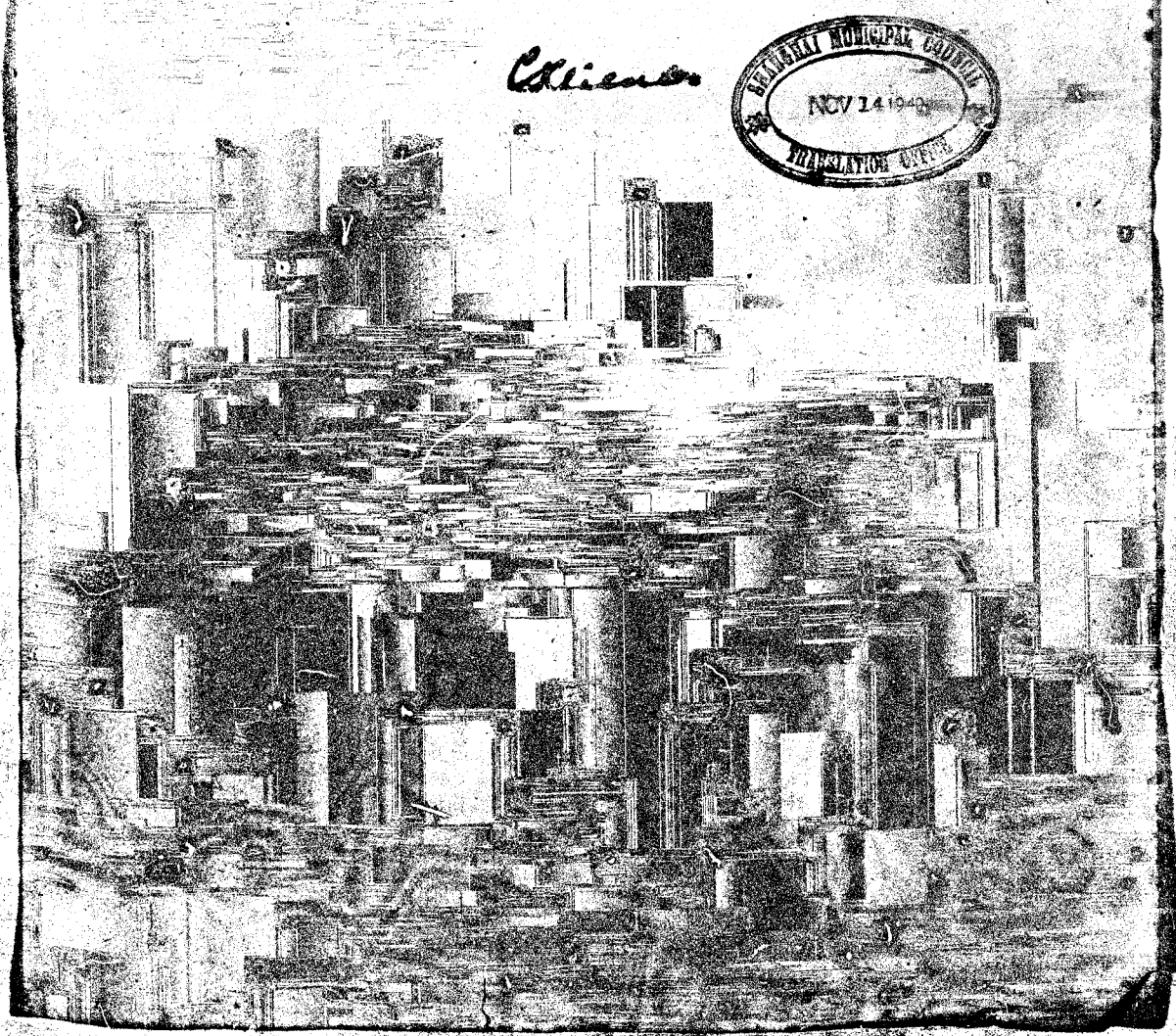
Ting Hsih-mei (丁錫梅)

Division Commander

Provisional Thirteenth Division of

the National Army.

(Note: Received for translation a.m. 14th November, 1940).



FM. G. 90M-7-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. No. S. B. D. 8155 (3)(6)

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

S.2 Special Branch, 2 40

REPORT

Date. February 1940.

Subject. Efforts to build army by Wang Ching Wei.

Made by. and *Forwarded by.* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

Commr. of P. ...
Sir:
Information.
R. J. Forke
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
24/2.

Enquiries confirm that about 1,000 military cadets completed their education in the Central Military Academy, Kiangwan, on February 20, after three months' training under General Yeh Poong and Japanese advisors.

These cadets will be put into service in the various parts of Japanese controlled areas where recruiting and conscription of men is being carried on. Vast numbers of able-bodied men have returned from Shanghai to the interior owing to the prevailing high cost of living which greatly reduces the difficulties of recruiting officers. However, it is believed that Shantung and Kwangtung are the best provinces to pick up good soldiers and roughly 100,000 will be required for the organization of an army. Although Wang Ching Wei's followers claim this army will be required to strengthen the position of his government and further as a means to replace the Japanese troops when they withdraw, yet it is feared that the men may be used for fighting against the Chungking forces under close supervision of the Japanese.

SHANGHAI M.P. 26 FEB. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S O.F.

The formation of Wang Ching Wei's Central Government will probably again be postponed from March 15, the date originally scheduled, due to the fact that Liang Hung Tse, Chief of the Nanking Government, insisted on the celebration of the 2nd anniversary of his government on March 28.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 24/2/40

There remains other questions to be settled between Liang Hung Tse, Wang Keh Min and Wang Ching Wei.

FILE

FM. G. 90M-7-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT
-2-

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

E(2)

For this reason Dr. Chu Ming Nyi is reported to have left for Nanking.

The meeting in Yu Yuen Road between Wang Ching Wei and Liang Hung Tse on February 19 lasted for only an hour and it is reported was not very [redacted] satisfactory to both sides.

C.24/2

Superintendent.

A. C. (Special Branch)

CHINA PRESS.

FEB 22 1940

Frenzied Efforts To Build Army By Wang Ching-wei Seen

Determined efforts on the part of Mr. Wang Ching-wei and his followers to raise an army by the end of March were revealed to THE CHINA PRESS yesterday, following reports that 525 Chinese officers had graduated from the "Central Military Academy" in the suburbs of Shanghai Tuesday evening.

Lack of military force, it was stated, was one of the major difficulties confronting an inauguration ceremony of the proposed "Central Government."

A strong army is needed not merely to add color to the inauguration ceremony, it was stated, but it is of vital necessity as a permanent force to uphold the prestige of the "Central Government" and to enforce its order.

Cannot Command Respect

Mr. Wang Ching-wei is fully aware of the fact that he cannot command the respect of the Chinese people, and even that of many of his followers, if he does not obtain the withdrawal of Japanese troops. Yet, if the Nipponese armies should withdraw, the plans for a "central regime" are likely to face an immediate collapse.

The formation of a strong "peace preservation corps," it was stated, was one of the major issues discussed by Mr. Wang Ching-wei and Mr. Liang Hung-chih, chief executive of the "Reformed Government," when the two officials met at Mr. Wang's Yu Yuen Road residence Monday night.

Made Statement

Following Mr. Wang's statements that the withdrawal of the Japanese forces was one of the major conditions on which the "Central Government" would be inaugurated, it would be impossible for the new regime to function in the face of the continued presence of Japanese troops, it was stated.

Doubt that the new "Central Government" would be inaugurated before the anniversary of the "Reformed Government" in Nanking was expressed by Mr. Liang Hung-chih on Monday.

According to his statement to the press, as reported by Domei, official Japanese news agency, Mr. Liang stated that "if the new 'Central Government' is established before the second anniversary of the organization of the 'Reformed Government' at Nanking, the latter will merely announce the transfer of its business to the former without celebrating the anniversary."

In revealing his views on this transfer, Mr. Liang appeared to have failed to sound a note of confidence that the "Central Government" would be inaugurated by March 28 next.



CHIN PRESS

FEB 22 1940

Fu May Be Deprived Of "Mayor" Post

That "Mayor" Fu Siao-en of the "City Government of Greater Shanghai" may be deprived of his office in the near future was strongly rumored in well-informed circles yesterday.

It was stated that the "mayor" berth may be filled by Dr. Chu Ming-yi, secretary-general of the "Orthodox Kuomintang" and Mr. Wang Ching-wei's brother-in-law.

Dr. Chu Ming-yi, it will be recalled, recently went to Nanking and returned with Mr. Liang Hung-chih, head of the "Reformed Government," February 19.

"Mayor" Fu officially assumed office on October 16, 1938, replacing Mr. Soo Hsi-wen who, despite his close relationship with the Japanese, was not considered as a man "capable of inspiring the confidence of the Chinese."

Sixty-eight years old, "Mayor" Fu is a native of Chinhai, Chekiang. Before the establishment of the National Government in 1937, he was considered as one of the most influential merchants in Kiangsu.

Was Leading Businessman

"Mayor" Fu was at one time director and general manager of the Commercial Bank of China, director of the Ningpo Commercial Bank, managing director of the China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company and a number of other leading industrial, banking and commercial concerns.

A close associate of many of China's old-time warlords, Mr. Fu was particularly friendly with Generals Wu Pei-fu and Sun Chuan-fang, who at that time controlled the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei area.

When the Nationalist revolutionary forces slashed their way across the rich Yangtse Valley, Mr. Fu foresaw the day when his warlord friends would be dethroned and, with their downfall, saw his own exit. He arranged to aid Sun Chuan-fang with money and transport facilities which, as head of the China Merchants' Steam Navigation Company, he could easily accomplish.

Backed Wrong Horse

As events turned out, Fu backed the wrong horse. The Nationalist Armies occupied Shanghai and the supporter of the fallen warlords fled to Dairen. An order was issued for his arrest, and many of his real estate and other holdings were confiscated.

For a decade Mr. Fu Siao-en lived in Dairen and Japan, and returned for permanent residence here only after the outbreak of Sino-Japanese hostilities in July, 1937, apparently with a view to recouping his losses.

When the Japanese looked around for a "mayor," therefore, Mr. Fu, with his impressive background and with support in Japan, appeared as the logical successor to Mr. Soo Hsi-wen, the man who "failed to suit."

This is simply a rumour prevalent for some time see previous reports Jan 23/2

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

FEB 22 1940

New Central Bank Will Be Based Here

Peiping, Feb. 20.

Shanghai will be the head office of the new central bank which will be established after the new central government under Mr. Wang Ching-wei is established, according to Chinese reports here.

Notes of the Federal Reserve Bank and the Mong-Kiang Bank will be circulated as usual after the founding of the new central bank, it is stated, because North China will be under a special status.

It is further reported that the new central bank will make the Federal Reserve Bank and the Mong-Kiang Bank its subsidiary organs and extend help when they need it.—Reuter.

no information yet
Jan 23/2

CHINA PRESS.

FEB 22 1940

Outside Road Talks Held Up As Nippon Adviser Absent

Originally scheduled to take place, preliminary negotiations over details in connection with the *modus vivendi* agreement between the S.M.C. and the "City Government of Greater Shanghai" on the Outside Roads issue have been postponed pending the return from Nanking of Colonel Igarashi, adviser to the "City Government Police Bureau," it was learned yesterday from Japanese sources.

He has now returned to Shanghai. Jan 23/2

Colonel Igarashi was to have been one of the officials present on behalf of the "City Government" in these negotiations, which were to have been opened today at a tea party given by "Mayor" Fu Siao-en. The Japanese adviser, however, has left for Nanking, and is due to return shortly.

Major K. M. Bourne, M.C., S.M.P. Commissioner, and Mr. C. Akagi, Special Deputy Commissioner of the S.M.P., were to have headed the delegates of the Council at the negotiations, at which Mr. Lu Ying, chief of the "City Government Police Bureau," is to be present.

Meanwhile, skepticism with regard to the foreclosure of all gambling dens in the western district, officially set for March 1 next, was voiced in official circles yesterday.

While it is believed that the smaller dens may close down as announced, it is extremely doubted that several large-scale gambling houses, constructed on a lavish scale and involving the investment of hundreds of thousands, would comply with the order.

Because it may take as long as two months before the Special Police Force for the Outside Roads area is formed, however, it is hoped that all gambling houses will close upon the assumption of office of this new force.

SHANGHAI TIMES

FEB 20 1940

Messrs. Wang Ching-wei And Liang Hung-chih In Conference At Shanghai

Matters Of Importance Connected With Formation Of New Central Government Discussed During Yesterday Evening's Conversations

CIRCULATION OF HUA HSING BANK NOTES DISCUSSED BY MR. LIANG HUNG-CHIH

Mr. Wang Ching-wei, Chairman of the Central Executive Committee of the orthodox Kuomintang, and Mr. Liang Hung-chih, chief executive of the Reformed Government, discussed matters believed to be important in connection with the projected establishment of the new Central Government of China, at 6 o'clock yesterday evening when the latter called on Mr. Wang at his residence on Yu Yuen Road.

Mr. Liang arrived here yesterday to attend a regular meeting of the Board of Directors of the Hua Hsing Commercial Bank. He will stay here for a few days before returning to Nanking. Following his arrival here, Mr. Liang received press representatives at the Hua Hsing Commercial Bank and commented on the situation in general in regard to the creation of a new Central Government of China and the future of the bank.

The projected new Central Government would come into existence shortly after the organization of the Central Political Council, which was expected in the near future, Mr. Liang stated.

If the new Central Government is established before the second anniversary of the organization of the Reformed Government at Nanking, the latter will merely announce the transfer of its business to the former without celebrating the anniversary, Mr. Liang said in the press interview.

"During the past two years since the establishment of the Reformed Government I have been merely performing my duty," Mr. Liang continued.

"I am glad to transfer to the new Central Government the business under our jurisdiction since the objective of the new central régime is in perfect accord with that of the Reformed Government, which is to rescue the Chinese masses from miseries following the Sino-Japanese hostilities and restore and maintain peace and order in the Japanese-occupied areas."

Hua Hsing Notes

With regard to the Hua Hsing Commercial Bank and its future, the Chief Executive of the Reformed Government stated that the circulation of Hua Hsing notes, the exchange rate of which was set at 6d., had not been satisfactory, but the Bank will undoubtedly overcome the present situation and attain successful results as it has enough reserve funds in foreign currency and conducts its business under a sound policy.

The Hua Hsing Commercial Bank was established as a purely commercial bank although it is connected with the Reformed Government at Nanking as far as its capital is concerned, Mr. Liang pointed out, adding that the Bank will be taken over by the projected new Central Government when it is established, but the Bank will have no direct connection with the new Central regime.

Central Bank Question

When questioned by a reporter about the possibility of establishing a new Central Bank under the new Central Government, Mr. Liang said: "Since the Tsingtao conference I have not been consulted with regard to economic and financial matters and am not in a position to comment on the question."

"Some suggest that the Hua Hsing Commercial Bank should be reorganized into a new Central Bank, but on the other hand it is worth considering that the Bank remains a commercial bank in parallel to a new Central Bank.

"The projected new Central Government is to be created to settle the losses and damages suffered by both the Japanese and Chinese Governments during the past two years of hostilities. In other words, the development of the projected new Central Government chiefly depends on how it will settle the questions pending between the two nations."

Supt. Lam
20/2

C1437

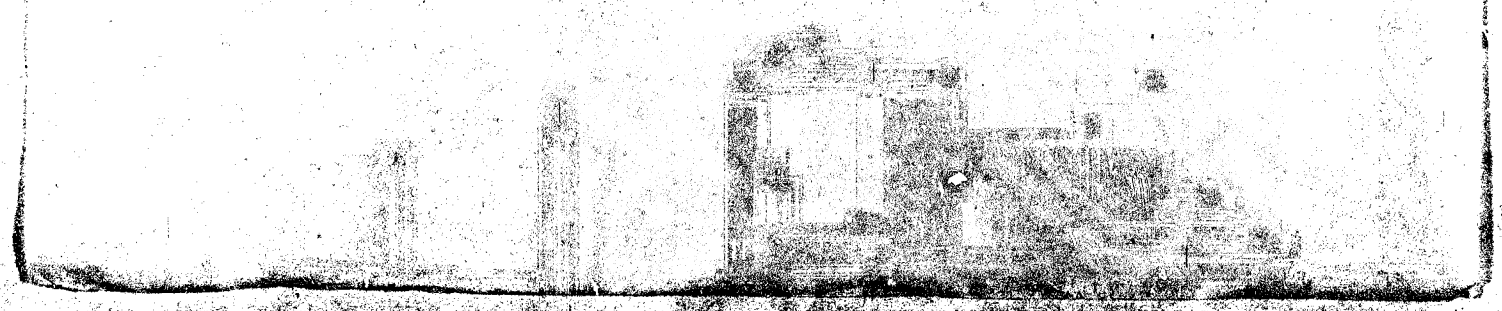
CHINA PRESS.

FEB 20 1940

'Reformed Government' Head Visits Wang At Yu Yuen Road Home

Mr. Wang Ching-wei, "Chairman" of the "Central Executive Committee" of the "orthodox Kuomintang," and Mr. Liang Hung-chieh, "chief executive" of the "Reformed Government," discussed matters believed to be important in connection with the projected establishment of the new "central government" of China, at 6 o'clock yesterday evening, when the latter called on Mr. Wang at his residence on Yü Yuen Road.

Mr. Liang arrived here yesterday to attend a regular meeting of the board of directors of the "Hua Hsing Commercial Bank." He will stay here for a few days before returning to Nanking.



EVENING ECHO

FEB 20 1940

Wang Ching-wei, Liang Hung-chih Hold Meet Here

Liang Says Central Regime To Absorb Nanking Duties

Mr. Wang Ching-wei, Chairman of the Central Executive Committee of the orthodox Kuomintang, and Mr. Liang Hung-chih, chief executive of the Reformed Government, discussed matters believed to be important in connection with the projected establishment of the new central government of China, at 6 o'clock last night when the latter called on Mr. Wang at his residence on Yu Yuen Road.

Mr. Liang arriver here yesterday to attend a regular meeting of the board of direction of the Hua Hsing Commercial Bank. He will stay here for a few days before returning to Nanking.

Press Representatives

Following his arivsd here, Mr. Liang received press representatives at the Hua Hsing Commercial Bank and commented on the situation in general in regard to the creation of a new central government of China and the future of the bank.

The projected new central government would come into existence shortly after the organisation of the central political council, which was expected in the near future, Mr. Liang stated.

If the new central government is established before the second anniversary of the organisation of the Reformed Government at Nanking, the latter will merely announce the transfer of its business to the former without celebrating the anniversary, Mr. Liang said in the press interview.

Duty Performed

"During the past two years since the establishment of the Reformed Government I have been merely performing my duty," Mr. Liang continued.

"I am glad to transfer to the new central government the business under our jurisdiction since the objective of the new central regime is in perfect accord with that of the Reformed Government, which is to rescue the Chinese masses from miseries following the Sino-Japanese hostilities and restore and maintain peace and order in the Japanese-occupied areas."

With regard to the Hua Hsing Commercial Bank and its future, the chief executive of the Reformed Government stated that the circulation of Hua Hsing notes the exchange rate of which was set at 6d, had not been satisfactory, but the bank will undoubtedly overcome the present situation and attain successful results as it has enough reserve funds in foreign currency and conducts its business under a sound policy.

Hua Hsing Bank

The Hua Hsing Commercial Bank was established as a purely commercial bank although it is connected with the Reformed Government at Nanking as far as its capital is concerned, Mr. Liang pointed out, adding that the bank will be taken over by the projected new central government when it is established, but the bank will have no direct connection with the new central regime.

When questioned by a reporter about the possibility of establishing a new central bank under the new central government, Mr. Liang said: "Since the Tsingtao conference I have not been consulted with regard to economic and financial matters and am not in a position to comment on the question."

Suggestion Received

"Some suggest that the Hua Hsing Commercial Bank should be reorganized into a new central bank, but on the other hand it is worth considering that the bank remains a commercial bank in parallel to a new central bank.

"The projected new central government is to be created to settle the losses and damages suffered by both the Japanese and Chinese Governments during the past two years of hostilities. In other words, the development of the projected new central government chiefly depends on how it will settle the questions pending between the two nations."

D- f/55

F.y201 A
G. 3000-5-37

Please see special box no. 78. D 8155

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8155-5

SUBJECT:

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Transferred to Special	Box no.	78.
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

F. 201 A
G. 3000-5-37

Please see special box No. 78. D. 8155-F

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 8155 A

SUBJECT:

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Transferred to Special Box No. 78.		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

F. 201 A
G. 2000-5-38

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8155B

SUBJECT:

SITUATION IN NANTAO

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

F. 201 A
G. 3000-5-37

Please see special box No. 79. D 8155 C

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8155 C

SUBJECT:

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Transferred to Special Box No. 79.		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

Please see special box No. 79. D. 8155-D

Z01 A
0-2000-5-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 815-5-D

SUBJECT:

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Transferred to Special Box No 79.		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

See Special Box No. 104 D. 8155 (1)

F. 201 A
G. 2000-5-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 8155 (1)

SUBJECT:

Western Police Bureau of Shanghai City Government

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Transferred to	Special Box	No. 104
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

D-8155(C)

F. 20
G. 2000-6-39

JAP —

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Special Branch Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 8155(C).

SUBJECT:

Municipality of Greater Shanghai - List of Officials and Japanese Advisors 1939

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

SERVICES DE POLICE
SERVICE POLITIQUE

CONFIDENTIEL

Changhai, 6 Juin 1939.

RAPPORT

No. 4123/3.

Objet : Liste du personnel de la Mairie du Plus Grand Shanghai.

Référ : Mairie du Plus Grand Shanghai.
Conseillers japonais de la Mairie du Plus Grand Shanghai.

Ci-joint, à titre documentaire, la liste complète des fonctionnaires de différents Bureaux et Services de la Mairie du Plus Grand Shanghai (au-dessus du rang "Tsien Jen") et des conseillers japonais de la dite Mairie.

Cette liste est à jour au Ier Mai 1939./.

C.D.S.
I./C.E.

Ampliations :

No. I
2
3
4
5-
6

T R A D U C T I O N

-1-

Liste du personnel du Gouvernement municipal du district spécial de Shanghai et de ses différents services (au-dessus du rang "Tsien Jen") (薦任).

(ai 1930)

A. Gouvernement municipal.

Noms des titulaires.		Fonctions.
FU TSUNG YAO	(傅宗耀)	Maire
SU HSIEH WEN	(蘇錫文)	Secrétaire Général
WANG CHANG CHING	(王長壽)	Président du Conseil
HU SHOU CHANG	(胡壽昌)	Membre du Conseil
CHING PAI FAN	(陳伯藩)	- do -
LI KING TSA	(李敬齋)	- do -
TAI CHI TIEH	(戴季陶)	- do -
HO KING	(何 晉)	- do -
CHOW HWEI HSIANG	(周萬祥)	- do -
CHING YUN TAI	(秦雲逮)	- do -
HSIA TZE TING	(謝芝庭)	- do -
LING CHUN AN	(林炳庵)	Conseiller
PAN KWEI YIH	(潘慶一)	Secrétaire
CHOW PING	(周 斌)	- do -
YU PENG NIEN	(尤彭年)	- do -
YUAN HOU TZE	(袁厚之)	- do -
LI KUO SHIH	(李國士)	- do -
WANG HSIAO FENG	(王孝丰)	- do -
TANG WEN YUAN	(唐文源)	- do -

CHIEN KING KAO	(錢經高)	Secrétaire
FU CHAO TSOU	(傅紹祖)	- do -
TAI YAO HWA	(戴耀華)	Conseiller technique
LI TEH JEN	(李德仁)	- do -
SUN SIEH CHUH	(孫燮鈞)	- do -
CHIEN TZE TSING	(錢志清)	- do -
WANG KWEI SAI	(汪桂珊)	- do -
HO CHEH CHANG	(何澤昌)	- do -
TSAI YEN PING	(蔡雁賓)	- do -
LI CHI CHENG	(李寄春)	- do -
YANG YEH MING	(楊一鳴)	- do -
?	( )	Chef de la 1ère Section
WANG YI TUAN	(汪以澤)	Chef Adjoint
CHANG KWANG TSAO	(張光照)	Chef de la 2ème Section
CHENG WEN CHEH	(陳文若)	Chef Adjoint
HO SUNG CHANG	(何松蒼)	Chef de la 3ème Section
CHANG CHI HSIEN	(張繼先)	Chef Adjoint
TAI KING PEI	(戴敬培)	Chef de la 4ème Section
HO LO MIN	(何樂民)	Chef Adjoint
CHIA HENG KWEI	(解恩桂)	Contrôleur
MA PING NAN	(馬炳南)	- do -
CHANG KUNG	(張 肇)	- do -
YI YEH	(吳 逸)	- do -
WU FONG	(吳 鳳)	- do -
WU CHI CHING	(吳吉卿)	- do -
HSU TIEH SAI	(徐漆珊)	- do -

B. Bureau des Finances.

CHOW YU CHANG	(周友常)	Chef du Bureau
TANG CHU CHI	(唐旭齊)	Secrétaire
TSUNG YI CHENG	(宗以誠)	- do -
LO TAI	(陸 岱)	Chef de la 1ère Section
HUANG PING HWEI	(黃秉惠)	Chef de la 2ème Section
HSU TZE PING	(徐子平)	Chef de la 3ème Section
KING TSE YUAN	(金致遠)	Chef Adjoint de la 3ème Section

C. Bureau de Police.

LU YING	(盧 英)	Chef du Bureau
LIU CHUNG TSUNG	(劉經政)	Secrétaire
KING YO SHOU	(金玉書)	- do -
LIU CHIU NUAN	(劉邱潭)	Secrétaire de langue japonaise
LU PEI	(盧 培)	Conseiller technique
LIU YU HENG	(劉日衡)	Chef de la Section des Affaires Générales
CHAO CHIA JEN	(邵家人)	Chef Adjoint
CHAO HSIAO YO	(趙筱岳)	Secrétaire
CHANG PAI LIANG	(張伯良)	Chef de la Section Administrative
MAN CHI HWEI	(滿其蔚)	Chef Adjoint
YAO CHUN KWANG	(姚重光)	Chef de la Section Judiciaire
CHENG SHANG	(鄭 商)	Chef Adjoint
YUAN KIU HWEI	(袁矩範)	Chef de la Section de l'Hygiène

YANG HAI WEI	(楊海帆)	Chef Adjoint
YEH TSAI JEN	(葉賚仁)	Chef de l'Inspectorat
HSIA HSIEN YU	(夏憲餘)	Sous-Chef de l'Inspectorat
CHU CHIA LING	(朱家齡)	Chef du Bureau divisionnaire du Centre Civique
WANG TZE CHWANG	(王芝章)	Chef du Bureau divisionnaire du district de Nantao
WANG TEH LIN	(王德林)	Chef du Bureau divisionnaire du district ouest de Shanghai
WEI [illegible]	(魏[illegible])	Chef du Bureau divisionnaire du district de Paokiao
WANG [illegible] SAI	(王[illegible]三)	Chef du Bureau divisionnaire du district de Yeikiao
YING CHUN LI	(殷仲礼)	Chef du Bureau divisionnaire du district de Yangpien
FEI YU TING	(范廣民)	Chef du Bureau divisionnaire du district nord de Shanghai
LU CHIEH	(盧 傑)	Chef du Bureau divisionnaire du district de Yanhwei
MO TSAI PING	(繆彩彬)	Chef du Bureau divisionnaire du district de Paoshan
KAO YAH TSI	(高雅倚)	Chef du Bureau divisionnaire du district de Pootung
HAO LIANG CHENG	(霍良臣)	Chef de la Police Fluviale
KE CHIH SHEN	(萬樹森)	Chef du Détachement de la Police Spéciale
KUO CHAO YI	(郭紹儀)	Chef de la Brigade des Recherches
CHANG WEN CHIEH	(張文傑)	Chef du Détachement Auxiliaire de la Gendarmerie
WANG PING CHWANG	(王秉彰)	Chef du Bureau de l'entrainement des agents de police
HWEI TSI MING	(祺濟民)	Directeur de l'hôpital de police

D. Bureau Social.

WU WEN TSUNG	(吴文中)	Chef du Bureau
CHANG CHUNG KANG	(張崇剛)	Secrétaire
CHIEN CHI SUEN	(錢其琛)	Chef de la 1ère Section
CHUNG KUO TSAI	(陳國才)	Chef de la 2ème Section
HSIEH KING CHUNG	(薛景春)	Chef de la 3ème Section
YEN HSIAO LIU	(阎笑輪)	Chef de la 4ème Section
KE WEN LIEH	(葛文烈)	Conseiller Technique
YAO WOH	(姚沃)	Directeur de l'Hôpital "Li Jen" à Pootung (浦東仁醫院)

E. Bureau des Services d'Utilité Publique.

LI TING CHIH	(李鼎士)	Chef du Bureau
LO YI	(陸儀)	Secrétaire
CHANG YING HUAI	(張英懷)	Chef de la 1ère Section
SUN KUNG YUN	(沈慶云)	Chef de la 2ème Section
CHOW YI	(周毅)	Chef de la 3ème Section

F. Bureau de l'Instruction Publique.

CHENG HSIU FU	(陳修夫)	Chef du Bureau
CHENG YI	(陳毅)	Secrétaire
TING SAI	(丁珊)	Inspecteur de l'enseignem
HUANG LING KUO	(黃麟阁)	Chef de la 1ère Section
CHANG CHING YO	(張駿嶽)	Chef de la 2ème Section
PANG HUNG HSIANG	(龐宏祥)	Chef de la 3ème Section

G. Bureau du Cadastre.

HWEI YUNG TSENG	(范永增)	Chef du Bureau
YAO TSOU SHEN	(姚祖申)	Chef de la 3ème Section
CHING HSIAO WU	(陳筱無)	Chef de la 4ème Section

H. Administrations régionales.

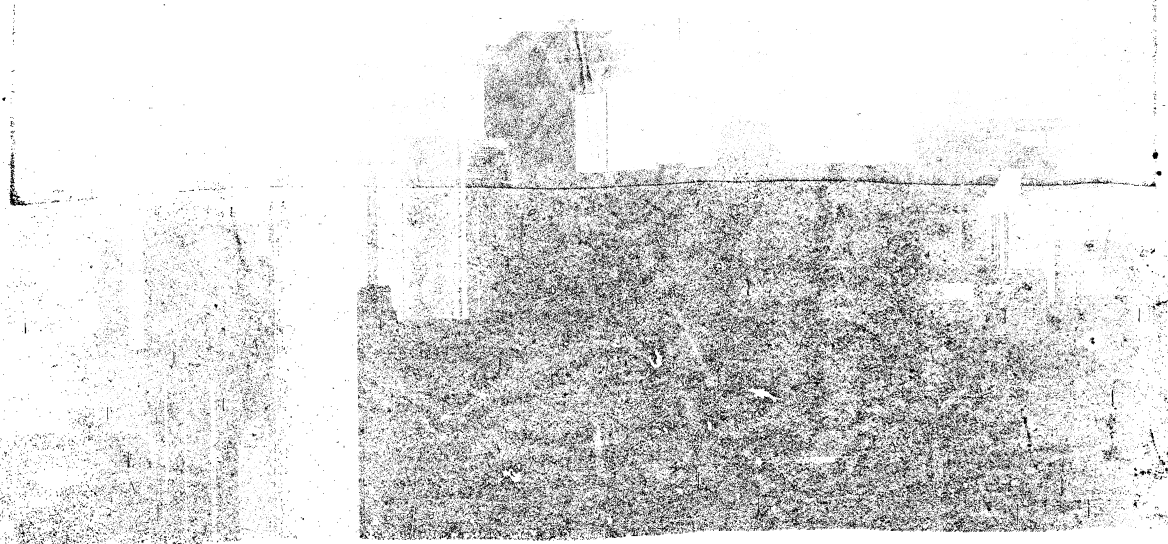
CHU YO TSING	(朱玉清)	Chef de l'Administration du district sud de Pootung
CHU JUI	(朱瑞)	Chef de l'Administration du district nord de Pootung
SUN HSE [illegible]	(沈世景)	Chef de l'Administration du district de Ta Hantao
CHANG PING CHUAN	(張品泉)	Chef de l'Administration du district de Chapoi
LI YIH TUNG	(李業東)	Chef de l'Administration du district ouest de Shanghai
YEN KANG JU	(嚴岡如)	Chef de l'Administration du district de Paoshan
TANG TI YING	(唐鐵英)	Chef de l'Administration du district de Chwensha
MEI LI YANG	(梅笠揚)	Chef de l'Administration du district de Nanhwei
CHU CHUN YIN	(朱仲賢)	Chef de l'Administration du district de Pehkiao
HUANG JU CHING	(黃維卿)	Chef de l'Administration du district de Tsungming

I. Liste du personnel du département des conseillers du gouvernement municipal du district spécial de Shanhai.

(Mai 1939)

1/ Département des conseillers du gouvernement municipal.

Seiichi ISHII	(石井成一)	Conseiller principal
Jiro HIDAKA	(瀬賀二郎)	Conseiller
Takeo KODA	(幸田武雄)	- do -
K. OWADA	(諏訪部憲人)	Conseiller principal adjoint
Katsunori [illegible]	(西田勝則)	- do -
NAGATOPI	(永島義高)	Conseiller p.i. du Bureau Social
Tai TAKADA	(高田泰)	Conseiller adjoint du Bureau Social
T. MINAMI	(南原雄)	- do -
Lieutenant-Colonel S. IGARASHI	(五十嵐翠)	Conseiller principal du Bureau de Police
Toramiro SUWA	(諏訪虎雄)	Conseiller du Bureau de Police
S. NISHIMURA	(西村清次)	Instructeur du Bureau de Police
Seiho SAKITOZU	(酒徳静雄)	Instructeur du Bureau de Police
K. AKIYAMA	(秋山健次)	- do -
E. OYAMA	(大竹英爾)	- do -
C. ITACHI	(伊達鎮雄)	- do -
K. OKABAYASHI	(岡林幹彦)	- do -



Shogi KITA	(喜多庄次)	Conseiller p.i. du Bureau des Finances
J. SHIMATANI	(島谷幸道)	Conseiller adjoint du Bureau des Finances
Sadayoshi MIYAZAKI	(宮崎貞之)	Conseiller p.i. du Bureau de l'Instruction Publique
Chimanto SAITO	(斎藤千萬人)	Conseiller p.i. du Bureau du Cadastre
S. SASAKI	(佐佐木壮夫)	Conseiller p.i. du Bureau des Services d'Utilité Publique
Kotaro NISHIZU	(西住小太郎)	Conseiller adjoint du Bureau des Services d'Utilité Publique
Shideyoshi KUSANO	(草野秀吉)	Instructeur du Bureau de l'entraînement des jeunesses

D-F155/G11

F. 201 A
G. 2000-5-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8155G

SUBJECT:

CHINESE ARMED FORCES UNDER JAPANESE MILITARY IN SHANGHAI AND VICINITY.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
~~List of~~ "Pacification Corps of Reformed Government".		~~Serial No.~~ Serial No.1
"Armed Police Headquarters"		" " 2
"China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army".		" " 3
~~"China Peace National Construction Army"~~		" 3A
"Zau Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self-Defence Corps"		" " 4
Miscellaneous bands		" " 5
"Kuomintang Anti-Com. & National Salvation Army"		D 9236
"Shanghai City Government Police Bureau"		D 8155(1)
"Central Military Officers' Training Corps"		Serial No. 6
"Kiangsu & Chekiang Suppression Committee" Yao Chow Lang Br.		Serial No 7
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

D8155G

D.8155G(11)
24.11.42

Translation of precis of Despatch addressed to the Police Department, S.M.C.

Dated November 14, 1942.

Identification card specimen: forwarded

The identification cards issued to members of the Detective Squad of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters having become invalid by the end of October, the issue of a new identification card, specimen enclosed herewith, will commence forthwith. The Police Department, S.M.C., is requested to note.

(Signed): Ong Tien Tan

Concurrently Chief of the Detective Squad.

Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters.

Encl: As stated.
S.K. Ho:

S.M. MUNICIPAL POLICE HEADQUARTERS
D.C. (P.A.B.)
A.C. (C.&S.)
17/11

Supt Umemat
Supt Kobayashi
forwarded for information

F-1/6

July 8,

P.

Mayor Chen Kung-po,
Concurrent Commander,
Shanghai Special Municipality Peace
Preservation Corps,
Shanghai.

9 JULY 1942
COMMISSIONER

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your despatch No.156 dated May 23 requesting that Officers of the Peace Preservation Corps, whether in uniform or plain clothes, be permitted to carry arms when passing through the Settlement.

In reply, I have to state with regret that the Council is unable to waive the requirement that such officers are permitted to carry arms in the Settlement only when in possession of a license issued by the Senior Consul.

I have the honour to be,
Sir,
Your obedient Servant,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. D. 8156-11
Date 13-7-42

HEADQUARTERS
Initials
For disposal
Date 9-7

K. OYAZAKI FILE

Chairman.

al.

Copy for Special Branch

815-9(11)
2-4-42

FURTHER

(2)

Misc. 207/42 (1)

LOUZA POLICE Misc.207/42 March 31st, 1942.

Re arrest of a male Chinese attached to the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters found in possession of an unlicenced Astra Auto Pistol maker's No. 22130 and 27 rounds of ammunition.

The pistol and ammunition seized in connection with this report was returned to D.P.S. Kobayashi by the Arms Identification Section on the A.M. of 27-3-42 together with a report to the effect that same has no previous record.

At 12 noon 27-3-42 the pistol and ammunition due to its having no S.M.C. Licence, was handed into the custody of the Japanese Gendarmerie by D.P.S. Kobayashi until such time as the owner returns to his Corps Headquarters when same will be re-issued to him.

D. S. 74.
D.P.S.Kobayashi.
C. D. S. 75.

Ass. Sen. Det. i/c.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. C. "A" Divn.

Copy to S/Branch (Direct).

A/Y

Copy for Special Branch

Misc. 207/42(1)

8159(11)

LOUZA POLICE Misc.207/42 Date March 30 26, 1942

Re arrest of a male Chinese attached to the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters found in possession of an unlicenced Astra Auto Pistol maker's No. 22130 and 27 rounds of ammunition.

At 10 p.m. 26-3-42 S.I.Hide i/c of Lodging House Search Party consisting of S.I.Ching and C.D.S.75 brought to the Station a male Chinese named:-

Shing Ching Kee(邢青祺)35, Hopei,
M/Body-Guard, O.C.L.,

whom they had arrested at 9.45 p.m. even date in Room 401, Mei Loong Tsung(美隆棧) Lodging House, 5, Bing Vong Ka for being in possession of an unlicenced Auto Pistol and 27 rounds of Auto ammunition.

S.I.E. 30.3.42

At the Station enquiries conducted by D.P.S.Kobayashi C.D.S.75 and the undersigned ascertained that the arrested person is employed as a bodyguard to one named Zun Nyoh (尊毅), 32, Hopei, who holds the rank of Colonel in the aforementioned Corps. He produced an identification card issued by the above Corps which proved his Bona Fides

A subsequent inspection of the Lodging House Books ascertained that the room in which the arrest was effected was opened by Zun Nyoh on the 12-3-42.

All attempts to locate the arrested person's employe having failed, Mr. Oikawa, D.O."A" was communicated with by D.S.Kobayashi 11.20 p.m. and upon being informed of th particulars of the case instructed that he be detained at the Station pending his Master's coming and presenting his Bona-Fides. However at 1.30 a.m. 27-3-42 Mr.S.Matsuyama (Japanese Subject) attached to the above mentioned Corps attended this Station, vouched for the detained person's credentials and was allowed to take him from the Station.

FILE

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 30/3/42

In view of the above, the seized pistol and ammunition will be forwarded to the A.I.Section on the A.M. of 27-3-42 for an inspection.

D. S. 74.
D.P.S.Kobayashi.
C. D. S. 75.

D. O. "A" Divn. Asst.Sen.Det.I/c. Sen. Det.I/c.

COPY TO S/BRANCH
A/K

86

FILE

22. 3. 42

POLICE FORCE
FOR INFORMATION

L53

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. S. B. D8159(11)
Date 31-3-42

20 MAR. 1942

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
O/C S.B.
Initials
For disposal
20.3.42
Date

Translation of letter to Council from Shanghai Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters.

Dated 16th March, 1942.

No address given.

Telephone number given.

As the installation of telephone at our new address has not yet been completed, we shall for the time being use No.22[illegible] as our temporary telephone number. Please note and oblige,

(Chopped) General Office of the Shanghai Municipal Police Preservation Corps Headquarters.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
COMMISSIONER

(Note: Received for translation late [illegible]ch, 1942.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
MAR 19 1942
TRANSLATION OFFICE

D. 815-5-9 (11)

File No.

COPY

POLICE FORCE
FOR INFORMATION

10 MAR. 1942

No. S. B. 8155-9(11)

Translation of letter to Council from Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters.

Dated 5th March, 1942.

Removal of Headquarters.

We have decided to remove our headquarters to the new premises (formerly occupied by the Tseng Sz Middle School (學中增正), in Amherst Avenue, Western Pahwa district, during the three days of 12th, 13th and 14th instant. Official business will be resumed there on 16th instant. Please note.

(Chopped)

General Affairs Department,
Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps
Headquarters.

(Note: Received for translation late a.m. 9th March, 1942.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
MAR 9 1942
TRANSLATION OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
11 MAR. 1942
COMMISSIONER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
For disposal
Note & return
Submit recommendation
Reply to writer, direct
For further report
Inform applicant
For necessary action
Comment
For Verification
Note and file
Initials
Date 11 MAR. 1942
For file
Date

791

S.B. 4[illegible]
[illegible] MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. S. D. 8155-9(11)
Date 12-2-42

Translation of Despatch No. 102 from the Military Police Department of Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters.

Dated February 12, 1942.

With reference to some of the cases handled by the Military Police Department of Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters, persons involved have frequently been found taking refuge in the Settlement in fear of punishment and inconvenience has been experienced to proceed with such cases. The Police Department of the Shanghai Municipal Council is therefore requested to notify its stations to give facility and assistance to the officers of the Military Police Department when they should be detailed to detect and investigate cases in the Settlement.

(Signed): Shan Yu
Chief of Military Police Department.

S.K. Ho:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Feb 19 1942
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 2/2/42

F. 207A
G. 1000-11-41

FILE
20.2.42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D815-5/(11)
Date 20-2-42

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,

February 19, 1942.

To Mr. J.W. Allan,
Deputy Secretary,
S. M. C.

Acting
The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No. :- Your File No. F.29/3.

Subject :- The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps - general report.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.
For information.

P. T. O.

csc/...

(S.B.) TE 20/2/42

February 14, 1942.

The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps - General report.

On June 1, 1941, the General Affairs Department of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps was established at the Civic Centre, Kiangwan, per instructions of Mayor Chen Kung-poh, who was appointed on May 20 by the Executive Yuan of the Nanking Government to act concurrently as Commander of the Peace Preservation Corps. Later on July 5, Colonel Loo Ying, Chief of the Police Bureau, was appointed Vice-Commander.

The Headquarters of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps commenced functioning on August 1, at the former site of the Police Bureau at Kiangwan. The strength of the Corps at the end of August 1941 was about 1,200 men.

The Peace Preservation Corps, which is a local armed force distinct from the army, consists of six departments, each with a departmental chief in charge. The Corps, whose powers are similar to those formerly exercised by the now defunct Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters under General Yang Hu, assists in guerilla suppression work, carries out police functions and has a military court to deal with robbery, kidnapping and political cases.

It is reported that the Headquarters of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps will remove in the near future to 57A Great Western Road, the premises formerly occupied by the Western Area Special Police Force.

csc/...

CONFIDENTIAL **URGENT**

February 14, 1942.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
E. J. Lees
for A. C. (Sp. Br.)

The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps - general report

On June 1, 1941, the General Affairs Department of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps was established at the Civic Centre, Kiangwan, per instructions of Mayor Chen Kung-poh, who was appointed on May 20 by the Executive Yuan of the Nanking Government to act concurrently as Commander of the Peace Preservation Corps. Later on July 5, Colonel Loo Ying, Chief of the Police Bureau, was appointed Vice-Commander.

The Headquarters of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps commenced functioning on August 1, at the former site of the Police Bureau at Kiangwan. The strength of the Corps at the end of August 1941 was about 1,200 men.

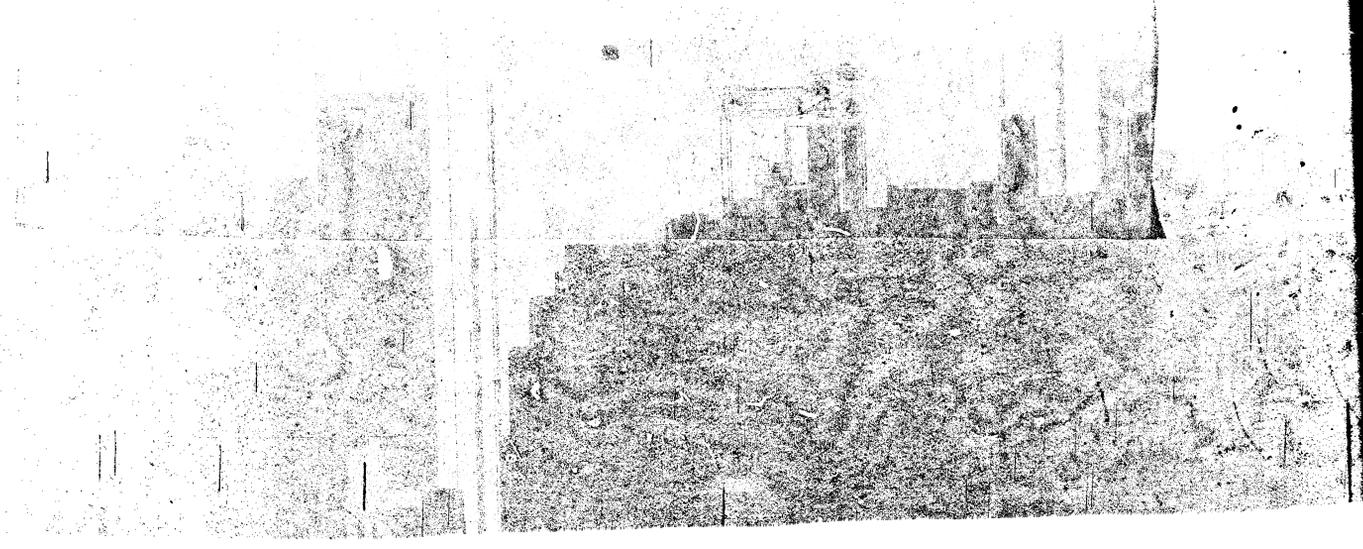
The Peace Preservation Corps, which is a local armed force distinct from the army, consists of six departments, each with a departmental chief in charge. The Corps, whose powers are similar to those formerly exercised by the now defunct Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters under General Yang Hu, assists in guerilla suppression work, carries out police functions and has a military court to deal with robbery, kidnapping and political cases.

For the training of junior officers, the Peace Preservation Corps organized in the middle of November last year a "Lower Officers Training Institute" at the former premises of the Tseng Sz Middle School (正始中學) on Amherst Avenue, Fahwa Village, in the Western District, with Mayor Cheng Kung Poh, Commander of the Corps, and Colonel Loo Ying, Vice-Commander, acting concurrently as Chief and Deputy Chief respectively at the Institute.

Colonels Liu Zung-tseng (刘纯铮) and Lee Vung (李 文) have been appointed Chief Company Commander and Officer In Charge of Political Training respectively and are responsible for the training of members of the Institute.

In the middle of November 1941, 76 junior officers and 242 privates were selected from the Peace Preservation Corps and sent to undergo training at the Institute. These 318 members of the First Term graduated from the Institute on February 12, 1942 after having been trained for a period of 3 months. Members of the Second Term, it is learned, will begin their training classes after the Spring Festival.

It is reported that the Headquarters of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps will remove in the near future to 57A Great Western Road, the premises formerly occupied by the Western Area Special Police Force.



File No. 729/3

POLICE FORCE
FOR INFORMATION
11 NOV. 1941

COPY

Translation of despatch No.14388 "市府" to Secretary from Shanghai Special Municipal Political Government.

S. B. REGISTRY
B. D. 8554 (a)
13 11 41

Dated 8th November, 1941.

Peace Preservation Corps: Training of lower officers.

The following letter No.893 "秘" has been received from the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters:

"Preparations for the organization of a Lower Officers Training Institute under the sponsorship of the Peace Preservation Headquarters have been completed, and the Institute will begin training in the near future. The Tsung Sz Middle School (學中始正) premises in Pahwa Village, West Shanghai, have been borrowed for the temporary accommodation of the Institute, which has already moved in and started functioning. Please inform the Municipal Council to this effect and ask for the necessary facilities."

Will the Secretary kindly note and reply.

(Chopped) Yang Hung-poh,
Mayor.

(Note: Received for translation p.m. 10th November, 1941.)

C. Klimes

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
NOV 10 1941
TRANSLATION OFFICE

CONFIDENTIAL

8155 G(11)
S 9 41

The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps - Construction and Powers.

The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps has a commander, which position is held concurrently by Mayor Chen Kung Po, and a Vice-Commander, which position is held concurrently by Loo Ying, Commissioner of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government Police Bureau.

It has six departments as follows :-

(1). Secretariat.

(2). General Affairs Department.

(3). Staff Department.

(4). Managing Department -- (Distribution of wages and military supplies.)

(5). Political Training Department.

(6). Military Court.

The Peace Preservation Corps is a local armed force to supplement the Police strength and is there-fore distinct from the army. It will assist in guerilla suppression work and deal with robbery, kidnapping, and political cases which will be tried by its military court. In brief, the corps has powers similar to those formerly held by the now defunct Woosung-Shanghai Garrison Commander's Headquarters under General Yang Hu.

Ed 2-9-41.

S.C.(C.I.B.)

H/CP

DC Dns

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 2 1941 SPECIAL BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SEP 4 1941 (DIVISIONS)

CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES SEP

FILE

S 9 41

File No. F29/8

COPY

POLICE FORCE

7 AUG 1941

Translation of despatch No.000001 from to Council from the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Commander's Headquarters.

Dated 31st July, 1941.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D/8155/41
Date 9 8 41

Peace Preservation Corps; Headquarters

The following instructions (No.2309行 of 30th May, 1941) were received from the Executive Yuan:-

"According to a resolution adopted at a Yuan meeting, the Mayor is hereby appointed to act concurrently as Commander of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps, and he is instructed to arrange for the organization of the Corps as soon as possible."

The general arrangements under these instructions having now been completed, and the Headquarters having commenced to function, I assumed responsibilities on 1st August. Apart from submitting a report and notifying others, I beg the Council to take note.

(Chopped) Zong Kung-po, Concurrently Commander.

(Note: Received for translation a.m. 4th August, 1941.)

THE MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
AUG 6 1941
TRANSLATION OFFICE

FILE
D/9/8

F 29/3. P.

No. S. B. D. 8155 & (11) 141
Date 8 9

August 20, 1941.

Mayor Chen Kung-po,
Concurrent Commander,
The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps,
Shanghai.

Sir,

I have the honour to acknowledge receipt of your despatch No. 011 dated August 16, on the subject of the seals placed in use by the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters, yourself and the Vice-Commander from August 18.

I have the honour to be,

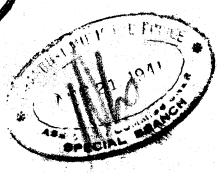
Sir,

Your obedient servant,

R. T. Bryan, Jr.

for Secretary & Commissioner General.





W.

POLICE FORCE

File No. F21/5 169 20 AUG 1941

Translation of despatch No. 011 "秋" to Council from the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters.

Dated 16th August, 1941.

New Seals.

Some time ago we received the following telegram, dated 4th, from the Executive Yuan:-

"The seals for the Headquarters of the Peace Preservation Corps are now ready. Please send an officer with receipt to take delivery."

We accordingly sent Li Shu-yu, Chief of our Secretariat, to bring the seals. A brass seal bearing the characters "防衛部令司安保市別特海上" ("The Seal of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters"), a horn chop for the Commander inscribed "令司安保市別特海上" ("The Commander of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps") and another horn chop for the Vice-Commander inscribed "令司副安保市別特海上" ("The Vice-Commander of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps") have since been received. On 15th August the seals were put to use. Apart from reporting this fact to the superior authorities and notifying various parties concerned the Council is hereby requested to take note.

(Signed)

Zung Kung-yeh

Commissioner.

(Note: Received the translation late a.m. 18th August, 1941.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL AUG 18 1941 TRANSLATION OFFICE

F. 2079
G. 1M-4-41

8155-G(11)
11 8 41

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

August 7, 19 .

To **Secretary & Commissioner General,**
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- **S.B. D.8155G-11.**

Subject :- **The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps.**

Enclosures **Copy of a Police report.**
For information.

11 8

SMC/.

S.B. D.8155G-11,
August.6, 1941.

The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps.

According to information, the Headquarters of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps commenced functioning on August 1. Chen Kung Poh, Mayor of Shanghai and concurrently Commander of the Corps, attended the Headquarters, which are located at the former site of the Police Bureau in the Civic Centre, at 10 a.m. August 1, when he delivered a speech to the Headquarters officials urging them to adhere to their duties. Commander Chen also announced that the work will be carried out by two steps, namely, the reorganization of armed units and the training of officers of the Corps.

In connection with the reorganization of armed units, Chen Kung Poh first planned to form four regiments. However, as no agreement has so far been reached with the Japanese and owing to the difficult financial problem, it has been decided that for the first stage the Peace Preservation Corps will consist of 2,000 men (equal to two regiments). It is learned that the Police Main Corps under the command of Col. Loo Ying, which consists of 12 companies, each company consisting of 108 men, will be reorganized into the Peace Preservation Corps. If conditions permit, the strength of the Corps will be increased. The following are the important officers of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps :-

Commander	Chen Kung Poh
Vice Commander	Col. Loo Ying
Chief of the General Staff.	Hsu Ching Yuan (許金源)
Chief of the Secretariat	Col. Li Shi Yue (李時雨)
Chief of the General Affairs Department	Col. Wang Sou Zung (王綬昆)

Chief of the General Affairs Department	Col. Lieu Hsi Ts	(劉熙之)
Chief of the Administrative Department	Col. Zung Tsoong Kong	(程中庸)
Chief of the Military Law Department	Col. Zieh Yoeh	(單鈺)
Chief of the Political Training Department.	Col. Lu Chi	(呂琪)

Certified true copy

L. W. Richardson

SNC/.

August 6, 1941.

8155-G-11
6 8 41

The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps.

According to information, the Headquarters of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps commenced functioning on August 1. Chen Kung Poh, Mayor of Shanghai and concurrently Commander of the Corps, attended the Headquarters, which are located at the former site of the Police Bureau in the Civic Centre, at 10 a.m. August 1, when he delivered a speech to the Headquarters officials urging them to adhere to their duties. Commander Chen also announced that the work will be carried out by two steps, namely, the reorganization of armed units and the training of officers of the Corps.

In connection with the reorganization of armed units, Chen Kung Poh first planned to form four regiments. However, as no agreement has so far been reached with the Japanese and owing to the difficult financial problem, it has been decided that for the first stage the Peace Preservation Corps will consist of 2,000 men (equal to two regiments). It is learned that the Police Main Corps under the command of Col. Loo Ying, which consists of 12 companies, each company consisting of 108 men, will be reorganized into the Peace Preservation Corps. If conditions permit, the strength of the Corps will be increased. The following are the important officers of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps :-

S&CG



Commander	Chen Kung Poh	
Vice Commander	Col. Loo Ying	
Chief of the General Staff.	Hsu Ching Yuan	(許金源)
Chief of the Secretariat	Col. Li Shi Yue	(李時雨).
Chief of the General Staff Department	Col. Wong Seu Zung	(王綬宗).
Chief of the General Affairs Department	Col. Lieu Hai Ts	(劉海之).

Chief of the Administrative Department	Col. Zung Tsoong Kong(程中庄).
Chief of the Military Law Department	Col. Zien Yoeh (單 鈺).
Chief of the Political Training Department.	Col. Lu Chi (呂 琪).

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

CONFIDENTIAL

D.8155G(11)
31 7 41

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

July 30, 1941.

To

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8155G/11.

Subject :- The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information.

FILE

31/7.

31 7 41

CONFIDENTIAL. July 29, 1941.

The Shanghai Special Municipality
Peace Preservation Corps.

Information to hand shows that Colonel Loo Ying (盧英), Chief of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government, was appointed on July 5 by the Nanking Government concurrently as Vice Commander of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps.

No special preparations have been made, however, by the General Affairs Department of the Peace Preservation Corps, which was established on June 1 with a view to undertaking the formation of the Corps. The Headquarters, which were originally established in the premises of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government, have been removed to the former building of the Police Bureau since July 21, following the removal of the latter to Nantao. It is learned that a "General Staff Department" and a "Military Law Department" have also been established.

According to the plans of Chen Kung Poh, Commander of the Corps, there will be six departments under the Headquarters of the Peace Preservation Corps, namely, the General Affairs Department, the General Staff Department, the Military Law Department, the Military Supplies Department, the Surgeons Department and the Adjutants Department. The Peace Preservation Corps itself will consist of four regiments. Under each regiment, there will be 3 battalions, each battalion consisting of 3 companies. There will also be a special service company under the direct control of the regimental headquarters. Thus, with each company consisting of 108 men, the total strength of one regiment, i.e. 10 companies, will be 1,080 men. The following armed units, it is learned, will form the 4 regiments of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps :-

1st Regiment	To be organized from the "Special Police Main Corps", now under the command of Col. Loo Ying, with a defence sector including Nantao, Chapei, Kiangwan and the Civic Centre.
2nd Regiment	To be organized from the Nanwei Armed Police Main Corps, now under the command of Liu Teh Zung (刘鉄城), with a defence sector including Chuensha, Nanwei and Fengsien in Pootung.
3rd Regiment	To be organized from a portion of the 13th Division (Commander Ting Sih San 丁錫山) and the Defence Corps of the Special Service Group attached to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, with a defence sector including the Western District, Pei-sing-kying, Tse-pao, Siking etc.
4th Regiment	To be organized from the self-defence corps of various districts and the Youths Corps of the various district bureaux, with a defence sector including areas between Paoshan and Kading.

It has been reported by newspapers that the Headquarters of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps will be inaugurated on August 1. However, it is thought that time will not permit this, as the plans drawn up by Commander Chen Kung Poh in connection with the Corps have not yet obtained the full consent of the Japanese. For this reason, the reorganization of the troops concerned has not yet been commenced.

CONFIDENTIAL

July 29, 1941. 8155-J(a)

The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps

Information to hand shows that Colonel Loo Ying (盧英), Chief of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government, was appointed on July 5 by the Nanking Government concurrently as Vice Commander of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps.

No special preparations have been made, however, by the General Affairs Department of the Peace Preservation Corps, which was established on June 1 with a view to undertaking the formation of the Corps. The Headquarters, which were originally established in the premises of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government, have been removed to the former building of the Police Bureau since July 21, following the removal of the latter to Nantao. It is learned that a "General Staff Department" and a "Military Law Department" have also been established.

According to the plans of Chen Kung Poh, Commander of the Corps, there will be six departments under the Headquarters of the Peace Preservation Corps, namely, the General Affairs Department, the General Staff Department, the Military Law Department, the Military Supplies Department, the Surgeons Department and the Adjutants Department. The Peace Preservation Corps itself will consist of four regiments. Under each regiment, there will be 3 battalions, each battalion consisting of 3 companies. There will also be a special [illegible] regimental headquarters. Thus, with [illegible] control of the of 108 men, the total strength of one regiment, i.e. 10 companies, will be 1,080 men. The following armed units, it is learned, will form the 4 regiments of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps :-

S&CG

SHANGHAI M. P. POLICE 30 JULY 1941 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.6(c)(S&B)

Commr. of Police. Sir: Information

A. C. (S&B)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 2 AUG 1941 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCH



1st Regiment	To be organized from the "Special Police Main Corps", now under the command of Col. Loo Ying, with a defence sector including Nantao, Chapei, Kiangwan and the Civic Centre.
2nd Regiment	To be organized from the Nanwei Armed Police Main Corps, now under the command of Liu Teh Zung (劉鉄城), with a defence sector including Chuensha, Nanwei and Fengsien in Pootung.
3rd Regiment	To be organized from a portion of the 13th Division (Commander Ting Sih San 丁錫山) and the Defence Corps of the Special Service Group attached to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, with a defence sector including the Western District, Pei-sing-kying, Tse-pao, Siking etc.
4th Regiment	To be organized from the self-defence corps of various districts and the Youths Corps of the various district bureaus, with a defence sector including areas between Paoshan and Kading.

It has been reported by newspapers that the Headquarters of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps will be inaugurated on August 1. However, it is thought that time will not permit this, as the plans drawn up by Commander Chen Kung Poh in connection with the Corps have not yet obtained the full consent of the Japanese. For this reason, the reorganization of the troops concerned has not yet been commenced.

July 30/n.

CONFIDENTIAL

1155-G(11)

June 11, 1941.

The Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps - Mayor Chen appointed Commander.

On May 20, 1941, the Executive Yuan of the Nanking Government held its 60th meeting, at which the recommendation of Wang Ching Wei, President of the Executive Yuan, to appoint Chen Kung Poh, Mayor of Shanghai, concurrently as Commander of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps was passed. Following his appointment, Mayor Chen instructed the Secretariat of the Shanghai City Government to form a General Affairs Department of the Peace Preservation Corps on June 1, so as to start preparations for the establishment of the Corps.

It is learned that the Special Police Main Corps now under the City Government Police Bureau will be reorganized into the Peace Preservation Corps. However, as the question of the appointment of Vice Commander of the Corps still remains unsettled, the reorganization of the Special Police Main Corps has not yet begun.

In regard to the post of Vice Commander of the Peace Preservation Corps, the Japanese are in favour of appointing Gen. Loo Ying(盧英), Chief of the City Government Police Bureau, but no agreement has, so far, been reached with the Nanking Government. Hence, it is believed that the time for the formal establishment of the Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters will probably be after the month of September, this year.

A-5(C&S 03)
12/6
FILE
12/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
DATE 13 6 41

S.1.

8155 (11)
12 5 41

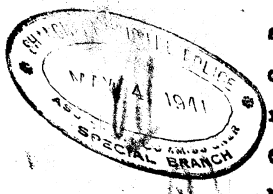
"A"

Misc. 382/41. Central May 3rd, 41.

1.

Members of the Special Service Corps of the 11th Company of the Peace Preservation Army, Nantao, functioning in the Settlement.

At 9.45a.m. 3-5-41, C.P.C.s 3816 and 1614, on patrol at Shantung Road near Canton Road, observed seven male Chinese in civilian clothing walking south on Shantung Road. Noticing that one of the men had his hands bound together, the C.P.C.s stopped and questioned them, whereupon one of the men stated that he was a sergeant in the Special Service Corps of the 11th Company of the Peace Preservation Army, Nantao and that of the remaining members of the party, four were members of his Company and two were his prisoners. The C.P.C.s therefore brought all the men to the Station.



Upon arrival at the Station, the non-commissioned officer, Chang Tsung Ming (張正明), 23, native of Pootung, produced a letter addressed to the Shanghai Municipal Police, a translation of which follows:-

Shanghai Municipal Police.

Sirs,

We hereby assign Special Service Section Leader, Mr. Chang Tsung Ming et. al. with the request for your assistance to apprehend six deserted soldiers, namely (1) Tsu Foo Zien,(2) Tsu Tsai Ling,(3) Tsu Yong Sung,(4) Ying Sung Zien,(5)Koo Tien Wen (6) Yan Tsi Ming, who, according to our information, are now staying at No. 41 of the Kin Hwa Lodging House, Shantung - Canton Roads. With the intention of avoiding any misunderstanding we hereby despatch this letter to you requesting your assistance in apprehending the above named soldiers in order to have them extradi-

to this Corps pending investigations.

(chopped) Special Service Section of the 11th Company of the Peace Preservation Army."

The Sergeant in charge stated that he had arrested the two prisoners at Room 41, Kiu Hwa Lodging House, No. 3, Lane 369, Shantung Road, and had intended taking them to the Headquarters of his Corps in Nantao. He further stated that actually only one of the men was wanted by him, the other being his wife's father-in-law, who had been in the room when he was arrested.

Detectives questioned the two arrested persons, whose description is as follows:-

1. Tsu Foo Sien (朱福先),28,Pootung,M/Soldier.
2. Sung Kou Ching (沈高清),41,Pootung, M/ unemployed, residing at Pootung.

The first named admitted that he had deserted from the Nantao Headquarters five days ago and further stated that he recognised the Sergeant who had arrested him, as the Chief of his Section.

Detectives having satisfied themselves of the bona fides of the Special Service Corps detachment, the undersigned communicated with the D.C. "A" by telephone, who ordered the handing over to the detachment of the first named prisoner and the release of the second named. The undersigned was instructed, however, in view of the irregular conduct of the party in not first requesting

assistance from the S.M.P., to arrange for a higher official to attend at the Station, in order that the correct mode of Procedure might be brought to the notice of the Authorities concerned.

Accordingly at 2p.m. 3-5-41, Kiu Tsong Pah (邱子白) Divisional Commander of the Special Service Section, attended at the Station with a further letter from his Headquarters. He was informed of the proper procedure, after which the first named was handed into his custody and the second named was released.

Prior to his release, the first named prisoner was finger printed. He was found to have one previous conviction in the Settlement, having been sentenced for Misappropriation on 8-8-35 to 3 months' imprisonment, suspended for 2 years, (W.H. Station No. 46494).

2 letters attached.

D. S. I.
C.D.S.118.

Gen.Det.

y to Sp.Br.

D.D.O. "A"

12-1/41

CONFIDENTIAL

8556(11)

April 17, 1941. 17 4 41

Kiangsu Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters - new organization.

A provisional office of the "Kiangsu Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters" (江蘇總司令部上海臨時事處) is located at 55 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., but has not yet formally commenced functioning. According to information obtained, this office will be removed to the former premises of the defunct Hwa Loh Hotel, a gambling den located at 792 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L. The headquarters are said to be at Taishing (泰興), North Kiangsu, and the so-called peace preservation corps is still in the course of organization at inland places.

The commander is one Tsang Kuo Tseng (張國榮), alias Lee Yih Fee (李一飛), formerly a section chief of the Special Service Group attached to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road.

You S Bar informed me that Tsang would behave himself in future - what do you doubt HB

Comm'r of Police.
Sir:
Information.
[illegible]
17/4 A. C. (Sp. Br.)

Please action local function if any

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 17 APR. 1941 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

17/4/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE APR. 18 1941 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES

Sir, Noted. 19/4

S.8155 G-11

June 19, 42.

The Secretary,
S. M. C.

Reference: S/O I. 27/3 dated June 12, 1942.
Subject : Firearms Licences
Letter from the Shanghai Special Municipality
Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters
dated May 22, 1942.

It is not desirable for uniformed officers of the Peace Preservation Corps to carry firearms in the Settlement.

They can hardly be classed as members of the Defence Forces and can only be classified as Chinese troops.

I enclose an extract from the Police Guide and Regulations regarding the movement of troops in the Settlement.

Note and Return
1 A.C.(Adm.)
2 & 3 A.C.(C&B)

FILE

(SD) M. WATARI
Commissioner of Police.

SM/C. (P. T. O.)

Extract from Police Guide and Regulations page 460.

TROOPS, PASSAGE OF THROUGH THE SETTLEMENT.

Permits for the passage of Chinese troops, armed or unarmed, through the Settlement are issued by the Senior Consul; no unit or party of Chinese troops is permitted to enter the Settlement without a permit so issued, and, even if in possession of a permit, without a police escort.

The first police officer meeting the party will ask for the production of the permit. If no permit is produced, the party will be requested to halt pending communication by telephone with the nearest police station, and thence if necessary, with Headquarters. Chinese commissioned officers are permitted to wear swords in the Settlement when making ceremonial calls, and certain Chinese Officials have written permission to be accompanied by bodyguards, not exceeding six in number. Such bodyguards are not permitted to carry arms in the Settlement except when in attendance upon their masters.

No permit is required for the passage of foreign troops, but in the case of a large troop movement, the Traffic Office usually make arrangements for escort, informing the stations concerned and the Trooper Inspector.

Certified true copy

SM/C.

CBPO No. 80.

MEMO.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

OFFICE OF DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(CRIME BRANCH)

Date June 18, 1942.

Remarks of D.C. (C. & S.B.) on the attached report.

Carrying firearms by members of the Peace Preservation Corps in private capacity is not permitted. However, they can be given permission if they carry some sort of identification or letter certifying their official capacity necessitating to pass through the Settlement whilst they are on duty.

OFFICER IN-CHARGE
CRIME BRANCH, S.M.P.
JUN 18 1942
刑事主任

(Crime Branch) Office Notes

S.B. agree (C. & S.B.).

Date June 16, 1942.

S. B. SECRETARY
No. S. B. 8559-11
Date 19 6 42

Firearms licences.

Reference attached file I 27/3 from the Secretary, S.M.C., dated June 12, 1942, the conditions prevailing within the Settlement at the present time do not necessitate the carrying of firearms for self protection by members of the outside Authorities.

Members of the Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps can hardly be classed as members of the Defence Forces. I therefore beg to suggest that there be no differentiation made between them and ordinary Chinese troops.

personal Assistant.

TO FACILITATE REPLY PLEASE QUOTE THIS NUMBER 1273
AND DO NOT DEAL WITH MORE THAN ONE MATTER IN THE SAME LETTER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D 8153/9-11
16-6-42

Council Chamber.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING

Shanghai, June 12, 1942.

The Commissioner of Police.

FIREARMS LICENCES

Letter From The Shanghai Special Municipality
Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters
Dated May 23, 1942

With reference to your report of June 9 relative to the above matter, the Chairman of Council has asked me to obtain a comment from you as to the desirability or otherwise of allowing uniformed Officers of the Peace Preservation Corps to carry firearms in the Settlement. Do you feel that they should be treated in the same way as Members of the Defence Forces in the Settlement?

K. Noguchi
For Secretary, M.[illegible]

SHANGHAI [illegible] POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
D.C. Cars (B)
E. Wiss.
Comment 13-6

al.

SHANGHAI [illegible] POLICE
15 JUNE 1942
COMMISSIONER

D.8155G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D 8155 G-11
Date 12-6-42

June 9, 42.

The Secretary,
S. M. C.

Reference: Your File No. L.27/3
Letter from Shanghai
Special Municipality
Peace Preservation Corps
Headquarters
dated May 14, 1942.

Subject : Firearms Licences.

According to Municipal Bye-Law XXXVII, no person is allowed to carry or convey within the Settlement any firearms without a licence or permit first obtained from the Municipal Council.

Members of the Peace Maintenance Corps, Shanghai Special Municipal Government do not come under the category of those enjoying special treatment, and therefore should not be permitted to enter the Settlement carrying firearms without first obtaining a licence from the Council.

FILE

Note and Return

(SD) M. WATARI
Commissioner of Police.

CLK/.

CBPO No. 37.

Date June 4, 1942.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 6155
Date 9 6 42

(Crime Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner of Police.

Reference to the attached letter from Col. Igarashi, Liaison Officer, Headquarters of Peace Maintenance Corps, Shanghai Special Municipal Government, I propose that no person with firearms should be allowed to enter or pass through the Settlement without a permit first obtained from S.M.P.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1942 COMMISSIONER

Municipal Byelaw 37 reads briefly as:

"No person, except naval and military officers of any Treaty Powers, Diplomatic and Consular Officers, Officers of the Council duly authorised and members of the Volunteer Corps when in uniform or on duty, shall under any pretext carry or convey within the Settlement Limits any firearms without a licence or permit first obtained from the Municipal Council."

Members of the Peace Maintenance Corps, Shanghai Special Municipal Government, do not come under the category of those enjoying special treatment, and therefore should not be permitted to enter the Settlement carrying firearms without a licence first obtained from the Municipal Council.

D.C. (C. & S.B.).

S.B. File No. D. 8155/G.11.

Shanghai Municipal Council.

COUNCIL CHAMBER,
SHANGHAI.

June 2, 1942.

The Commissioner of Police.

Subject:- Letter from S'hai. Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Hdqrs. dated 14/5/42 re Specimen of firearms licence.

It would be appreciated if you could now forward your comment on the above matter sent to you on May 16, 1942.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE HEADQUARTERS
S.B.
Initials
For disposal Date 3/6

Deputy Secretary.

Please expedite report

I 27/3

POLICE FORCE FOR COMMENT
27 MAY 1942

Translation of despatch No.158 to Council from Shanghai Special Municipality Peace Preservation Corps Headquarters.

Dated 23rd May 1942.

S.B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155/4
Date 2 6 42

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER

Firearms licences

Referring to the issue by us of licences for firearms to be carried for self-protection we have already requested the Council to take note and reply.

You are further requested to note that the officers of our Headquarters, who have been provided with such licences, may all carry firearms for self-protection, whether they wear uniforms or plain clothes.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE HEADQUARTERS
A.C.(G.S.B.)
Initials
28-5-42
For disposal Date

Chen Kung-po
Concurrent Commander.

$27/3 POLICE [illegible] INFORMATION

[illegible] 1942

Translation of letter from Liaison Officer, Headquarters of Peace Maintenance Corps, Shanghai Special Municipal Government to Shanghai Municipal Council.

May 5, 1942.

Issue of Certificate for carrying pistols

I have to inform you that with effect from May 10, 1942 a certificate, a specimen of which is herewith attached, will be introduced by the Headquarters of this Corps and possessed by members of this Corps carrying a pistol, and shall be obliged if you will bring members of your staff informed of the new arrangement.

M. Igarashi,
Colonel,
Liaison Officer, Headquarters of Peace Maintenance Corps, Shanghai Special Municipal Government

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
HEADQUARTERS
1 D.C.(Col.B)
2 [illegible]
Initials
7/5/42
File

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
MAY 1942
COMMISSIONER

F. 201 A
G. SM 2-41

SLIP

Sp. Bs. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. A 8155 G(12)

SUBJECT:

"Central Air Force Academy"
Changeover.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Confidential Drawer.		
10/6/41		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

F. 201 A
C. 2000-6-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8155G (3)

SUBJECT:

China Peace National Salvation Army

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
D.S.I.Liao's report of 5.2.40 - Pro-Wang Ching Wei armed units in the Western District - Activities.	Cen. Regy.	F2900/2635( )
Transferred on instructions of A.C. (Special Branch)		
FILED	Alf Richards Sgt 13/2/40	
Re Transfer of.		D 8986(c)
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

Copy for Special Branch/

8155/9(3)
31 10 41

"A"
Louza
Oct. 28, 1941.

Misc. 89/41.

11.

Further to Arrest of a Kidnapping Gang.

The 12th and 13th accused Hwo Yung S (霍容水) and Tsiang Hung Kwei (蔣宏貴) were arraigned before the Court on 22-10-41, when their detention till 29-10-41 was granted. They have no previous convictions.

On 24-10-41 accused were interrogated by D.S.I. Wong Ching Shang and the undersigned, and the 12th accused admitted that $3,000.00 of the ransom was being kept in a suitcase in a loft at his former address, 66 Rue Hennequin, F.C.

The assistance of the French Police was obtained, and 12th accused led detectives to 66 Rue Hennequin, where the $3,000.00 was recovered. The money had been in the loft since January, 1941.

12th accused further states that $10,500 of the ransom was paid to one named Yin Yin Yoong (殷炎勇), who is supposed to be in Hantao. Detectives are endeavouring to locate him.

An extention of Writ of Detention will be applied for on 29-10-41.

Sen. Det. I/c.

D.S.I.

Copy to Special Branch (direct).
Copy to Supt. I/c.
C.I. (direct)

D.D.O. "A" Div.

HWC/

31 10 41

Copy for Special Branch (direct)

Misc. 89/41.(L).

"A"
Louse
7/11/41.

13th.

Further to Arrest of a Kidnapping Gang

The 12th and 13th accused Hwo Vung S (霍榮山) and Tsiang Hung Kwei (蔣雄貴) were arraigned before the Court on 5/11/41, when, after the trial, the following decision was given:-

12th accused:- 6 months imprisonment or $3 per day for receiving stolen property.
13th accused:- Not guilty.
Stolen money, $3,000.00, to be returned to owner.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 1941
ASST. COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

Asst. Det. i/c

D.S.I.

D.D.C."A" DIV.

Copy to Special Branch (direct).
Copy to [illegible]

Copy for Special Branch

...PAL MUNICIPAL POLICE
D. D. 755/43
3 " HH

"A"

Misc. 89/41. Louza
2/11/41.

12th.

Further to Arrest of a Kidnapping Gang

The 12th and 13th accused Hwo Vung C (華永川) and Tsiang Hung Kwei (蔣宏貴) appeared before the Court on 29/10/41, when a further remand till 5/11/41 was granted.

3.11.41.

During the remand period, detectives have endeavoured to locate Yin Yin Yoong (殷永榮) but without success.

The 12th and 13th accused will appear at Court on 5/11/41, charged with Receiving Contrary to Art. 349(1) of the C.C.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 3 1941
ASST. COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

Sgd. Det. 1/c

D.D.O. "A" DIVN.

Copy to Special Branch (illegible)

D.D.O. 3.11.41

Copy for Special Branch.

8155-41(3)

22 10 41

Misc.89/41. "A"
Louza
21st Oct., 1941.

10.

Further to Arrest of a Kidnapping Gang.

On 4/4/41 a notification was received from the Court to effect that the 5 accused being dissatisfied with the Judgment rendered on 11/3/41 whereby they were convicted and sentenced to terms of imprisonment ranging from 3½ years to 15 years, had given notice of appeal.

S.I. L&L 22-10-41

The appeal was heard at the 2nd Branch Kiangsu High Court on 10/6/41 and 17/9/41. On the latter date, the case was remanded Sine Die for trial.

At 6 p.m. 17/10/41 C.D.I. Lee Muh Kung (李墨耕) of the S.C.G.P. Bureau came to this Station stating and said that one named Hwo Vung S (華永水) who was wanted in connection with this case had been arrested in Wantao at 12 noon 17/10/41 and was being detained at Wantac Police Headquarters. He said that the S.M.Police could take him over.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1941 SPECIAL BRANCH

On the morning of 18/10/41 D.C.I. Woog Ching Sung went to Wantao Police Headquarters and examined Hwo Vung S. He admitted that on 30/1/41 he received $16,000.00 from one named Tsiang Hung Kwei (蔣亨貴) (cousin of the 7th accused Wang Jung Yuh (王仁德) alias Tsiang Hung Kai (蔣亨芃)), who knowing that the money was part of a ransom obtained from a kidnapped victim.

4/22/10

Rec'd 10.

C.D.I. Lee Kuh Kung said that Teiang Hung Kwei and also Hwo Vung S's wife named Hwo Ju Sz (葉褥氏) had also been arrested by the S.C.C.P. Bureau and could be handed over to the P.M.Police. However, it was not until 11.20 a.m. 21/10/41 that they were handed over:-

(12) Hwo Vung S (葉容水), age 46, native of Ningpo, Unemployed, residing 15 Hoo Tuh Li, Ching Sin Road, West Gate, Mantao;

Hwo Ju Sz (葉褥氏), age 48, native of Ningpo, married female, residing above address; and

(13) Teiang Hung Kwei (鄭雄貴), age 31, native of Ningpo, Unemployed, residing Pootung.

Note:- Hwo Ju Sz (9) was arrested on 2/2/41 by Louza detectives and arraigned before the Court on 3/2/41 when her detention till 15/2/41 was granted. On 15/2/41 a further remand till 1/3/41 was granted. On the latter date, she was taken to Court and released owing to lack of evidence against her.

Hwo Vung S (now 12th accused) was examined by D.S. Deaville, D.S.I. Weng Ching Sung and C.D.C.333, and a written statement was taken from him in which he admits that he received a total of $19,900.00 from the 17th accused Weng Zung Tuh through his cousin Teiang Hung Kwei (now 13th accused). 12th and 13th accused admit knowing that the money was part of a

ransom obtained from a kidnapped victim and that 7th accused was concerned in the kidnapping. With the money, 12th accused was to purchase a medicine shop at 75 Rue du Marche, F.C. When 7th accused was in custody at this Station he admitted that he paid 12th accused $22,000.00 and was to pay $4,000.00 later for the purchase of the medicine shop. Enquiries were made at the medicine shop which is owned and operated by one named Ting Kwang Shing (丁廣昇) and it was verified the fact that he contemplated selling his shop for $28,000 to 12th accused.

On 26/1/41, 12th accused paid a deposit of $[illegible],000 and the remainder was to have been paid on 30/1/41. However, before 12th accused could pay the balance, he learned that 7th accused had been arrested by the Police and he absconded.

The $3,000 deposit was seized by the Police and was taken to Court, and later returned to the complainant.

The 12th and 13th accused will be taken to Court on 22/10/41 when a Writ of Detention will be applied for in order that further enquiries might be made.

Copy to Special Branch (direct)
Copy to Supt. I/c C. I (direct)

D. D. O. "A" Divn.
000/

Sen. Det. I/c.

S. S. 9.

Misc.89/41 Louisa.

Kwo Vung S (華榮水), 46, married,
C.D.C.383 Sun Ta Ja
Ningpo translated Clerk 9th Yun Pai.
21 Louisa 21-10-41 ////////

I reside at 15 Ping Sui Road, West Gate, Mantao. During August, 1940, I lived at 60 Rue Hennequin, N.C. and worked at the Nao Lei Medicine Shop, 57 Tai Bing Jau (Rue Eugene Bard), as a shop assistant.

About 10 years ago, I adopted one named Tsiang Hung Mei as my son who came to my place very often. On the 15th day of 12th moon, 29th Year (Lunar Calendar) (i.e. Jan. 12, 1941), the uncle of my adopted son named Tsoo Soong Ling called on me at my home and informed me that his nephew Tsiang Hung Wei had had a deposit of $20,000.00 in the Wei Chung and the Shanghai Women's Banks. He added that my adopted son would like to establish a medicine shop by means of the said deposit, and requested my assistance in making such arrangement.

On the 28th day of 12th moon, 29th year (i.e. Jan. 25th, 1941), through my mediation, the purchase of the "Woo Poh Daung" Medicine Shop, Rue du March, for $28,000.00 was successful. On the following day (Jan.26th, 1941), an advanced money of $3,000.00 was paid by Tsiang Hung Kwei on behalf of his cousin Tsiang Hung Mei, arrangements having been made that the payment of remaining sum of money would be made on the 8th day of 1st moon, 30th year (i.e. Jan. 31st, 1941) the date of the shop's transfer.

On 30th Jan. 1941, I accompanied Tsiang Hung Kwei to the Wei Chung Bank where a sum of $16,000.00 was drawn. A visit was then paid to the Shanghai Women's Bank, $6,900. being drawn out. The drawn money totalling $16,900.00 was

kept at my place.

At about 3 p.m. on the 5th day of 1st moon, 30th year (i.e. 31st Jan 1941), a telephone message was received at the Woo Soh Daung Medicine Shop from "75" Jensfield Road (Wang Ching wei's organization) reporting the arrest of Tsiang Hung Mei by Louza Police Station. Upon obtaining this information I absconded, taking with me the deposited money, to the home of my friend in Mantao.

On the 7th day of 1st moon, 30th year (i.e. Feb 2nd, 1941), I learned that my wife had also been arrested by Louza Police Station, whereupon I requested the assistance one surnamed Ying who appointed lawyer Yue Hang Chi for my wife's defense, this resulting in me expending to an extent of $10,500.00. Later my wife was released by the Court, and we two lived at Mantao address.

On the 26th day of 8th moon, 30th year (i.e. Oct.16, 1941), detectives led by Tsiang Hung Kwei visited my home and brought me and my wife to the Mantao Police Bureau, where I was accused for misappropriation. I informed the Mantao Police that the money I misappropriated was a ransom of a kidnapping case obtained by Tsiang Hung Mei who was at present undergoing imprisonment for 22 years. For this admission, my wife Woo Jui Zu and I were handed over to Louza Police Station on 21-10-41.

True statement.

Signed and thumb printed.

D.C. Special Branch.

D. 8155/9(3)
20 9 41

"A"

Misc.89/41 LOUZA
19th March, 1941.

10

-:- ARREST OF A KIDNAPPING GANG -:-

On 14-3-41, application for a Circular Order for the arrest of the following wanted men was made to the S.S.D. Court:

(1) Yang Fee Loong (楊飛龍), age abt. 22, Pootung.

(2) Chu Yun Kwei (朱云達), age abt. 23, Pootung.

(3) Wong Pah Ziang (王伯祥), age about 30, Nantiang.

(4) Mo Ih Fee (馬一飛), age abt. 22, Shanghai.

(5) Chung Kyien Ziang (鍾劍祥) alias Siau Chung (小鍾), age abt. 20, native of Shanghai.

(6) Woo Sien Ngo (吳仙鶴), age abt. 30, Pootung.

On 17-3-41, C.C.A. No.125 was received from the Court and same has been placed on file at this Station.

Sgt. Det. i/c.

D.D.O.

D.D.O."A" Divn.

Copy to Supt. i/c C.I (direct)
" " D.C. (Sp.Br.) (")

Copy for Special Branch (direct).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
D. 8155/41(3)
13 3 41

"A"

Misc.89/41. Louza
13th March, 1941.

9.

2.- ARREST OF A KIDNAPPING GANG.-

The 3rd, 8th and 9th suspects, Zung Hoong Mei (陳红妹), Loh Woo Sz (樂吳氏) and Hwo Ju Sz (華體氏) were taken before the Court on 1/3/41, when application for the cancellation of the Writ of Detention against them was made. Decision: "To be released."

The 1st, 2nd, 5th, 6th, 7th and 11th accused were remanded till 3 p.m. 4/3/41 for a special hearing. They were arraigned before the Court on 4/3/41, when after a lengthy trial, they were remanded till 2.30 p.m. 11/3/41. They appeared at Court on the latter date when after a further trial, they were sentenced as follows:-

1st accused:- 9 years' imprisonment for successively participating in kidnapping for ransom.
2nd accused:- 15 years' imprisonment for successively participating in kidnapping for ransom.
5th accused:- 3 years & 6 months' imprisonment for successively assisting in kidnapping for ransom.
6th accused:- 7 years' imprisonment for participating in kidnapping for ransom.
7th accused:- 1 year's imprisonment for receiving stolen property and 12 years' imprisonment for participating in kidnapping for ransom, but, in all, to serve 12 years' imprisonment.
11th accused:- (Convict) Not guilty.

One Mauser pistol and 30 rounds of ammunition confiscated (temporarily kept at Station). Recovered property to be returned to owners by Police.

Case connected with S.B.s 2004/40 Central and 2207/40 Siccawei.

Distribution.
Special Branch.
Supt.i/c. C. I.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 13/3/41

S. B. S. [illegible]

Sen. Int. i/c.

S. B.

Copy for Special Branch (direct).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
No. S. B. 2. Misc 89/41
Date 17 2 41

Misc.89/41. "A" Loung
15th Feb.,1941.

7.

See below. See below.

Further to Arrest of Kidnapping Gang.

Interrogation of the eight suspects is being continued. On 12/2/41 S.S.D.Court Order No.4497 was received in respect of the stoppage of payment or transfer, of the $20,000.00 deposited in the Bank of Communications, No.436 Nanking Road, by the 2nd accused.

This order was handed to the manager of the bank on 13/2/41, and a receipt obtained.

On 13/2/41 the charge sheets were taken to the S.S.D.Court and the presiding judge ordered that all the suspects be detained in custody until the 1/3/41.

Enquiries proceeding.

Sum. Det. i/c. D. S. 114.

D. D. C. "A" Divn.

CCS/

Distribution.

D.C.(Divn) through D.C."A".
D.C. Special Branch (direct).
Supt. i/c. C.I (direct).
Traffic Office (direct).

Copy for Special Branch (direct).

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
D. 8155/4(3)
13 2 41

"A"

Misc.89/41. Louza
11th Feb.,1941.

S.

See below.

Further to Arrest of Kidnapping Gang.

The 4th and 10th suspects were taken before the S.S.D.Court on 6/2/41 when at the request of the Police, they were ordered by the presiding judge to be released.

Further interrogation of the suspects has revealed that after kidnapping one Sung Vong Sun (宋望生) vide C. F.I.R. 3064/40, the 7th suspect received $30,000.00 as his share of the ransom money.

Of this amount he paid $22,000.00 to his adopted father, one Kwo Vung S (郭容水) residing at No.66 Rue Hennequin, F.C., who was to negotiate the purchase of a medicine shop situated at No.75 Rue du Marche.

Enquiries at the Wu Fch Daung. Chong Chi (五福堂記) Chinese Medicine Shop, No.75 Rue du Marche, which is now owned and operated by one Ting Kwang Shing (丁廣興) verified the fact that he was contemplating selling his shop to Kwo Vung S, for a total of $25,000.00.

On January 26th 1941 Kwo Vung S paid a deposit of $5,000.00, and the remainder was to have been paid on 30/1/41. This was agreed upon by the parties concerned.

After paying the deposit Kwo Vung S, sent six supervisors to check stock etc.

Hwo failed to keep to the terms of the agreement and failed to pay the balance of $25,000.00, which sum according to the 7th suspect he had in his possession.

On 5/2/41 Ting Kwang Shing inserted a notice in the Sin Wan Pao requesting Hwo Vung S to settle the question of the sale of the shop within three days, failing which the deposit would be confiscated.

On 6/2/41 Ting also attended Loh Mo Wei Station from whence he was handed over to the S.M.Police for enquiries regarding Hwo Vung S.

A perusal of his account books show that he received the $3,000.00 as stated and produced a duplicate copy of a receipt which he had given to Hwo.

He also handed the $3,000.00 to the Police against receipt. This being money illegally obtained, same will be presented to the Court later as an exhibit.

No information is available regarding the whereabouts of Hwo Vung S.

Enquiries proceeding.

Distribution.

Supt. i/c. C. I. Special Branch.
D.C.(Divs)
through D.C. "A".

Gen. Det. i/c.

D. S. 111.

000/ D. D. C. "A" Divn.

Ting Kwang Shing(丁廣昇) age 28,

Chinese — Self.

Kowloon Stn — 5-2-41. — translated — Clerk Koo Ting I.

I am M/proprietor of the Wu Foh Daung Chong Chi Chinese Medicine Shop,75 Route Marche F.C. and reside there.

Following the purchase of the above medicine shop in July 1940,I gradually found it difficult to carry on my business due to the fact that I had no knowledge of medicine and also shotage of fund. On learning this,my manager,Fu Mai To,suggested to have my shop sold to his friend named Hua Pun S,an assist.manager of the Lau Lai I Chinese Medicine Shop on Rue Eugene Hard who was anxious to purchase a medicine shop. To this I agreed. Arrangements regarding the sale of my shop were thus made with Hua on several occasions through my manager and my relative named Dien Ying Kung which resulted in a sum of $28,000.00 for the purchase of my shop,being effected. Following which a sum of $3,000.00 was paid in advance on the afternoon of 26-1-41 by Hua at my shop and the remaining $25,000.00 was to be paid on 30-1-41 A receipt for above sum($3,000.00) was issued by me same date,and I them had the sum($3,000.00) deposited in Sing Hua Bank,Rue Lafayette Branch. On 30-1-41 Hua suggested paying the remaining sum at the Koong Shen Restaurant,F.C. but I refused pointing out that it was not a suitable place for handing over a large sum of money. Hua further promised to pay the remaining sum the following day at my shop. The next day Hua,instead of keeping his promise informed me that he would come to pay the said sum on the forenoon of 1-2-41. This Hua however also failed to do. At 3 p.m. 1-2-41 detectives from Kowloon Station together with French Police came to make enquiries at my shop.

They told me that according to one of their arrests in connection with a crime,a sum of $22,000.00 had been given to Hwa. I had received a sum of $3,000.00 from Hwa who was the man who was about to purchase my shop,but I did not know who else was concerned in the transaction. I also did not know the whereabouts of Hwa. I should further mention that following the agreement of the sale of my shop being effected on 26-1-41 it was decided that on 27-1-41 the purchaser(Hwa) should commence to take care of the business and Hwa despatched his men to my shop on 27-1-41. Since the arrival of the Police officers the men who had been despatched by Hwa left my shop and failed to return.

Signed.Ting Kwang Shing.

Ts Zai Tu, age 62, Ningpo.

I am employed as a manager in the Woo Foh Doug Chinese Medicine Shop at No.75 Route Marche operated by Mr. Ting Tsen Shing. Owing to business depression last year the above shop was for sale. On 26/11/40 one named We Kung S assistant manager of the Lau Lai Yi Medicine Shop located on Rue Eugene Hard who is fairly well known to me, started negotiations regarding the sale of the medicine shop and deciding to pay $28,000.00 for it, $3,000.00 was paid in advance as a deposit. A receipt was issued to that effect. All merchandise etc in the shop was checked and handed into the care of the supervisors, about 6 in number, sent by Mr. Wo. The $25,000.00 Woo promised to pay on the 30/1/41. He was unable to do so on the date specified and subsequently he guaranteed to pay at 5 p.m. on 31/1/41, he again failed and made an appointment for 10 a.m. on 1/2/41. On the latter date, he did not put in an appearance and at 3 p.m. same day Police arrived at the Shop conducting enquiries. I informed them that Mr. Wo had been working in the Lau Lai Yi Medicine Shop for over 20 years. After Police Investigations, representatives sent by Mr. Wo left the shop and We also disappeared.

CJC/

Ts Zai Tu, age 62, Ningpo.

I am employed as a manager in the Woo Foh Doug Chinese Medicine Shop at No.75 Route Marche operated by Mr. Ting Tsen Shing. Owing to business depression last year the above shop was for sale. On 26/11/40 one named We Kung S assistant manager of the Lau Lai Yi Medicine Shop located on Rue Eugene Hard who is fairly well known to me, started negotiations regarding the sale of the medicine shop and deciding to pay $28,000.00 for it, $3,000.00 was paid in advance as a deposit. A receipt was issued to that effect. All merchandise etc in the shop was checked and handed into the care of the supervisors, about 6 in number, sent by Mr. Wo. The $25,000.00 Woo promised to pay on the 30/1/41. He was unable to do so on the date specified and subsequently he guaranteed to pay at 5 p.m. on 31/1/41, he again failed and made an appointment for 10 a.m. on 1/2/41. On the latter date, he did not put in an appearance and at 3 p.m. same day Police arrived at the Shop conducting enquiries. I informed them that Mr. Wo had been working in the Lau Lai Yi Medicine Shop for over 20 years. After Police Investigations, representatives sent by Mr. Wo left the shop and We also disappeared.

CJC/

Translation of an article appearing on the "Sin Wan Pao" newspaper, 3-2-1941.

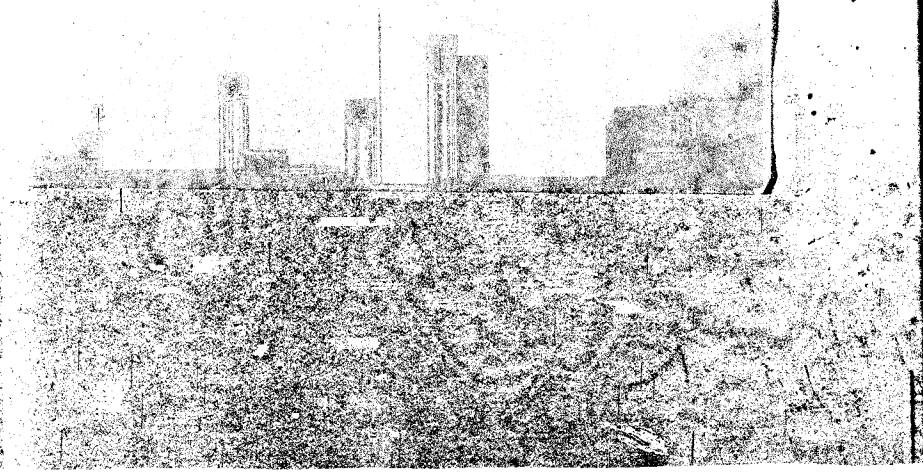
AN URGENT NOTICE TO MR. HWA FENG SU (華豐水) BY LAWYER SUNG KYIH FOO (孫吉甫) ON BEHALF OF THE WOO FOH DAUNG (TSONG KYI) (五福堂宗記) CHINESE MEDICINE SHOP.

My client, the proprietor of the Woo Foh Daung (Tsong Kyi) states the following:-

"With reference to the purchase of my shop by Mr. Feng Su, advance money to the sum of $3,000.00 was received from him and a receipt issued on the 26th of January. Many days have elapsed, but Mr. Hwa failed to pay the complete purchasing price, hence the delay in handing over the shop. Also, Mr. Hwa's present whereabouts are unknown and for the sake of keeping confidence of commerce, you are requested to insert a notice urging Mr. Hwa to settle the case within three days. Failing which the procedure of selling or purchasing the shop will be dissolved, and the advanced money will be disposed of according to law".

Re above, I, therefore, insert the advertisement on behalf of my client.

Office: 47 Si Wu Fong (西物坊)
Rue Porte de L'Ouest.



(Duplicate Copy) Shanghai 26th Jan.,1941.

Received from Mr. Kwa Feng Su the sum of $3,000.00 in advance for the sale of "Woo Foh Dong. Chong Kie" medicine Shop, (Merchandise, Engign, Installation, etc.), for a sum of $28,000.00.

Note: As money could not be drawn out from the bank at once, the sum should be paid on 30/1/41. If the sum could not be paid on the above mentioned date, or any part of it, the sum of $3,000.00 should be confiscated for damages to reputation.

Signed by Ting Kwang Chie and all personnel of the "Woo Foh Dong. Chong Kie" Medicine Shop.

ccc/

S. B. (Sp. Branch)

...NAL MUNICIPAL POLIC...
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D. 8155/3
Date 6 2 41

"A"
Loum
6-2-41.

Miss. 89/41

S

Further to Arrest of Kidnapping Gang.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
6/2/41
SPECIAL BRANCH

The suspects in custody have been further interrogated and as a result it has been ascertained that following the kidnapping of a male Chinese from Szechuen Road, the 2nd suspect received $32,000.00 as his share of the ransom money.

Out of this amount he invested $2,500.00 in the Yh Foong(益豐) Cotton Hong, operated by the 10th suspect Sung Tsi Sing.

On 5-2-41 this $2,500.00 was handed to the Police and enquiries show that the 10th suspect accepted the 2nd suspect as a partner in his concern, without any knowledge of the fact that the money had been illgally obtained.

Continued interrogation of the suspects reveal that the 4th accused Sung Lai Kyee is in no way concerned in this kidnapping gang, he has not been identified and none of the suspects have implicated him.

There being no evidence to warrant the further detention of the 4th suspect Sung Lai Kyee and the 10th Sung Tsi Sing they will be taken before the Court on 6-6-41 and their release will be requested.

It has further been ascertained that the 2nd suspect Woo Tsung Kya received a total of $40,000.00 as his share of the ransom money paid by the family of Sung Ching Chow(沈錦洲) who was kidnapped on 2-6-40 from Wenchow Road, vide Sinza F.I.R. 2267/40.

Cpy x Not received at Sp.Br.

He added that $20,000.00 of the above amount was deposited by him in the Bank of Communications No.438 Nanking Road in the name of Tsang Ts Kwen(張志堅).

The use of this fictitious name instead of his own was to allay suspicion.

A chop bearing the name Tsang Ts Kwen was found in his possession when arrested.

Enquiries have been made at the Bank of Communications where it was ascertained that the money was deposited on 22-6-40 in the name of Tsang Ts Kwen as related by the suspect.

Pass book No.2085 was issued at the time the money was placed in the bank, but the suspect claims that he lost this document and placed a notice in the local Chinese newspapers to this effect, and also notified the bank.

Since this money is part of the ransom, an application will be made to the [illegible] for an official letter to be sent to the Bank of Communications

ordering the stoppage of payment until such times enquiries are complete.

A report has been received from the Arms Identification Section showing that the Mauser pistol which was seized is in good working order, but has no recently been fired.

It has no previous record.

D.S. 114.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

No/

Distribution.
D.C.(Divs) through D.O."A".
D.C.Special Branch(direct).
Supt. i/c. C. I. (direct).

(C.I.B.) DATE 6/2/44

2.6. (Sp. Branch)

S. D. 8554/3)
4 2 41

"A"

Misc. 89/41 Lane
3-2-41.

4

3-2-41. Lane 76/6 Rue Petit.

Further to Arrest of Kidnapping Gang

The 9th suspect appeared before the S.S.D.Court a.m. 3-2-41 and at the conclusion of the hearing she was ordered to be remanded in custody until 25-2-41.

Further interrogation of the suspects has been continued and as a result the 2nd and 7th admitted that they had together invested $7,000.00 in the Tsung Seong(正盛) Rice Hong,No.124 Lane 30 Avenue [redacted].

This money they added was a part of the ransom they received from one of the victims whom they had kidnapped.

At 10 a.m. 3-2-41 assisted by the French Police detectives visited the aforementioned address,but the hong owner,one Loh Tien Sung(陸天成) was absent.

Five account books were seized and handed over to the S.M.P. for investigation.

A perusal of these books show that they did pay $7,000.00 as stated.

At 10.30 a.m. 3-2-41 detectives proceeded to No.6 Lane 76 Rue Petit where one

(10) Sung Tsi Sing(陳際新) alias Sung Tuh Ming(陳德明) age 48, Jootung, H/shop-master,

was arrested.

This person is a friend of 2nd suspect and had frequently visited him whilst in the hospital.

The 2nd suspect also added that he had given this person $2,500.00, part of the ransom received from a kidnapped victim.

The arrested person admitted having received the money, but claims that same was for a business deal.

Five account books and the prisoner were handed over by the French Police to the S.M.P.

He will appear before the S.S.D.Court on 4-8-41 when an application will be made for his detention to allow further enquiries to be made.

D.S. 114.

Sene Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Mo/

Distribution
D.C.(Div) through D.O."A".
D.S. Special Branch(direct).
Supt. i/c. C.I.(direct).

S.C. Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D 1555 (3)
Date 3 2 41

"A"

Misc. 89/41. Lzuma
2-2-41.

5

2-2-41 a.m. 66 Rue Hennequin F.C.

FACS.S
MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
3/2/41

Further to Arrest of Kidnapping Gang

During the course of interrogation, the 7th suspect Wong Zung Tuh, stated that a sum of $22,000.00, a part of his share of the ransom money paid by the victims whom they had kidnapped, had been given to his adopted father named Kwo Vung S(華文水) residing at No.66 Rue Hennequin F.C. for the purpose of purchasing a medicine shop at 75 Rue Weikwei F.C.

Acting on this information, at 11 a.m. 2-2-41 D.S.Rimmer, C.P.S.234 and C.D.C.s 323 and 79 accompanied by the 7th suspect and with assistance of the French Police proceeded to the mentioned address where it was found that the wanted man Kwo Vung S was absent. In his room, the [redacted], wife of the wanted man, was arrested.

(9) Kwo Ju Sz(華瞿氏) 48, Sungkiang. F/female, 66 Rue Hennequin F.C.

The 9th suspect stated that her husband had left the room this morning for an unknown address. She admitted knowing the 7th suspect had paid her husband a sum of $22,000.00 but she did not know the origin of the said sum.

She therefore had been placed under Writ of Detention and will be brought before the Court on

3-2-41 when a remand to 15-4-41 will be requested so that she may be tried together with the other suspects.

D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Kbo/

Distribution
D.C.(Divs) through D.C."A".
D.C.Special Branch(direct).
Supt.i/c.C.I.(direct).

S. B. (Sp. Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155/9(3)
Date 2.2.41
"A"

Misc.89/41. Zoum
1-2-41.

2

1-2-41. Det.Office.
1325 Rue Lafayette.

Further to Arrest of Kidnapping Gang

The 8 suspects appeared before the S.M.C.Court on 1-2-41 and after each had been briefly questioned by the presiding judge they were ordered to be remanded in custody until the 15-1-41.

Interrogation of the accused has been continued and as a result on 1-2-41 the 2nd, Wong Tsung Kyu again led detectives to the Hospital de L'Immaculate No.1325 Rue Lafayette where, concealed in a small suitcase in the room he had occupied, one Mauser Automatic Pistol No.667377, loaded with Six rounds of ammunition, and 3 clips containing 24 rounds, was found.

The accused stated that this weapon was issued to him from the Headquarters of the Peace Construction Army, 65 West Yuh Garden.

No further arrests have been made, but questioning of the suspects is being continued.

The pistol and ammunition will be forwarded to the A.I.O. for examination.

Distribution
D.C.(Div.)-D.C."A".
D.C.Sp.Branch.
Supt. i/c.Sol

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

D. C. Sp. Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
D. 8155-4(3)
1 2 41

89
Misc. 88/41 "A"

Louma
31-1-41.

1

Arrest of Kidnapping Gang

On the morning of December 31st,1941,C.D.S.s 324 342 and C.D.C.78 received information to the effect that members of a kidnapping gang would visit a teashop on Yu Ya Ching Road.

C.D.S.s 324,342,C.D.C.s 78,10,88,323 and 341 were detailed to keep observation and at 9.45 a.m. 31-1-41 they arrested one:-

(1) Lo Tai Sung(馬涛森) 22, Nanking, S/unemployed, 22 San An Li,Great Western Rd. in the San Mai Myau(大三元) Teashop,No.5 Yu Ya Ching Road. Upon being interrogated this suspect admitted having been concerned in the kidnapping of one,Shen Ching Tsun(沈錦洲) on 2-8-40,vide Sinza P.I.R. 2367/40.

He also implicated another person whom he stated had instigated the kidnapping and could be located in a private hospital in the French Concession.

At 11 a.m. 31-1-41 detectives assisted by the French Police and led by the suspect proceeded to the "Hospital de L' Immaculee", 1328 Rue Lafayette where:-

(2) [illegible] (吳北青) [illegible] Yen Hsi [illegible] age 28, [illegible] S/unemployed, 41 Rue Pan Lu,Avenue Road.

and [illegible] were arrested.

(3) [illegible] (陳秋妹) [illegible] Yen Hsi, [illegible] were arrested.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
1/2/41

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 1/2/41

Woo Tsung Kya it was ascertained had been an inmate of the hospital since 7-12-40 and had undergone an operation for hemorrhoids.

His doctor Kho Yuen Hoo(何元浩) stated that he was fit to be removed,and since the French Police had agreed to hand him over to the S.M.P.,he was removed by the S.F.Brigade ambulance to the Police Hospital Ward Road where he was examined by the doctor on duty and found to be suffering from "Chronic Gonorrhea" not detained.

Here it should be mentioned that this suspect informed detectives that he had not left his bed since entering hospital on 7-12-40.

Whilst detectives were in the Hospital de L' Humanite,one:-

(4) Sung Lai Kyee(沈来儀) 30, Ningpo. M/cotton merchant, Ningpo.

entered and asked for the 2nd suspect. He was apprehended and together with the 2nd suspect they were handed over direct by the French Police to the S.M.P.

A search of the house of the 2nd and 3rd arrests at No.22 Dau Tuh Li Avenue Nesh failed to reveal anything of an incriminating nature,but one:-

(5) Lee S Siang(李士祥) 23, Ningpo. M/shoemaker,17 Yue Ming Li Dixwell Road.

was arrested therein at 12.30 p.m. 31-1-41.

This person was handed over direct to the S.M. Police, and upon being interrogated stated that he was employed as a chauffeur by one Ting Sih Fong(丁雪芳) residing at 65 west End Gardens Yue Yuen Road.

He had in his possession S.M.C.driving permit No.24369, issued 30-6-39.

Detectives were left on duty at the Hospital de L' Humanite and between 12.30 p.m. and 3 p.m. 31-1-41 the following persons were arrested, they having entered the private room previously occupied by Wong Tsung Kya.

(6) Loh Ah Kung(盧阿根) 31, Ningpo, M/chauffeur, 65 West End Gardens.

(7) Wong Kung Kuh(王仁德) alias Tsiang Sung Mai(蔣雪芳), Kwiang, Yue Chu(蔣家駒) age 23, Footung, M/unemployed, 75 Rue des Ecoles F.C.

The 6th named was ascertained to be chauffeur to Ting Sih Fong(丁雪芳) 65, West End Gardens Yue Yuen Road, and was in possession of a Buick M/car S.M.C.Lic.No.1838 owned by his employer.

His S.M.C.driving permit No.12150 issued 17-6-31 authorising him to drive the car was also in his possession.

When searched he was found to be in possession of $5144.00 which money is being kept in the Senior

Detective's Safe.

The two arrests were conveyed to Loh Ka Wei from where they were handed over to the S.M.P. together with the Buick car which is now being detained at this Station.

At 10.10 p.m. 31-1-41 assisted by the French Police the house of the 6th suspect at No.104 Lane 179 Rue Alfred Magy was visited, and, his wife,

(8) Loh Woo Sz(盧吳氏) 30, Zangshow, M/female,

was arrested therein, and U.S.$90.00 was recovered.

This money is believed to be a part which has been paid by kidnapped victims for their release.

Investigations show that the 1st, 2nd, 5th, 6th and 7th are all connected with the newly organized House Construction Army with Headquarters at No.65 West End Gardens Yue Yuen Road.

They all admit that they have in some way or other taken part in the following kidnappings.

(1) Kidnapping of a male Chinese on Edgar Road. P.I.R. 8267/40 S.
(2) Kidnapping of a male Chinese from Seachmen Road. (address unknown).
(3) Kidnapping of a male Chinese from M'Call Rd. P.I.R. 8801/40 S.

The victims in each case have been released after paying a ransom.

Enquiries being incomplete, the suspects will

appear before the S.S.D.Court on 1-2-41 when an application will be made for detention, a remand of two weeks will be requested.

Detectives are still keeping watch at the hospital in the French Concession.

G. Rhodes.
D.S. 114.
C.D.S.s 324,342.
C.D.C.76.

Sgt. Det. i/c.

D.D.C."A" Div.

Koo/

Distribution
D.C.(Divs) through D.C."A".
D.C.Special Branch(direct).
Supt. i/c. C.I.(direct).
Traffic Office(direct).

Doctor's certificate for Liu Pah Kwei(2nd suspect in this case issued by Dr. Kou Yuen Ho.

On 7-12-40 one named Liu Pah Kwei,age 28,native of Shanghai came to see me stating that he was suffering from Hemorrhoids. An examination was made and it was found that the Hemorrhoids were of a serious nature. An operation was performed on him at 1 p.m. 9-12-40,and since then he has daily been attended by me and his disease was successfully remedied after three weeks.

P.S. According to the patient,he had become an opium smoker as a result of suffering the above complaint. During the interval I also cured this bad habit(opium smoking). He went without smoking until 20-1-41. He still needs "Livar" and "Spurmine" to be injected daily. I am sure that his health will be fully restored in two weeks time.

Sd. Dr.Kou Yuen Ho.

Special Branch

POLICE
REGISTRY
8155/41(3)
26 8 41

Misc. 569/41. LOUZA
August 25, 41.

ARREST OF A KIANGYIN POLICE OFFICIAL BY A MEMBER OF THE PEACE CONSTRUCTION ARMY, 65 WEST END GARDENS.

At 10.15 a.m. 25-8-41 C.P.S.1019 and C.P.C. 2516 brought to this Station from Foochow Road near Hoopeh Road the named:-

(1) Li Shing (李成), age 40, Captain in the Kiangyin Police,

at the request of the named:-

(2) Soong Tsung (宋琮), native of 13 Hsien, Peace Cortruction Army, 65, West End Gardens.

Soong Tsung (宋琮), who was in possession of a pistol, S.M.P. Permit No.3673, stated that during September 1940, at Kiangyin, he was kidnapped by Li Shing and three others who held him for 15 days until $40,000.00 was paid.

POLICE
AUG 1941
SPECIAL BRANCH

Li Shing stated that this was not true. He said that he was a Captain in the Kiangyin Police and during September 1940, he arrested Soong Tsung for Armed Robbery. He produced his identification papers and badge. He requested the S.M. Police to get in touch with the Kiangyin Police. He said that he came to Shanghai with his wife on 15-8-41 and was staying at Lane 286/V Canton Road. This address was visited by detectives and Li's wife was found. She

corroborated his statement. At present Li Shing is being kept at this Station pending instructions re the disposal of the case.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.I. 9.

Released at 3.45p.m.
25/8/41 on instructions
of D.C. (Crime).

D.D.O."A" Div.

COPY TO SPECIAL BRANCH

INDEXED BY
(C.I.D.) REGISTRY
DATE 26/8/41

A/Y

Copy for Special Branch (direct)

8155 (3)
3 8 41

Misc. 477/41.

"A"
Loung
August 2nd.1941.

S

Further to:-Chinese Soldiers Admitted to Lester Chinese Hospital Suffering from Bullet Wounds received in Kowmo

To-date five of the eight wounded soldiers who were admitted to the Lester and St.Lukes Hospitals on 14-7-41 have been discharged, as hereunder:-

(1) Lo Kwang Loh(羅光祿),
July 23rd.,1941.

(3) Han Tuh San (韓得山),
July 26th.,1941.

(4) Tsung Ming Chen(張明九),
July 21st.,1941.

(6) Lai Ming Yuan (來明元),
July 26th.,1941.

(7) Lan Kuh An (蘭國安),
July 26th.,1941.

S1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
AUG 3 1941
COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

Upon being discharged the five men intimated that they intended to return direct to the country.

Sgt. Det. i/c.

D.S.I.

D.D.C. "A" Div.

For information.

Copy to Special Branch(direct)

Nvc/

Copy for Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
D. D. 8155 9/3
25-7-41

"A"
Misc.477/41. Louza
24th July, 1941.

2.

See below. See below.

CHINESE SOLDIERS ADMITTED TO LESTER CHINESE HOSPITAL SUFFERING FROM Bullect WOUNDS RECEIVED IN KOMPO.

Further to diary 1 it has been ascertained that at the same time another Chinese soldier named,

Sung Hung Kai(孫宏開) 19, Kiangsu,
S/soldier, N.F.A.,

belonging to the same Unit was also admitted to the Lester Chinese Hospital. He however was not suffering from bullet wounds. He was later transferred to the St. Luke's Hospital.

At 10.10 p.m. 23/7/41 a telephone message was received at Central Station from the Hospital reporting that the above named soldier had died from typhoid fever.

Dr's certificate attached.

On instruction of D.D."A", the hospital was informed that the deceased could be taken away for burial.

Interrogation of the 6 wounded soldiers failed to obtain any information regarding the relatives of the deceased.

S.P.B.C.informed by the hospital.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 194 SPECIAL BRANCH

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 25/7/1941

D. D. C. "A" Div. Sen. Det. i/c. D. S. 125.
CCC/

Copy to Special Branch(direct).

Copy For Special Branch.

8155/3(3)
16 7 41

"A"

Misc.477/41 LOUZA
July 14, 41.

CHINESE SOLDIERS ADMITTED TO LESTER CHINESE HOSPITAL SUFFERING FROM BULLET WOUNDS RECEIVED IN KOWLOON.

At 8.30 p.m. 14-7-41 a telephone message was received from the Lester Chinese Hospital reporting that several male Chinese had been admitted to the Hospital suffering from bullet wounds.

Detectives attended and found the following persons undergoing examination, certificates as hereunder were issued:-

C.I.O. & D.C. (Dir) informed. C.O.S. Hutton told that if Hospital wants them moved, to make their own arrangements.

(1) Lo Kwang Loh(羅光綠), 27, Anhwei, M/soldier, 1.F.A.
"Bullet wound of occipital region. Very serious. Detained".

(2) Tsang Sau Liang(張少良), 37, Shansi, M/soldier.
"Compound fracture, mandible, shrapnel. Very serious. Detained".

(3) Han Tuh San(韓得山), 23, Szechuen, M/soldier.
"Bullet wound of left thigh. May become serious. Detained".

(4) Tsang Ming Chou(張明洲), 36, Pengtien, M/soldier.
"Bullet wound of both thighs. May become serious. Detained".

(5) Wong Shiao Ching(王小清), 34, Taishih M/soldier.
"Shell shot wound right lower right leg. Serious. Detained".

(6)

(6) Lai Ming Yuan(賴明元), 31, Anhwei, M/soldier.
"Gun shot wound face and right leg. Serious. Detained".

(7) Lan KKeh An(藍國安), 28, Szechuen, M/soldier.
"Gun shot wound of chest and cheek. Serious. Detained".

(8) Sung Pau Shing(宋寶興),29, Pootung, M/soldier.
"Gun shot wound of right leg. Serious. Detained".

Owing to lack of accommodation Nos.5, 6, 7, and 8 were removed from the Lester Chinese Hospital to the St. Luke's Hospital.

Subsequent enquiries ascertained that the injured persons are all soldiers in the Nanking Government 1st Peace Construction Army, and that they received their wounds on 8-7-41 during a clash with troops of the Chungking Government New Fourth Army in Suh Tsaung off Tien Kung Kaung, Kompo.

D.S.I.
C.D.C.265.

a.c.4th.
Know about internment.

Doctors in attendance confirmed the fact that the wounds had all been inflicted several days ago, many of the injuries having already become infected.

Sen.Det.i/c.

The injured persons all arrested in Shanghai by beat P.M. 14-7-41.

These persons and all belongings were searched, but nothing was found.

D.D.O."A" Divn.

For information.

REGISTRY
DATE 11/7/41

COPY TO SP.BRANCH A/Y

8155-B(3)
30 5 41

Bubbling Well Misc.286/41 May 29th 1941.

Members of the National Peace Salvation Army Occupying Rooms in the Paramount Hotel.

Sir;

On receipt of information from the Paramount Hotel, 238 Yu Yuen Road, at 10.55 a.m. May 29th to the effect three rooms had been opened by members of the National Peace Salvation Army some of whom bore arms, Inspector Parker, the undersigned and a party of detectives proceeded to the scene with a view interviewing this party. On arrival at the entrance a car was being boarded by several male Chinese in plain clothes whilst the last man to enter was in uniform and carrying a drawn pistol. The car drove off west along Yu Yuen Road before Police could check up on them.

At the Hotel Desk it was ascertained rooms Nos. 401 and 403 had been taken a few minutes previously by the party just left. Room No.301 had been taken on the afternoon of May 28th and according to the clerk was still occupied.

The Police party visited room 301 and found it occupied by Han Yun Su (韓雲甦) wife of Han Wei San (韓維三), Commander of the 52th Regiment, 25th Brigade of the National Peace Salvation Army, his headquarters being at Pei Chen (北鎮) North of Mukden and under General Ting Sih Hsu (丁錫旭). Commander Han Wei San was not in, he having gone into the Settlement in order to do some shopping.

Hsueng Yu Kai (熊玉階) and Tsu Yung Sung (徐永松) were present in the room in uniform and armed with a pistol. Hsueng Yu Kai [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE MAY 30 1941 SPECIAL BRANCH

Mrs. Han Tsu Sz and her two guards were informed by Chief Inspector Williamson, Officer i/c. who had arrived, as the fact the Paramount Hotel was within the International Settlement limits and that armed men of their organization could not function therein. Mrs. Han Tsu Sz intimated there must be a misunderstanding because they believed the premises to be just outside the Boundary.

However Mrs. Han Tsu Sz and her guards accepted the Police explanation and allowed their weapons to be taken to Bubbling Well Station for safekeeping pending the return of Commander Han Wei San when the Officer i/c Bubbling Well would visit him, explain the situation and return the arms when he was ready to leave the Hotel.

At about 1 p.m. 29th a representative of Shanghai Office of the 13th Divisional Army Corps, 65 West End Gardens, visited the Station and presented the following letter:

"Bubbling Well Police Station.

"Dear Sirs;

We understand that you have taken away two Mauser pistols and forty hand grenades from the guards who attended our Regimental Commander Han Wei San of the 52nd Regiment, 88th Brigade of this Army who is having business in Shanghai and living in the Paramount Hotel when you visited the Hotel by mistake.

The above Commander came to Shanghai and lived in the Paramount Hotel last night. The [illegible] and the said firearms and things are this Army. We now send our representative Wang together with this letter and hope that you will kindly return the said firearms to him and oblige.

Yours sincerely,

(Signed) [illegible]
Chief of the Bureau of [illegible]
the 13th Divisional Army Corps."

The Officer i/c again explained the situation and handed over the arms to the representative who took same to 65 West End Gardens.

The renter of rooms 401 and 403 have not since returned to the Paramount Motel.

I am, Sir,

Yours faithfully,

.....
Detective Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Div.

CS/

Copy to Special Branch.

INDEXED BY
REGISTRY
DEC 20/ 5

8155/(3)
12 5 41

"A"

Misc. 298/41. Louza
3-5-41.

Arrest of Three suspects by a "R.U."(West) Search Party.

At 10.20 p.m. 3-5-41, a "R.U."(West) S/party comprising:- R.U.C. S Grischeff, S.P.C. 565 and 665, C.P.Cs. 2415, 2510 and 1771, brought to the Station a Ford Hire M/car Lic. No. 12234, the chauffeur, Kok Tong Sung(陸仝生) S.M.C. Permit No. 7680, and three passengers:-

(1) Tsang Loh Sz(曾陸氏) 19, Shanghai, M/female, residing Tsingpu.

(2) Wu S Shi(胡士奇) 24, Anhwei, S/soldier attached to the 12th Division of the Peace Construction Army, stationed at Tsingpu.

(3) Zung Yung Tsoong(陸永中) 31, Chingkiang, S/soldier, attached to the 12th division of the Peace Construction Army, stationed at Poh Shing Kying, (both wearing civilian clothes),

when at 10.15 p.m. 3-5-41, on Burkill Road near Lloyd Road, the M/car was stopped by the S/Party, the passengers failed to give coherent answers to the questions put to them.

Questioned by D.S. Till and C.D.S. 195, the chauffeur stated, that at 9.50 p.m. on Great Western Road near Columbia Road, he picked up his fares resultant from a telephone message received at his Co's Edinburgh Road Depot, and was instructed to proceed to the Tien Kau(天球) Lodging House 66 Chefoo Road.

Questioned, the female stated that her husband Tsang Nyoh Zung(曾若忠), was a battalion commander of the 3rd group, 5th division 2nd corps of the Peace Construction Army, situated at Tsingpu. At about 12 noon 3-5-41, she was informed by her husband's commanding officer one named Zee(紀), that she was to proceed to Shanghai immediately to find her husband as he was required to report at his Hdqrs. without delay.

Prior to her departure, she was informed by some of her husband's fellow officers that he was residing at room No. 22 of the Tien Zeu Lodging House 66 Chefoo Road.

At about 9 p.m. upon her arrival at Poh Shing Kying Village, after having been accompanied by the 2nd named from Tsingpu, one named Loh Ts Ching (陸子清), officer i/c of the Peace Construction Army Post, at the aforesaid location, instructed the 3rd named to accompany them. Upon arrival at the Brenan Road Barrier after having been conveyed by M/car, they proceeded on foot to the intersection of Columbia and Great Western Roads, where they telephoned for the hire M/car.

Later, detectives proceeded to the lodging house.

and the occupant of room No. 22 was brought to the Station, where he gave his particulars as follows:-

Wong Oo Ching(王和清) 20, Soochow, S/broker, residing 601 Chekiang Road.

Wong's address was verified, and as he was unknown to the 1st, 2nd and 3rd named, he was allowed to go at 11.30 p.m.

As Wong had opened the room a week ago, it appears that the address given to the 1st named was erroneous.

Finger print investigation show that the three suspects have no criminal record.

On the instruction of the Senior Detective, the three suspects have been detained at the station for further enquiries.

The chauffeur was allowed to go at 10.40 p.m.

CHECKED BY
CENSORSHIP
DATE 13/ 5/ 44

D.S. 80.
C.D.S. 186.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Copy to Sp.Br-direct.
Copy to R.S.(West).

KH/

Special Branch. Misc. 181/41.

Louza
20-3-41.

Two male Chinese arrested by Reserve Unit Search Party in possession of Chinese Military Uniform.

D.S.I. Suhoff.

At 10.45 p.m. on 20-3-41, F.P.S. 205 Nicolsky in charge of the Reserve Unit Search Party operating in Louza district, which party consisted of S.P.C.s 574 and 83 and C.P.Cs. 2186, 423 and 978, brought to this Station two male Chinese named:-

(1) Sung Kuang Sung(孫光生) age 24, native of Wusih, S/clerk employed at the Reformed Government, Peace Construction Army at Quinsan, and

(2) Ong Ngoh Ging(翁倪青) age 43, native of Soochow, S/clerk employed at the Reformed Government, Peace Construction Army at Quinsan,

whom this party had arrested at 10.30 p.m. 20-3-41 at the corner of Chekiang and Hankow Roads, in possession of two suits of Chinese military uniform.

The 2nd named man carried a parcel wrapped in a piece of cloth containing two tunics, two pair of pants, one belt and one great coat. On the tunics were attached the identification cards of the two men.

Questioned by detectives the two arrested men stated that at about 5 p.m. on 20-3-41 they obtained two days' leave, and at about 8 p.m. same date they left Quinsan by train for Shanghai.

In order not to pay the train fare $1.80 they travelled in military uniform and on arrival to the North Railway Station they changed the uniform for civil clothing and were walking intending to find a room in one of the hotels or lodging houses in the Settlement when they were arrested by the Search Party.

The facts of this case were brought before the Senior Detective in charge Louza and on his instructions

the two arrested men were released after enquiries.

They proceeded to locate their relatives in French Concession.

D.S.I.
C.D.C. 260.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Copy to Special Branch-direct.
Copy to Reserve Unit-direct.

INDEXED
DATE 24 2 46

Form 226
500-9-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of a despatch No. 24 from the 11th Independent Column Headquarters of the Peace Salvation Army

February 25, 1941

The Police Headquarters,

S. M. P.

Sirs,

As this Headquarters has been established for a long time, the official badges and identity cards formerly issued by us for identification purposes might be lost or be used by those unscrupulous persons who commit fraud under false pretences. With a view to preventing the irregularities, we have issued to all officers and ranks new identity cards for identifying their respective offices, a specimen copy of which is forwarded to you for the general information of your subordinates.

Those who are in possession of the new identity cards will be, in case of any trouble caused to them, identified themselves as the officers or ranks of this Headquarters. Otherwise, they are falsely represented and must be taken into custody and be subject to interrogation.

As the matter concerns the military discipline, you are, therefore, requested to place it on record.

Commander Lee Ti-sung

2nd Commander Chang Tien-ming

Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 5155/4(3)
Date 6 / 1 /41

"B"

Misc. 8/41 Sinza 5th January, 41.

1

Re two Chinese military officers visiting Mee Koo Mei Cafe in uniform.

At 8.15 p.m. 5/1/41 a telephone message was received at the station from the Mee Koo Mei (美高美) Cafe, 447 Yu Ya Ching Road, reporting the admittance of two Chinese soldiers in uniform.

S.I. Glanville attended and brought to the station the following:-

1. General Yue Shun Chih (余順植), of the National Salvation Army for Peace, Headquarters at 900 Chung Hua Road, Nantao, and
2. General Yang Hsu Tu (楊旭東), with Headquarters in Tungchow.

The former was seen carrying a sword of Japanese style and a Browning auto. .32 pistol, a firearm permit No. 3271 S.M.P. issued to him on 3/12/40 being in his possession.

Both were wearing Officer's uniform, and when questioned by Chief Inspector Blenkinsop, Officer i/c, stated that after attending a party in Hongkew held by Japanese Authorities, they proceeded in a private M/car Lic. No. 2322 to the Union Theatre, 447 Yu Ya Ching Road.

As the show commenced at 9.15 p.m., they went into the Mee Koo Mei Cafe, which is located at the rear of the Theatre building, to spend the remainder of the time. They stated that owing to the fact that they were ignorant of the Cafe and the theatre being situated within the U.S. Marines Defence Sector, they arrived there in uniform.

Misc. 8/41 Sinza

1 (Sheet 2)

D.C. "B" Div. was informed of the facts of this case and on his instructions, Generals Yue and Wang were escorted to the French Concession Boundary (Avenue Edward VII and The Bund) by S.I. Glanville at 10.50 p.m. 5/1/41, after being advised by the Officer i/c that Chinese military officers were not allowed to enter the U.S. Marines Sector in uniform and carrying arms.

Copy to Special Branch.

S.P.B. G.I.C. 6/1

D. S. I.

Sen. [illegible] I.O.

INDEXED BY (S.P.) REGISTRY DATE 6/1/41

/Kao

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8155/4(3)
3 62 40
Date
"C"

Misc. 450/40

West Hongkew
Dec. 2nd, 40

Further to letter purporting to have emanated from the Peace Salvation Army received at 8/666 Tiendong Rd.

Sir,

At 10 a.m. 30-11-40, the compt. visited this station and reported having been the recipient of a further letter which he had received at about 7 p.m. 24-11-40 at his home. The letter which came from the same source as the previous one, is translated as follows:-

"Zee Zai Tseu has twice failed to appear at this office to answer the charge of causing the death of his wife, ill-treating his mother and bigamy. In accordance with Article 2 Section 5 of the Martial Law, death penalty is imposed on the offender, and officers in the district concerned have been notified to execute at any time. Zee Zai Tseu and his two sons are to note".

Chopped: Judge Pou Yau.
H'qtrs. of Peace Salvation Army.
Dated 23-11-40.

Between 20-11-40 and 29-11-40, the compt. was away from Shanghai and thus delayed reporting to the Police.

Further enquiries amongst friends and relatives who are not suspected by the compt. revealed that the compt's wife died on 3-12-39 after a long sickness.

Sen. Det.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 3/12/40

D. S. I.

/Tsc.

D.D.C. "C"

D.C. Sp'l Br.

Fe 22 F
110M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
8155/413
Date 19 11 40

CRIME DIARY.

"a" Division.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 64/40

Dixwell Road Police Station.

November 9th 1940.

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Arrest of Special Branch, 2nd Army, Peace Preservation Corps detective.

At 4.25 p.m. today F.P.S. 644 brought to the station two male Chinese:

(1) Sung Ts Kung (孫子光), 29, Chinkiang, 289 Foo-Ka-Za Road (福佳宅路) Chapei.

who claimed to be a detective Captain, attached to the Special Branch, Second Army, Peace Preservation Corps (和平連動軍第二集團軍特務處)

(2) Lee Z Dau (李如道), 30, Yangchow, No.? Tiendong Road, O.O.L.

These two men were arrested at 4.20 p.m. 9.11.40 on North Szechuen Road near Dixwell Road at the instigation of

Chien Tsau Sung (陳根生), 16, Kiangwan, O.O.L.

who alleged that the two above described persons, together with two others not arrested, had extorted one dollar from him.

From enquiries made by the undersigned and C.D.S. 69 it was ascertained that the complainant was engaged in carrying cotton on a bicycle from Kiangwan into the Settlement and at 4.20 p.m. whilst riding along N. Szechuen Road near Dixwell Road he was stopped by four men. The two arrested men being in the party. The complainant was asked if he had an invoice for the cotton he was carrying. He replied that he had not, whereupon the four men asked him for money. They told him that if he did not

[illegible] REGISTRY
DATE 20/ 11/ 40

F. 22 f
G. 110M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 sheet 2 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

pay he would be taken to headquarters. The four men then displayed cloth badges one of which was found on the 1st named:-

2 nd Group Army Headquarters
Peace Preservation Corps,
Special Branch,
Investigation Department,
Detective Sung Ts Kung.

The complainant offered one dollar to the 1st named.

The party then proceeded in the direction of Fong Lon Li (甲弄口) but were stopped by F.P.S. 644 Kawaguchi who after questioning them brought the three concerned to the station. Two others decamped. The extortion charge was refuted at the station, the two first named stating that they had instructions to search persons coming from the country owing to the shooting cases which have occurred in the Western District.

The D.O. was communicated with who instructed that after the Special Branch had questioned those concerned they would be handed over to their superiors owing to the trivial amount involved.

D.S.I. Young and C.D.C.243 of the Special Branch attended and took statements.

At 8.15 p.m. even date the two first named were handed over to Sergeant Major Suzuki, Gendarmerie

F. 22 F
G. 110M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1 sheet 3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Headquarters, Bridge House, North Szechuen Road.

The complainant was allowed to proceed on his way at 7.30 p.m. even date.

Officer in charge and Senior Detective informed.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. S.

D.D.O. "C"

Copy sent to Special Branch.

FM. G. 40M-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 9, 1940.

Subject Arrest of Special Service Section detectives.

Made by D.S.I. Young Forwarded by Supt. Mason

At 4.25 p.m. November 9, P.S. 644 noticed four men quarrelling on North Szechuen Road near Dixwell Road and took them to Dixwell Road Police Station.

Interrogated at the station, the men gave their names as follows :-

Complainants: Chen Chao-sun (陳招生), age 16, native of Kiangwan; Tsu Kyung-dee (朱金弟), also of Kiangwan.

Accused: (1) Sung Ts-kong (孫志剛), age 29, native of Chinkiang, married, living at No.289 Hu Ka Zah Road (胡家宅路), Chinese territory; (2) Lee Zu-dao (李如桃), age 30, native of Yangchow, an agent in the employ of the first accused.

The complainants stated that while bringing a quantity of cotton from Kiangwan to Shanghai, they met the two accused who claimed to be detectives and who demanded $5 from them. They offered the accused the $1 in their possession, but as the latter were not satisfied, a quarrel ensued.

The two accused denied the charge, stating that they were searching the two complainants for firearms, as a case had occurred in the Western District wherein firearms were concealed in cotton.

A badge was found on the person of the first accused showing that he was a member of the Special Service Section of the Second Group Headquarters of the National Reconstruction Army through Peace (和平建國軍第二集團總司令部諜查委特務股) with offices at Ni Ying Road (泥陰路), Nantao; the accused admitted that

F.M. 2
G. 40M-1-4J

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....- 2 -.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

he entered this service 21 days ago with a pay of $80 per mensem. Among his personal effects were a vaccination certificate giving his name as Sung Teh-hung (孫德宏) and a letter describing him as an adjutant to Wong Chong (王昌), Commander of the 12th Route of the National Reconstruction Army through Peace for the Eastern Area (和平建國軍第十二路東區指揮部).

Full report will be forwarded from Dixwell Road Station.

D. S. I.

D. C. (Crime and Special Branches)

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
D. 8155/40 (3)

November 19,1940.
date

Letter purporting to have emanated from the Peace Salvation Army received at 8/666 Tiendong Road.

With reference to the attached W.H. Misc. Report No.450/40 on the subject of the Peace Salvation Army having on 26/10/40, delivered a letter to one Zee Zai Tsau (徐善斋) residing at Lane 666/8 Tiendong Road, instructing the recipient to appear before the Martial Law Office of the Army on November 1, 2 and 3 to answer certain charges etc., enquiries however failed to confirm that such an office exists at the address indicated in the letter. This will be explained by the fact that the address - Sino Mo Jao, Zia Tu Road, Nantao, (southern extention of Route Delastre, French Concession) - as stated in the letter is located within the area where martial law is being enforced by the Japanese Military in Nantao, thereby rendering it impossible for any person other than a Japanese to enter the area in question.

Enquiries from an indirect source also failed to show that such an office exists at the locality referred to above.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
NOV 19 1940
ASSISTANT COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

INDEXED BY
(CARD) REGISTRY
DATE 19/11/40

a.e. (S.B.)

SHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155/13
Date 18 11 40

HEADQUARTERS

Louza Misc.739/40. CRIME BRANCH
November 16, 40.

3.

4 male and 1 female Chinese arrested in Room 807 of the Grand S'hai Hotel.

Sir,

Reference to Mr. and Mrs. Miao Vung and three others whom I let, acting on instructions from D.C. Crime, put up at the New Asia Hotel on Tiendong Road at 6 p.m. on the 14-11-40 in the form of release from S.M.P. , I have to state that I interviewed Major Hayashi of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters at 9 a.m. on the 16-11-40 and informed him of the matter when the officer gave me an answer to the effect that they would dispose of the persons after making necessary enquiries into their identify.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently.

Nakamura
C.D.I.

D.C. Crime.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 19/11/40

Misc. 739/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
15 11 40

Further (2)

4 male and 1 female Chinese arrested in Room 207 of the Grand Shanghai Hotel.

D.S. Turner

Sir,

On the morning of 12-11-40, as a result of questioning by D.I. Kao Yen Ken (Special Branch) the following has been ascertained. The 1st arrested man, Miao Vung (繆湧) stated that between 1927 and 1939 he held various ranks in the Central Government Army under Chiang Kai Shek. However after the fall of Nanking, he took the position of Chief Detective in the International Private Detective Agency, 367 Kiangsi Road and used this position as a blind to facilitate his movements as a guerilla. Later various member of this agency were arrested by French Police in connection with an extortion case and Miao Vung was implicated. In order to escape arrest, he gave himself up to the Japanese Authorities and later became a member of the Wang Ching Wei Army. Statement attached.

The four arrested men were finger printed but they were found to have no previous convictions.

A detailed list of papers and property found in Room 207 is attached.

The four men and one female are at present detained at the Station pending further instructions.

Supt. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Copy to Special Branch (direct)

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 15/11/40

YP:sjh

List of documents found in Room 207, Grand Shanghai Hotel, 425 Tientsin Road, seized at 1 a.m. November 12, 1949 (Loum Misc. 738/49)

I. A small leather box containing the following :-

(1) 21 certificates issued by the 4th Route Army of the Peace Alliance Army Headquarters to its members. (both blank and filled in).

(2) 40 cloth badges issued by the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army Headquarters under the command of Miao Wen (繆文).

(3) 26 metal badges of the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army.

(4) A quantity of photographs of the members of the Peace Alliance Army.

(5) A book containing directions and lessons on infantry drills and exercises.

(6) Three passports issued by Miao Wen, Commander of the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army Headquarters authorizing the bearers to proceed from Shanghai to specified places.

(7) Two papers containing the names and addresses telephone numbers of the various police stations, Shanghai Municipal Police and French Municipal Police.

(8) A report made by the Shanghai Municipality Steam Ship Passengers Baggage Carriers' Union regarding the arrest of a member of the union by the French Police for posting notices.

(9) Miscellaneous papers bearing names of different individuals.

(10) 15 chops of the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army, of Miao Wen, etc.

(11) A packet of visiting cards of Miao Wen, etc.

(12) A small quantity of miscellaneous papers and letters.

(II) 100 coloured paper packets bearing slogans purporting to have been issued by the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army and addressing the Mayor of Shanghai, Chen Yung Kuei.

(III) A large leather box containing the following :-

(1) 200 cloth badges of the [illegible] of the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army.

(2) 50 [illegible] of the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army.

(3) [illegible]

(4) [illegible]

(XII)(continued)

(5) Two pads of blank purchasing permits to be issued by the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army Headquarters.

(6) A book containing forty names of guards newly recruited by one Tsu Zou Ming for the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army.

(7) A quantity of photographs of different persons.

(8) 26 antecedent cards made by different persons.

(9) Five paper folders containing official documents addressed to the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army from different parties, including the Commanding Headquarters of the Peace Alliance Army, the East Anti-Communist League, and the subordinate units of the 4th Route Army.

(10) Paper folder containing records regarding names and positions of different the members of the Peace Alliance Army.

(11) Paper folder containing drafts of instructions issued by the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army Headquarters.

(12) Paper folder containing a book giving the names of the members of 1st Regiment of the Independent Brigade of the 4th Route Peace Alliance Army; a draft chart showing the organization of the Shanghai City Government; a draft chart showing the organization of the 4th Route Army Independent Brigade; antecedent cards and miscellaneous papers.

(13) Paper folder containing letters to and from the 4th Route Army and also to and from Miao Wen, the Commander of the Army.

(14) Paper folder containing papers bearing miscellaneous notes regarding the transportation of rice and other commodities from the interior to Shanghai.

(15) A bundle of bills issued by the Grand Shanghai Hotel.

(16) Four packets of visiting cards bearing the following names: Miao Wen, Fang Tseng (方震) and Huang Kuei Wen (黃揆文).

(17) 23 chops bearing names of individuals, names of the different departments of the 4th Route Army Headquarters, etc.

(18) A [illegible] of a petition addressed to the S.M.C. asking for permission to post copies of a notice from the [illegible] Municipality Strongly Suppressing Bandits Gangsters' Union.

(19) Good citizen certificates of Miao Yu Kwang (繆智中) and Miao Kung Ku (繆光民).

(20) A paper box containing cards bearing the title "4th Route Army Peace Alliance Army".

(21) A marriage proposal record book.

(22) A quantity of miscellaneous papers.

(IIII) A large quantity of miscellaneous papers consisting of the following :-

(1) One book containing the names and positions of a number of senior officers of the Peace Alliance Army Headquarters.

(2) One Despatch book.

(3) Three books of blank receipts.

(4) A number of blank certificates of the Peace and Alliance Army.

(5) Four blank account books.

(6) 40 blank file covers and petition envelops.

(7) Three copis of an official gazette issued by the East Asia Anti-Communist League.

(8) A large quantity of used blank papers, including letter papers and petition papers.

(V)x One attaches case containing the following :-

(1) A quantity of official papers of the Peace and Alliance Army.
(2) One metal badge No.151 of the Peace Alliance 4th Army.
(3) Two blank receipt books.
(4) A number of photographs of different persons.
(5) One map of Shimkiang and one map of Soochow.
(6) One cheque book of the Kiangsheng Banking Corporation.
(7) One name card printed with the title of the 4th Army Headquarters of the Peace and Alliance Army, and bear the Chinese characters :- "To the authorities of the British and French Concessions: Please allow the bearer of this card to proceed."

(VI) One box containing a large number of collar badges.

(VII) A large quantity of unfinished and finished military uniforms.

Misc. 739/40.

Miao Yung(繆庸) alias Miao Loong Sung (繆龍生).

Changchow. // D.I. Kao Yen Kan(Sp.Br).

Louza Stn. 12-11-40.

I am aged 45 a native of Changchow and married. I am the Deputy Commander-in-Chief of the Peace Alliance Army with a headquarters at Nanking and offices at 73 Chao Foong Tsung, Yu Yuan Road O.O.L. and in the New Asia Hotel, Tien-dong Road. This army consists of 40,000 men fully equipped and divided into 4 "armies". Concurrently I hold the post of the Commander of the 4th Army of the Peace Alliance Army comprising of 23,000 men now stationed at Changchow, Wusieh, Quinsan, Tsingpu and Pootung. I have my headquarters at Quinsen. Arrangements are being made by me to establish a Shanghai Office of the 4th Army at 47 Yai Kou Ka, Manteo.

After being educated in the Changchow Provincial Middle School, Changchow, I proceeded with my relatives to Manchuria where I served as a Major in General Chang Hsueh-liang's Army. That was in 1927. After 8 months, I joined the Central Military Academy Branch at Hankow. In 1929 I graduated from the academy and later served as Chief Adjutant (副官长) in the North Hankow Garrison Headquarters (漢口北區警備司令部). In 1931(Dec.) when the army was disbanded I came to Shanghai and became the Chief Adjutant of the Woosung Fort Garrison Headquarters(吳淞炮臺警備司令部), which was dissolved during a Sino-Japanese Conflict in 1932.

Soon later I was employed as the compradore of the S.S. "Tuskue"(德記) of Messrs Jardine Mathesons for a year.(Shanghai-Hankow Line).

In 1934, I again proceeded to Hankow and joined the 30th Army of the Central Army under General Wei Yih Sai

(魏道三) as Commander of the 3rd Regiment, 7th Brigade of the 1st Division.

In 1937, when Sino-Japanese hostilities again broke out in Shanghai, I was transferred to Shanghai. Then I served as the Commander of the 3rd Brigade, 45th Division of the 7th Army under General Tang Sung Ts(唐生智), When Shanghai and Nanking was lost and occupied by the Japanese, I became the Commander-in-Chief of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Eastern Route Guerrilla Unit(蘇浙皖東區游擊隊) with 13,000 men along the Shanghai Nanking Railwey. That unit was under the instructions of General Tai Chih(戴戟) (General Chiang Kai Shek's man).

Meanwhile, in order to facilitate my movements in Shanghai, I operated with a Portuguese named Silva in the Wu Chow(International Private Detectives' Agency, 367 Kiangse Road and served as a herbalist with an office at 83 Kwangse Road. Owing that some of the private detectives committed an extortion case in the French Concession and the French Police arrested and convicted 4 of the detectives and attempted to arrest me and further that the Japanese authorities also endeavoured to arrest me, I surrendered to the Commander Huang Kwei Vung(黃葵文) of the Peace Alliance Army, who appointed me to my present posts. On the recommendation of Commander Huang, I was appointed "General" by the Nanking Government,(Wang Ching Wei). I usually stay in Quinsen.

On October 24, 1940 I came to Shanghai with six officers

and stayed in the Great Shanghai Hotel, Tientsin Road. I had an instruction from the Commander-in-Chief of the Peace Alliance Army to take part in Major Fu Shiao An's Funeral Procession on October 27.

On October 26, I received 9 suits of uniform for officers and 24 for soldiers from the Shanghai Office on Yu Yuen Road. On October 27, I together with 6 officers and 3 guards all in uniform attended the funeral procession. Following the funeral service, the officers and men left for their billets. I am now keeping the uniform for men to be posted in the New Mantao Office of my army.

I also have instructions to move 1000 of my men to Chow Ka Jao, off Warren Road in the Western District to be served as guards to the New Major Chen Kung Poh. He is to arrive at Shanghai to assume the new post on November 12 or 13 but no definite information has been received. Some one hundred coloured paper posters bearing slogans welcoming the New Major have been prepared by members of my Political Section. They were in my room in the Great Shanghai Hotel and arrangements were made to have them exhibited in the New Civic Centre, Mantao, Chapei and Jessfield Village on Nov. 12.

My elder brother is General Miau Bei Nan(缪培南), under General Chiang Kai Shek, and his men are now stationed at Kwenming(昆明).

Copy for Special Branch

Misc. 739/40

Louza

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
12-11-40 REGISTRY
D. 8155/4(3)
Date 15 11 40

4 male Chinese and 1 female Chinese arrested in Room 207 of the Grand Shanghai Hotel,423 Tientsin Road.

D.S.I. Suhoff.

Sir,

At 1 a.m. 12-11-40 party of detectives consisting of D.S. Turner,C.D.S.196,C.D.C.78 and the undersigned whilst on the Hotel search party entered Room 207 of the Grand Shanghai Hotel,423 Tientsin Road.

Four male Chinese and one female Chinese were found in the room and the search of the room revealed a large quantity of military uniforms,pamphlets, military badges,documents and chops.

The five persons were brought to this Station for enquiries. Their particulars are as follows:-

(1) Miao Yung(繆 湧) 45, Zangchow, M/General of the 4th Route Army(Nanking Government).
(2) Miao Sung Sz(繆沈氏) 37, Ningpo, F/female,wife of the above man.
(3) Wong Tsoh Yun(王竹韻) 47, Kiangying, S/secretary,of the above named general.
(4) Koong Siao Zung(孔小宗) 26, Anhwei, S/coolie,employed by the 1st named.
(5) Wong Zau Yoong(王兆榮) 21,Soochow S/coolie,employed by the 1st named.

The following was seized in the room and brought to this Station,

24 soldiers tunics,
23 " pants,
23 " caps,
7 officer's tunics,
7 " pants,
1 not completed officer's tunic.
8 officer's caps,
5 pairs of puttees,
9 military belts,
1 cardboard box containing military badges,
quantity of pamphlets in connection with the appointment of Kung Koong Pah to the post of Mayor of the Greater Shanghai.
1 portfolio,
1 attache case and
1 large suitcase,containing various military papers and chops.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
17/12/40

Questioned by detectives, the 1st named arrested man, Miao Vung, stated that he is the Vice-Commander-in-Chief of the Leaguo Peace Army, Headquarters 73 Jessfield Road and concurrently the Commander of 4th Route Army which consists of 35,000. soldiers and is stationed in Kiangsu Province.

The General, Miao Vung, arrived in Shanghai on 21-10-40 with his wife, secretary and two servants named above, and engaged Room 207 of the Grand Shanghai Hotel. He stated that being chief supporter of the new appointed Mayor of Shanghai, Tung Koong Poh, he came to Shanghai to celebrate the Mayor's appointment. He further stated that the 4th Route Army under his command would be transferred to Shanghai, and he was preparing with the assistance of the local authorities at 73 Jessfield Road the quarters for his army and his offices at Nantao. The seized uniform and documents were supplied by officials from 73 Jessfield Road.

Being afraid of an attempt on his life, the General registered his name in the Hotel guest book as Wong Shing Chi(黃鑫記) age 48, native of Taitsang merchant.

The Special Branch were informed but at the time when this report was made the arrested persons have not been questioned yet by the members of the Special Branch. The five arrested persons are being detained pending instructions from Headquarters. The seized documents will be examined by the Special Branch and the result of examination will form a further report.

D.S.I.
C.D.S.196.
C.D.C.78.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."A" Div.

Enc/

F. 22. F
G. 110M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B REGIST
D. 8155/4 (3)
1/11/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CRIME DIARY.

"C" Division.
West Hongkew Police Station.
October 31st, 1940

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 450/40

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Letter purporting to have emanated from the Peace Salavation Army received at 8/666 Tiendong Road.

Sir,

At 2.20 p.m. 31-10-40, one named Zee Zai Tseu (徐嘉帝), Chinese style doctor, residing at 8/666 Tiendong Road, came to the station and reported having been the recipient of a letter drawn up in the form of a "Summons", ordering him to appear at the Martial Law Office of the Peace Salvation Army, situated at Siau Mo Jao (小木橋), Zia Too Road, Nantao. The daid letter was delivered by post at 5 p.m. 26-10-40 (post mark indecipherable). A translation is as follows:-

"Zee Zai Tseu, who has caused the death of his wife, cohabited with a paramour and ill-treated his mother, is to appear at the Martial Law Office of the Peace Salvation Army, Siau Mo Jao, Zia Too Road, Nantao, on the afternoon of 1st, 2nd or 3rd of November 1940, to be tried on the above charges. Martial Law will be meted out should he ignore this summons.
Chopped:- Pau Yau.
H'qtrs of Peace Salvation Army".

Questioned, the complainant states his wife died from natural causes at the end of 1939, but denied the other charges. On being informed if he was desirous of Police protection, he declined the offer. However, he has been instructed to report any further developments.

Forwarded for information.

Sen. Det. i/c. 1/11
D.D.O. 'C' Div.

D. S. I.

F. 207A
G. 1M-4-40

B. D. 8155G(3)
30 9 40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 27, 1940.

CONFIDENTIAL

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8155G(3).

Subject :- Shanghai Office of the 12th Route Army of the Peace & National Reconstruction Army - closed by Japanese Military.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

30/9

DATE 30/9/40

CONFIDENTIAL

FM. G. 40M-1-40 CTH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date September 26, 1940.

Subject Shanghai Office of the 12th Route Army of the Peace & National Reconstruction Army - closed by Japanese Military.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih. Forwarded by D. S. I. Logan.

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information.
R. J. Forbes.
D. C. (Sp. B.)

A Shanghai Office was recently established by the 12th Route Army of the Peace & National Reconstruction Army of the Nanking Government, in the Hunan Guild (湖南會館), St. Catherine's Bridge, Nantao. The office was, however, closed by the Japanese military authorities at 6.30 p.m. September 24. Some 30 rifles were seized and all the members, numbering more than 100, were ordered to leave the guild. The signboard that was hung outside the guild premises was also taken away. No arrest was made.

It is learned that the disbandment was effected because its members consisted mostly of undesirables, who were engaged in corrupt practices, such as fraud, extortion etc.

S.C.G.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 27 SEPT. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 26/9/40

KWC

FM. G. 40M

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. D. 8155 (3)

Date 26/8/40

Date August 24, 1940.

Subject Peace and National Construction Army - arrival in Nantao from Pootung.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R. J. Yorke.
D. C. (Sp. Br.)
25/8/40

Some 2,000 troops of the Peace and National Construction Army (Nanking Government) who are under the command of Ting Sih San (丁錫山), a former guerilla commander in Pootung, arrived in Nantao between August 20 and 23, 1940. These troops, wearing khaki uniform and armed with rifles, are now stationed on the former site of the University of Utopia, Back Station Road, Nantao.

It is reported that they were transferred to Nantao in order to effect re-organization, after which they will be despatched to and stationed along the Shanghai and Nanking Railway Line.

FILE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

24/8

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 26 AUG 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 26/8/40

TYH

CONFIDENTIAL

FM. G. 40N. 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch, Shanghai, HQ

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. 3155 (3)
No. S. B. D.
Date July 18, 1940

REPORT

Date 19

Subject Temporary Office established in Nantao by the 5th Route Army of the Central Peace and National Salvation Army

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Comm. of P. ice
Sir:
Information.
R. W. Clarke
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Copies to
E. Z.
B. M. U. S. N. C.
Admiral Glenford
Sent, 19/7. R.W.C.
19/7.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

21 July 40

On July 1, 1940, a temporary office was established by the "Independent 4th Division of the 5th Route Army of the Central Peace and National Salvation Army," at 900 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, the former premises of the Ming Lih Middle School.

The Commander-in-Chief is one named Zau Tsung Hwei (趙崇輝) and the Divisional Officer is one named Tsang Tien Ming(曾天明); both men were previously officers in Marshal Sung Chuen Faung's army. They spend most of their time in Tungchow where the Divisional and Army Headquarters are located and may visit the Shanghai temporary office on occasions.

This army which consists of 2,000 men at present was organized under the sponsorship of the Japanese Military with a view to utilizing its personnel for the buying over of Chinese guerillas operating in Japanese occupied areas, and has not as yet obtained official recognition from the "Nanking Government."

They have no regular remuneration but depend on rewards from the Japanese Military when they are successful in buying over guerilla bands. This money is not sufficient for their

FM. G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

livelihood and it is reported that the personnel of this office have resorted to committing crimes in the name of the army in the Nantao District.

Pan Lien-pik
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

10-7-45 Am.

Central China Daily News (Advertisement):

NOTICE PUBLISHED BY THE INDEPENDENT FOURTH DIVISION OF THE FIFTH ROUTE ARMY OF THE CENTRAL PEACE AND NATIONAL SALVATION ARMY

Notice is hereby given that acting on instructions from Commander-in-Chief Zau (趙), a temporary Shanghai Office of this Division was established on July 1 with offices at No.900 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, for the purpose of carrying out a peaceful policy in keeping with Dr. Sun Yat-sen's principles and of doing away with the sufferings of the people.

All officers and men of this Division must endeavour to keep order and observe discipline. Severe punishment will be meted out for irregularities. The public are requested to report irregularities.

RWH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B. D 1554/40
Date 9 7 40

1554/40.

Hall
July 6th., 40

17. O.C.L.

9.45a.m. to
4.30p.m. 6/7/40.

Jessfield Road.
Police Hospital.

Jessfield Road near the rear gate of Jessfield Park.

At about 9.40a.m. 6/7/40.

At 9.45a.m. 6/7/40 by telephone.

Yao Doi Yoong (姚培榮), coolie,
674 North Honan Road.

Three arrested:

(1) Tsang S Mann (张世元), 23, Nanchow,
M/soldier, 16 Lee Sih Zah off Brennan Road.

(2) Yang Hou Sung (杨孝仁), 23, Kanpo,
M/soldier, residing straw hut off Jessfield Rd.

(3) Koh Sung Yu (大咸子), age about 22, Funing,
ht. about 5'7", medium build, dark complexion,
long face, long hair combed back, wearing black
Cantonese silk jacket & pants, black shoes,
grey socks and grey cloth cheas. Koh Road.

Three by Uniform Branch.

Money in notes & 2 C.C.C.Co's 2.00
2nd column.

2.00

- do -

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 9/7/40

Do not apply.

The three accused stopped the complainant's rickshaw and the round man threatened him with a pistol, searched him and removed the above property from his pocket & pockets.

At 9.45 a.m. on 6/7/40 a telephone message was received from C.P.C.559 reporting that three armed robbers had been shot on Jessfield Road near the rear gate of Jessfield Road. D.I. Tabrum and pa party immediately attended and from subsequent enquiries the following was ascertained.

At about 9.40 a.m. on 6/7/40 the complainant Yue Hui Yeong (庾惠祥) a coolie employed by the Poh Kee (寶記) Transportation Co. 674 North Soochow Road, was passing westwards on Jessfield Road enroute from 674, North Soochow Road to Poh Sing Kying where he intended delivering certain documents to the landsh of a boat.

On arriving a point near the rear entrance of Jessfield Park, the three accused, who were loitering at the roadside, stepped into the path of the rischa and the 1st accused Tsang S Kyeou Produced a pistol and ordered the rischa puller to stop. He obeyed th order and set down the shafts of the vehicle and at the same time the complainant stood up on the footboard.

Whilst the 2nd accused Yang Hou Zung and the 3rd, accused Poh Zung To (deceased) stood on eithe side of the rischa, the 1st accused Tsang S Kyeou threatened the complt. with his pistol and warn him not to move. He then searched the complainant's pockets and from his right outside jacket pocket he removed two one dollar notes, a three cent Chin Commerce Coupons tokes and a letter. These articles he then placed in his own left outside jacket

pocket.

In the meanwhile, S.I. Li Shu Fu, C.P.C.589, 2800 and 3021 who were on plain clothes duty in the Jessfield Park had observed a Park coolie looking intently through the bamboo fence separating the Park from Jessfield Road. They proceeded to ascertain the cause of his interest and observed the three accused acting in a suspicious manner on Jessfield Road. They then made their way through the rear gate leading to Jessfield Road, and at a point about twenty yards westward they observed the three accused standing around a stationary ricsha. The complainant was standing on the footboard being searched by the 1st accused Tsang Tu Khen who was armed with a pistol whilst the 2nd accused Bah Sang Tu (deceased) were standing close by.

S.I.Li ordered his party to separate and approach the group and then ordered the three accused not to move and to put up their hands. The 2nd accused Tsang Kou Sung and the 3rd accused Bah Sang Tu attempted to abscond whilst the 1st accused Tsang Tu Khen made no sign of complying with the order and appeared about to resist.

S.I. Li and party then opened fire and brought all three accused to the ground before they could return fire. The shots fired by the police were as follows:-

S.I. Li . 3 shots.
C.P.C. 2800 4 shots.
" 3021 1 shot.
" 589 2 shots.

The first accused Tsang S Thon was found to be in possession of a 7.65 automatic pistol bearing the words "Pistolia Automatic Calibre 7.65 Garate Anitua and bia Eibar (Espana) No.1376". This weapon had one round of ammunition in the breech and one in the magazine.

The Reserve Unit and a mounted Sikh patrol appeared shortly after the shooting. An ambulance was summoned to convey the three accused to the Police Hospital where the following certificates were issued:-

"1st accused Tsang Thon is suffering from Bullet wounds of leg and thigh and will be detained for about 7 days.
2nd accused Tang Kwo Kung, suffering from Bullet wound (very superficial) of chest wall, Not detained.
3rd accused Poh Hung Yu. This is to certify that prisoner name unknown suffering from bullet wounds of chest, died on arriving Police Hospital".

The following is a description of the dress and property found in possession of each accused:-

1st accused Tsang Yu Thon [illegible]

1884/40.

1/8.

from the property of the 1st accused as being similar to those stolen from him. He also identified the bus tokens.

The 2nd and 3rd accused state that all three accused are members of the China Peace National Salvation Army (中华救国军) which they joined on July 15th, 1940. They claim to be attached to the 4th Battalion of the 18 Route Army at 16 Lee Sih Sah (李锡沙), 77 Seymour Road, they further state that at about 8 a.m. on July 6, they received instructions from Captain Hung Yiem Kung ( ) to conduct a search party "South of Jamfield Road" and in the vicinity of Jamfield Path.

The body of the 1st accused has been conveyed to the Public Mortuary when an inquest will be held on the 8th inst.

The three accused (one deceased) have been charged with Armed Highway Robbery and the 2nd will appear before the Court on the 8th inst. when a remand will be requested.

The seized pistol has been forwarded to the Arms Identification Section for examination.

INSPECTOR,
D.D.I.,
OFFICE 1/8.

Statements attached.

Woo Sah Wong (夏日旺)

Kempe D.S.I. Hide

B'Mull 6th.July,1940. translated Clerk P'ang.

My name is Woo Sah Wong. I am 25 years of age, and am married, native of Kempe.

At about 9.00a.m. on July 6th., 1940 I was sitting on the foot board of my unlicensed public ricsha which was parked on Jesmfield Road near Robison Road, when a male Chinese approached from east and sat in my ricsha and instructed me to pull him towards the west. Following his instructions I proceeded along Jesmfield Road and when near the rear gate of Jesmfield Park, three male Chinese stepped out from the side of the road. One of them who was wearing white clothing and ordered me to stop and at the same time produced a pistol which he held in a threatening manner.

I immediately stopped my ricsha and placed the shafts on the ground. The passenger then stood up on the foot-board and the armed man searched him and removed some banknotes from his outer pocket and then placed them in his own pocket.

At this juncture three or four male Chinese approached us from various directions and said "Yah lan deang" and opened fire with the result that all three robbers fell to the ground.

I was later conveyed to B'Mull Police Station where I saw a male Chinese whom I recognised as one of the unarmed robbers.

(Signed) Woo Sah Wong.

Yao Zai Yoong (姚培榮)

Wusieh — D.S.I. Hide.

B'Well 8th. — July 6th., 1940 — translated XXXXXX — Clerk P'eng.

My name is Yao Zai Yoong. I am a native of Wusieh and am employed as a coolie by the Pah Kee Transportation Co., 674 North Soochow Road.

At about 8.00a.m. on July 6th. 1940, in accordance with my daily routine I set out to deliver some tax stamps and documents to the loadsh of a boat lying in Soochow Creek at Pah Sing Kyung. I proceeded by bus to a point on Jessfield Road near Brenan Road where I engaged a riesha to complete the journey.

On arriving at a point on Jessfield Road near the rear entrance to Jessfield Road, three male Chinese who were loitering on the left side of the roadway, stepped into the thepath of the riesha and speaking in Shanghai dialect all ordered the riesha to stop saying "Tsung-pe-tsho ding-la-le, veh yau doeng" and at the same time I saw that one of them dressed in white clothing carrying a pistol which he held in a threatening attitude.

The riesha puller immediately stopped and placed the shafts on the ground and I stood upright on the footboard. The armed man then approached closer and holding his pistol in one hand he search my pockets with the other and removed two one dollar notes, one three cents bus token and a letter from my right outside jacket pocket and placed these articles in his own left outside jacket pocket. In the meanwhile the other two robbers were standing at the side of the riesha but did not say or do anything.

although.

Continued (2)

Although I had not raised an alarm, at this juncture three or four male Chinese who afterwards proved to be Policemen, appeared from behind and at each side of the rissha and opened fire on the three robbers and brought them all three to the ground.

I was later escorted to Bubbling Well Station where I was shown three lots of bank notes by of which included a three cents bus token. In this lot of $3.20 I picked out one reddish and blueish coloured dollar note which are similar to those stolen by the armed robber. The three cents bus token also appears to be mine.

Whilst in the Station I also saw a male Chinese whom I recognised as one of the two unarmed robbers.

(Sgd.) Yue Bei Foong.

KWC

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REGISTRY No. 8155/40(B)

S. 1, Special Branch, Bloomh, HQ

REPORT

Date June 29, 1940.

Subject House No. 65 West End Gardens, Yu Yuen Road.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

C.P.
Sir,
Information re. A.I.R. 1467 B.W. attached herewith.
R.W. Yorke
D.I. (I.B.)
30/6.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 2 JUL 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

House No. 65 West End Gardens, Yu Yuen Road, is used partly as a liaison office of the "Peace and National Construction Army", which is sponsored by the WANG CHING WEI clique. This office came into existence about the end of 1939, and is in charge of one VAN [illegible]ING (范[illegible]), alias VAN LI LONG (范礼郎), a battalion commander of the army in question. He serves concurrently as a section chief of the Special Service Group attached to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road.

The liaison office of the "Peace and National Construction Army" has some ten members, several of whom are in uniform and employed as guards who are armed with Mauser pistols. The number of guards increases when senior officers of the army arrive in Shanghai, with their henchmen from inland places.

Also living in House 65 West End Gardens is another person named TING HSU VENG (丁旭文), a native of Pootung, aged about 40. He is connected with the WANG CHING WEI's headquarters at Lane 1136, No. 31 Yu Yuen Road, and is responsible for enquiries and the interrogation of political offenders opposed to WANG's Regime. During the later part of May, 1940, TING applied to the Municipal Police for an

(Vide Special Branch report dated 27/5/40).

FILE

DATE 2/7/40

FM. A2
G. AC. 20

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

armoured car licence.

Since the beginning of this year, the activities of the inmates of this house have come to the notice of the Police in connection with the following cases :

(1) On the evening of February 23, 1940, a male Chinese living at No. 65 West End Gardens threatened a ricsha coolie with a pistol, the case being witnessed by one Mr. F.W. Thomas, General Secretary of the British Forces, residing at 57 West End Gardens.

(2) At 12.20 p.m. May 6, 1940, three male Chinese, two armed with pistols, visited the Wing On Girl Guide Bureau, Lane 80, 11 Kwangse Road, and forcibly took away the proprietrix , a girl guide and a teaboy in a Johnson hire car to No. 65 West End Gardens. The exact motive for this abduction is unknown but was believed to be connected with a dispute which arose the night before when Chinese members of the Japanese Gendarmerie visited the Cha Loh Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, and called guides from this bureau. The victims were released on the following day by order of WOO SZE PAO

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

.....Forwarded by.....

Made by.....

(吳世雄), now chief of the Special Service Group of the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road.

(3) At 9.40 a.m. May 28, 1940, two male Chinese, one armed with a revolver, called at Room 801, 7th floor, Yangtsze Hotel, Hankow Road, shot and fatally wounded one named KOO LEE FOONG (顧立峰), ex-guerilla commander in Pootung. Before opening fire, the assassins claimed that they had come from No. 65 West End Gardens.

(4) At 10 a.m., June 25, one LI CHI VUNG (鄭紀鳳), Manager of the China Transportation Company, (中國轉運公司), Hangchow, was kidnapped from Room 631, Sun Sun Hotel, Nanking Road, by two Chinese named MOH MUH (莫謨) and WONG KOH SUNG (王谷生) who claimed to be connected with the liaison office of the Peace and National Construction Army, 65 West End Gardens. They intended taking the victim in a hire car to 65 West End Gardens, but were arrested by a search party of the Municipal Police on Yu Yuen Road near Edinburgh Road.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

May 28, 40.

TING HSU VENG - applicant for motor car licence.

There is no record in the Special Branch files of illegal detention of persons at premises House 65 West End Gardens, Yu Yuen Road.

This house came first to our notice in February, 1940 in connection with the intimidation of a rickshaw coolie. On the evening of February 23, 1940 a male Chinese living at No. 65 West End Gardens threatened the rickshaw coolie with a pistol, the case being witnessed by a Mr. F.W. Thomas, General Secretary of the British Forces, who resides at 57 West End Gardens who made a report to Bubbling Well Station.

In the same report which was made by Bubbling Well Station House No. 59 West End Gardens was mentioned as the alleged rendezvous of kidnappers who were responsible for the abduction of two Wusih merchants named WING KWANG HAN (汪光漢) and MANG PONG JIN (孟邦樂).

FM. G. 40K - Cam

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHA... ...UNICIPAL POLICE
File REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155/40(3)
Date 6 6 40

Date June 6. 1940.

Subject 4th Route Army of the National Peace Salvation Army, Nantao - Enquiries.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih. *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

With reference to the attached letter dated May 26, 1940, from the Commander's Headquarters of the 4th Route Army of the National Peace Salvation Army at Nos.1-2, Ih Tuh Lee, Boon Lai Road, Nantao, enquiries made show that the houses in question are used by the Commander of the Army, Chia Kang (賈坤), as his private residence. He has been living there since May of this year, and some 10 male Chinese also live there. A name card bearing the following inscription "Quarters for Members, No Admission" and "Masamitsu Koyama, Advisor of the 4th Route Army of the National Peace Salvation Army" respectively, appear on the wall at the door of the premises. No armed guards are employed on the premises.

Chia Kang was given this post by the Japanese Authorities with his headquarters in the Western District but when the New Central Government was inaugurated they declined to recognize the organization commanded by Chia Kang, therefore Chia Kang was compelled to leave Western Shanghai. Being on good terms with the Japanese Military authorities, he was allowed to live at the present address while awaiting another position.

Vide Special Br. Report dated 16/2/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE JUN 1940 DEFENCE MESSENGER BRANCH

FILE C.C.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (~~Special~~ Branch).

Crime. R.W.C. 6/6

Form 226
K. 200-1-40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CRIME REGISTRY
No. E 3060
Date 9 / 5 / 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Letter No. Han 48 from 4th Route Army of Peace Movement National Salvation Army, 2 1 Te Li, Boon Lai Road, Nantao.

May 28, 1940.

Police Department,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sirs,

According to the China Press, one of its reporters was given an interview by the Council and this Army was reported to have established its headquarters in an outside road and engaged in unlawful activities thereby menacing the maintenance of peace and order. In this connection we wish to point out that this Army was organized about 8 months ago with an object to effect national salvation by peace movement, having offices in Nantao; no offices being conducted in outside roads. Besides, military discipline is strictly maintained and all of our men carry out orders and observe law. Fearing that traitorous people might use the name of this Army to cause a disturbance and that our position might be misunderstood we would draw your attention to such malicious statement with the hope that you will not get confused in the matter as it reflects upon this Army and the maintenance of peace and order is involved.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE
28 MAY 1940

(Signed): Chia K'un

Commander-in-Chief.

Copy for Special Branch ✓

8155/3/13)
27 4 40

"B"

Misc.No.317/40. B'Well
April 25, 40.

1.

DISPUTE ON EDINBURGH ROAD, O.C.L. AND FUNCTIONING OF PRO WONG CHING WEI GROUP FROM No.10, LANE 95 EDINBURGH ROAD, S.C.G.P.Bs

At 9.30 p.m. 24-4-40, a telephone message was received from a male Chinese named Zung reporting that a number of male Chinese were hammering on the front of his Rice Shop, No. 621 Edinburgh Road, O.C.L. and that he was afraid.

Enquiries were conducted upon receipt of this call but nothing definite could be ascertained.

Further enquiries on the a.m. of 25-4-40 by D.S.I. Burton, D.S.I.Yao Yuen Loong and C.D.C.330 ascertained the following:-

D.S. Kuh

No.621 Edinburgh Road is the Tung Hai (東海) Rice Shop owned and operated by one Wei Kyien Wee (魏企華). At about 8.30 p.m. 24-4-40 Wei after closing his shop, went to visit his neighbour Yeo Chien Liang (姚錦良) owner of the Tung Tsong (同昌) Earthenware Shop, No.619 Edinburgh Road, whilst they were conversing together a friend of Yeo's named Mae (馬), a broker employed at the Yah Shing (亞興) Iron Foundry situated in the Tan Yue Pang, S.C.G.P.Bs also entered the shop and opened a conversation with Yeo, whilst the conversation was in progress Wei by the way of a joke told Mae that as Yeo was a Hainanese and he [illegible] as interpreter for [illegible]

INDEXED (S.B.) DATE 27 4 40

Kae objected to this joke and an argument ensued resulting in Wei and Kae coming to blows, they were parted by Yee and others before either had hurt each other and both left Yee's shop, Wei returning to his shop.

At about 9.30 p.m. 24-4-40, shortly after Wei had returned to his shop repeated hammering was heard on his shop front and on looking through the peep hole saw about 20 men armed with iron bars outside the shop, he became afraid thinking the men were going to loot the shop and rang the station as aforementioned.

Shortly after he had telephoned this station he again looked through the peep hole and saw a number of male Chinese whom he knows are from No.10, Lane 95 Edinburgh Road and members of The National Salvation Army, requesting the men outside his shop to disperse however this request was refused and melee ensued, resulting in the 10 of the men armed with iron bars being arrested by the above Army Group, whilst the others dispersed, during the melee, 2 members of the Army Group received injuries to the head, the 10 arrested men were taken away by the Army Group and shortly afterwards, he was called by one of the members to attend No.10 Lane 95 Edinburgh Road which he did and after being interrogated for about 20 minutes as to the cause of the trouble was allowed to go, during the interrogation he was informed that the men armed with

iron bars were from the Yah Shing Iron Foundry, having been called by Kao, to create trouble with Wei and avenge his so called insult.

It is understood that the Army Group also arrested Kao and all arrested persons as far as can be ascertained are still in the custody of the Army Group.

D. S. I.

Sen. D[illegible] i/c
25/4

D.D.C. "B" Div.

To D.D. (Special Branch).

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 90M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

8155/5(3)

"A" Div. 25 Division. 4/40

Louza Police Station.

23-4-40. 19

Crime Register No. 1845/40.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 40(S.L.)	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	2.40 p.m.-3.30 p.m. 23-4-40.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Det. Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	Ground floor of the Sing On Company Dept. Store, ~~Nanking Road.~~
Time and date of offence.	2.15 p.m. 23-4-40.
" " " reported.	2.30 p.m. 23-4-40.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Sing On Co. Ltd. Rep. Tong Zong(王杉) private detective.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	ONE ARRESTED AND CHARGED:- Kao Yah Foong(高侠風) 32. Male, Employee of Peace Salvation Army Headquarters at Pootung, residing in Pootung.
Arrests.	One by witness Chi Shing Tuen(祁承全) shop assist.
Classification of property stolen.	two woollen jackets. Value $ 30.00
Classification of property recovered.	ditto. Value $ 30.00
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	---
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	M. O. Entered the store as customer, stole the above property from the counter and was arrested.

RECEIVED BY (C.I.D.) REGISTRY DATE 25/4/40

FM. 22. G. NO. 2
G. 904-1-40

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises?
(k) Are they all "old" servants?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long?
(m) What was their "characters"?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason?
(o) Are old servants suspected?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

Enquiries by C.D.C.72 and the undersigned ascertained the following.

At about 2.15 p.m. on 23-4-40 the accused described on Page No.1 entered the ground floor of the Sing On Company department Store Nanking Road and lo king at the goods displayed on the counters did not attempt to make any purchase. Shop-assistant No.564 named Chi Shing Yuen(祝承元) saw when the accused stole two lady's woollen jackets valued $30.00 from the counter and hiding the stolen property under his long gown walked towards the door. The shop assistant Chi Shing Yuen followed the accused and arrested him in possession of the stolen property. Private detective named Wong Soong(王松) employed at the Sing On Company was called and accompanied by shop assistant brought the accused to this station.

Questioned by detectives accused admitted the offence as outlined above. He admits having 3 previous convictions and stated that he was last released from Gaol about 8 months ago. Accused is now employed as Secretary of No.1Section No.1 Route Army Shanghai Police Headquarters, Peace Salvation Army Headquarters in Pootung to which effect he possesses Certificate No.217. He also possesses a badge No.19 the translation of which reads:- Offices of Bureau for Officers of "Nan" "Yung" and "Chen" districts, Termination Committee of Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Provinces, Central Committee of the Kuomintang of China;

F. 22 F
G.A.M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

.....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— 1/3 Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

The accused stated that his wages are $80.00 per month and that he resides at Pootung, where he has two sweethearts. He signed to make them a present and stole the two jackets.

Accused denied responsibility for any other crime in Settlement.

He is to be charged accordingly.

Schaff
D.S.I.
C.D.C.78.

Sgn. Det. [illegible]

D.S. "A" Div.

Copy to Special Branch(direct).

A.C.(Sp.Br.)
E.24/2

8155/3(3)
39 2 40

"B"

Misc.No. 342/40. B'Vell

Feb. 26, 40.

1.

HOUSES 59 AND 65 WEST END GARDENS.

On 13-2-40, a letter addressed to French Police by a person signing himself Zee Sung Ching (錢聖清) was forwarded to this station. In it the writer relates that No.59 West End Gardens is the rendezvous of kidnappers and alleges that the occupants kidnapped two Wusih merchants named Ning Kwang Han (任光漢) and Mang Pong Jih (孟邦傑) and were demanding $300,000.00 ransom.

Prior to this, on 9-2-40, this station dealt with a case in which a Chinese female, Sung Mai Ying (宋陳美英) attempted to commit suicide by drinking Lysol (Misc.94/40 B.W.) at this address.

On the morning of 24-2-40, Mr. F.W. Thomas, General Secretary of the British Forces, Y.M.C.A., who resides at 57 West End Gardens, reported to this station that on the previous evening he had seen one of the Chinese male occupants of No.65 West End Gardens return home in a rickshaw. He appeared to be drunk and either did not pay his fare or failed to pay sufficient and when the rickshaw coolie remonstrated with him he produced a pistol and threatened him. Other Chinese of the house came out and took away his pistol, after which they surrounded him and took him into the house.

A Sikh [illegible] with me on duty [illegible] the Chinese occupied house.

Misc.No.142/40(BW)

1 (Sheet 2)

In addition to these cases there is a connection between the two houses and the attempted kidnapping forming the subject of ×Central F.I.R.592/40.

Discreet enquiries conducted by detectives ascertained that both houses, 59 & 65, are occupied by armed members of the China Peace National Salvation Army. (Headquarters 76 Jessfield Road)

Living at 59 is a Chinese lawyer named Lieu [illegible] Hsin (劉鴻勤), who is a relative of Ho Sing Chien (何行健), who was killed in the Welton Cabaret on 28-12-39 (See B'Well Misc.764/39).

× Not received in SB Reg. Inc.

D. S. I.

Sen. Det.

D.D.C. "B" Div.

CTH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8155/4(3)
Section I, Special Branch. No. S
REPORT Date. February 23, 1940.

Subject. China Peace National Salvation Army - establishes Headquarters in Nantao.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

C.P. Lin, B.M.'s draft letter referred to this "Army". R.D. Clarke. a.c. 24/2

F(2)
Z
BM
U.S.M.C.

S.C.G.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 24 FEB. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

C. 24/2.

FILE

On February 22, about 100 unarmed members of the China Peace National Salvation Army (Wang Ching Wei clique), wearing green uniform, took possession of and occupied all the houses in the Ming Ngoh Lee (鳴鶚里) Alley way (Lane 894) Chung Hwa Road, Nantao. A wooden board with a piece of white cloth bearing the inscription in Chinese "Headquarters of the Peace National Salvation Army" (和平救國軍總部) was hung at the entrance to the alleyway, and two unarmed members were posted outside.

Recently this army vacated all offices in the western District, O.C.L., with the exception of the recruiting office at 76 Jessfield Road, O.C.L.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 90' 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

File No. D 8559(3)

Date February 16, 1940.

Subject Peace National Salvation Army - new offices established in Western District, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

The Peace National Salvation Army, a militia corps organized by Wang Ching Wei's party, has established the following two new offices in Fah Hwa Village:-

Name of Office	Address
Headquarters of the 4th Route of the Peace National Salvation Army of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Provinces (和平救國軍蘇浙皖第四路指揮部)	No.145 Fah Hwa Tseng Road, Fah Hwa Village.
Office of the Garrison Regiment of the 4th Route of the Peace National Salvation Army of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Provinces (和平救國軍蘇浙皖第四路警衛團本部)	No.153 Fah Hwa Tseng Road, Fah Hwa Village.

The two offices are in charge of one Chia Kwen (賈 坤) and claim to have a total of 125 members. Both offices are guarded by armed members dressed in green uniform.

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

S.O.'B'
B.M.

FILE

DATE 19/2/40

CTH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-[illegible]

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date February 14, 1940

Subject "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" (中華救國和平同盟軍), pro-Wang Ching Wei Militia Corps.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien. *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

Commissioner of Police
Shanghai
[illegible]
R.C. (Sp. Br.)
14/1

Copies to
B.M.
A.I.M.C.
E.
D.O.B.
R.C.
14/2

SHANGHAI 15 FEB. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S O.F.S.

FILE

[illegible]
DATE 14/2/40

In September, 1939, Wang Ching Wei, the ex-Deputy Executive of the Kuomintang of China, to reinforce his peace movement, proceeded to form a "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" (中華救國和平同盟軍) known in brief as "Peace National Salvation Army" (和平救國軍) which was to include in its ranks ex-soldiers, policemen and guerillas who had been induced to support Wang's cause. Wu Dah Si (吳大西), alias Wu Chang Ching (吳昌清), was appointed commander of the proposed unit and subsequently established an office at the former site of the Chapei Benevolent Society off Dah Tung Road (大通路), Chapei.

The army took form towards the end of September, 1939 after several hundred men from various walks of life had been recruited under its banner. Some 300 of them under the command of Hu Teh Zang (胡德章), alias Hu Zang Ying (胡章英), were despatched to the enclaves in the Western District at the beginning of October, 1939 when they established an office at No.18 Brenan Road, O.O.L. However, at the end of the same month they were transferred to Chapei and Lunghwa on account of their carrying out illegal activities in the area and thereafter the army has maintained only recruiting offices in the Western District. Some five recruiting offices were later organized but only the

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

following two continue in operation, the remaining number, including the one recently formed at No.20, Lane 296, Brenan Road, O.O.L., having been dissolved due to the fact that they had made no progress in the task of recruiting members :-

		Address
1.	Recruiting Office of the 4th Route of the Army	76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.
2.	Recruiting Office of the 1st Column of the 4th Route of the Army.	No.7, Loo Sih Zah, Brenan Road, O.O.L.

In the night of January 7, 1940, five offices of the army situated in Nantao and Chapei were raided by the Japanese Gendarmes with the approval of Wang Ching Wei when some 550 rifles and 50 pistols were seized and 100 persons arrested on the grounds that the latter were undesirables and undisciplined. The Japanese Gendarmes, however, did not visit the recruiting offices of the army in the Western District mentioned above.

At the end of January 1940, Zung Van (陳苑), Commander of the Army, who took over charge of the army from Wu Dah Si who retired in November, 1939, came into conflict with Waung Kyi (汪洸), one of the Route Commanders under him, over the question of the organization of the army. Breaking away from Zung together with his men, Waung Kyi with the support of the Japanese Military Authorities, subsequently

FM. 2
G. HQM-1-3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 3 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

formed a "China Peace and National Reconstruction Army" (中國和平建國軍) with Headquarters at Soochow and a Shanghai Office at 116 Great Western Road. The troops of the China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army are dressed in green uniform and those of the Peace and National Reconstruction Army in blue-grey uniform. However, both retain the Kuomintang enblem, i.e. a white star on blue ground, on their caps.

It is reported that Zung Van and Waung Kyi are now rivalling for the authority to form the militia corps for Wang Ching Wei and it is said that Wang favours Waung Kyi over Zung Van because Waung has a better military knowledge and personal character than Zung.

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

CWC
FM. 2
G. 90M-1-[illegible]

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 29, 1940.

Subject. Office of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei 4th Independent Column of Peace and National Salvation Army - formation.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Authorised by Zung Van (陳範), and Lai Wei Ming (雷為民), Commander and Vice Commander respectively of the Peace and National Salvation Army, Yang Siu Hwa (楊秀華) has recently formed the Office of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei 4th Independent Column of the Peace and National Salvation Army on premises at Lane 296, House 20, Brenan Road, O.O.L.. Yang Siu Hwa, who was Chief of a section of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army, formerly situated at East Tsu An Pang, off Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. and now defunct, is at present in charge of the armed guards in the employ of the Foo Sung (富生) Gambling Den at No. 10, Ting Nyieh Li (鼎業里), Brenan Road. It is reported that Yang intends recruiting the ex-members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army for the formation of his independent column.

There is at present in existence another similar organ known as the office of the 1st Column of the 9th Route Peace and National Salvation Army (和平救國軍第九路第一縱隊) in the Zao Ho Miao in Lunghwa, of which Tong Nyi (湯義) is the commander.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

A. C.(Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

FM 2
G. 90M-1-2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.4/1940

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
3154-3

Bubbling Well Police Station,
No. S. D. Division.

REPORT

Date 22nd. January, 40.

Subject. China Peace National Salvation Army at Woo Ka Koh Village.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane C/Inspector i/c.

It has been reported that the officer in charge of 300 members of the China Peace National Salvation Army established at Woo Ka Koh (胡家角), a village situated about a mile and half west of the Railway Line is one named Waung Kyi (王紀), alias Wong Fsok Sung (王阿生), ex-C.D.S.79 in S.M.P., who is wanted on a C.O.A. for being concerned in the transporting and sale of opium substitutes.

Wanted Notice No.1316 issued on January 31, 1935. Copy attached.

P. H. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

D.D.C. "B" Div.

(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 24/1/40

FM. 2
6-90M-9
L00

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No.
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155/4-3

S.1, Special Branch, 8/Jan/40

REPORT

Date Jan. 16th. 1940.

Subject. China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army - offices in Nantao and Chapei raided by Japanese Gendarmerie.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

Copies to
B.M. &
Int. Offrs.
U.S.M.C. Corps

R.W.J.
16/1
Copies sent.
C. 17/1

FILED

17 / 40

Reported to have the support of the "Japanese Garrison Commander of Shanghai" named Takai (鷹井), one Zung Van (陳範), a graduate from a military academy in Japan, established at the beginning of January, 1940, offices of the China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army at the following places in Nantao and Chapei :-

Name of Office	Address
Headquarters of the Army	Kwan Ti (関帝) Temple, West Gate, Nantao.
Headquarters of 4th Branch of the Army.	Bah Yuin Kwei (白雲觀) Temple, West Gate, Nantao.
Headquarters of the 9th Branch of the Army.	Navigation Merchants Guild (商船会館), Tung Ka Doo, Nantao.
Headquarters of Independent Detachment.	Ching Kong Guild (京江公所), West Gate.
Headquarters of the 1st Branch of the Army.	Yangchow Guild, Chapei.

These offices were however raided by the Japanese Gendarmerie on the night of January 9, 1940. The Japanese Authorities seized all arms and ammunition, amounting to 550 rifles and some 40 pistols and arrested more than 100 persons. It is reported that the men attached to these offices are undesirables and are undisciplined incurring the disfavour of both the Japanese Gendarmerie and the Wang Ching Wei Clique.

Despite these raids this China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army is still in the process of formation under the auspices of the Wang Ching Wei Clique but up to the present has made little progress in its reforma-

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
-2-

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

E.
2.

tion. Two recruiting offices are maintained in the Western District, one at 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. and the other at No. 7 Loo Sih Zah off Brenan Road, O.O.L., but so far no recruits have been enrolled. These two offices have not been visited by the Gendarmerie as yet.

C. 16/1

Sih Tsz Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

January 11, 1940. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Mei Pao, Shun Pao, Ta Mei Wan Pao :-

"PEACE NATIONAL SALVATION ARMY" DISBANDED BY JAPANESE IN NANTAO

According to information from reliable sources, the so-called "Peace National Salvation Army" in Nantao was entirely disbanded by the Japanese military authorities yesterday afternoon.

At noon yesterday, 40 Japanese soldiers armed with light machine guns first raided the barracks of a detachment of the "Peace National Salvation Army" at Pai Yun Kuan Temple (白雲觀). Several of the soldiers were arrested and all documents and ammunition were removed. A portrait of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sien and a Koumintang flag were also taken away. A large number of the soldiers who had received advance information of the intending raid made good their escape.

At about 1 p.m. yesterday, the Japanese soldiers raided the barracks of a detachment of the "Peace National Salvation Army" in Kuan Ti Miao Temple (關帝廟) near West Gate and placed all the soldiers under arrest.

The barracks of the second detachment of the "Peace National Salvation Army" at the Chingkiang Guild near West Gate were also raided. No arrests were made for all the soldiers had already decamped after discarding their badges and armlets. The Japanese then stopped all traffic nearby and commenced to examine the passes of all pedestrains with the result that 10 puppet soldiers were captured.

The reason for the disbandment of the "Peace National Salvation Army" in Nantao is unknown.

A. G. P. 131.

8158/G-3
18 1 40

" B "
B'Well
January 16th., 40.

Misc.No. 41/40.

1.

Arrest of Private of National Peace Salvation Army and Prisoner.

At 1.50p.m. /1/40 C.P.C. 984 brought to the station a Chinese male in military uniform and a civilian and reported having arrested them whilst the former was pursuing the latter along Avenue Haig.

Questioned at the station by D.S.I. Young and C.D.C. 246 the man in uniform declared himself to be Woo Voong Ming (何鳳鳴) Private in the National Peace Salvation Army, 29, Jessfield Road. (This is a branch of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army.

He continued that sometime ago his commander, Hsia Kwei Kong (夏貴高) gave $500.00 to one Zung Nan (陳南), who promised in return to go to Soochow and obtain five Mauser pistols he had hidden there and deliver them to Hsia Kwei Kong.

He failed to return and as a result the man in his custody, Wong Ching Kee (王景祺), believed to be a friend of Zung Nan, hurled abuse at the Yee Chun (浦記) [illegible] Woong Kwong Kwong Kee, was arrested at 2p.m. 16/1/40, on Jessfield Road near Cunningham Road and taken to No. Jessfield Road to the

privates of the National Peace Salvation Army.

On the morning of 16/1/40 Woo Voong Ming was instructed to take the arrest~~ed~~man to the headquarters at East Fah Wah (東法華) village (commanded by Voong San (楊三)~~r~~

Together with his prisoner he took a No. 7 route bus and when they arrived at St. Georges 'bus station, Avenue Haig, the arrested man climbed through the window of the 'bus and made off.

Private Woo asked the conductor to open the door and gave chase. C.P.C. 984 saw this and arrested both of them.

Wong Ching Man gave his particulars as aged 20, native of Ningpo, s/unemployed, residing 49, Lau Kong Yih Li (老公益里) Jessfield Brenan Piece.

He stated he first met Zung Man in a lodging house on 2/1/40. He maintained he knew nothing of his history or of the sale of the pistol.

He was called to go to 29 Jessfield Road from the Woo Chow (五洲) Lodging House, Canton Road at 8p.m. 15/1/40 by a friend of Zung Man. He went there and was arrested and detained during the night, being lengthily questioned regarding the whereabouts of Zung Man, of which he asserts he knows nothing.

Asked why he went to 29 Jessfield Road, he replied

that he had, some time ago, lent an overcoat to Zung Man and, knowing him to frequent that address, went there in the hope of recovering it.

Wong Ching Mau's fingerprints were taken and show him to have one previous conviction for fraud, being sentenced to three months imprisonment and discharged on 29/12/39.

The particulars of the case were communicated to Mr. MacDermott, D.C., "B" Division, who instructed that the official and his prisoner be handed over to the Japanese authorities concerned.

Accordingly they were escorted to the Japanese Military Police Officers at 94 Jessfield Road and handed over to Warrant Officer Ohkawa by D.S. Kitamura at 4p.m. 16/1/40.

[illegible]
D.S. 3rd Class.

[illegible]
16/1/40.

[illegible]
Supt. 16.1.40.

D. C.

8155

Special Branch 12

"A"
Central
9/1/40

Misc. 40/40

1

Suspected activities in the Settlement of agents of the "National Peace Salvation Army".

Sir,

There is every indication that agents of the "National Peace Salvation Army"(和平救國軍) movement are surreptitiously operating in the Settlement (South of Creek),or are probably endeavouring to establish branch offices,particularly in hotels and lodging houses,for the supposed purpose of enrolling members or circulating propaganda.

Several Kompo men claiming to be members of the above organization were found closeted together in Room 58,Wei Tsoong Hotel(惠中),136 Shantung Road, at about 6p.m.January 8.

Sir, A check by Sp. Br. show that these people moved out on 9/1/40 p.m.

They did not appear at the time to be engaged in any subversive activities although examination of an attache case found in the room revealed note-paper, envelopes and chops definitely connecting them with the "National Peace Salvation Army".

The occupants of the room were closely questioned and all emphatically denied that they were assembled there for any political reasons.

It was also ascertained that other members of the group are occupying Room 340,Wei Tsoong Hotel(惠中)

INTERESTING
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 12/1/40

340 Hankow Road(Louza).

Should these people be engaged in any political intrigue then their presence in the Settlement is certainly undesirable and likely to precipitate serious incident.

This information has been passed to the Special Branch who are now conducting further enquiries with a view to ascertaining the exact purpose of these people's business and presence in the hotels.

W.R. Duncan
Sen. Det. i/c
9/11

D. S. I.

D. D. C. "A"

Copies to:
D.C.(Divisions)
D.C.(Special Branch).

YLS

Form 074
G. 111-10-39

REGISTRY
D. 8155

Headquarters,
Shanghai ~~Municipal Police~~.

January 5, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

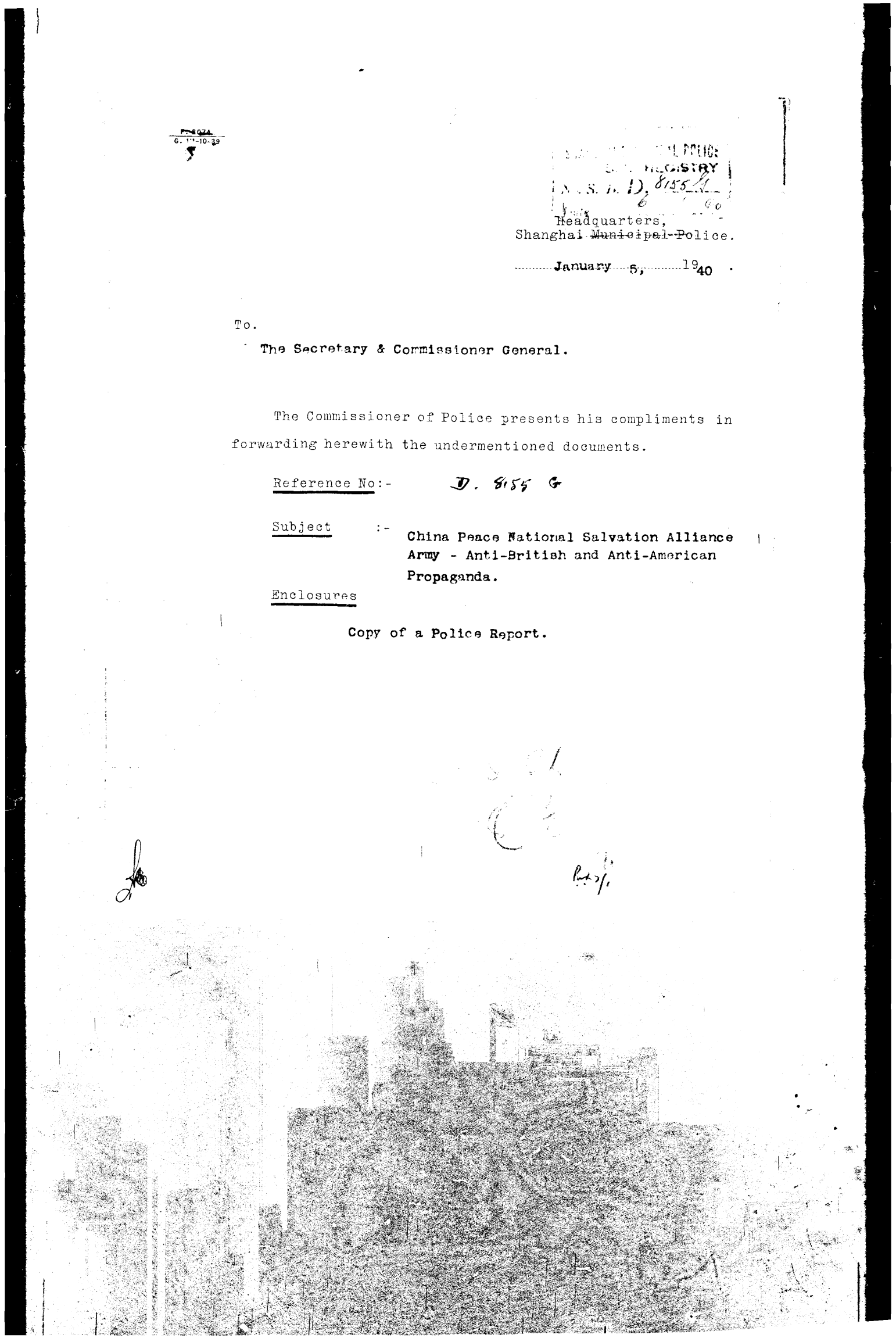
The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 8155 G

Subject :- China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army - Anti-British and Anti-American Propaganda.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.



3

CTW/

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-[illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8155/39

S.1, Special Branch, D. Station

REPORT

Date January 4, 1939.

Subject China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army - Anti-British and anti-American propaganda.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

D.O. 'B'
E
2

Coloured paper posters purporting to have emanated from the 1st Detachment Headquarters of the 4th Route of the China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army were found posted on walls in Jessfield Road near St. John's University on the morning of January 4, 1940. These posters contain slogans of an anti-British and anti-American nature, some of which read :-

"Down with the treacherous plotting and influence of the White People!"

"Oppose the British and American economic invasion!"

"Drive out all White People!"

Enquiries ascertain that the 1st Detachment Headquarters of the 4th Route of the China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army has established an office in 76 Jessfield Road, O.C.L., which is in charge of one Hu Seu Sung (胡授淞).

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
H. W. Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Special Branch)

4/1/40.

S-C G

SHAN 5 JAN. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

REGISTRY
S. B. D. 851
Date
" B "

Misc. No. 12/40. B'Well
5th. January, 40.

1.

Anti-British and American Posters
found on walls on Jessfield Road.

At 11a.m. 5/1/40, C.P.C. 170 reported that Anti-British and American Posters was posted on various walls on Jessfield Road near Connaught Road.

D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong and C.D.S. 273 proceeded to the above place and found that the posters read as follows:-

"Down with the politics and intrigues of the white race people".

"Down with British and American financial schemes."

Inspector Wong Dan Zung (王道存) of the S.C.G.P.B. 13 Jessfield Road has been informed.

Copy to Special Branch.

D. S. I.

D.S. Weeks.
C.D.S. 273.

Sen. De[illegible]. 5/1

D.D.O. "B" Div.

CTH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. 1559

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch. Station 12/12 39

REPORT

Date December 29, 1939.

Subject. China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army - offices in Loo Sih Zah off Brenan Road, O.O.L. abolished.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien. *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

D.O.B
B.M.
E.
Z.

D.C. Divs
Information

The following two offices which were established at No.93 Loo Sih Zah off Brenan Road, O.O.L., recently by the China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army, were abolished on December 27, 1939 :-

1. Office of the 4th Route Commander of the China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army (和平救國軍第四路總指揮).
2. Office of the 2nd Detachment of the 4th Route China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army (和平救國軍第四路第二支隊).

The dissolution of these offices, it is reported, is due to the fact that their officers in charge, namely, Woo Tuh San (胡德山), ex-commander of the now defunct "Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps," and Zi Li Tsoong (徐履中), a loafer in the Jessfield area, have been found to have made no progress in recruiting members for the organization in question.

Liao Chung chien.
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

CTH

FM 2
G. 90M—

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REGISTRY

Section I, Special Branch. No. D 6995/39

Station

REPORT Date December 19, 1939.

Subject China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army - offices established in Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford, D.I.

The China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army, which is being organised by Wang Ching Wei, has established two offices in House 93, Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L. They are :-

1. Office of the 4th Route Commander of the China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army (中國和平救國軍第四路總指揮部).
2. Office of the 2nd Detachment of the 4th Route China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army (第四路第二支隊司令部).

O.O 'B'
B.M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 19 DEC. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

The first office is in charge of Woo Tuh San (吳篤山), ex-commander of the now defunct "Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps", while the latter one is controlled by Zi Li Tsoong (徐理中), who is a loafer in the Jessfield area and the proprietor of the Sze Yang Tea Shop (泗陽茶棧), Brenan Piece, O.O.L.

FILE

The main object of the two offices, it is stated, is to recruit members for the army but enquiries show that neither office has yet proceeded with this task.

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information
H. W. Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C. (Special Branch).

Miss 4(3)
16 12 39

the Central Bank of China, with the permission of its Head Office, has decided to issue $500,000 worth of subsidiary notes commencing from December 8. In the meantime, it is making arrangements with the Yung Ning Company (永寧公司) for the printing of more subsidiary notes.

Letters have been sent to the Central Bank of China by the local trading circles requesting an early issuance of subsidiary notes. According to information secured by our reporter, the Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Bankers' Association and the Native Bankers' Guild have submitted a petition to the Ministry of Finance of the National Government, requesting an early issuance of the subsidiary notes with a view to meeting local requirements.

Shanghai Daily News (上海日报), a mosquito paper :-

THE PEACE ALLIED ARMY

In south China there is a "Peace National Reconstruction Army" under the command of Huang Ta-wei (黃大偉), while a "Peace Allied Army" is in existence in the south-west. The internal affairs of the "Peace Allied Army" are unknown to the public.

Enquiries reveal that the commander-in-chief of the army is Woo Tsang-ying (胡壽英) and the strength of the army consists of two legions, seven detachments and one independent brigade. The headquarters of the army is located at Ping Ming Tsung (平民村), Chungshan Road. Woo Tsang-ying concurrently acts as the commander of the 1st army. Li Sin-nan (李星南), formerly a Divisional Commander under General Sun Dien-ying (孫殿英), is the commander of the 2nd army and his deputy is one named Huang Kwei-wen (黃貴文). The strength of the 2nd army remains in Nantung, Chitung, Haimon and Changshu.

The officers of the seven detachments and places where they are stationed are given hereunder:-

No. of Detachment	Commander and Deputy	Place Stationed
1st Detachment.	Com. Hsu Huei (許輝) Dep. Koo Hing (顧鑫)	Pootung and South Pootung.
2nd "	Com. Chang Chuan-yung (張傳榮) Dep. Liu Ti-chen (劉鼎宸)	Fenghsien, Chuansha and Nanwei.
3rd. "	Com. Chiu Cheng (邱誠) Dep. Chang Chien-kung (張建功)	Taitsang and Liuho.

December 7, 1939. Afternoon Translation.

No. of Detachment.	Commander and Deputy	Place Stationed
4th Detachment.	Com. Koo Kuo-cheng (顧國楨)	Tsingpu, Sungkiang and Kashan.
5th "	Com. Nee Ching-hsien (倪景賢) Dep. Sze Foo-min (史福民)	Kaiting.
6th "	Com. (Not given)	(Not given)
7th "	Com. Li Sheng (李森)	Quinsan.

Chiang Chien-kuang (蔣劍光) was appointed as the commander of the 3rd Division (new strength) to control his men in Kashing. Recently, Chiang detailed Mei Ying-yueh (梅吟月), Cheng Huan-nai (鄭宣乃) and Wang Pao-lung (王寶隆) to reorganize guerrillas in the Japanese occupied areas, thus strengthening his force.

It is further stated that the six Chinese in uniform involved in a dispute in the suburbs of Shanghai are garrison guards of the 3rd Division.

Advertisement

The following notice inserted by Tsu Tsung-chu (朱春駒) appears in the advertisement columns of the "Sin Wan Pao" to-day:-

For the past two years I have never neglected my duty as a citizen of the Republic of China and have always struggled hard despite the difficulties in accordance with the nation's policy. Although I was expelled from Shanghai in August this year, my determination has never wavered.

Lately I have learned that certain persons in Shanghai have made unauthorized use of my name in the formation of organizations. As my duty is confined only to wharf affairs, I dare not go beyond my work and I disclaim any part in other activities. Furthermore, the financial matters of the labour union under my charge are handled solely by me and other responsible officials and, apart from appealing to the National Government for relief, I have never despatched any persons to solicit subscriptions from the public. I hereby publish this notice so that any person who makes contributions in ignorance of the fact will do so at his own risk.

3

No. S. [illegible] 8155/4
Date 7 12 39

6.12.39(PM)

"PEACE ALLIED ARMY" DENOUNCES ILLEGAL ACTIVITIES

The following advertisement, inserted by the "Peace Allied Army" Headquarters located at Ping Ming Tsung (平民村), Chungshan Road, appears in the "Sin Shun Pao" to-day :-

It is detestable that outlaws, making use of our name, are engaged in corrupt practices. Besides instituting a strict investigation, we publish this advertisement in the hope of getting genuine reports on anything of this nature from the public. As regards our stand, we have already announced in a circular notification that we, with the exception of organizing guerrillas at various places in accordance with the peace policy, never interfere in outside affairs. This army is under strict discipline and there are no complaints about the conduct of our men so far. People in Hangchow and Sungkiang have good impressions of the discipline of this army. It is absolutely unnecessary for us to raise funds from the public in support of this army as we have an ample reserve fund.

See D. 9.8.39 re abduction of Wang Chia Jui by members of

F. 207A
G. 500-9-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.8155G
Date 20 11 39

SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 20, 1939.

To.
The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.8155G.

Subject :- China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army - Recruiting Office established in 76 Jessfield Road.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

CWC
FM. 2
G. 90M-[illegible]

SECRET

~~SHANGHAI~~ MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8155/39.

No. S. 1 D

S. 1, Special Branch Station/[illegible] 39

REPORT

Date November 18, 1939.

Subject. China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army - Recruiting Office established in 76 Jessfield Road.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by.* C. Crawford 21/9

Comm[illegible] of Police
Sir,
I [illegible]
[illegible] Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D.O.'B'
E.
B.M.
U.S.M.C.

The China Peace National Salvation Army (中國和平救國同盟軍), which is being organized by Wang Ching Wei, the ousted Deputy Chief of the Kuomintang, has established a "Recruiting Office" (招兵處) in 76 Jessfield Road, the Headquarters of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, with one Wang Tseng Ching (王正清) in charge. Wang, it is stated, is a follower of Zi Li Chung (徐慶中), a loafer and the proprietor of the San Ming Bath House (三民浴室), corner of Brenan and Jessfield Roads, O.O.L.

Ex-guerilla members, soldiers and policemen may enrol with the recruiting office on recommendation by persons having connection with the pro-Wang Ching Wei clique. After joining, members will be issued a monthly pay of $24.00 each and will be despatched to join the various units of the army distributed in the suburbs of Shanghai.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 12/10/39).

It will be recalled that some 300 men of this Army entered the enclaves at the beginning of October, 1939 and were billeted at 18 Brenan Road, O.O.L.. They, however, were transferred to Chapei and Lunghwa towards the end of the same month.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 2/11/39).

S.C.G.

SHANGHAI M. 23 21 NOV. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

8155 g
21 11 39

Ta Mei Wan Pao dated November 17 :- 18.11.39 (AM)

PEACE ARMY RECRUITING LOAFERS IN WESTERN DISTRICT

The so-called "Peace Army" is again contemplating certain activities in the "badlands" in the Western District. It will be remembered that the members of this army consist mostly of the armed followers of the mixed brigade of the Wang Ching-wei clique. In the hope of supporting their master in the assumption of his office, they are now making preparations for the expansion of their organization.

Besides establishing a branch in a village behind the Mint in Chapei, they have set up many "Recruiting Depots" in the "badlands." However, due to the poor response on the part of the residents nearby, but very few persons have been enlisted. Consequently, they have detailed representatives to Zau Ka Tu to continue enrolling loafers and in addition large numbers of running dogs have been sent to the suburban districts around Shanghai to induce ignorant and poor peasants to join the puppet army. It is said that as soon as an adequate number has been enlisted, training will begin.

CWC. FM. 2 G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE File No. REGISTRY S.B. No. S. B. 8155/39 Date established

Date November 2, 1939.

Subject. China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Gale A.D.I

D.O.'B'
B.M.

Comm'r of P.
Sir,
Ref.
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp. B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 3 - NOV 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

The Western District Unit (strength about 300) of the "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" (中華和平救國同盟軍), which is being organized by Wang Ching Wei, was transferred from No. 18 Brenan Road, O.O.L. towards the end of October. Some 200 of them are now billeted in the Ping Ming Tsung (平民村) (or Civilian Village) behind the Mint opposite the Ichang Road bridge (Chapei) and the remaining 100 at Lunghwa. This unit is under the command of Hu Teh Zang (胡德常) alias Hu Zang Ying (胡常英), residing at 104 Tien Tung An Road, Kiangwan.

Owing to the activities of Chinese guerillas in the Shanghai-Nanking and Shanghai-Hangchow railway zones, the Japanese authorities, on October 31, effected the following transfers of the units of the said "Army":-

(1) 200 men under the command of Regimental Commander Wong Ching Piao (王金標) were transferred from Lunghwa to the area between Kashing and Changan along the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway.

(2) 200 men of the Independent Section under the command of Mah Soong San (馬松山) were transferred from Dazang to the area between Changchow and Wusieh along the Shanghai-Nanking Railway.

This unit was formerly a guerilla unit operating between Changchow and Wusieh. It recently surrendered to Wang Ching Wei's clique and was reorganized into an independent section of the China Peace National

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

Salvation Alliance Army with offices in the Dazang Private Primary School, Dazang. The chief of this independent section is Mah Soong San, who has Yui Han Wen (于漢文) as his assistant.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

November 1, 1939. Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News, Sin Wan Pao, Ta Mei Pao :-

"PEACE ALLIED ARMY" IN WESTERN DISTRICT TRANSFERRED TO HANGCHOW AND CHANGCHOW

In the middle of September this year, a "Peace Allied Army" was formed in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District of Shanghai and established headquarters on Brenan Road, Edinburgh Road and vicinity. The army then posted handbills at Zau Ka Tu supporting a certain person. Afterwards, members of the army recruited men including more than 1,000 unemployed undesirables. A section of the men carry Mauser pistols or big swords on duty outside their headquarters, while others are unarmed and are not allowed to go out.

During the last few days, guerrillas have been very active along the Shanghai-Nanking and the Shanghai-Hangchow Railways and severe fighting has taken place at Hangchow and Changchow with the Japanese soldiers. Due to the weakness of the Japanese at these places, puppet soldiers have been transferred to engage the guerrillas.

A few days ago, the unit of the "Peace Allied Army" in the Western District under Zang Ying(常恩) received an order to move to Hangchow to engage the guerrillas. Yesterday, the unit of the army under Kao Feng-kwei (高鳳桂) received an order transferring his men to Changchow.

The men of the "Peace Allied Army" dared not oppose the order. They put on the military uniforms issued by the Japanese to disguise them as Japanese soldiers and were sent to Changchow.

Extract from D.I. Pan report of 22.10.39
File D.9486

Twelve persons including one Lu Pah Liang (盧伯良) who were arrested during the course of a search by the French Police at Tsung Kiang No. 2 Lodging House, 317 Avenue Edward VII on October 18, were released the following day They were found to be members of the "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army", which is under organization by the Wang Ching Wei Clique, and are not connected with the murder case.

× China Star Bar

CTH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.
Section I, Special Branch, Station
S. B. REGISTRY

REPORT

Date October 19, 19 39.

Subject Arrest of Ex-guerilla members by French Police.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih. Forwarded by C. Cranford. C.D.

At 5.30 p.m., October 18, a search party from the French Police arrested one Lu Pah Liang (呂柏良) and eleven others in room 42, Tsung Kiang No. 2 Lodging House, (春江第二旅館), 317 Avenue Edward VII and seized certain documents including a letter of appointment purporting to have been issued by the " China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army " (中華和平救國同盟軍) which is being organized by the Wang Ching Wei clique.

It is further learned that Lu Pah Liang, aged 49, a native of Hangchow, was formerly the commander of a guerilla unit operating in the Taihu Lake region. He is reported to be negotiating with the Wang Ching Wei clique for his surrender. The others found in the room were visiting him for the purpose of seeking employment.

The arrested persons are still in the custody of the French Police.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE OCT 19 DEPUTY SPECIAL BRANCH

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

D.I. Pan
Ret 20/10

Ta Mei Pao and Chinese-American Daily News :- 19.10.29 (AM)

LEADER OF TAIHU PIRATES ARRESTED BY THE FRENCH POLICE

At 5 p.m. October 18, the French Police raided the Chung Kiang Hotel (蓉江旅館) at Tsai Ze Kai (菜市街) off Rue du Consulat, French Concession, and arrested a man named Lu Pai-liang (呂柏良), native of Taihu, age 49, together with 12 other persons who were in Lu's room. Badges and copies of letters of appointment issued by a so-called "Allied Peace Salvation Army" of the "Reformed Government" were seized.

Lu is believed to be a ringleader of the Taihu pirates. On the advice of a fellow provincial named Chiang Sz-ping (蔣思平), a Secretary of the "Allied Peace Salvation Army," Lu came to Shanghai to make arrangements with the leaders of the army for the surrender of his men at Taihu.

Special report forwarded.

19/10

FM. 2
G. 90M-1.8

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155 G 39

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date October 13, 1939.

Subject "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" - Activities.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Cranfora D.O.

Vide Special Branch report dated 12/10/39.

E.
D.O. 'B'

The Western Branch Office of the "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army," which is controlled by one Hu Teh Zang (胡特掌), alias Hu Zang Ying (胡掌英), is also known as the Office of the "Zang Ying Detachment of the China Peace National Salvation Aliance Army" (中國和平救國軍掌英部隊). It removed from House No.66, North Zao Ka Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L., to No.18, Brenan Road (east of Edinburgh Road), O.O.L., yesterday, October 12, 1939. The former address, No.66 North Zao Ka Zah, off Brenan Road, has been transformed into a "Recruiting Office" of the Army.

Meantime the newly established "Recruiting Office" is making arrangements to canvass members. Able-bodied persons may enrol with the Army on a guarantee furnished by any of the shops situated in the Western District but those who can bring firearms to the Army will be admitted without guarantors. Members will be supplied with food, lodging and clothing free of charge and will receive a monthly pay of $30.00 each.

Members of this Army who were hitherto dressed in plain clothes, now wear green uniforms and hats each of which bears a Kuomintang emblem, i.e. a white star on a blue background.

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Comm... Police
Sh...
J. H...
H. Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
15 OCT. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

FM 2
G. 90M-1-
HS

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 6155
Date

Date October 12, 1939.

Subject. "China Peace National Salvation Aliance Army" - propaganda in Western District.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Clanford. D.I.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 29/9/39)

Coloured paper posters purporting to have emanated from the "China Peace National Salvation Aliance Army" (中華和平救國同盟軍), a military unit recently formed under the direction of Wang Ching-Wei, were found posted on walls and electric poles in Robison, Jessfield and Brenan Roads, O.O.L. on the morning of October 12, 1939. They carry the following slogans :-

1. Mr. Wang is the Leader of the Chinese Nation.
2. Mr. Wang is the genuine leader of the Kuomintang of China.
3. Mr. Wang will head the movement for the salvation of the people and the nation.
4. The "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" has for its aim the promotion of peace.
5. The "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" will enforce sincere cooperation with the people.

Immediate enquiries elicit that the Army in question, which has its Headquarters established in Chapei, recently formed a branch office at No.66 North Zao Ka Zah (北曹家宅), off Brenan Road, O.O.L. with one Hu Tah Zang (胡德常) in charge. This branch office has some 100 members who are dressed in plain-clothes and armed with pistols and rifles.

D.O 'B'
E.
&
FILE

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Inf
H. Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 OCT 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

TKC

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155

Date September 29, 39.

Subject Wang Ching-wei - attempts to organize a new army.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih. *Forwarded by* R W. MacLellan D S I

Wang Ching-wei has recently appointed one Wu Da Si (吳大西) alias Wu Chang Ching (吳長清), native of Shaoshing, Chekiang Province, aged over 50, real estate owner in Chapei (滬北), to be Commander of a so-called "China Peace National Salvation Aliance Army" (中華和平救國同盟軍) which is about to be formed.

Wu has established his offices on the former site of the Chapei Benevolent Society off Tatung Road (大統路), Chapei. On 20.9.39 he appointed one Koo Ping Hwai (過炳槐), native of Kiangsi, aged around 46, ex-military official under Marshal Sun Chuang Fong (孫傳芳) (deceased), to be Commander of the First Division of the aforesaid army. The letter of appointment bears the White Sun and Blue Sky emblem with a small size five barred flag above the 'sun'. This is most probably the emblem of a new Central Government to be inaugurated by Wang Ching-wei.

Koo, the divisional commander, who commenced functioning on 25.9.39 in his office on the former site of the Children's Nursery (兒童教養院) off Soong Kung Yuen Road (宋公園路), Chapei, is now endeavouring to enlist 200 men as guards for the army headquarters and to persuade Soong Teh Sheng (宋德勝), guerilla leader with a strength of approximately 700 men in the

Commr. of Police
Sir:
I ...
Yhs Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

E.

For ...

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 30 SEPT. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SI
YR

C.S.S. SK
DT. Pan 28/9/39

1/10

vicinity of Sungkiang (松江) to surrender and join the new army.

It is further learned that Wang Ching-wei's representatives have discussed with Ting Sih Shan (丁錫山), guerilla leader in Pootung, who has about 4000 men, for his surrender and the reorganization of his men into a Second Division of Wang's army, which is to remain at Fenghsien (奉賢), Nanwei (南滙) and Chuansha (川沙).

According to information from reliable sources, Ting Sih Shan has been induced by Wang's representatives to proceed to the Western District, O.O.L., from where he has been escorted to Hongkew. He will not be set free until arrangements for the surrender of his men have been completed.

Pan Lien-pei
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Ta Ying Yeh Pao of October 1 :- 2-10-39 (AM)

NATIONAL SALVATION army LEADER ABDUCTED

Ting Sih-san (丁錫山), who is one of the leaders of mobile units operating in Pootung and district south of the Whangpoo River, is now the Commander of the 8th Detachment of the Loyal and Righteous National Salvation Army.

Recently it was reported that Ting Sih-san, while on his way to Shanghai in disguise to attend to certain important affairs, was abducted and taken to Hongkew and compelled to surrender by followers of Wang Ching-wei who had succeeded in bribing Ting's men. It is said that he is still being held in detention because he refuses to compromise.

D/P Pao 3/10

3/10

22 F
S. 170M-1-39

CRIME REGISTRY
Mem. Index 17/10
Ex. Index 61
Report
M.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
11.10.39. 19

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 253/39.

Diary Number:— 1

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Pro-Wong Ching Wei Slogans found posted on Electric Poles on Robison Road, O.O.L.

At 4.55 p.m. 11.10.39. C.P.C. 454 telephoned the station through Street Telephone Box No. 12 reporting that Slogans of Pro-Wong Ching Wei nature were found to be posted on all electric poles on Robison Road near Kiaochow Road, O.O.L.

At 5.05 p.m. C.P.C. 1091 through Street Telephone Box No. 4, reported that similar posters being posted on electric poles on Robison Road near Hart Road.

D.S.I. T'ang Tsu Hung and C.D.C. 139 and C.D.C. 50 immediately attended and privately copied down all the slogans which read as follows:

1. Mr. Wong is a patriot who upholds peace to save the country and his people. (汪先生救国救民擁護和平).

2. That a co-operation be established between the Army and the people. (本軍與民眾切實合作).

3. That the Army and the people be united to uphold peace. (軍民同心同意擁護和平).

All the slogans were written in Chinese ink on coloured stripes of paper and posted by members of the Police Bureau, Shanghai Government Administration of the Japanese Military Special Service Corps. On each of the slogans was quoted with "Sub-section of the

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 12 OCT 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

22 F
S. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"B" *Division.*

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 253/39. Pootoo Road *Police Station.*

11.10.39. *19*

Diary Number:— 1/2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

'Zang Ying' Division of the Allied Army."

(同盟軍第五師).

The posters were left remained intact by Settlement Police pending instructions from Headquarters

Zang Ying Hung.
D.C.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
11.10.39. 19

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 253/39.

Diary Number:— 1 | Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Pro-Wong Ching Wei Slogans found posted on Electric Poles on Robison Road, O.O.L.

At 4.55 p.m. 11.10.39. C.P.C. 454 telephoned the station through Street Telephone Box No. 12 reporting that Slogans of Pro-Wong Ching Wei nature were found to be posted on all electric poles on Robison Road near Kiaochow Road, O.O.L.

At 5.05 p.m. C.P.C. 1091 through Street Telephone Box No. 4, reported that similar posters being posted on electric poles on Robison Road near Hart Road.

D.S.I. T'ang Tsu Hung and C.D.S. 139 and C.D.C. 50 immediately attended and privately copied down all the slogans which read as follows:

1. Mr. Wong is a patriot who upholds peace to save the country and his people. (汪先生救国救民擁護和平).

2. That a co-operation be established between the Army and the people. (軍軍與民要切實合作).

3. That the Army and the people be united to uphold peace. (軍民同心同意擁護和平).

All the slogans were written in Chinese ink on coloured stripes of paper and posted by members of the Police Bureau, Shanghai Government Administration of the Japanese Military Special Service Corps. On each of the slogans was quoted with "Sub-section of the

22 F
S. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. 253/39.

"B" Division.
Pootoo Road Police Station.
11.10.39. 19

Diary Number:— 1/2.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

'Zang Ying' Division of the Allied Army."
(同盟軍第五部隊).

The posters were left remained intact by Settlement Police pending instructions from Headquarters

J'ang Dzu Hung.
D.S.I.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

Form 226
K. 200-4-39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

8155号(3)
13 12 39

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Letter from Peace Movement Allied Forces Headquarters.

No. 72

December 11, 1939.

S.M.P. Headquarters,
Shanghai.

Sirs,

X See D.8155/4(3)

This serves to inform you that Wang Chia Jui 王家瑞 arrested on the 7th inst., for supplying arms to guerilla units is wanted for effecting his escape from our cells with the aid of two guards, who also absconded, on the same day at about 10 p.m., and that the two guards, Huang Ching Tsze 黄锦池 and Yao Bang Fee 姚鹏飞 are wanted for aiding and abetting the above named culprit to effect his escape.

Apart from instructing our Special Corps and Gendarmerie to effect their arrest, I shall be much obliged if you will be good enough to order your subordinates to act likewise.

Hu Chang Ying 胡常英
Commander-in-Chief

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
14 DEC. 1939
CRIME BRANCH

"B"

Misc.No.699/39. B'Well

Dec. 12, 39.

2.

ABDUCTION OF A MALE CHINESE, O.C.L.

On 11-12-39, information was received by detectives to the effect that the abducted man had been released and was staying somewhere in the French Concession.

All efforts of detectives to get in touch with any members of the complainant's family have met with no success and a message was left requesting the compit. to communicate with this station.

At 9 a.m. 12-12-39, the complainant came to this station and corroborated the fact that her husband had been released on 8-12-39 and at present was staying in his brother's home at No.557 Rue de Seiyes, F.C.

The undersigned accompanied by C.D.S.142 proceeded to the above address and interviewed Mr. Wong Kya Zai (王家瑞) who was confined to bed.

He stated that having been taken from the house by his abductors, he was placed in a M/car and was driven West along Yu Yuen Road. On arrival at the Brenan Road crossing the car stopped, one of the abductors alighted and spoke to a Japanese Sentry, at which permission was given to proceed. The car was driven West along Brenan Road, turned North into Chungshan Road, passed the Soochow Creek Bridge and entered Ping Ming Tsung (平民弄) lane, where the complainant was pulled out of the car and taken into small house.

Misc.No.699/39.

2/sheet 2.

He was told that he was in the custody of the China Peace National Salvation Army (和平救國軍), as it was reported that he had been supporting some organisation of guerrillas.

He was questioned at length but could not be connected with any political work.

In the evening of 8-12-39, without any explanation he was taken out by three men who led him on foot into the Settlement and released him on Kiaochow Road.

He engaged a ricsha and proceeded to his brother's home where a doctor was called and ordered him to be kept in bed and not to be disturbed as he was suffering from mental strain.

Sen. Det. [illegible] 12/12

D. S. I.

D.D.O."B" Div.

"B"

Misc.No. 699/39. B'Hall

Dec. 2, 39.

1.

ABDUCTION OF A MALE CHINESE, O.O.L.

At 10.50 a.m. 2-12-39, Mrs. Wong Zau Sz (王邵氏), residing at House No.7, Lane 395 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L. came to the station and reported that her husband Wong Kya Zai (王家瑞), 28, Ningpo, private exchange broker, had been abducted from the above address at about 8 a.m. even date by several armed men.

Enquiries were made by C.D.C.349 and the undersigned and it was ascertained that at about 7.40 a.m. 2-12-39 a private watchman Lee Tao Sah (李道瑞) was on duty in Lane 395 Yu Yuen Road, when suddenly the following two male Chinese entered the lane:-

(1). Age about 26, height 5'6", strong build, round face, sallow complexion, wearing black foreign style overcoat and trousers, a Japanese Military cap, brown leather Military belt with cross-shoulder strap, speaking Northern dialect with Southern accent. Armed with a short black pistol.

(2). Age about 28, height about 5'8", strong build, round face, sallow complexion, wearing dark brown foreign style overcoat, speaking Northern dialect. Armed with a short black pistol.

The two men approached the watchman, the man in uniform saluted him and asked if the house No.7 was occupied by Mr. Wong. On receiving an affirmative answer the two men seized the watchman and each man holding his arms forced him to lead them to the house. The watchman then saw two other male Chinese wearing

black Chinese styled overcoats also entered the lane. He was pulled by the men towards the house No.7 and entered via the front door, which was open as the servants were cleaning the house. On entering the ground floor front room the first two men produced pistols and one of the other two men who followed them pulled out a mauser and intimidated the watchman, and the man in uniform cap searched him. On ascertaining that the watchman was not armed, the men told him to keep quiet and the man wearing uniform cap stood guard over him, whilst the other three men, proceeded upstairs. On the stairway they encountered an amah (沈李氏) and ordered her to switch on the lights, and then entered the complainant's (front first floor) room the door of which was not locked.

The man wearing dark brown overcoat, armed with a pistol saw the complainant and her husband sleeping in bed and awakened them by calling to them to get up. Then he told them not to be afraid as they were guerrillas looking for opium. Mr. Wong Hon Kai then saw another man going upstairs and requested them not to frighten the children / who were in a room on the 2nd floor. The man in dark brown overcoat told the complainant not to worry and then proceeded to open and examine drawers of the wardrobe and chest of drawers. Some of the drawers were locked and

the complainant was told to open them, which she did. On finding nothing the man approached Mr. Wong Kya Zai, in order, apparently, to search him and the latter produced his wallet. The armed man took out the money, about $70.00 and left the wallet on the table. On arrival of the Police the room had already been cleaned, therefore no finger prints could be found. At that time the man armed with a rammer came down from the 2nd floor rooms and brought two amahs and the two complainant's daughers, after which the complainant and her husband were ordered to come down to the ground floor, where all the members of the household except Mr. Wong were forced into a bedroom and locked therein. The complainant then saw that their 2nd amah and a slave girl were already there.

Then the watchman was also brought there and locked together with the inmates, after which the armed men left taking Mr. Wong with them. A few minutes later some of the neighbours came into the house to enquire what the matter was and released the complainant and the other inmates.

Further enquiries were made amongst the neighbours and several witnesses (names known to investigating detectives) were located who had seen the armed men arrive in a M/car No.[illegible] from the Westerly direction. The

M/car was turned about and parked near the entrance of the lane, where it waited for the return of the armed men, who placed Mr. Tong into the car and drove away west along Yu Yuen Road.

It was learned from the Traffic Office that the M/car Lic.No.5419 was registered in the name of Wu Zang Ying, residing at No.[illegible], Lane No.318 Tiendong Road. This address was visited by D.S.I. Burton with assistance of D.S. Shimohima and C.D.C.282 of Hongkew Station and was found to be a branch office of the Special Section of the Japanese Army. Neither the car nor Wu Zang Ying could be found, but a Japanese named K. Nakajima confirmed that the M/car Lic.No.5419 belonged to their office and was licensed in the name of Wu Zang Ying, who was employed and resided at the above address. K. Nakajima further added that he himself used the said M/car between 5.30am. and 11.30a.m. 2-12-39, but denied having been in the vicinity of Yu Yuen Road.

Mr. Yonke, D.C. "B" was informed and on his instructions a message was circulated by teleprinter to all stations, requesting to stop M/car Lic.No.5419.

Further interviewed by detectives, the complainant said that the only party, who could wish any harm to her husband was one Zee Mau Tsang (徐茂昌) who had a grudge against her husband, because of a financial dispute whi-

resulted from the bankruptcy of the Hung Lai (恒泰) native bank about 6 years ago, when Tse's father, who had managed the bank's affairs, lost his capital and Mr. Wong's father, who was a partner of the bank, refused to share the loss. This dispute was the subject of the Court proceedings in July 1938 when Tse lost his case. He was known to have told his friends that he would find some way to bring pressure upon Mr. Wong in order to make him settle the dispute in a way favourable to Tse. According to the complainant her husband had no other enemies and had no connection with any political affairs.

The complainant was advised to inform the Police immediately if she receives any communication either from her husband or from his abductors.

Informed:-

D.C. (CRIME)
D.C. "B"
D.D.C. "B"

D.S.I.

Sen. [illegible]

D.D.C. "B" [illegible]

b

Special Branch

"A"

1243/41 Chengtu Road
November 10, 41.

5 15.

3-11-41 to 10-11-41 S.S.D.Court.
General enquiries.

The two accused in this case again appeared before the S.S.D.Court on the 8-11-41 when, after further trial, they were found guilty and sentenced to Six years' imprisonment each.

As stated in previous diaries there are three persons still wanted for this offence. Their names and descriptions are given in Diary 1. A Circular Order No. 578 for their arrest is on file at Chengtu Road Station.

Part of the stolen property is still not yet recovered.

Appropriate action will be taken as soon as any information is obtained regarding either the wanted persons or the remainder of the stolen property.

T. Ellis.
D. S. I.

D. D. C. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Branch.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 11/11/41

Special Branch

1[illegible]/41. [illegible], 42

4 15

[illegible]/41. S. S. D. Court. Pawnshops, Goldsmiths shops. General enquiries.

[illegible] on the matter of the [illegible] charged [illegible], at the conclusion of the hearing, the case was remanded until [illegible]/41. Both accused admitted their guilt in the crime when questioned by the Judge and implicated the three men named in Diary 1.

5-11-41

During the time the two accused were in Court a male Chinese approached the 2nd accused and began talking to him. C.D.C. 363 observed this and informed D.S.I. Elders who instructed that the man be brought to the station for questioning.

When questioned at the station the man gave his name as Woo Kung Foo (吳公孚) age 19, residing in an unnumbered house in Passage 153 Rue Louis Dufour F.C., and employed as apprentice at 503 Range Road. He is the 2nd accused's brother and had heard of the 2nd accused being arrested and had gone to the Court to see him. His place of employment was communicated with and his statement verified. There being nothing against him he was released.

Diary 2 forwarded 11-10-41

During the period of remand the two accused have been further questioned but no evidence has been obtained to connect them with any other offences and

they are unable to render any assistance to locate their three accomplices. Detectives have been endeavouring to pick up some information regarding the whereabouts of these men but so far, with no useful result. Pawnshops, goldsmith's shops and such likely places of disposal are also being visited in search of the remainder of the stolen property but so far, no trace of it has been found. No information has been obtained from Colonel Pao Sih Sung who promised to try and have the three wanted men arrested and recover the remainder of the stolen property.

An application for a Circular Order of Arrest against the three wanted men is submitted herewith.

The case will again come before the Court on the 8/11/41.

T. Blunt.
D. S. I.

D. D. O. "A"

Officer i/c, Sp. Br.

S.I.S.-L.(10)
37 10 41

" A "

1249/41. Chengtu Road
October 27, 41.

2 15

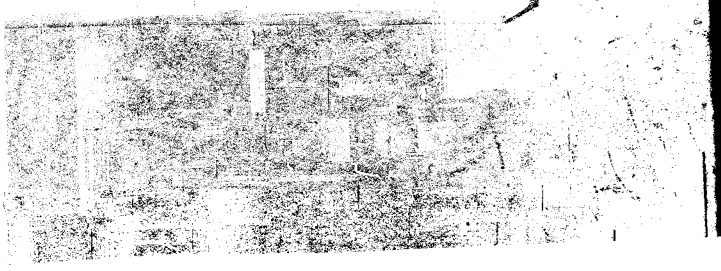
25/10/41 to 27/10/41. Detective Office.

On the morning of the 27/10/41 Colonel Tao Sih Sung came to Chengtu Road Station with the D.O. "A" Division and was allowed to interview the two arrested men. He took full particulars of the case and names etc., of the arrested men and their absconded accomplices. He stated he would endeavour to have these accomplices arrested and recover the remainder of the stolen property.

Since their arrest the two accused have been further questioned but they deny having been concerned in any other offences and nothing further has so far been found against them. However, they admit having given false names when arrested. Their proper names are 1st accused - Sung Shih Yeung (宋世揚) and 2nd accused - Woo Yeung Kung (胡揚耕).

Examination of their finger-prints revealed that the 1st accused had two previous convictions for gambling and is wanted on Circular Order of Arrest No. 876 for Execution of Court Order - Fined $30 or 30 Days Detention. Lousa Station No. 3067/30.

The 2nd accused had no previous convictions but had been previously arrested on the 7/10/41 by West Hongkew Detectives in connection with F.I.R. 1363/41 W.H., Armed Highway Robbery but had not been charged.



2/Sheet No. 2.

On the instructions of the D.O. "A" Division the 1st accused has been further questioned regarding the exact manner in which he was arrested. This man was arrested by F.P.S. 88 Roussiyan who describes in his statement the manner in which he effected the arrest. The 1st accused now denies having had his pistol in his hand when he was arrested and denies falling or being thrown to the ground. He claims that his pistol was in his pocket and that F.P.S. 88 did not take it from him until he was taken from the exact point of his arrest to where the police van was standing about 24 yards away, please see copy of his further statement attached hereto.

I. Oldfield
D. S. I.

D. O. "A"

D. D. O. "A"

A.C. (Sp. Branch).

further

Wang Ting Yuen

When further questioned by [illegible].I. Elders, with Clerk Wong Yung Chuen as interpreter, regarding the circumstances of his arrest, Wang Ting Yuen (1st accused) replied as follows:-

When I ran out of the pawnshop I turned east and ran along the footpath for a distance of about four or five houses, about 15 or 16 yards, when the foreign sergeant who was chasing me called on me to stop. I did stop and turned round and raised my hands above my head. I had no pistol in my hand because I had put my pistol in my pocket underneath my long gown as I ran out of the pawnshop. The foreign sergeant seized hold of me by grasping the back of the collar of my long gown with one hand and the other hand at my waist covering the pocket in which I had placed my pistol. I did not fall down and was not pushed to the ground. He pushed me along to where the police van was standing about two houses or eight yards west of the pawnshop and whilst on the road beside the van he took my pistol out of my pocket and then put me in the van.

.B.

Encl 9(10)

"A"

1249/41

Chengtu Road
October 25, 41

15.

10.30a.m.-2.00p.m.
25-10-41

Scene of offence,
Det. office.

Hung Zung (鴻盛) Pawnshop, 1295 Avenue Eward VII.

10.20 a.m. 25-10-41

10.30 a.m. 25-10-41

Woo Tsah Gee (吳石記) Pawn-shop master, above address.

Five male Chinese, two arrested:

Arrested

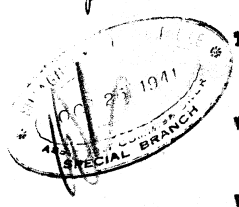
1. Wang Ping Yuen (王炳元), 19, Soochow, S/soldier, residing Winghong, Armed with pistol.
2. Tsu Ching Ling (朱金林), 18, Shanghai, S/unemployed, residing Winghong.

Absconding.

3. Tsang Ming (章明), age about 32, height about 5'6" medium build, long hair, long face, native of Hupeh, soldier of 13th Division, wearing grey foreign style suit, Armed with pistol.

Two by Uniform Police

26.10.41.



Watches, rings etc. 2,691.00

Watches and rings $32.00

4. Wang Ming Wha (黃明華), age about 25, height about 5'5", slim build, long hair, round face, native of Winghong, soldier of 13th Division, wearing grey foreign style suit.
5. Known as Zee (徐), age about 17, height about 5'3", medium build, long hair, round face, native of Shanghai, wearing blue long gown.

Four robbers, two armed with pistols, entered pawnshop and produced pistols with which they intimidated inmates. One of robbers then smashed glass show-cases with pistol and all snatched a handful of rings, watches etc. from show-cases and decamped. Alarm raised. Two robbers arrested, one pistol and part of stolen property seized. Meanwhile, a fifth robber had waited beside a hire car nearby in which the robbers had intended to escape.

Enquiries by D.S.I. Elders, D.I. Liew Tsing Ching C.D.C. 26 and C.D.C. 365.

At about 10.20 a.m. on the 25-10-41 an armed robbery occurred at the Hung Sung Pawnshop, 1295 Avenue Edward VII when four male Chinese two of whom were armed with pistols, stole a quantity of watches, finger-rings etc., total value $2,601.00 and decamped while a fifth accomplice waited nearby with a hire-car in which they intended to escape. The inmates raised an alarm and a party of Police who were passing the scene at the time, responded and effected the arrest of two of the robbers, seized one pistol and recovered part of the stolen property and brought all to the station at 10.30a.m. when enquiries were conducted by the above detectives.

Enquiries revealed that five male Chinese had been concerned in the robbery, including the two men arrested. Three of them, including one of those arrested (1st named) are soldiers attached to the 13th Division in Minghong. One of them (not arrested) is a soldier of the same division attached to the Shanghai office of the division at No. 9 Hung Myih Li (洪業里) off Yu Yuen Road, C.O.L. while the other man who was arrested (2nd named) is an ex-soldier of the same division who resides in Minghong.

The three men stationed in Minghong, together with their friend the ex-soldier left their station without leave and arrived in Shanghai at about

5 p.m. on the 24-10-41. They wished to obtain money. They went to the Shanghai Office of the Division where they spent the night and then left that address together at about 9 a.m. 25-10-41 to look for a place to commit a robbery.

They had planned to commit robbery but not at any particular place. They travelled by a Route No. 9 bus from Yu Yuen Road to the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Yu Ya Ching Road where they alighted and wandered around. Whilst there they met the fifth named who was known to them and when passing the aforementioned pawnshop, saw the show-case containing watches, rings etc., and so decided to steal them.

The 1st and 3rd named were each armed with a pistol.

Having decided to commit the robbery the 2nd and 5th named proceeded to the Ford Hire-car Garage on Avenue Edward VII near the Nanking Theatre where they engaged a hire-car, Licence No. 12269 which was driven by chauffeur Zhang Yue Sung (方裕生), Permit No. 5534. They told the chauffeur they wished to go to the Cemidrome on Avenue du Roi Albert, F.C. and then entered the car which proceeded west along Avenue Edward VII.

On reaching Tamsui Road they told the chauffeur to turn south and stop as they wished to pick up some friends. The chauffeur stopped the car on the east side of Tamsui Road about ten yards from the corner of Avenue Edward VII.

Both men then alighted but the 5th named stayed beside the car. The 2nd named then joined the 1st, 3rd and 4th named who were waiting near the pawnshop.

The pawnshop is located on the south side of Avenue Edward VII about 15 yards east of Tamsui Road.

The 1st, 2nd, 3rd and 4th named then entered the pawnshop. The 1st and 3rd named produced their pistols with which they intimidated the nine assistants who were present in the pawnshop at the time, telling them not to move. The 1st named then smashed the glass show-case with his pistol and all snatched a handful of rings, watches etc. from the show-case and then decamped.

The incident only took a few seconds and as the four robbers left the shop the assistants raised an alarm by blowing whistles.

At this time a party of Police consisting of P.P.S. 88 Rousaiyan, C.P.S. 2256 and C.P.C. 2913

(Hawkers' Squad) were travelling west to east along Avenue Edward VII in Chengtu Road Station Van. As they approached Tsimsui Road this party observed the four men running from the pawnshop and heard the whistles being blown. They stopped the van at the south-east corner of Avenue Edward VII and Tsimsui Road and at once alighted.

F.P.S. 88 Roussiyan drew his pistol and blew his whistle and then chased one of the four robbers (the 1st named) whom he saw running in an easterly direction on the south side of Avenue Edward VII with a pistol in his hand. The F.P.S. stated he did not open fire himself because he was afraid of hitting a pedestrian as the footpath was fairly crowded at the time. He overtook the man about 70 yards from the pawnshop and when just a few paces from him the man turned and pointed his pistol at him. The F.P.S. kicked the pistol out of the man's hand and jumped on him and arrested him and picked up the pistol.

Meanwhile C.P.C. 7913 followed by C.P.S. 2856 with drawn pistols chased another of the robbers (the 2nd named) who ran to where the hire-car was ranked on the east side of Tsimsui Road about 10 yards south of Avenue Edward VII. C.P.C. 7913 effected the arrest of this

man just as he reached the off-side of the car which was headed south.

At this time, the 5th named who had been waiting at the car, ran away from the near side of the car in a southerly direction along Tsimsui Road and escaped. The C.P.C. states he saw this man but was unable to stop him because he was fully occupied with the man he arrested, and the C.P.C. who was evidently a bit slow in following the C.P.C. states he did not see this other man.

After effecting the arrest of the two robbers the Police Party put them in the van and brought them to the station after instructing the hire-car chauffeur to drive his car to the station also.

The pistol seized is an automatic pistol, No. 66356. It contained a magazine and five rounds of ammunition and was loaded when seized.

When searched, the 1st named was found to have three wrist-watches in his possession which he had stolen from the pawnshop.

The 2nd named, when searched, was found to have three wrist-watches, eighteen finger-rings and two ear-rings in his possession which had also been stolen

from the pawnshop.

The total value of the property stolen is $2,651.00. Total value recovered $532.00.

The 1st named, when smashing the glass show-case with his pistol sustained injuries to his right hand. He was sent to the Police Hospital for treatment and then brought back to the station. Doctor's certificate reads:- Incised Wound of Finger.

The two arrested men were identified as having been two of the four men who actually took part in the robbery by pawnshop assistants, Woo Ts Yoong (吳子雄) and Nau Ts Shee (盧志新) and they also both admit being concerned.

The two pawnshop assistants were shown photographs of recently released prisoners on Special Release Notices but with no useful result.

The recovered property was handed over to assistant Woo Ts Yoong against his signature in the Detained Property Book. He was also given a Mutual Protection pamphlet.

The seized pistol and ammunition will be passed to the Arms Identification Section for examination.

The nearest Police to the scene of the robbery when it occurred would be the aforementioned police officers

who were in the station van on Avenue Edward VII about 30 yards and who responded to the alarm.

The D.C. "A" Division was informed and on his instructions the two arrested men will not be taken before the Court at present but detained in the station pending further instructions.

Information regarding the robbery was circulated.

It is to be noted that this is the second time within a few days that soldiers of this 13th Division have been arrested in Chengtu Road District. On the 21-10-41 four members of the division were arrested and three unlicensed pistols seized - please see Misc. 308/41 Ch. Rd. On that occasion the arrested persons were handed over to Colonel Tao Sih Sung (陶雪生) who expressed regret at the trouble caused. It is respectfully suggested that Colonel Tao be informed of this crime and asked to take measures to arrest the other members of the gang and recover the remainder of the stolen property. The 1st named arrested man informed detectives that he expected to be executed if arrested by his own officers.

X Lu 08158/41(10)

D. C. "A"
D. D. C. "A"
A.C. (Sp. Branch)

T. Eddis
D. S. I.

P.P.S. 88 Roussiyan.

Russia — self

Ch. Rd. Stn. — 25-10-41 —

At 10.25 a.m. 25-10-41 I was in charge of the Hawkers' squad consisting of myself, C.P.S. 2236 and C.P.C. 2913, and we were proceeding along Avenue Edward VII in an easterly direction in the Station Van. When reaching a point a few yards west of Tamsui Road I heard Police whistles being blown by the inmates of a pawnshop located on the south side of Avenue Edward VII about 15 yards east of Tamsui Road and at the same time saw four male Chinese running away from the pawnshop. I at once told the driver to stop the van at the south east corner of Tamsui Road and Avenue Edward VII and I jumped out of the van followed by the C.P.S. and the C.P.C.

I drew my pistol loaded same and blew my whistle and then chased one of the four men whom I saw had a pistol in his hand. He ran east on the south side of Avenue Edward VII. I chased the armed man for about seventy yards but, when I was about eight feet away from him, he turned and pointed his pistol at me but, taking into consideration the safety of pedestreins in the vicinity, I withheld my fire and closed in with him, kicked the pistol from his hand thereby disarming him, jumped on him and flung him to the ground thereby effecting his arrest. A search of his person revealed three stolen watches.

Meanwhile the C.P.S. and C.P.C. had chased another man along Tamsui Road and effected his arrest. I then brought the two arrested men, the seized pistol and stolen property to the station with the C.P.S. and C.P.C.

Signed:- [signature]
P.P.S. 88

C.P.C. 2913

China D.S.I. Elders

Ch. Rd. Stn. 25-10-41 Clerk Wong Yung Chuan

At about 10.25 a.m. 25-10-41 I was riding in the Chengtu Road Station Police Van with C.P.C. 2236 and P.P.S. 88 engaged on hawkers squad duty, on Avenue Edward VII travelling west to east. When reaching a point a few yards west of Tamsui Road which is located on the south side of the road we heard Police whistles being blown. P.P.S. 88 ordered the van to stop at the south-east corner of Tamsui Road and Avenue Edward VII and we all alighted. I heard police whistles being blown by the inmates of a pawnshop located on the south-side of Avenue Edward VII about 15 yards east of Tamsui Road and at the same time saw a male Chinese dressed in foreign style clothes running towards a Ford hire car ranked on the east side of Tamsui Road about 10 yards from the Avenue Edward VII. Thinking this man was a robber I chased him and arrested him just as he reached the hire-car.

As I arrested this man I saw the driver of the hire-car sitting in the driver's seat while another male Chinese was about to enter the car from the opposite side (the near side-car headed south). The man on the opposite side of the car, on seeing me arrest the first man immediately ran away in a southerly direction along Tamsui Road. C.P.C. 2236 chased this man but the man escaped. I then instructed the driver of the hire-car to drive his car to the station.

Meanwhile P.P.S. 88 effected the arrest of another man who was armed with a pistol. He and the C.P.C. and myself then brought the two arrested men to the station in the police van.

Signed:-

Sung Kya Tsung, Acting C.P.S. 2236

Ch. Rd. Stn. 25-10-41 // self translated xxxxxx Clerk Wong.

Acting Sergeant 2236 Sung Kya Tsung attached to Chengtu Road Station states as follows:-

On the morning of 25-10-41, I was engaged on Hawkers' squad duty, riding in the Chengtu Road Station Police Van with F.P.S. 88 and C.P.C. 2913. When passing Avenue Edward VII near Tamsui Road, we heard some persons blow police whistles. F.P.S. 88 and C.P.C. 2913 jumped down to the ground from the van and ran ahead, but I got down from the van a little later due to the fact that I was sitting inside the van. After alighting, I ran towards the place from where the police whistles were blown. Simultaneously I saw F.P.S. 88 chasing after the robbers and C.P.C. 2913 effecting the arrest of one of them (robbers) wearing foreign dress. I was told by C.P.C. 2913 that one of the robbers wearing blue cotton long gown had made his escape by running south along Tamsui Road so I ran towards south, but I could not see him as I was unable to identify him. I immediately returned and assisted C.P.C. 2913 to bring the man in his custody to the station.

T.G. The above is my true statement.

Signed:

Wang Ping Yuen.

Soochow C.I.D. 26

Ch. Rd. Stn. 25-10-41 translated Clerk Wong.

Wang Ping Yuen, age 19, native of Soochow, single, states as follows:-

I am an orderly attached to the 1st Battalion, 51st Regiment, 36th Brigade of the 13th Division of the Peace & National Salvation Army, stationed at Minghong. The robbery was committed by Tsang Ming (absconded) Wang Ming Hwa (absconded), Tsu Ching Ling (arrested) and myself. On the 24-10-41 I together with Tsang Ming and Wang Ming Hwa stole two pistols from the said army and we (4 in number) then left for Shanghai by bus at 5 p.m. even date. When we arrived at "Too Shan Tsi" off Zikawei, we alighted and then proceeded to No. 9 Yu Yuen Road, the Shanghai office of the said army, where we took up our abode and planned to commit a robbery.

At 9 a.m. on the 25-10-41 I(armed), Tsang Ming (armed) Tsu Ching Ling and Wang Ming Hwa set out for the scene of the crime. We boarded a Route No. 9 bus alighting at the Great World Amusement Centre where we met Tsang Ming's friend (name etc. unknown), and we (5 in number) then walked west along Avenue Edward VII. Upon arriving at the scene of offence we observed numerous jewellery in the show-case. I Tsang Ming and Wang Ming Hwa then remained outside the premises and instructed Tsu Ching Ling (2nd accused) and Tsang Ming's friend to get a hire car from the Ford Hire Service, which we intended to use for making our escape after commission of the crime. A few moments later, the car arrived and was parked on Tamsui Road. I, Tsu Ching Ling (2nd accused) Tsang Ming (absconded) and Wang Ming Hwa (absconded) then

entered the pawnshop (situated at 1295 Avenue Edward VII). I and Tsang Wing produced our pistols with which we intimidated the inmates telling them to keep quiet, and at the same time I broke the show case with my pistol. We then stole the jewellery exhibited in the show-case and left the premises with the stolen property after remaining there for about 5 minutes. However, we heard some persons blow police whistles as a result of which I was arrested and the pistol and a part of the stolen property were seized.

T.B. The above statement is true.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb-printed.

Tsu Ching Ling

Winghong | C.D.C. 26

Ch. Rd. Stn. | 25-10-41 | translated xxxxxxx | Clerk Wong.

Tsu Ching Ling age 18, native of Winghong, single, states as follows:-

Formerly I was employed as an orderly in the 13th Division of the Peace & National Salvation Army, so that I was acquainted with Tsang Wing (absconded). At 5 p.m. 24-10-41, Tsang Wing asked me to accompany him to Shanghai for recreation, and I agreed to his request. I, Wang Ping Yuen (1st accused), Tsang Wing (absconded) and Wang Ming Hwa (absconded) then set out for Shanghai by bus, Wang Ping Yuen and Tsang Wing being armed with pistols. Upon arriving at "Too Shan wei" near Zikawei, we alighted from the bus and proceeded to No. 9 Yu Yuen Road, the Shanghai office of the 13th Division of the Peace and National Salvation Army, where we took up our abode. I was informed by Tsang Wing that the purpose of our visit to Shanghai was to commit an armed robbery. At 9 a.m. on the 25-10-41 I, Wang Ping Yuen and Tsang Wing, both armed with pistols and Wang Ming Hwa boarded a Route No. 9 bus travelling to the Great World Amusement Centre where we alighted and met Tsang Wing's friend (name etc. unknown). We (5 in number) then walked west along Avenue Edward VII and when passing the Hung Zung Pawnshop (Avenue Ed. VII near Tseung Road), we saw numerous jewellery exhibited in the show case. Tsang Wing instructed his friend and me to proceed to the Ford Hire Service to hire a m/car, whilst he (Tsang Wing) and the other two above named accomplices remained in vicinity of the pawnshop. We (I and Tsang Wing's friend) went to the Ford Hire Service and hired a m/car as instructed. Upon reaching

Tsimsui Road, we ordered the chauffeur to stop the car, and alighted from it. I, Wang Ping Yuen (1st accused), Tsang Wing (absconded) and Wang Ming Hwa (absconded) then entered the pawnshop wherein Wang Ping Yuen and Tsang Wing produced their pistols with which they intimidated the inmates to keep quiet. Following this, Wang Ping Yuen broke the showcase with his pistol and we then stole the jewellery exhibited therein. After remaining on the premises for about 5 minutes we decamped and intended to enter the m/car. However, we suddenly heard police whistles being blown, as a result of which I was arrested on Tsimsui Road near Avenue Edward VII. I was later brought to the station and a part of the stolen property was seized from my person.

The above is my true statement.

Signed, thumb-printed and cross-marked

Fsung Yue Sung.

Ch. Rd. Stn.	Pootung.	Translated XXXXXXX	Self. Clerk Wong.
	25-10-41		

Fsung Yue Sung, native of Pootung, age 42, states as follows:-

I am a chauffour in possession of driving permit No. 5554 and employed by the Ford Hire Service. At 10.25 a.m. 25-10-41, two male Chinese both aged about 20, one wearing blue cotton long gown and the other foreign dress, came to the 6th Branch of the Ford Hire Service, Avenue Edward VII next to the Nanking Theatre, and desired to hire a m/car for a trip to the Canidrome, Avenue du Roi Albert, F.C. They entered m/car Lic. No. 12269 which was driven by me. When I was driving the car along Avenue Edward VII near Tsimsui Road, the two occupants instructed me to turn the car south into Tamsui Road and stop for a little while for the purpose of picking up their friends. This I did, and the two occupants alighted. About 1 or 2 minutes later, the man in foreign dress returned and instructed me to drive the car away. However, I observed two police officers running towards the car, one of whom effected the arrest of the passenger (in foreign dress) whilst the other continued to chase after the other passenger.

The above is my true statement.

Signed and cross-marked.

Special Branch

Misc. 300/41 Chengtu Road
October 21, 41.

1.

9.40 a.m. to 4.15 p.m. Det. office.

Four male Chinese arrested - Three pistols seized.

Sir,

On the morning of the 21-10-41 No. 2 Unit of the S.W.P. Reserve Unit, consisting of six search parties under the command of F.S. 40 Bain, operated in Chengtu Road District.

At 9.40 a.m. one of these search parties (No. 5) consisting of P.W.C. 24 Briggin, S.P.C.s 46, 177 and 429 and C.P.C.s 2211, 3041 and 3186, stopped China General Omnibus, Licence No. 15169, which was travelling west to east on Avenue Foch, at the corner of Avenue Foch and Chengtu Road, to search the passengers.

During the search two male Chinese were found to have pistols in their possession while a third pistol was found on a seat evidently discarded by one of the passengers.

The search party seized the three weapons and arrested the two men from each of whom a pistol had been seized. No persons were allowed to leave the bus which was then driven into Chengtu Road Station Compound at 9.46 a.m.

At the station all the passengers in addition to the two men who had actually been arrested, were ques-

tioned and searched and as a result the man who had discarded the third pistol was located and also one other man was arrested. The bus was then allowed to proceed with the rest of the passengers.

The particulars of the four arrested persons are as follows :-

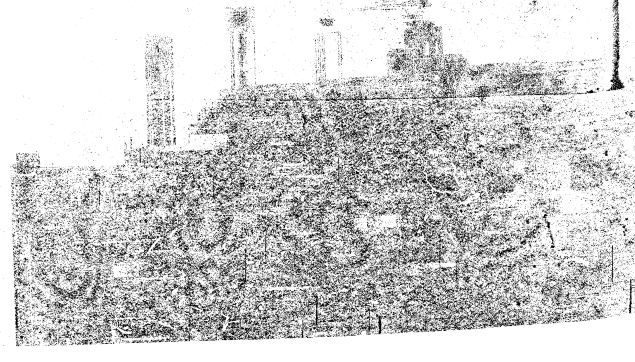
(1) Vung S Zung (吳志崇), 26, Soochow, married, Adjutant in the 13th Division Chinese Army in Minghong. Carried a Mauser pistol No. 522144 and eight rounds of ammunition.

(2) Woe Kwoh Jang (胡國璋), 28, Shanghai, married, same employment as above. Carried a Bemon pistol (no number) and five rounds of ammunition.

(3) Tsai Vung (蔡鳳) alias Tsai Ching Bang (蔡金榜), 24, Yangchow, married, same employment. Carried a Browning pistol, No. 604350 and five rounds of ammunition.

(4) Sung Ching Piau (沈景標), 22, Anhwei, Single, Private soldier in the 13th Division of the Chinese Army employed at the Shanghai Office, No. 9 Wung Ryih Li (汪業里) off Yu Yuen Road, C.C.L.

When questioned, the 1st, 2nd and 3rd named stated they were members of an escort who had come to Shanghai on the 17-10-41 with Brigadier-General Lee Chee Wong (李濟黃) from Minghong. The Brigadier had returned to Minghong on 21-10-41 with part of the escort. The 1st, 2nd and 3rd named had been having a few days leave and had been staying at the Paramount Hotel on



Yu Yuen Road. They were travelling to the Bund to board a steamer to return to Minghong when they were arrested.

The 4th named is a private soldier in the same division but is employed at the Shanghai Office of the Division which is located at No. 9 Hung Ryin Li (恒慶里) Yu Yuen Road, C.C.L. He was not armed and although travelling on the same bus he was not in the company of the other three men. He was on his way to Chinese Territory on business connected with the office where he is employed when arrested.

The three seized pistols and ammunition were passed to the Arms Identification Section where, after examination, it was found that there was no record on file regarding them.

The four arrested men were finger-printed but they also had no previous convictions although the 3rd named had been previously charged with armed kidnapping but had been found not guilty on 3-4-41, Station No. 8/41 Central.

The aforementioned Shanghai Office of the 13th Division was communicated with and as a result, at about 4 p.m. 21-10-41 Colonel Tao Sih Sung (陶思松)

came to Chen-tu Road Station and identified the four men. On the instructions of the D. O. "A" Division the four men were released and handed over to Colonel Tao at 4.15 p.m. 21-10-41 after being warned against carrying arms without a license in the Settlement.

The three pistols are at present with the Arms Identification Section and Colonel Tao was advised to apply at Police Headquarters if he wished to have them returned. He stated he would do this and expressed regret at the trouble caused.

T. Ellis
D. S. I.

D. C. "A"
D. D. O. "A"
Special Branch
W.S.M. Corps.
Supt. i/c Reserve Unit.

22

Wung S Zung

Soochow — C.D.C. 267

Ch. Rd. Stn. — 21-10-41 — translated xxxxxxx Clerk Wong.

Wung S Zung, age 26. native of Soochow, married. states as follows:-

I am employed as an adjutant by Brigadier General Lee Chee Hong attached to the Training Brigade of the 13th Division, stationed at Winghong. On the 17-10-41, Brigadier General Lee instructed me and others to escort him to Shanghai and upon arrival, he took up his abode at House No. 9 Hung Nyih Lee off Yu Yuen Road, the Shanghai office of the said division, the officer in charge of which is one named Tao Sih Sung, whilst I and my comrades lived at Room No. 310 of the Paramount Hotel, Yu Yuen Road. At 9 a.m. 21-10-41 we went to the said office and there we ascertained that Brigadier General Lee had returned to Winghong this morning with other escorts. We then immediately boarded a bus with a view to proceeding to the Bund and then to Winghong by launch. However when the bus arrived at Avenue Foch near Chengtu Road, we encountered a police search party. We were searched as a result of which 3 pistols were seized from our person and we were then brought to the station for questioning.

Signed & thumb printed.

Woo Kwoh Jang

Shanghai C.D.C. 267

Ch. Rd. Stn. 21-10-41 translated Clerk Weng.

Woo Kwoh Jang, age 29, native of Shanghai, married, residing at 28 Daung Li off Yee Wei Road, C.C.L.

I am employed as an adjutant by Brigadier General Lee Chee Wong, attached to the training Brigade of the 13th Division, the commander of which is one named Ting Sih Shan. On the 17-10-41 I and others accompanied Brigadier Lee to Shanghai and upon arrival I and other escorts took up our abode at Room No. 310 of the Paramount Hotel, Yu Yuen Road. At 9 a.m. 21-10-41 we visited the Shanghai office of the said division and there we learned that Brigadier General Lee had returned to Minghong this morning. Upon hearing this, we boarded a Route No. 9 Bus with a view to proceeding to the Bund and then to Minghong by a launch. However, when the bus arrived at Chengtu Road - Avenue Road stop, we encountered a police search party. We were searched and 3 pistols were found in our possession. We were then brought to the station for questioning.

J.C.

Signed and thumb-printed.

Tsai Vung

Nantung

Ch.Rd. Stn. 21-10-41

C.D.C. 267
translated
xxxxxxx Clerk Wong

Tsai Vung, age 24, native of Nantung, married, states as follows:-

I am an adjutant, under Brigadier General Lee Chee Wong attached to the Training Brigade of the 13th Division, stationed at Minghong. On the 17-10-41 Brigadier Lee instructed me and six others to escort him to Shanghai, and upon arrival he took up his abode at House No. 9 Hung Lyih Lee off Yu Yuen Road, the Shanghai office of the above mentioned division, the officer in charge of which is one named Tao Sih Jung, whilst I and my comrades lived in the Paramount Hotel. On the morning of 21-10-41, we visited the said office and there we learned that the Brigadier General had returned to Minghong. We then boarded a bus for a trip to the Bund, where we intended to take a boat to Minghong. However, when the bus arrived at Avenue Foch - Chengtu Road stop, we encountered a Police Search Party. As a result of a search, 3 pistols were found in our possession, and we were then brought to the station for questioning.

Signed and thumb-printed.

Sung Ching Piau

Anhwei

C.D.C. 267

Ch. Road Stn. 21-10-41 translated xxxxxxx Clerk Tan.

My name is Sung Ching Piau, age 22, native of Anhwei, single.

I am a member of the 1st Band of the Police Detachment which is under the direct supervision of the Temporary 13th Division, stationed at No. 34 Ling Ying Road, Nantao. To facilitate police services, the 1st band is detailed to a station at House No. 9 Hung Kyih Li off Yu Yuen Road.

Owing to the fact that our band is short of an acting sergeant, Sung Hai Tseng, Deputy Chief, attended our office yesterday and instructed our sergeant, who is in charge of the band, to select a capable soldier to fill in this vacancy. In order to observe this order and to obtain a credential from Ts Tsang Loong, Chief of the Police Detachment, the sergeant instructed me to proceed to the Headquarters on Ling Ying Road today. I went there by a Route No. 9 omnibus but when the vehicle was proceeding on Ave Foch near Chengtu Road, a Police search party approached and arrested three passengers in possession of arms from thereom. I do not know these three passengers but I do know that they are soldiers stationed in the suburb of Winghong.

T.C.

Signed, cross-marked & thumb-printed

CONFIDENTIAL

October 10, 1939. 8155 (10)

Armed Units including plainclothes groups, of outside authorities in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District

The armed units and plainclothes groups of outside authorities in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District comprise the Japanese Gendarmerie, who are supervising and controlling all armed organizations in that area, the Shanghai City Government Police and Reserves, the Zao Ka Doo Defence Corps, and the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army. The active strength and other particulars of these armed organizations are given in attached lists as appendices. The following is a brief summary of the various units :-

(A) Shanghai City Government Police and Reserves

The first Chinese Police Force in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District was sponsored by the Japanese Military Police about the end of December, 1937. This force, at the beginning of February, 1938, became the Western District Branch Police Bureau of the "Shanghai Da Dao City Government" which is now known as the "Shanghai City Government."

The Western District Police Bureau is located at 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. The strength consists of 761 uniformed policemen and 42 plainclothes men, who are detailed to various sub-stations and outposts. This force was recently reinforced by 600 policemen from the Reserve Unit in Pootung.

Particulars of this Force such as location of sub-stations and outposts, distribution, etc. are given in Appendix "A".

In addition to the above mentioned Police and Police Reserves, "The Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo

Defence Corps" (上海特別市警察渡自衛團), which was formed by the Zao Ka Doo Guild of the "Shanghai City Government" and which might be regarded as an auxiliary police force, was established in the Zao Nan Primary School, 93 Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L., at the end of September, 1939. It consists of 85 men, whose functions and other particulars are given in Appendix "C".

(B) Japanese Gendarmerie

The Japanese Gendarmerie commenced functioning in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District about the end of November, 1937. Thir Western District Headquarters is located at 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., which controls and supervises all the pro-Japanese armed units, including the police of the "Shanghai City Government," in that area.

The total strength of the Japanese Gendarmerie in the extra-Settlement rords area is about 94, the distribution is given in Appendix "B".

(C) Available Reserves

Available reserves consists of 200 Japanese soldiers, some 650 Chinese police (in uniform and plain-clothes), and some 80 members of a so-called self-defence corps. The location and other particulars are given in Appendix "C".

(D) Plainclothes Groups

The Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army (中國國民党剿共救國軍別働挺隊), headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., is the only plainclothes group

known to be in existence in the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District. For the avowed purpose of eliminating communists and anti-Japanese elements, this organization, under a different title, came into being in the Western District, O.O.L., during March, 1939, and is now controlled by the Wang Ching Wei clique under the supervision of the Japanese Military Authorities.

This armed gang is notorious for its acts of violence such as shootings, murders and bombings. It is also engaged in kidnapping and extortion and collecting intelligence on behalf of the Japanese authorities. Its present strength is estimated at about 1,000, the majority of whom were recruited from the underworld fraternity and guerilla units. Some of them are professional criminals.

Detailed particulars of this organization, such as strength, armament, distribution, uniform and location of branch offices, are given in Appendix "D".

A branch of this Corps, at 121 Brenan Road, O.O.L. consisting of 125 men, has assumed the new title "The 1st Division of the Anti-Comintern Federation" (反共協會第一師). It appears that a new armed gang is being formed. Particulars of this branch are given in the same appendix.

(A) SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT POLICE, Western District

Appendix "A"

Organisation	Address	Strength	Remarks
Western District Police Bureau In Charge: Wong Teh Ling (王德林), alias Wong Pao Shu (王寶樹).	92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	98	
Shanghai City Government Police Reserve Unit.	- do -	200	Members of this unit are posted on duty at the following places after September 9 :- 13 Jessfield Rd.) 448 Avenue Haig)O.O.L. 1760 B'Well Road)
BRANCHES :			
Zao Ka Doo Sub-Station	1362 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	45	
Robison Road Sub-Station	88 Robison Road.	32	
Edinburgh Road Outpost	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.	18	
Brenan Road Outpost	553 Brenan Road.	15	
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Road.	15	
Yah Sui Loong Outpost	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.	18	

Organisation	Address	Strength	Remarks
Kong Ka Jao Outpost	124 Kong Ka Jao, Connaught Road.	18	
Singapore Road Outpost	478 Singapore Road, O.O.L.	15	
Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau	Lincoln Avenue	289	
Zikawei Police Bureau	Zikawei	138	
Great Western Road Outpost	1173 Great Western Road.	20	
Special Armed Police In Charge: Liu Zao-sih (刘兆雪).	Opium Hong Guild, No. 3 Zung Woo Li (仁和里), Brenan Road, O.O.L.	40, armed with Mauser pistols.	For the protection of the transportation of opium in the outside roads area.
Plain Clothes Armed Police	Distributed among the 42 opium hongs in the Western District.	42, armed with pistols.	- do -

Appendix "B"

(B) JAPANESE GENDARMERIE

Organisation	Address	Strength
The Western District Japanese Military Police Headquarters.	94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	24
Zao Ka Doo Sub-Station.	Inside the compound of the Japan China Cotton Mill, at Penang & Robison Roads.	20
Yu Yuen Road Sub-Station.	House 23, Lane 749, Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.	10
Brenan Road Sub-Station.	House 30-36 Lane 1136, Yu Yuen Road.	10
Military Police Section of the Yamaura Detachment.	Former site of Chiaotung University, Avenue Haig.	30

(C) AVAILABLE RESERVES

Appendix "C"

Organisation	Address	Strength	Functions	Uniform or Plainclothes	Remarks
1. Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self-Defence Corps. (上海特別市滬西曹家渡自衛團) Commander: Woo Tuh San (胡德山)	Zao Nan Primary School, 93 Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Rd., O.O.L.	85, (20 rifles & 15 Mauser pistols).	Claiming to protect residents & merchants in Zao Ka Doo Area.	Green Coloured uniforms & hats each bearing a five-coloured emblem in the form of a star.	Formed on Sept. 28, 1939 under the auspices of the Zao Ka Doo Guild, of the Shanghai City Govt. but is subject to the supervision of the Western District Section of the Japanese Military Police. Members of this corps were responsible for the robbery of service pistols from 3 C.P.C.s in Jessfield Road on September 15, 1939.
		(Dissolved)			
2. Reserve Unit of Shanghai City Government Police	Tsung Shih (正始) Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Rd., Fah Hwa Village (Within perimeter).	160	-	in uniform	-
- do -	Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Jessfield Rd, O.O.L., & villages west of Fah Hwa Village beyond the railway.	240	-	in uniform	-

under "city Govt. Police"

和平救国軍 China Peace & National Salvation Alliance Army
(transferred to Hungjao & Chapei).

Organisation	Address	Strength	Functions	Uniform or Plainclothes	Remarks
3. Japanese soldiers	Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L. and villages west of Fah Hwa Village beyond the railway.	about 200	-	-	-
4. "Armed Police" Headquarters." 武裝警察隊	Zau Woo Kyung, suburb of Shanghai.	200	Claiming to deal with guerrillas.	Plainclothes	This "Armed Police" has a total strength of 1,000, the majority of whom have been transferred to the interior.
- do -	Kwang Hwa (光華) University, Great Western Road, beyond perimeter.	50	Claiming to deal with guerrillas.	Plainclothes	-

(D) PLAINCLOTHES GROUPS

Appendix 'D'

Organisation	Address	Strength	Functions	Uniform or Plainclothes	Remarks
Special Service Corps of Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army (中國國民黨剿共救國軍特務隊) Directors Ting Muh Tsung (丁默村)	76 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.& some 20 houses in Hwa Tsung alleyway (Lane 455) Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	500 (200 armed with Mauser and other pistols and rifles). They also possess several light and heavy machine guns.	Acts of armed violence such as shootings, murders and bombings in the Foreign Settlements.	The majority of the members of this corps now wear Khaki uniforms and steel helmets bearing the emblem of the Kuomintang, i.e. a white sun on blue sky.	Acting upon the orders of the Wang Ching Wei Clique and the Japanese authorities.
BRANCHES .-					
1) Chang Kuh Chong (張覺勇) i/c	House 10, Lane 95, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.	20, some 10 of whom are armed with pistols.	Preparations are being made at this address to enforce control over labour circles.	Plainclothes	- do -
2) Yang Jih (楊傑) i/c	House 35, Edinburgh Road,O.O.L.	20, some 10 of whom are armed with pistols.	Members of this branch were concerned in the bombing of the United Press, 130 Ningpo Road.	- do -	- do -
3) Chang Kuo Tseng (張國增) i/c	1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	112, in possession of 40 pistols.	Members of this branch were concerned in bombing & shooting at the Chinese-American Daily News, 160 Avenue Edward VII on July 22, 1939.	- do -	- do -

Organisation	Address	Strength	Functions
4) Au Chao (夏超) i/c Kuo Tsong Ju (郭忠和), Assistant	No.1 Zung Yueh Li, in Kong Ka Jao, off Jessfield Road near 72 Jessfield Rd.	20, 10 armed with pistols.	Members of this branch were concerned in bombing and shooting at the Chinese-American Daily News, 160 Avenue Edward VII, on July 22, 1939.
5) Ting Chi Kuan (丁健坤) i/c	12 Yung Loh Tsung (永樂邨), Jessffield Road	25	- do -
6) Chang Kuo Ju (張國權) i/c Wong Yoong Fah (王永發) alias Wong Ah Nyi (王阿二), asst. entitles : "SPECIAL SERVICE CORPS".	145 Fah Wah Tsung Road, Fah Wah	124, armed with 60 Mauser and other brands of pistols.	Collect intelligence and effect abduction of wealthy people
7) -	Lane 246, 35 Yu Yuen Road	20	Used as meeting place for some senior members.

Uniform or Plainclothes	Remarks
Plainclothes and uniform	Acting upon the orders of the Wang Ching Wei Clique and the Japanese authorities.
Plainclothes	- do -
Plainclothes and uniform	- do -
Plainclothes	- do -

	Organisation	Address	Strength	Functions	Uniform or Plainclothes	Remarks
8)	Wong Siao Nyi Ts (王小二子) i/c	1103 Connaught Road	50, 10 armed with pistols.	Used as meeting place for some senior members.	Plainclothes	Acting upon the orders of the Wang Ching Wei Clique and the Japanese authorities.
9)	Training Depot of the Corps entitled titled . ZU CHUEN INSTITUTE (聚川) Hsu Poh (許僕) i/c	86 Jessfield Road	80 cadets	Undergoing training on semi-military lines.	Khaki uniform	After completion of training (4 months) they will be assigned for duty at Headquarters at 76 Jessfield Road.
10)	Branch office having assumed the new title . "The 1st Division of the Anti-Comintern Federation." (反共協會第一部) one named Chih (戚) i/c	121 Brenan Road, O.O.L.	125	To collect intelligence on the local situation and to effect abductions of wealthy residents.	Wear green uniform, similar to that of the National Government troops. Their hats bear Kuomintang emblems.	
11)	Residence of Wang Ching Wei	1136/31 Yu Yuen Road	200, half whom are armed with pistols.	For the protection of Wang Ching Wei	Khaki uniform and hats bearing Kuomintang emblem.	

No. S. B. D.
Date 2 9 Jun

"A"
Louza
31-8-41.

Misc. 573/41.

3rd.

Arrest of a Member of the Peace Construction Army, Anti Communist Division in Possession of An Unlicensed Pistol.

Report No. 5479 has been received from the Arms Identification Bureau, stating, that the Browning .32 Auto Pistol No. 307336, is in good working order, and has not been recently fired.

No previous record.

SUPERINTENDENT OF POLICE SEP 2 1941 SECR.

Sen. Det. i/c. D.3.90

D.D.O. "A" Div.

HWC/ Copy to Special Branch

Copy for Special Branch.

"A"
Misc. No. 378/41. Louza
1st. Sept. 1941.

4th.

Arrest of a Member of the Peace Construction Army, Anti-Communist Division, in possession of An Unlicensed Pistol.

At 11.00 a.m. 31-8-41, on the instructions of D.C. [illegible] Chih Tsung (徐芝松) was released, and handed over to Colonel Maruyama (Japanese Army) Military Adviser to the Peace Construction Army, Nanking.

At 10.30 a.m. 1-9-41, the Pistol and ammunition were handed over to Colonel Maruyama, against his signature in the Detained Book.

D.S.S.O

Ser. Det. i/c

D.D.O. "A" Div.

Copy to Special Branch.

HWC/

Special Branch

8155G(10)
25 8 41

Headquarters
Crime Branch

C.I.Misc. 157/41

August 25, 41

3

Re arrest of Wang Ching Wei Army Officials in possession of arms and ammunition.

On the 22-8-41 acting on instructions of Mr. T. Robertson, D.C. (Crime & Special Branches) the two firearms, i.e.

1. Browning No.401878
2. Mauser No. 9235

and ammunition were returned to Commander Tsung Soong against his signature in No.11 Book.

The .45 Colt automatic No.330144, marked United States property is at present detained at C.B.H.Q.

25/8

AUG 25 1941

SPECIAL

25 8 41

8155G(10)
13 8 41

C.1.Misc.157/41 Headquarters
Transferred from W.H'kew Misc. 298/41 Crime Branch
August 13, 41
2

Re arrest of Wang Ching Wei Army Officials
in possession of arms and ammunition

On the morning of August 13th 1941, the property as listed in diary No.1, was handed over to D.I. Crighton at Crime Branch Headquarters.

The three guns and ammunition have been submitted to the Arms Identification Section for examination.

Reference to the .45 Colt Automatic No.330144 marked United States Property, a check has been made with the U.S.A. Consulate, U.S. Marine Corps and American Company S.V.C. but no record of this gun can be found.

At 10.30 a.m. 13th August 1941 Commander Tsung Soong accompanied by his adjutant Waung Sung Ching called at Crime Branch Headquarters and requested the return of their guns etc.

It was explained to Commander Tsung Soong that enquiries had not yet been completed in regard to the seizures, hence they could not be returned to him meantime.

He appeared quite satisfied with the explanation given him and stated that he would await further information from the Police.

All the remaining property i.e. clothing etc was returned to him.

John Crighton
D.I.

With Kobe forwarded 13/8/41

"C"

Misc. 298/41. West Hongkew
August 12th, 41.

1.

Re the arrest of Wang Ching Wei Army Officials in possession of Arms and Ammunition.

At 6.00 p.m. 12-8-41, T.P.S. 115 Kool i/c N. Chekiang Road Bridge S/Party brought to the station 3 male Chinese, dressed in the uniforms of the Wang Ching Wei Army, whom he had arrested at 5.50p.m. even date for being in possession of the following firearms and ammunition.

(1) Colt Automatic .45 No.330144, marked "United States Property", 12 rounds ammunition.

(2) Browning .32 No.401878 Fabrigue Nationale D'armes De Guerre Herstal Belgigue, 8 rounds ammunition.

(3) Mauser No.9235, 48 rounds ammunition.

When they had attempted to pass from North to South N. Chekiang Road through the bridge S/Party whilst travelling in hire car S.M.C. Lic. No.18169, driver Wei Yoong Tsang Permit No.28095, Shing Loong Garage, 215 Breman Road. When searched the above described firearms and ammunition were found in a wicker basket on the floor of the moter car.

At the station the 3 arrested Chinese gave their particulars as follows:

(1) Tsung Soong (宋振) Commander of the 1st Coy. "Independant Battalion" 13th Brigade Wang Ching Wei Army, stationed at the East Gate, Wusih.

(2) Waung Sung Ching (王仲卿) adjutant to the 1st named.

(3) Wang Sung Kung (王勝根) official bodyguard to the 1st and 2nd named.

The lst named stated that when arrested they were proceeding to 9 Ung Yoeh Terrace, Yu Yuen Road where they were to be interviewed by one named Ding Tsee Tsai, Brigadier of the 13th Brigade.

When questioned as to the ownership of the seized Fire Arms they stated that they were issued to them by their regiment as follows (1) Tsung Soong - .45 Colt Automatic, (2) Waung Sung Ching - .32 Browning and (3) Waung Sung Kung - Mauser Pistol.

The D.C. Crime, D.O. "C" and D.D.O. "C" were informed of the incident and upon the instruction of the D.C. Crime the arms and ammunition were placed in the station Armoury until the a.m. of the 13-8-41 when they will be forwarded to the Arms Identification Section and the 3 arrested Chinese to be detained at the station pending further instructions.

However at 11.45 p.m. even date telephone message was received at this station from D.I. Crighton stating that the 3 arrested Chinese were to be released and the firearms, ammunition and baggage to be detained at this station overnight and forwarded to Headquarters on the a.m. of 13-8-41.

Upon receipt of this message the 3 Chinese concerned were released at 12 m.n. and their property as listed below detained at station.

Firearms and Ammunition as aforementioned.

1. 1 grey foreign style jacket.
2. 2 pairs shorts
3. 1 shirt
4. 1 pair shoes
5. 1 camera (Lincoln)
6. 2 rolls Kodak Film
7. 1 pair suspenders
8. 4 books
9. 1 mouth organ
10. 1 fan
11. 1 wicker basket.

D. S. 74.

13. 8. 41.
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "C"

INDEXED BY
C.B.I. REGISTRY
DATE 13/8/41

Copy for Special Branch (direct).

8152/2/(10)
30 8 41

"A"
Misc.No.578/41. Lousa
29th August, 1941.

2.

Arrest of a Member of the Peace Construction Army, Anti Communist Division in Possession of An Unlicensed Pistol.

At 2.00 p.m. 29/8/41, resultant from Tsaung Ching Soong's request for medical treatment, he was escorted to the Lester Chinese Hospital and Dr's certificate issued stated:-

"Opium habit. Influenza. Not serious. Not detained."

At 3.05 p.m. 29/8/41, resultant from a further request, Tsaung Ching Soong was escorted to the Police Hospital, and Dr's certificate issued stated:-

"Opium habit. Not detained."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE AUG 30 1941 SPECIAL BRANCH

Sen. Det. i/c. D. S. 90.

D. D. C. "A" Div'n.

CCC/ Copy to Special Branch (direct).

29/8

Copy for Special Branch.(direct).

"A"

Misc.578/41. Louza
28th August, 1941.

1.

Arrest of a Member of the Peace Construction Army, Anti Communist Division in Possession of An Unlicensed Pistol.

Arrested man

Tsaung Ching Soong(莊景松) 31, Fokien, Married, Lieutenant General of the Peace Construction Army, Anti Communist Division.

Seized pistol

One .32 Fabrigue - Nationale - Herstal - Liege Browning's Patent Automatic No.307836, and one magazine containing 5 rounds of ammunition.

At 8.10 p.m. 28/8/41, C.P.C.s 161 and 216, accompanied by two witnesses:-

1st Zing Zoong Sing(秦重新) Proprietor of the Zing Yuen Chi(秦遠記) Stationers, 53 Yoh Kwei Li(牙桂里) Canton Road.

2nd Zia Sze Kung(謝士根) shop assistant employed by the Zung Tsang(順昌) Stationers, 29 Yoh Kwei Li, Canton Road,

brought to the Station the above named male Chinese whom, at 7.50 p.m. 28/8/41, outside premises 53 Yoh Kwei Li, Canton Road, was arrested by the Policemen in response to an alarm raised by the 1st named witness to the effect that the above named male Chinese had intimidated him with a pistol. When arrested the man was found in possession of the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
AUG 29 1941
SPECIAL BRANCH

above described pistol which was loaded with one round in the breach and the safety catch engaged.

Enquiries by D.S. Till and C.D.S.8 learned that at about one month ago, the arrested man purchased 12 fountain pens from the Zung Tsang(順昌) Stationers. At about 7.30 p.m. 28/8/41, the arrested man returned to the aforesaid shop to change one of the fountain pens as it had developed a slight defect. After the business had been completed, the arrested man proceeded to the Zing Yuen Chi(秦運記) Stationers, where he enquired the price of the fountain pens on display. Owing to the impatience of the arrested man, who, was dissatisfied with the counter assistant's service, a discord arose between him and the 1st witness, which developed in to a heated argument, culminating with the arrested man producing his pistol with which he threatened the 1st witness on account of the latter's supposedly impertinence.

At this juncture, the 1st witness raised an alarm to which the Policemen responded who took the man into custody after they had disarmed him.

During the preliminary enquiries the arrested man claimed that he was a native of Taiwan, but a/perusal of personal documents learned that he is a native of Fokien.

1/3.

The man has been detained at this Station pending instructions.

The pistol and ammunition will be forwarded to the A.I. Section for examination.

One travelling permit and two identification certificates are herewith attached for perusal by ~~the Special Branch.~~ D'Gs.

Certificate from Military H.Q.

W. Kennedy
Sen. Det. i/c.

D. S. 90,
C.D.S. 8.

D. D. O. "A" Divn.
CCC/

Copy to Special Branch (direct).

29 8 [illegible]

D8155G(c)

Copy for Special Branch

8555G/c

"A"

Misc.494/41. LOUZA

July 25, 41.

At 10.30 a.m. 25-7-41 N.U.C.29 V.P.Nikolaeff and search party brought to this Station one named:-

(1) Ting Nyen(丁毅), age 28, native of Honan, who they had arrested at 10.20 a.m. on Kweichow Road near Ningpo Road in possession of a suitcase containing a suit of Wong Ching Wei Army uniform, belt and pistol holster and a 7S Mauser pistol, manufacturer's No.713647, with 5 rounds in the magazine.

He was questioned by D.S.Deaville and C.D.S.214 and stated that he was bodyguard to one named Dien Zu Van(田樹藩), Captain in the 5th Division Nanking Government Army, who at present was staying in Room 320 of the Sun Sun Hotel, Nanking Road. He was on his way to the hotel when arrested by the Police.

He led detectives to Room 320 of the Sun Sun Hotel where three people named:-

(2) Dien Zu Van(田樹藩), age 37, native of Hoopeh, Captain in 5th Division Nanking Government Army;

(3) Dien Zung Sz(田陳氏), age 22, native of Wuchow, wife of above named person;

(4) Tsang Zee(張子), age 38, native of Yangchow, unemployed school teacher, residing 857 Tiendong Road;

were found and brought to this station for questi

A suitcase containing a suit of Wong Ching Wei uniform, belt and boots were also found in the

It appears that Ting Zee(丁金) is a bodyguard to Dien Zu Van(田樹藩), who is a Captain in the 5th Division, Nanking Government Army, stationed in Wuchow.

On 21/7/41 Dien Zu Van(田樹藩) his wife and bodyguard, together with one other named Soong Ming Shun(宋鳴勳), an officer in the Supply Corp of the 5th Division, Nanking Government Army, came to Shanghai from Wuchow. Dien Zu Van and his wife engaged Room 320 of the Sun Sun Hotel, while his bodyguard and the Supply Officer engaged Room 401 of China Hotel, 160 Kweichow Road. They came to Shanghai for a holiday and to make a few purphase. Whilst in Shanghai the Supply Officer purchased 6 rolls of green khaki serge, which were found in Room 401 of the China Hotel.

They intended to return to Wuchow on 26/7/41, and the bodyguard and Supply Officer were removing their belongings from the China Hotel to the Sun Sun Hotel, preparatory to returning to Wuchow, when the bodyguard was arrested by the Police. So far the Supply Officer has not been found.

Regarding the unemployed school teacher Tsang Zee (張金) who was found in Room 320 of the Sun Sun hotel, he states that he knew the Captain Dien Zu Van

in Nanking several years ago, they went to school together.

Dien Zu Van denied that he knew of regulations regarding the carrying of pistols in the Settlement.

Pistol to Arms Identification Section for examination.

At 2.40 p.m. 25/7/41 a coolie named Tsoong Nyoh Yoong(鐘若榕) employed by some organization at 973 Torgshan Road, brought to this Station a letter requesting the Police to release Dien Zu Van(田樹藩). Translation of letter attached hereto.

Sen.Det.i/c. D.S.S.

D.D.O."A" Divn.

CCC/

On instructions of D.D.O.A.Division the pistol was returned and they were escorted to the Settlement Boundary. (North Railway station).

COPY TO SPECIAL BRANCH - (direct)

COPY TO RESERVE UNIT - (direct).

Louza Police Station,

This is to certify that Dien Zu Van is a Captain in the 5th Division of the 1st Area Army. He was arrested because he was in possession of a pistol. Please have him released immediately.

Signed Wong Kwei Ling

Chief Officer of the 1st Area Army Headquarters, Shanghai Office, 973 Tongshan Road.



R.U.C. 29 V.P. Nikolaeff.

Russia self

Louza Stn. 25-7-41.

At 10.20 a.m. 25-7-41, I was in charge of a R.U.Search Party No.2 consisting of R.U.C.29 and No.2, S.P.C.60, 68, C.P.C.1213, 1456, 717, operating walking Search Party on Kweichow Road between Ningpo and Newchwang Roads, when I observed a suspicious male Chinese walking south on Kweichow Road. I ordered him to stop and submit to search. He began swearing and on searching the attache-case he was carrying, I discovered a mauser pistol 1 aded with 5 rounds of ammunition. I escorted the man to the Louza Station where Louza Detectives took over the case for investigation.

V.P. Nikolaeff R.U.C. 29.

Signed

8155(191)

April 8, 1941.

Central Naval School of the Ministry of Navy, Nanking Government - recruiting students.

With reference to the attached translation of an article published in the Mainichi of April 1 to the effect that the Central Naval School (Ministry of Navy, Nanking Government), located at Kaochong-miao, Nantao, is recruiting students, enquiries have been made with the following result :-

Between March 1 and March 12, 1941, the Naval Training office of the Central Naval School, Kiaochong-miao, Nantao, recruited 184 students from Shanghai and principal cities in Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei Provinces. These recruits are undergoing a training course which will cover a period of six month, after which they will be attached to Naval ships as 3rd class marines at $26 per month.



From April 1 to April 17, the Central Naval School will recruit a third batch of cadets at Nanking, Soochow, Hangchow and Shanghai. The recruiting office in Shanghai is located in the premises of the school at Kaochong-miao, Nantao.

Applicants must be between the ages 17 and 22, healthy and have had junior middle school education. The preliminary examination will be held between April 20 and 22 and the final examination will be held from June 5 to 6, 1941. The term will begin from July 1st.

Having passed the entrance examination, the recruits will receive three years training in the school, during which period they will be paid $12 per mensem with board and lodging, academicals, books etc. After graduating from the school, they will be appointed naval officers at a monthly pay ranging from $70 to $80.

207

MAINICHI :-

CHINESE CENTRAL NAVAL SCHOOL RECRUITS STUDENTS

With a view to training Chinese young men to form the nucleus of a Chinese navy, the Chinese Central Naval School is recruiting students in Shanghai, Nanking and Soochow from April 1 to April 17. Examinations will be held for three days commencing on April 20. The age limit of applicants is 17 to 22.

MAINICHI :-

MR. YOSHIE, NEW CHIEF OF THE JUDICIAL OFFICE IN

D. L. Law

Reg 3/4

cfp.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 28 1940

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155/40
Date May 28 1940

Subject (in full) The Naval Academy of the Republic of China.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information.
R. W. Sparke.
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

With reference to the remarks of the Commissioner of Police (attached), discreet enquiries have been conducted and it was ascertained that the "Naval Academy of the Republic of China", located at the former site of the Naval Hospital, Koachongmiao, Nantao, is the only institute established by the "New Central Government" for naval training purposes. The school does not employ German instructors and has no branch schools in the Woosung area or elsewhere.

Enquiries in German circles also fail to disclose any such engagements.

FILE

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
30 MAY 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SWANSEA
2 7 MAY 1940
COMMISSIONERS OF

CCH

IM 2
G. 90M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPB REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155 (39)
Date 15/5/40

S. 1. Special Branch, Central Station, 11/5/40

REPORT

Date May 14th 1940

Subject. The Naval Academy of the Republic of China - school-opening ceremony held.

Made by. D.S.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by.* D. I. Crawford.

(Vide Special Branch Report of 13/4/40.)

The Naval Academy of the Republic of China, (Wang Ching Wei sponsored) which is located on the former site of the Naval Hospital, Kaochongmiao, Nantao, held a formal opening ceremony on the premises of the school at 10 a.m. May 11, 1940. This academy commenced the enlistment of cadets for the second term in April, 1940 and expected the enrolment of 500 cadets, but only 137 candidates were enrolled.

During the ceremony, speeches appropriate to the occasion were made by Mr. Chiang Hsi Yuen (蔣西園), principal, and Ling Hsiao (凌霄), representative of Mr. Wang Ching Wei and Vice Minister of the Navy in the "New Central Government." The ceremony concluded at 11.30 a.m.

Comm'r. of Police
Sir:
Information.
R.M. Forbes
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
14/5.

Same distribution
Copies sent. R.M.F.

SHANGHAI POLICE 15 MAY 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

D. C. (Special Branch)

KWC
FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1559(39)
Date

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch, Shanghai, 19

REPORT

Date April 13, 1940.

Subject. The Naval Academy of the Republic of China (中華民國海軍學校).

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

(Vide Special Branch report dated 13/5/39).

With reference to the attached extract of the North China Daily News, dated April 9, 1940, regarding a notice inserted by the "Central Naval Academy of the Republic of China", enquiries have ascertained that the school in question first came into existence in April, 1939, under the auspices of the late "Reformed Government". It was then known as the "Pacification River Police School" with school premises on the former site of the Naval Hospital, Kaochongmiao, Nantao. However, following the inauguration of the "New Central Government" in Nanking, on March 30, 1940, the school was taken over by the latter government and has since been renamed as "The Naval Academy of the Republic of China".

The intention is, at present, to enlist 500 new cadets and classes are scheduled to commence in May, 1940.

One copy of the regulations of the school, application form and pledge form, has been obtained and is attached hereto together with translation.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

B.M.

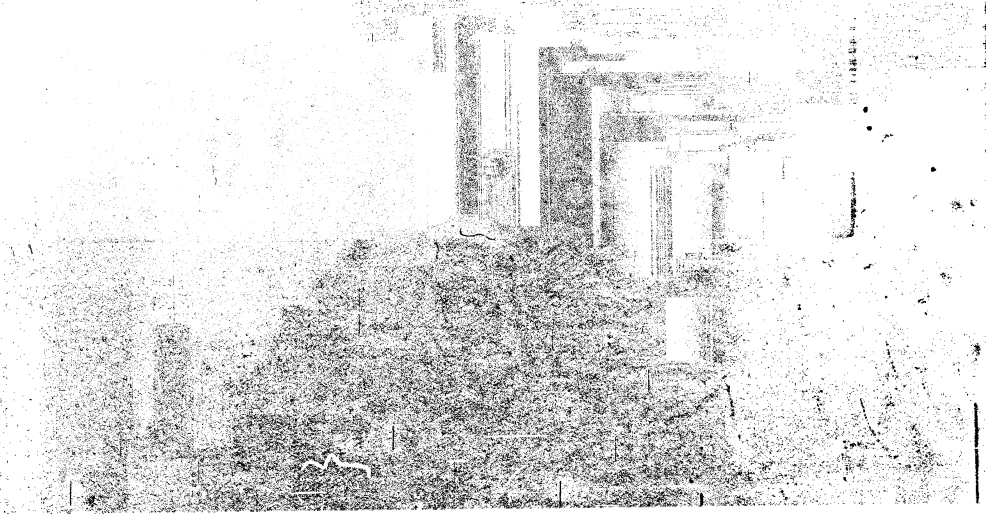
Copies sent.

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 17/4/40

TRANSLATION

Application Form

1. Name:
2. Age:
3. Nativity:
4. Qualification:
5. Reference:
6. Address:
7. Communication Address:
8. Whether or not having been a member of the Kuomintang or any other organization:
9. Space for pasting in passport size photo and space for signature of the applicant:
10. Date:



Translation of Pledge Form

Date, Month, the
29th Year of the
Republic of China.

To the Naval Academy of
the Republic of China :

The undersigned applicant hereby declares that in accordance with the regulations of the Naval Academy of the Republic of China, he willingly applies for enrolment in the "Cadet Section" of the Academy and will abide by the rules and regulations laid down by the school authorities during the period of studies. Should he commit a breach of this pledge or should there be unlawful activities on the part of the undersigned, he is willing to submit to severe punishment. An application form with a copy of his photo pasted on it has been accordingly filled in, and is forwarded herewith together with credentials.

Attached: Application form (with photo) (one)
Credentials ( )

Applicant .....
(chopped & signed)



TRANSLATION

Regulations governing the second term enlistment of Cadets of the Naval Academy of the Republic of China

A) Object : For the purpose of training up efficient naval officers to serve their nation.

B) Simple rules governing enrolment of applicants:

1. Qualification: graduates of Junior Middle School or persons with knowledge of the same standard.

2. Physique: of strong physique.

3. Age: above 17 but below 22.

4. Place of Enrolment:
   a) Pacification Department, Nanking.
   b) Naval Academy, Kaochongmiao, Nantao, Shanghai.
   c) Shanghai Office of the Pacification Department, 973 Tongshan Road.
   d) Headquarters of the Pacification Corps of the Nanking Area, Ma Zung Miao (Temple of the Horse), Yangchow.
   e) Offices of the 2nd Branch of the Pacification Corps of the Nanking Area, Chu Dao Sz (site of the former district Government), Chinkiang.
   f) Headquarters of Pacification Corps of the Wusieh Area, Wei Zien San, Wusieh.
   g) Offices of the Pacification Section, Ching Ih Road, Pengpu.
   h) Offices of the City Governments at Hankow, Tsingtao, Amoy and Canton.
   i) Headquarters of the Pacification Department of the Soochow Area, S.Yuen Dong, Soochow.
   j) Headquarters of the Pacification Department of the Hangchow Area, West Lake, Hangchow.

5) Date for applying: from date to April 18, 1940.

6) Place of Examination:
   a) Students from Shanghai to sit at examination at Naval Academy, Kaochongmiao, Nantao.
   b) Students from the following places to sit at examination at their respective places.

Hankow, Tsingtao
Amoy Canton
Nanking Yangchow
Soochow Wusieh
Hangchow

c) Students from Pengpu to sit at examination at Nanking while students from Chinkiang to sit at examination at Yangchow.

7) Date of Examination; April 18 and 19.

8) Subjects of Examination:
a) Physical examination.
b) Oral examination.
c) Chinese literature, History and Geography of the East Asia.
d) Mathematics: (Arithmetic, Geometry, Algebra, Physics and Chemistry).
e) Foreign language: Japanese or English.

9) Date of disclosure of the results of examination: April 25, 1940.

10) Date of entering the school: April 30, 1940. (candidates to report at their respective place of examination and await orders

C) Period in School : 2 years.

D) Treatment : Cadets while in school, will receive an allowance of $12.00 per month. The school will supply food, lodging, clothing and educational supplies. After graduation, cadets will be sent on board a training ship as midshipmen, drawing a monthly salary of $60. After six months, they will be appointed as ensigns of the navy and may rise to the highest rank of admiral. Promising cadets of good character and talent will be sent to Japan for advanced study at Government's expense.

E) Notes on matriculation :

a) On applying enlistment, applicant should fill in an application form and a pledge

form, to be accompanied by four copies of passport size photo with no hat on.

b) Applicant should bring with him pen and ink and bedding.

c) Application by mail is also allowed.

d) When accepted, applicants should furnish a guarantor, prior to entering the school.

DAILY NEWS.

APR 9 1940

THE CENTRAL NAVAL ACADEMY OF THE REPUBLIC OF CHINA

ENTRANCE EXAMINATION FOR NEW CADETS

Notice is hereby given that the second annual entrance examination for new cadets will be held on April 18 and 19. Apart from oral and physical examinations, Chinese literature, history and geography of East Asia, mathematics (arithmetic, geometry, algebra), physics, and foreign languages (Japanese or English) are the other subjects on which written examinations will be given. Those who wish to take the examination must be graduates of junior middle-school or those who have received education of same standard. The ages are between 17 and 22.

Cadets will be trained for two years. During the training period they will be paid $12 monthly and furnished living quarters with board. After graduation cadets will be sent on board training ships as midshipmen, drawing a monthly salary of $60. After six months or one year, they will be appointed by the Government as ensigns of the new navy that lead to the highest rank of admirals. It is also a scheme of the school that prominent cadets of good character and talent be sent to Japanese Naval School for advanced study, at Government expense.

The registration for the above will be closed on April 17. Volunteers are requested to register their names as soon as possible. Particulars and forms of registration will be supplied on application.

THE PRINCIPAL

Lungwha Road, Nantao,
Shanghai, April 8, 1940.

YU/

FORM NO. 3
C. 40M 1.38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date June 28, 1938.

Subject (in full) "Reformed Government" notification posted

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8165/38
Date 17 4 40

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen-ken. Forwarded by

On the afternoon of June 27, a notification purporting to have emanated from the Pacification Department of the "Reformed Government" was found posted outside the new Bank of China Building on The Bund near Jinkee Road. The notification relates to the recruiting of students for the "Water Police School" and intimates that applicants should call at 20 Szechuen Li, North Szechuen Road, for enlistment not later than June 30.

The poster was removed.

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

copy to O/c Central.

E

FILE

14035
P073
S-16 39

SHANGHAI TIMES.

JUN 3 1939

NEW WATER POLICE TRAINING SCHOOL IN NANTAO



One hundred and fifty Chinese youths have enrolled in the Water Police Training School of the Reformed Government, located in Nantao. Japanese naval officers and Chinese instructors are in charge of the school, occupying the old site of the Chinese Naval Hospital near Kiangnan Docks. The new police are equipped with captured Chinese rifles.

FILE
R

F. 267a
K. 500-11-38.

Form A

Ref. No......

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
May 13, 1939.

SUBJECT

Pamphlet distributed over the Settlement from Japanese seaplane May 13, 1939.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Pamphlet and Translation.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
14/5.

Date May 13,1939.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

No S. B. D. 378

Commissioner.

Sir,

Attached is a handbill together with translation, copies of which were distributed over the Settlement from a Japanese seaplane on the forenoon of May 13.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 MAY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D. C. (Sp.Br.)

Translation of a pamphlet copies of which were dropped from an airplane on the morning of May 13, 1939

PACIFICATION RIVER POLICE SCHOOL
- ENLISTMENT OF CADETS

The following are the rules and regulations governing the enlistment of 1st and second class cadets for the "Pacification River Police School" (綏靖水巡學校) recently established by the "Reformed Government" :-

(1) Date of the opening of the school : June 1.

(2) Qualifications of applicants :-

Class	Education	Age	No. to be enlisted
1st	Graduates from junior middle schools.	Between 16 & 25.	45
2nd	Graduates from junior primary schools.	Between 16 & 25.	200

(3) Place of Examination : Nanking, Shanghai, Soochow, Kangchow, Yangchow and Pengpu.

(4) Applications for enrolment are to be made to the following places :-

Pacification Department of "Reformed Government."

Offices of this school (former site of Nantao Naval Hospital) at 20 North Szechuen Li, North Szechuen Road.

Pacification Commander's Headquarters for the Second Area at Soochow.

Pacification Commander's Headquarters for the 1st Area at Hangchow.

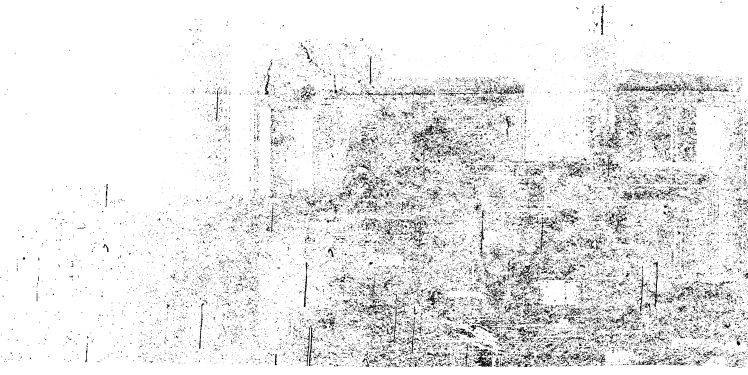
Pacification Commander's Headquarters for the 5th Area at Yangchow.

Anhwei Office of the Pacification Forces at Pengpu.

(5) Date of Examination :

May 20 - Physical and verbal tests.

May 21 - Chinese language, mathmatics, science, Oriental History, Geography.



(6) Date for applying : To apply before May 19.

(7) Period in school : Two years for 1st class cadets and 6 months for 2nd class cadets.

(8) Treatment in school: A 1st class cadet while in school will receive an allowance of $12 per month and a 2nd class cadet will receive $6 per month. The school will supply food, lodging, clothing and bedding.

(9) Treatment after graduation :

1st class cadets, after graduation will be appointed officers of river police at $45 per month and 2nd class cadets will be appointed junior officers and privates at from $15 to $20.

(10) Duties of river police :

To undertake precautionary service on waterways with Nanking and Shanghai as the headquarters.

綏靖水巡學校招收學生練習生廣告

維新政府綏靖部今新創設綏靖水巡學校招收學生及練習生規定辦法如左

一　開校日期　六月一日

二　應收資格

種類	學力程度	年齡	錄取名數
學生	初級中學畢業程度	十六歲以上至二十五歲	四十五名
練習生	初級小學畢業程度	十六歲以上至二十五歲	二百名

三　收試地點　南京　上海　蘇州　杭州　揚州　蚌埠

四　報名地點　南京綏靖部

上海本校（南市海軍上海醫院舊址）及北四川路北四川里廿號

蘇州綏靖第二區司令部

杭州綏靖第一區司令部

揚州綏靖第五區司令部

蚌埠綏靖部駐皖辦事處

五　收試日期　五月二十日　體格檢查及口試

五月二十一日　國文　數學　理科　東洋史　地理

六　報名期間　五月十九日止

七　在學期間　學生二年　練習生六個月

八　在學中之待遇

學生每月給津貼十二元練習生每月津貼六元（膳食及被服均由校供給）

九　卒業後之待遇

學生充水巡隊士官練習生充水巡隊下士官兵俸給士官約四十五元下士官兵約自十五元至二十元

十　水巡隊之任務

以南京上海爲中心完成水上警備

F.M. G. 90K-4-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. S. M. P. REGISTRY

Section 1, Special Branch, Station, No. S. B. D.

REPORT

Date May 13, 1939.

Subject. Pamphlets dropped from an airplane on the morning of May 13, 1939.

Made by. and *Forwarded by.* D.I. Crawford

During the morning of May 13, 1939, copies of a pamphlet containing an advertisement enlisting cadets for a "Pacification River Police School" (经靖水巡学校) to be established by the "Reformed Government", were dropped and fell in the Settlement from a seaplane. According to this pamphlet, 45 first class cadets and 200 second class cadets will be enrolled and will, after graduation, be attached to the river police as junior officers and privates for undertaking precautionary service on waterways. Applicants in Shanghai are required to attend the offices of the school at 20 North Szechuen Li Alleyway, North Szechuen Road, while the school, which will begin classes on June 1, 1939, will be established on the former site of the Naval Hospital at Kaochongmiao, Pantao.

A translation of this pamphlet is attached.

C. Crawford
D. I.

FILE
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
13/5.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Translation of a pamphlet copies of which were dropped from an airplane on the morning of May 13, 1939

PACIFICATION RIVER POLICE SCHOOL
- ENLISTMENT OF CADETS

The following are the rules and regulations governing the enlistment of 1st and second class cadets for the "Pacification River Police School" (海清水巡學校) recently established by the "Reformed Government" :-

(1) Date of the opening of the school : June 1.

(2) Qualifications of applicants :-

Class	Education	Age	No. to be enlisted
1st	Graduates from junior middle schools.	Between 16 & 25.	45
2nd	Graduates from junior primary schools.	Between 16 & 25.	200

(3) Place of Examination : Nanking, Shanghai, Soochow, Hangchow, Yangchow and Pengpu.

(4) Applications for enrolment are to be made to the following places :-

Pacification Department of "Reformed Government."

Offices of this school (former site of Nantao Naval Hospital) at 20 North Szechuen Li, North Szechuen Road.

Pacification Commander's Headquarters for the Second Area at Soochow.

Pacification Commander's Headquarters for the 1st Area at Hangchow.

Pacification Commander's Headquarters for the 5th Area at Yangchow.

Anhwei Office of the Pacification Forces at Pengpu.

(5) Date of Examination :

May 20 - Physical and verbal tests.

May 21 - Chinese language, mathmetics, science, Oriental History, Geography.

(6) Date for applying : To apply before May 19.

(7) Period in school : Two years for 1st class cadets and 6 months for 2nd class cadets.

(8) Treatment in school: A 1st class cadet while in school will receive an allowance of $12 per month and a 2nd class cadet will receive $6 per month. The school will supply food, lodging, clothing and bedding.

(9) Treatment after graduation :

1st class cadets, after graduation will be appointed officers of river police at $45 per month and 2nd class cadets will be appointed junior officers and privates at from $15 to $20.

(10) Duties of river police :

To undertake precautionary service on waterways with Nanking and Shanghai as the headquarters.

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. REGISTRY
No. S. D.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
May 13, 1939.

CRIME REGISTER No:—~~Misc.~~ 184/39

Diary Number:— 1.

Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	10.15a.m.-10.45a.m. 13-5-39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Det. office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

D.C.(S. Branch)
for
Information.
[illegible]
13/5/39

Hand-bill found on Wei Hai Wei Road near Chengtu Road.

At 10.10 a.m. 13-5-39, C.P.C. 432 brought to the station a hand-bill which he had picked up on Wei Hai Wei Road near Chengtu Road, and is believed to have been thrown from an aeroplane.

The hand-bill which is printd in Chinese is a recruiting advertisement for students to enroll in a "Pacification River Police School to be established by the "Reformed Government" on June 1st 1939 and mentions qualifications required of prospective applicants. The place of enrolment is mentioned as follows:- Pacification River Police School, Nantao or 20 N. Szechuen Li, N. Szechuen Road and another addresses in Soochow, Hangchow, Yangchow and Pang-pu.

The hand-bill is forwarded with this report for information of the Special Branch.

Sen. Det. i/c.

A.E. Saylor
D. S. 2.

FILE

D.C.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
14/5

D. O. "A"

Officer i/c Sp. Br.

D. D. O. "A"

14/5

綏靖水巡學校招收學生練習生廣告

綏靖政務委員會綏靖部為籌劃設置綏靖水巡學校招收學生及練習生規定辦法如左

一 開校日期 六月一日

二 應收資格

種類	學力程度	年齡	錄取名額
學生	初級中學畢業程度	十六歲以上至二十五歲	四十五名
練習生	初級小學畢業程度	十六歲以上至二十五歲	二百名

三 收試地點 南京 上海 蘇州 杭州 揚州 蚌埠

四 報名地點 南京綏靖部

上海本校（南市海軍上海醫院舊址）及北四川路北四川里廿號

蘇州綏靖第二區司令部

杭州綏靖第一區司令部

揚州綏靖第五區司令部

蚌埠綏靖部駐皖辦事處

五 收試日期 五月二十日 體格檢查及口試

五月二十一日 國文 數學 理科 東洋史 地理

六 報名期間 [illegible]九日止

七 在學期間 學生二年 練習生六個月

八 在學中之待遇

學生每月給津貼十二元練習生每月津貼六元（膳食及被服均由校供給）

九 卒業後之待遇

學生充水巡隊士官練習生充水巡隊下士官兵俾新士官約四十五元下士官兵約自十五元至二十元

十 水巡隊之任務

以南京上海為中心完成水上警備

22 F
G. 1-OM-1-39

...L POLICE
REGISTRY
D.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—Misc. 184/39 √

"A" Division.
Chengtu Road Police Station.
May 13. 19 39.

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	10.15a.m.-10.45a.m. 13-5-39.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	Det. office.

DDO "A"
Ser
Copy to
DC (S/Branch)
Also
DS

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Hand-bill found on Wei Hai Wei Road near Chengtu Road.

- - - - - - - - - - -

At 10.10 a.m. 13-5-39, C.P.C. 432 brought to the station a hand-bill which he had picked up on Wei Hai Wei Road near Chengtu Road, and is believed to have been thrown from an aeroplane.

The hand-bill which is printd in Chinese is a recruiting advertisement for students to enroll in a "Pacification River Police School to be established by the "Reformed Government" on June 1st 1939 and mentions qualifications required of prospective applicants. The place of enrolment is mentioned as follows:- Pacification River Police School, Wantao or 20 N. Szechuen Li, N. Szechuen Road and another addresses in Soochow, Hangchow, Yangchow and Pang-pu.

The hand-bill is forwarded with this report for information of the Special Branch.

A.E. Sayle
D. S. 2.

Sen. Det. i/c.

FILE

D. O. "A"

14/5

Officer i/c Sp. Br.

D. D. O. "A"

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. S. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D 8153-8
Date 25/5/42

Translation of circular letter No. Lien 1 addressed to Police Department, S.M.C., from Shanghai Liaison Office of No.10 Division of the National Army.

Dated May 20, 1942.

Pursuant to an order, the undersigned succeeded as Head of Shanghai Liaison Office of No. 10 Division of the National Army (陆軍第十師駐滬連絡室) and assumed charge at No. 25 Yu Yuen Ch'un Villa, Yu Yuen Road, the old premises of the Office on the 16th inst. Apart from notifying parties concerned and official organs of the Friendly Nation for record and liaison purposes, the Police Department, S.M.C., is requested to note and give directions and render assistance when asked for.

(Signed): Chen Tso Wu
Head of Shanghai Liaison Office.

S.K. Ho:

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
O/C S. B.
22-5-42

POLICE FORCE FOR [illegible]ORMATION

Translation of Circular Letter to Council from the Shanghai Liaison Office of the South Division of the Chinese Army.

No date given.

Address: No. 85 Yu Yuen Tsung,
Yu Yuen Road.

Liaison Office : Chief appointed.

The undersigned has been ordered to succeed to the post of the Chief of the [illegible] Office of the South Division of the [illegible] Army, No. 85 Yu Yuen Tsung, Yu Yuen Road, Shanghai. [illegible] to the Municipal Council [illegible] connections with the various organizations of the Friendly State, the undersigned asks the Council to take note and to give the instructions and assistance desired to him.

(Signed) Wong Hao-yu 武佐陳.
Chief.

(Date received for translation, illegible, 22nd May, 1942.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL MAY 22 1942 TRANSLATION OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE HEADQUARTERS
A.C.(Adm.)
A.C.(C+S B)
Initials
22-5-42.
Date

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
B. D. 8155-9-8
Date 2-1-42

January 5, 1942.

Provisionally Organized 13th Division of the Nanking Government Army - Shanghai Office closed.

The Shanghai Office of the Provisionally Organized 13th Division of the Nanking Government Army located at House 9 West End Gardens, Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L., has ceased functioning. Col. TAO SIH SUNG (陶雪生) who was in charge of the office in question has been appointed Commissioner of the 7th District Railway Guards with the headquarters at 8 Wu-Ming Road (滬閔路), O.O.L. The guards are said to have reorganized from the Western District Self-Defence Corps, and are responsible for the protection of the railway line and its immediate vicinity between Tsipao (七寶) and Singchuang (葦莊) along the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway. They are under the direct control of the Mine Detachment (掃雷隊) of the Shanghai Garrison Headquarters.

FILE
N.I.N2e

D.C. Brooks, S.B.Bs
S. I. N2.
E. J. Lees
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. B.)

DC Davis
Information.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
1942
INDEX
DATE 21/1/42
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
12 JAN 1942
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B.
No. S. B. D.
Date

December 25, 1941.

Provisionally Organized 13th Division - transfer.

According to information received, the Provisionally Organized 13th Division of the Nanking Government Army which is under the command of TING SIH SAN (丁錫山) with divisional Headquarters at Pei Jao (北橋), Minghong, has been ordered by the Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government to move its headquarters and troops now stationed between Shanghai, Sungkiang & Fengking (楓涇) along the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway, to Kashing at the end of this month.

The cause of transfer of the division in question is learned to be on account of the bad dicipline of the men, as unlawful activities involving these troops have frequently take place in the suburbs of Shanghai. Hence, in order to maintain peace and order in Shanghai, the Japanese Military Authorities have decided to move the division away from the Shanghai area.

W.C. Bruce 26.12.41

FILE 29.12.41

DC Dis

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (DIVISIONS) 1941
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 29 DEC 1941
INDEXED (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 30/12/41

F. 201 A
G. 2000-6-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8155 9/8

SUBJECT:

China Army in Japanese Controlled Areas.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Confidential Drawer		
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

CRIME REGISTER No:- Misc. 386/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
October 25th 1939.

DIARY No. 3.

The five suapects again appeared before the S.S.D. Court on the a.m. of 24-10-39 when, as was requested, they were ordered to be:-

"Released."

The 3rd suspect (Loo Ming) has one previous conviction whilst the other suspects have none,

(Sd) J.B. Smith
D.S. 21.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 19/1/40

C.R. File No. F.3723.

FM. G. 90M-6'39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Gordon Road Station,

Date October 22, 19 39.

Subject. Re the arrest of five suspected criminals on Yenping Road near Changping Road in connection with Misc. 386/39 G.Rd.

Made by. D.S. 21 Smith. *Forwarded by.* Officer i/c.

Sir,

The five suspects:-

(1) Zau Yue Sung (趙友生), 48, Kompo, M/Coolie, 15 Woo Foh Li off Tonquin Road.

(2) Li Kwong Yue (李廣友), 28, Kompo, M/Barber, 220 Penang Road.

(3) Loo Ling (路明), 29, Kompo, M/Shop-master, unnumbered hut off Singapore Road O.O.L.

(4) Wong Kung Pao (王根宝), 18, Kompo, S/Coolie, unnumbered hut off Kiaochow Road O.O.L.

(5) Zau Tuh Kwong (趙德廣), 25, Kompo, M/Unemployed, unnumbered hut off Brenan Road,

who were arrested at 2.05 p.m. 16-10-39 by Hav. 566 and his s/party consisting of C.P.C.s 820, 870, 924, 1102, 1285, 3417 and Female Searcher No.34 on Yenping Road near Changping Road at 2.05 16-10-39 were placed on 'Writ of Detention', vide Misc. 386/39 (G.Rd.), and upon their appearance before the S.S.D.Court on the a.m. of 17-10-39 their detention until the 24-10-39 was ordered.



During the period of remand the five suspects have been carefully interrogated by detectives, (C.D.S. 299, C.D.C. 325 and the undersigned), but no admission of any criminal offences could be obtained from them.

The 1st suspect, the 3rd suspect and the 4th suspect did, however, admit being members of the 'Kiangsu and Chekiang Suppression Committee' (蘇浙肅清委員會) Branch located inside the Pao An (宝安) Coffin Repository, 59 Yao Chow Pang off Changping Road.

× Sealed D. 9409

See S/Brief of 18.10.39 on C.R. File No F3723.

FM. G. 90M-4-39

C.R. File No. F.3723.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....-2-.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The 1st suspect (Zau Yue Sung) admitted that he has been employed as a cook, at wages of $15.00 per month by the above Committee since the 8-10-39 and according to him the leaders of the Branch Office opened in the Pao An Coffin Repository are Sung Ting Hung (傅鼎鴻) and Ho Kan Tsai (何幹才), photographs of whom were seized during the search carried out at the Pao An Coffin Repository at 11.45 a.m. 16-10-39. The actual leader of the group being the man Sung Ting Hung and the deputy leader being Ho Kan Tsai. Only one large ~~seized~~ photo of the leader Sung Ting Hung was seized whilst four unmounted passport size photos (Marked No. 47) and one passport sized photo, mounted on a green form bearing name, age, address, nativity, make of pistol and pistol number of the deputy leader Ho Kan Tsai were seized.

According to the 1st suspect (Zau Yue Sung) the Branch of the Kiangsu and Chekiang Suppression Committee at 59 Yao Chow Pang off Changping Road was actually under the direct control of Woo Ts Pao (吳世寶) and Lieu Ts Ching (刘志清), both of whom are officials of some standing in the similar establishment at 76 Jessfield Road O.O.L.

The suspect Zau Yue Sung further stated that he believed that there were a total of nine pistols inside the Yao Chow Pang Branch of the Committee on the 10-10-39 and that, on instructions received by Sung Ting Hung and Ho Kan Tsai from 76 Jessfield Road, these pistols were conveyed by these two men to that address at about

FM. G. 90M-1-39

C.R. File No. F.3723.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-3-

Subject.....

Made by..... .....Forwarded by.....

6 p.m. 11-10-39.

He also stated that at about 5 p.m. 12-10-39 a messenger arrived at the Yao Chow Pang Branch from 76 Jessfield Road and summoned Sung Ting Hung and Ho Kan Tsai to that address. Some time after the departure of these two leaders, to 76 Jessfield Road, information was received by the remaining inmates that their leaders had been incarcerated at that address.

The 1st suspect further stated that during his period of service at the Yao Chow Pang Branch of the Organization he acted as introducer for the 3rd suspect (Loo Ming), as a full fledged member, and for the 4th suspect (Wong Kung Pao), as a tea-boy and that at the time of his arrest he was leading the 2nd suspect (Li Kwong Yue) to the Branch Station for a final interview with the leaders, in the event that they had been released from 76 Jessfield Road, prior to his (2nd suspect) becoming a full fledged member upon his (the 1st suspect's) introduction.

The 3rd suspect (Loo Ming) stated that for the two months prior to the 11-10-39 he was member of the Kong Ka Jao Branch of the Kiangsu and Chekiang Suppression Committee located No.1 Kong Ka Jao off Connaught Road O.O.L. (Kong Ka Jao alleyway also leads onto Jessfield Road) and that, at the instigation of, and on the introduction of the 1st suspect (Zau Yue Sung) he resigned from that Branch in order to become a member of the newly opened Yao Chow Pang Branch.

According to this suspect, the Kong Ka Jao Branch

of the Organization, although under the leadership of one named Koo Tsong Woo (顧宗武), is also under the direct supervision of the parent Organization at 76 Jessfield Road.

He also stated that during his term of service with the Kong Kao Jao Branch three 'Mauser' pistols, which had been borrowed from 76 Jessfield Road by the leader Koo, comprised the sole armoury of the branch, all members of which wore civilian clothing.

Although the 3rd suspect admits having joined the Yao Chow Pang Branch he denies having ever been assigned any active duty there and he also denies having taken any active part in any of the functions of the Kong Ka Jao Branch.

It is worthy of note that the 3rd suspect was sentenced to one year imprisonment on a charge of 'Abduction' on the 13-5-34 by the French Police. He was also handed over to the French Police by Central Station on suspicion of having been concerned in 'Armed Kidnapping', Intimidation and Robbery on the 1-12-33.

The 4th suspect (Wong Kung Pao) admits having been employed, on the introduction of the 1st suspect (Zau Yue Sung) as a tea-boy in the Yao Chow Pang Branch of the Suppression Committee. He also states that the Yao Chow Pang Branch was under the direct control of the Organization at 76 Jessfield Road and corroborates the statement of the 1st suspect (Zau Yue Sung) regarding the arrest and confinement, at 76 Jessfield Road, of the two leaders Sung Ting Hung and Ho Kan Tsai.

FM. 24
G. 90M-1-39

C.R. File No. F.3723.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject. -5-

Made by. Forwarded by.

Statements have been taken from the 1st, 3rd and 4th suspects as above.

The 2nd suspect (Li Kwong Yue) admits having interviewed Sung Ting Hung and Ho Kan Tsai regarding his application for membership and that at the time of his arrest he was being led by his introducer (the 1st suspect) for a final interview with these leaders.

The 5th suspect (Tsau Tuh Kwong) admits having knowledge of the Yao Chow Pang Branch but he denies being a member and denies having any connection with that or any other Branch of the Suppression Committee.

Efforts to connect or have the suspects identified with recent robbery cases and shooting affrays have proven unsuccessful although numerous complainants and witnesses have attended this station where the suspects have been placed in identification parades.

On the five seized green forms, used for registering pistol Nos. etc. as above, 16 pistols are listed as belonging to various members whilst only 9 of this Member, including that of Ho Kan Tsai have photographs attached to the records.

It is worthy of note that amongst the documents seized ~~include~~ a record of one Lu Ching San (呂金山) (also translated as Li Ching San) described as residing at No.9 Robison Road near Kiaochow Road together with photographs, a very short biography, and pistol number, was found. One named Lu Ching Sai alleged to be a member of the 'Murdering Group' of a 'Self Defense' Organization, residing 9 Kiaochow Road is mentioned as being responsible for

FM. 2
G. 90M-2-39

C.R. File No. F.3723.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

-6-

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. .....Forwarded by.....

an armed robbery, committed at 18 Hoong Tuh Li off Hart Road at 6.15 a.m. 12-10-39 (Vide F.I.R.1807/39), in an anonymous letter received by the complainant in that offence.

In regard to the seized guarantee bonds, the addresses of guarantors residing inside the Settlement were visited but were, without exception, found to be false. One alleged guarantor, Mau Yuen Y(毛元), proprietor of the Mau Yuen Tai (毛元泰) Workshop 401 Connaught Road O.O.L., was induced to attend this station on the a.m. of 21-10-39 but upon being questioned he strongly denied ever having guaranteed any person as a member of any such organization and stated that his shop chop had most probably been affixed to the guarantee paper without his knowledge or that a forged chop had been used.

According to D.I. Tabrum, A/D.D.O."B", several of the fifty photos, belived to be of members of the Yao Chow Pang Branch, have been identified, by B'Well Station detectives, as criminals ~~wanted in connection with various crimes committed in the Settlement~~ connected with the gang of Yu who came very active in the Western area a few months ago.

The 'Writ of Detention' against the five suspects will be withdrawn and their release will be requested upon their appearance before the S.S.D.Court on the a.m. of 24-10-39 as mentioned in Diary No.2 of that report.

Y.H. Daniell
D.S.I.
Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Div.

W.B. Smith
D.S. 21.

FORM 40
44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zau Yue Sung (趙文生).

native of Funing. taken by the D.C.I. Tao Kang Yong.

at C.I.D. Sen. on the 21/10/39. and translated by Clerk.

My name is Zau Yue Sung, age 48, native of Funing, Kiangsu, residing at 15 Soo Foh Li, Tonquin Road. I was born in my native place and came to Shanghai at the age of 20. I made my living by working as a coolie in building yards and pulling ricshas. Two years ago, my health ran down and I changed my profession and became a vegetable hawker. Since January 1939 I worked as a coolie on the coal boats on the Bund where I made friends with another coolie named Tsang Ah Kyung (張阿金). During the acquaintance the friend asked me if I wished to get a job as cook in the Kiangsu-Chekiang Suppression Committee with a monthly pay of $15.00. On my answering in the affirmative, he took me to the Pao An (寶安) Coffin Repository at Yue Chow Pang off Changping Road on the morning of 8/10/39 when I was introduced to one Lieu Sui (廖軒), personal secretary to the captain Sung Ting Hung (宋庭鴻) and vice captain Ho Kan Tsai (何幹才). There are some 8 or 9 persons in the office and I heard that they had 9 pistols - descriptions of which are unknown to me as they were always wrapped in newspaper.

This office is said to be branch of the "Li Kung Kwan" at 76 Jessfield Road and is under the charge of Soo Ts Pao (蘇世寶) and Lieu Ts Ching (劉子清). At about 6 p.m. 11/10/39 Sung Ting Hung and Ho Kan Tsai took a parcel, containing the nine pistols (which I learned from the other inmates) to "Li Kung Kwan". At about 5 p.m. on 12/10/39 a representative from "Li Kung Kwan" came to the office and summoned the two captains to go there. Later, news was received to the

FORM 40
G. 44M 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Zau Yue Sung (2).

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

effect that they had been detained at the "Li Kung Kwan" 76 Jessfield Road. At 8 p.m. 12/10/39 I left the place and took lodging at the Sih Dan (錫臺) Lodging House, Kong Ka Jao, O.S.... I stayed in the lodging house waiting for news re the return of the captains, but no good news came. At about 2 p.m. on 16/10/39 I was arrested by Search Party outside Jinoshow Park, when returning to the Pao An Coffin Repository to seek for some news.

During my stay at the place, I acted as introducer for the following two persons:- named:- Loo Ming (路銘), as a member, and Wong Kung Pao (王根宝) who was to work as a teaboy and who has not yet received any wages, as the place had not yet been inaugurated. Li Kwong Yue (李廣友), who was arrested together with us, has previously visited our place and was about to become a new member on my introduction.

The above is my true statement.

Signed &
thumb-printed:-Zau Yue
..ung.

FORM 40
44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Loo Ming (盧明).

native of Funing. taken by D.S.I. Tao Kang Yong.

at C.Id. Stn. on the 21/10/39. and translated by Clerk.

My name is Loo Ming (盧明), age 29, native of Funing, Kiangsu Province. I was formerly a straw-dealer in Chapei and following the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese Hostilities I returned to my native place. During the early part of June, 1939, I came to Shanghai and resided at an unnumbered hut, off Singapore Road where I established the Sing Sung Yuan (新盛園) Teashop. About two months ago, one of my friends named Koo Tsoong Woo (顧宗和), whom I met in Chapei during a business transaction when he was a boatman, approached me and advised me to become a member of the Kiangsu-Chekiang Suppression Committee at 1 Kong Ka Jao, off Connaught Road, O.O.L. where he is a captain. He pointed out that it is very difficult for me to run the teashop if I am not a member of the organization. I was allowed to stay in my shop and to pay occasional visits to the organization and to draw $20.00 per month as wages. There were seven or eight other men in the place and I did not know any of them with the exception of Koo Tsoong Woo, who is the chief of the place, and one member named Yangchow Siau Er Ts (揚州小二)' who always brought my pay to my shop. Koo told me that the establishment at Kong Ka Jao was a branch office of the "Li Kung Kwan", 76 Jessfield Road. I only went to the place twice and no work was ever assigned to me. All the inmates wear civilian clothes and as far I know three mauser pistols were borrowed by Koo from "Li Kung Kwan" and kept in his office. I have seen these pistols myself.

For the past three weeks, the 1st accused named Zau Yue Sung has patronised my shop and become friendly with me.

FORM 40
S. 14M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Loo Ming (2)

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

Sometime on the 10/10/39 Zau Yue Sung, during a conversation, asked me if I was a member of the Suppression Committee. Replying in the affirmative, he asked me the address of my committee. To which I replied that I was a member by name in the Kong Ka Jao Branch, off Connaught Road. Convinced that I was a member, he told me that he was a cook working in the Pao An Coffin Repository, Yao Jao Pang Branch Office of the "Li Kung Kwan" located in the Pao An Coffin Repository. He suggested to me that I transfer my membership to his place, as my teashop is located in the district under the jurisdiction of this branch office. I promised him that I would become a member of his place after I had tendered my resignation to the Kong Ka Jao Branch and I resigned from that branch on the 11/10/39. I did not become member of the new office as same had not yet been inaugurated, and I have only been there once.

At 2 p.m. on 10/10/39 I met the 1st accused outside the Yenping Road Refugee Camp after a visit to my aunt who resides in the camp. On my way home together with the 1st accused we were arrested by a Search Party outside the Kiaochow Park.

The above is my true statement.

Signed and thumb printed:-

Loo Ming.

FORM 40
S. 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Kung Yao (王根宝).

native of Funing. taken by the D.S.I. Tao Keng Yong.

at Head. Stn. on the 21/10/39. and ~~interpreted~~ translated by Clerk.

My name is Wong Kung Yao (王根宝), alias Siau Loh Ts (小老子), age 18, native of Funing, Kiangsu. I was born in my native place and came to Shanghai with my parents at the age of four. At the age of nine I worked as an apprentice in the Shih Yih (錫箔) Glass works on Yeong Ching Road, Chapei where I remained until I was 13. I then proceeded to Kungpu where I worked for four months in a glass works and then returned to Shanghai, where I worked in the Kung Ung (工厄) Glass works, Jukong Road, Chapei. After the outbreak of the hostilities I was unemployed and hawked cigarettes near the Clock Tower on Robison Road. Sometime during the month of April 1938 I got a job in the Kung Yue (工友) Glass works on Jordon Road near Mapai Road but I was paid off on the 3rd day of the 8th moon 1939. I stayed idle at home and loitered about the roadway and one month ago I made the acquaintance of 1st accused named Au Yue Sung (趙有生) who used to invite me to go to his room in the Sih Dan (錫箔) Lodging House, 101 Kong Ah Jao, off Jessfield Road, O.O.L. (an exit leads to Jonkenhut Road).

On his learning that I was unemployed, he promised to seek a job for me at his place of employment,- the Kiangsu and Chekiang Suppression Committee which was to open at the Yao An (堯安) Coffin Depository, Yue Zhow Yang off Chungping Road wherein he was employed as a cook.

On 10/10/39 he took me to the above place where I was assigned the position of a teaboy with wages of 60 cents per day. There are about 30 persons in the place and I know only the two men to whom I daily attended namely:- Sung Ting Hung (宋定鴻)

FORM 40
G. 44M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of Wong Kung Pao. (2)

native of ..... taken by me .....

at ..... on the ..... and interpreted by .....

and Ho Kan Tsai (何幹才). They are captain and vice captain respectively. At about 6 p.m. 12/10/30, 8 men from "Li Kung Kwan" (76 Jessfield Road) came to the place and summoned the two captains to the "Li Kung Kwan". Sung Ting Hung and Ho Kan Tsai then collected three pistols from the guards and proceeded to the "Li Kung Kwan". Later news came to the effect that the two captains had been detained at 76 Jessfield Road for failing to make all necessary payments to contractors etc for decorating the office. I then left the place for home at 8 p.m. of the 12/10/30. On the next day I learned that the place had been raided by the Settlement Police and I stayed at home. At about 8 p.m. on 14/10/30 I was arrested in the vicinity of Kiuchow Park by the Settlement Police when I proceeded there to see if the place was still watched by the police. I had not produced any photograph or signed any application form and I had not received my wages.

The above is my true statement.

Signed & ~~thumb-printed~~:-Wong Kung Pao.

CRIME REGISTER No:- Misc. 386/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
October 22th 1939.

DIARY No. 2.

The five suspects were taken before the S.S.D. Court on the a.m. of 17-10-39 when their detention until the 24-10-39 was ordered.

During the period of detention every effort has been made by detectives to connect these suspects with any criminal offences perpetrated in the International Settlement but without success.

In view of the fact that it has proven impossible to connect them with any offences the 'Writ of Detention' against them will be withdrawn and their release will be requested upon their appearance before the S.S.D. Court on the a.m. of 24-10-39.

(sd) J.B. Smith
D.S. 21.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

CRIME REGISTER No:- Misc. 386/39.

"B" Division.
Gordon Road Police Station.
October 16th 1939.

Diary No. 1.

Arrest of Suspected Criminals.

At 2.05 p.m. 16/10/39 Hav. 566 who was i/ch of No.1 Barrier S/party, consisting of C.P.C.s 820, 870, 942, 1102, 1285, 3417 and female searcher No. 34 functioning on Changping Road West of Tenping Road, with the assistance of the his S/party, effected the arrest of the five male Chinese described below:-

(1) Zau Yue Sung (趙友生),48, Kompo, M/Coolie, 15 Woo Foh Li off Tonquin Road.

(2) Li Kwong Yue (李廣友),28, Kompo, M/Barber, 220 Penang Road.

(3) Loo Ming (路銘),29, Kompo, M/Shop-master, unnumbered hut off Singapore Road O.O.L.

(4) Wong Kung Pao (王根寶),18, Kompo, S/Coolie, unnumbered hut off Kiaochow Road, O.O.L.

(5) Zau Tuh Kwong (趙佐廣), 25, Kompo, M/Unemployed, residing in an unnumbered hut off Brenan Road O.O.L.

The members of the S/party observed the five suapects approaching along Yenping Road and upon the S/Party preparing to search them, the five suspects attempted to escape by running along Yenping Road. The members of the search party gave chase and succeeded in effecting their arrest of Yenpong Road.

When interrogated by detectives, C.D.S. 299, C.D.C. 325, D.S. Eynstone and the undersigned, the suapects were unable to give any reasonable account of themselves and on the home of the 2nd suapect at 220 Penang Road being searched a set of iron 'brass knuckles' were found.

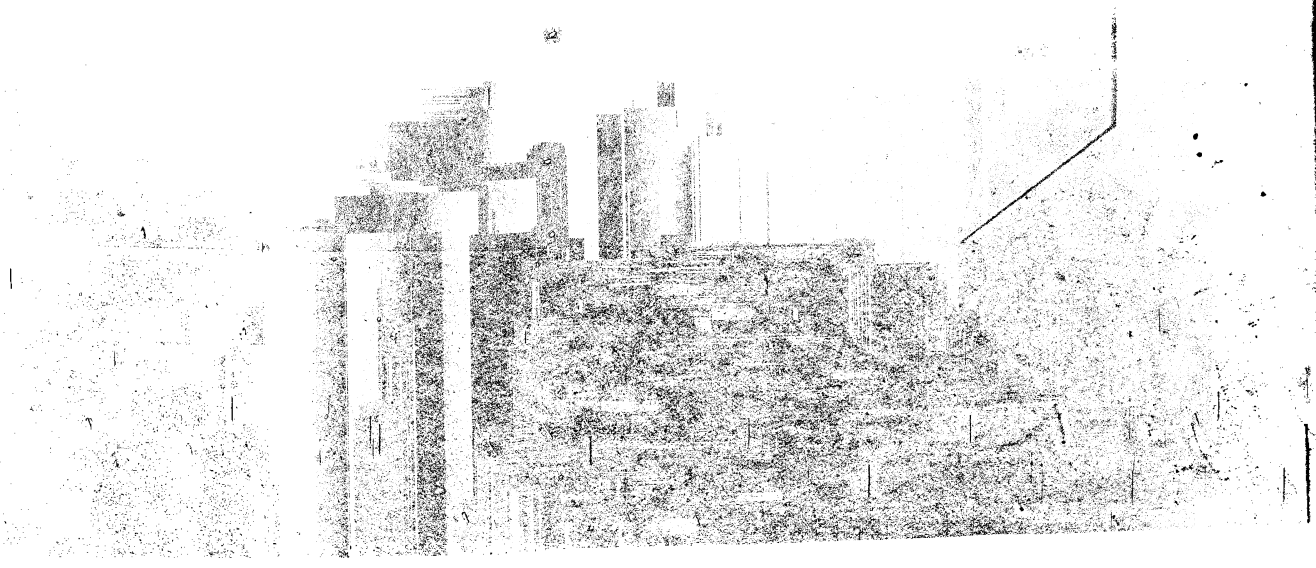
As it is strongly suspected that the five suspects have been concerned in recent criminal activities, upon their appearance before the S.S.D. Court on the a.m. of 17/10/39, their detention for one week will be requested to allow detectives to make further enquiries regarding their antecedents etc.

(Sd) J.B. Smith

D.S. 21

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.



FM
G. 90M-6-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155

Gordon Road Station,

REPORT

Date October 16, 19 39

Subject Report on Search - Parties at Yao Jao Pang

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector White

Sir,

In accordance with instructions received from Mr. Yorke, D.O."B" Division, on the evening of Friday, 13-10-39, search-parties were posted outside the premises of the Pao An Coffin Repository, Yao Jao Pang, near Changping Road from 7-0 p.m. 13-10-39 as follows:

North from the entrance, one F.S. with sub-Thompson machine gun, six C.P.C.s with barbed - wire barrier.

South from the entrance, one Havildar, 6 C.P.C.s with barbed wire barrier.

All were instructed to be on the alert and search for arms, all persons coming from the said premises on to the S.M.C. roadway. Many persons were thus searched but no arrests or seizures made.

About 11-0 a.m. 15-10-39, F.S. Klock reported to the undersigned that about 6-0 p.m. 14-10-39, his party searched five male Chinese who had come from the main entrance of the Pao An premises, nothing seized. Soon afterwards some coolies employed by the Pao An Coffin Repository informed the party that the men just searched were members of a gang who had been in illegal occupation of part of the premises. The said men left from the main entrance as their own 'private' entrance was flooded.

On the morning of 15-10-39, Pao An Co. coolies informed the same party that only one coolie now remained in the illegally occupied premises.

FM. G. 90M 39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject. (2) continued

Made by. Forwarded by.

During the morning of 15-10-39, several workmen employed a electricians, joiners etc., visited the locality and requested permission to remove certain fittings, quantities of wood and also a newly erected bridge. The request was refused.

Acting on instructions from Mr. Yorke, D.C."B" Div., the undersigned in company with Supt. Yao Chia Jui and some twenty more uniform police and detectives visited the premises at 11.45 a.m. 16-10-39, and conducted a search. The premises concerned were found to have been abandoned by the illegal occupants. However a large quantity of property was seized (see attached lists) and at 12.50 p.m. 16-10-39, was removed to Gordon Road Police Station at the request of the Pao An Co.Officials.

While conversing with persons on the premises of the Pao An Co., it was ascertained that on various dates prior to the posting of the Search-parties, several persons had been 'arrested' and detained in the illegal occupied premises; among them being one Chinese female.

Two rooms were found to be in process of having wooden-floors installed and workmen stated they understood this portion was for 'Detention' rooms. Just outside said rooms, was a desk and two chairs which appeared to have acted as the 'Office'. Several rooms showed signs of very recent installation of lights, fittings & repairs. On the North side of the premises a means of escape was discovered. Being in the form of a table with a ladder on top which just reached the top of the boundary-wall. Persons leaving by this 'exit' were O.O.L.

FM.
G. 90M-[illegible]39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject. (3) Continued

Made by. *Forwarded by.*

Further particulars of documents seized will be forwarded as soon as possible.

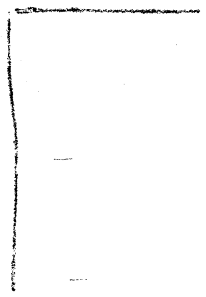
I am, Sir,
Yours obediently,

_____ Insptr.
Officer i/c

D. C. "B".

List of Property seized from the Pao An Coffin Depository, Yao Jen P'ang, off Yenping Road, at 12 noon on 16-10-30

1. 11 Silver shields
2. 2 pairs of silver vases
3. 9 bed-covers
4. 8 pillows
5. 1 Red woollen blanket
6. 1 gents grey cloth long gown
7. 1 white cloth shirt
8. 1 large towel
9. 1 suit of gents blue cloth short jacket and pants
10. 1 green painted iron bed-frame.
11. 1 small bag of rice
12. 1 bicycle minus licence plate.
13. 1 iron (electric).
14. 1 brass desk lamp.
15. 1 bed-quilt
16. 4 mats.
17. 1 washing basin
18. 1 glass lamp shade
19. 1 wooden box containing quantity of carpenters tools
20. 4 saws
21. 3 axes.



FM. 2
G. 889-1-41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REGISTRY
D 8556(6)
25 7 41

REPORT

S.1., Special Branch ...Station... File No..... Date July 24, 1941.

SUBJECT: The Central Military Academy of the Nanking Government

With reference to the attached news item appearing in the "Shanghai Times", dated July 21, 1941, enquiries show that in order to educate junior officers in its army, the Nanking Government has established a Central Military Academy (中央陸軍軍官學校) at the former site of the Moral Endeavour Society (Li Ts Zoe 勵志社)(Chungking Government), Chung Shan Tung Road (中山東路), Nanking. Enrollment for 1,000 students for the military institution which is to take place in Nanking, Canton, Hankow and Peiping will commence on July 25 and end on August 5.

Able-bodied young men between the ages of 18 and 25, who have graduated from a senior middle school or with the equivalent education, are eligible to send in their applications for permission to take part in the entrance examination, which will take place from August 6 to 13.

After being taken on as a cadet of the Academy, a monthly allowance of $8 will be granted to him, in addition to free lodging, board, uniforms etc. The cadets will first be detailed to undergo practical exercises with the various army units in Nanking for a period of six months, after which they will be sent to the Central Military Academy. After a one-and-a-half years' course, they will graduate from the military institution and be appointed to the Army of the Nanking Government as officers in charge of a platoon or company.

Dan Lien-pih
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

Comm'r of Police,
Sir:
Information
A. C. (Sp. Br.)
25/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
25 JUL 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE
26/7.

24/7.

REGISTRY
DATE 24 7 41

North China Herald, Shanghai

D.I. Records
Reg'd

TIMES.
JUL 21 1941

OPENING OF MILITARY ACADEMY AT HAND

Applications To Be Filed In Nanking From July 25 To August 5

With preparations completed for the opening of the Central Military Academy of the National Government at Nanking, applications for enrollment in the institution will be accepted in the near future, the "Shanghai Mainichi" reported yesterday morning, according to Domei.

An enrollment office already has been established in Nanking under the direction of Major-General Ten Han, Staff Officer of the Military Affairs Council of the National Government.

The paper reported that applications for admission into the Academy will be accepted during the period from July 25 to August 5, inclusive.

D.I. Records
Reg'd.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39
HSM

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch (Station)

REPORT

File No. S.M.P. S.B. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D.
Date

Date February 21, 1940

Subject. Central Military Officers' Training Corps - graduation.

Made by. D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by. D.I. Crawford

E(2)
BM.
USMC
三.

R.S.Y.
22/

The some 300 officers who are receiving a three months' course of training in the Wang Ching Wei sponsored "Central Military Officers' Training Corps", Woo Ping Road, Kiangwan, have completed the course. A graduation ceremony was held at 10 a.m. February 20, 1940, in the auditorium of the Corps. Among the attendants were Wang Ching Wei (汪精衛), Chu Min Nyi (褚民誼), Ling Pah Sung (林柏生), Chow Hwa Zung (周化人), Mei Sz Ping (梅思平), Liu Yoh Feng (劉郁芬) and about 60 Chinese and Japanese guests, who were received by Colonel Yeh Peng (葉蓬), instructor of the Corps.

Wang Ching Wei acting as chairman of the function gave a lecture appropriate to the occasion. Lectures were also given by some of the officials abovementioned. Diplomas and prizes were then presented by Wang Ching Wei. After a group photo had been taken, the meeting concluded at 11.30 a.m..

It is reported that this batch of graduates will be given commissions as lieutenants and majors in the so-called "Peace and National Reconstruction Army" (和平建國軍), which is being established by Wang Ching Wei for the purpose of garrisoning Nanking and the various railway systems.

× See 0 Brochure

FILE

C 22/2

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE / /

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

CTH

TM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. 3153-6
No. S. B. D. Station
Date

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date January 16, 1940.

Subject Liu Woo Hsung - member of Central Military Officers' Training Corps.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

L.P. Liu, Information R. Clarke

On the morning of January 15, 1940, D.S.I. Smith of Louza Station brought to the Police Headquarters one named Liu Woo Hsiung (劉武勛), who was dressed in a military uniform.

From questioning, he admitted that he was a member of the Central Military Officers' Training Corps (中陸軍軍官訓練團), Civic Centre, and was attached to the adjutants' office with the rank of Captain, but refused to divulge further particulars of the corps on the grounds that they were a military secret.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 17 JAN. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

At 11 a.m. the same day Mr. Ling Tuh Yuan (凌德源) alias Ling Wei Zien (凌滙泉), chief adjutant of the corps, arrived at Police Headquarters with a despatch letter requesting the handing over of this man. He was apparently absent without leave and would be disciplined. The despatch is attached to this report with translation.

On the instruction of A.C. (Special Branch), Liu Woo Hsiung was handed over to Mr. Ling Tuh Yuan.

C. Crawford

D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE / /

Translation of a dispatch from
the "Central Military Officers'
Training Corps(中央陸軍幹部訓練團),
established by the Wang Ching Wei clique.

January 15, 1940.

To Central Police Station,
International Settlement.

Please hand over to bearer the following person:-

Liu Woo Hsiung(劉武勳), an employee of this corps,

and oblige.

(Chopped) The General Affairs Section
of the Central Military
Officers' Training Corps.

Translation of name card

Ling Tuh Yuan (凌德源) alias
Ling Wei Zien(凌偉乾),

Chief staff officer of the Central
Military Officers' Training Corps.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

D.C. Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 35/40
Date 15/1/40

REPORT

Date Jan. 15th., 19 40.

Subject. Report re member of Wang Ching Wei's Military Corp of Officers being in the Settlement in Uniform.

Made by. D.S.I. Smith *Forwarded by.*

Sir,

At 9.30.a.m. 15-1-40 one named Liu Wu Shoun (刘武勳) age 24, Mengtien, residing at the Kiangwan Officers Military Training College (Japanese sponsored) was brought to this Station for enquiries by S/I Varndell.

Enquiries made by the undersigned and D.D.C.37 ascertained the following facts.

At 9.25.a.m. 15-1-40 whilst S/I Varndell was proceeding along Kwangse Road near Tientsin Road, he observed the above named loitering outside of the Tai Bing Yang (太平洋) Lodging House, 430 Kwangse Road, he being dressed in a long Chinese style overcoat, the collar of which was un-turned and held by the suspect around his neck.

The suspicions of S/I Varndell were aroused and he questioned the suspect reference to his reasons for being in the vicinity, the suspect at this time opening his overcoat and showing S/I Varndell that he was dressed in a Japanese Military style uniform minus the headgear, he further informing S/I Varndell that he was attached to the Wang Ching Wei (汪精衛) Group of Officers at present undergoing Military Training in Kiangwan and that he was waiting for a car to arrive to take him back to Kiangwan.

Ascertaining this fact S/I Varndell brought the above named to this Station, where upon being questioned by detectives he stated that he held the rank of Captain, and that he had on the 14-1-40. A.M. accompanied two Japanese officers to Shanghai from Kiangwan, and that he

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date. 19

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by. .....

had passed the night in company with a prostitute at No. 11 Dong Tsun Fong (同春方) off Chekiang Road, his Japanese friends passing the night with prostitutes residing at No.425 Kwangse Road.

D.I. Crawford attached to Special Branch was informed and Liu Yu Shoun was escorted to his office for interrogation by the Special Branch Personnel.

W.J. Smith
D.S.I.
C.D.C.37.

Sen.Det.i/c Louza.

D.D.C."A" Div.

Copy forwarded to D.C. Divs. (through D.C."A")

Copy forwarded to D.I. Sp. Branch (direct)

Misc. 35/40.

ouza

Jan. 15th., 40.

Report re member of Wang Ching Wei's Military Corp of Officers being in the Settlement in Uniform.

D.S.I. Smith

Sir,

At 9.30.a.m. 15-1-40 one named Liu Wu Shoun (劉武勳) age 24, Mengtien, residing at the Kiangwan Officers Military Training College (Japanese sponsored) was brought to this Station for enquiries by S/I Varndell.

Enquiries made by the undersigned and D.S.I. 37 ascertained the following facts.

At 9.25.a.m. 15-1-40 whilst S/I Varndell was proceeding along Kwangse Road near Tientsin Road, he observed the above named loitering outside of the Tai Bing Yang (太平洋) Lodging House, 430 Kwangse Road, he being dressed in a long Chinese style overcoat, the collar of which was turned and held by the suspect around his neck.

The suspicions of S/I Varndell were aroused and he questioned the suspect reference to his reasons for being in the vicinity, the suspect at this time opening his overcoat and showing S/I Varndell that he was dressed in a Japanese Military style uniform minus the headgear, he further informing S/I Varndell that he was attached to the Wang Ching Wei (汪精衛) Group of Officers at present undergoing Military Training in Kiangwan and that he was waiting for a car to arrive to take him back to Kiangwan.

Ascertaining this fact S/I Varndell brought the above named to this Station, where upon being questioned by detectives he stated that he held the rank of Captain, and that he had on the 14-1-40. P.M. accompanied two Japanese officers to Shanghai from Kiangwan, and that he

had passed the night in company with a prostitute at No. 11 Dong Tsun Fong (同春坊) off Chekiang Road, his Japanese friends passing the night with prostitutes residing at No.425 Kwangse Road.

D.I. Crawford attached to Special Branch was informed and Liu Wu Shoun was escorted to his office for interrogation by the Special Branch Personnel.

W.G. Smith
D.S.I.
C.I.D.C.37.

Sen.Det.i/c Louza.

D.D.C."A" Div.

Copy forwarded to D.C. Divs. (through D.C."A")
Copy forwarded to D.C. Sp. Branch (direct)

THH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date January 10, 19 40.

File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155/-6
Date

Subject. Central Military Officers' Training Corps - Officers and cadets on parade

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

On the morning of January 6, 1940, some 50 local journalists from the various local foreign and Chinese newspapers and news agencies were invited to, and attended the reception and military parade held in the Civic Centre, Kiangwan, by the "Central Military Officers' Training Corps" (中央陸軍軍官訓練團) established by the Wang Ching Wei clique. These journalists were received by Dr. Chu Min-nyi (褚民誼), representing Wang Ching Wei, and Yeh Peng (葉蓬), Colonel of the corps.

After an inspection of the parade of officers and cadets, who number some 300, the members of the press were entertained with refreshments, during which Yeh Peng welcomed the guests and thanked them for attending. The reception terminated at 11.30 a.m.

During September 1939, following the close of the so-called 6th National Congress of the Kuomintang which took place in August 1939 under the auspices of the Wang Ching Wei clique, the "Central Military Officers' Academy" (中央陸軍軍官學校) was established by the Wang Ching Wei clique at the former site of the Great China University on Chungshan Road, Western District. Some 300 ex-officers of the Chinese army were enlisted in this corps. Wang Ching Wei himself assumed the office of Principal of the Academy while Chow Vai Hai (周佛海), right-hand

FILE

man of Wang Ching Wei, became the Dean. The original arrangements were for the graduation of this unit immediately following the inauguration of the proposed New Central Government by Wang Ching Wei.

Through repeated delays in the inauguration of the New Central Government, Wang Ching Wei decided towards the end of 1939 to reorganize and effect the expansion of the Academy and re-named it the "Central Military Officers' Training Corps" and it later removed to the present site at Kiangwan. Wang Ching Wei still acts as the nominal Principal while Yeh Peng, aged about 46, a native of Hunan, who was formerly a divisional commander in Hupeh, holding the position of Garrison Commander of the Wu-Han Areas for sometime, was given the position of Colonel in place of Chow Vai Hai. The officers and cadets will receive training for a period of three months, according to present arrangements, but in the event of further delays in the inauguration of the proposed new Central Government, they will be required to undergo a further period of training.

It is reported that following graduation, the officers of the corps will be granted commissions in the New Central Government Army to be formulated by Wang Ching Wei.

Pan Lien-pik

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Central Military Corps Cadets And Barracks In Kiangwan Are Inspected

General Yeh Peng, Dean Of Central Military Officers' Training Corps, Leads Foreign Guests On Tour Of Spacious Barracks

SMART APPEARANCE AND EXCELLENT EQUIPMENT COMMENTED UPON

Presenting a smart appearance as they lined up in front of their barracks, the officers and cadets of the Central Military Officers' Training Corps in Kiangwan, were viewed for the first time yesterday by foreign observers and correspondents. The occasion was a special military review and inspection arranged by General Yeh Peng, Dean of the Training Corps.

Wearing almost new uniforms, their buttons shining in the sunlight, and generally presenting a good appearance, the cadets made a very favourable impression on some 60 invited guests, who travelled to Kiangwan yesterday morning to inspect the new training institution and its personnel.

Situated not far from the Kiangwan Race Course and adjoining Japanese Army barracks, the barracks of the Central Military Officers' Training Corps occupy a very large plot of ground. There are several large buildingss used as dormitories, as headquarters and a large assembly hall, where a speech was made yesterday by General Yeh Peng, standing before a dias, behind which hung a picture of the late Dr. Sun Yat-sen with Kuomintang flags on each side.

Upon being met by General Yeh Peng and Dr. Tsu Min-yee, the guests were led into the barracks, as the band struck up a lively military tune. After inspecting the troops the guests were led on a tour of the large and airy barracks. One and all were surprised at the neatness and cleanliness of the barrack rooms.

General's Speech

In welcoming the guests in a large auditorium, which was also filled with cadets, General Yeh Peng did so on behalf of Mr. Wang Ching-wei, the members of the Training Staff and the officers and cadets under training.

During his address General Yeh Peng outlined the purpose of the training corps and pointed out that soon after inauguration there were no more vacancies and at present there is a waiting list for admittance. Mr. H. G. W. Woodhead, C.B.E., editor of "Oriental Affairs," replied on behalf of the foreign guests, Mr. Shinji Shimaya, correspondent of the "Manshu Nichi-Nichi" (Manchoukuo), responded on behalf of the Japanese guests.

Among the guests present were Colonel Homero Principini, Italian Military Attache; Mr. R. Jobez, Deputy Commissioner of the French Municipal Police; Mr. Kuo Hsiu-feng, editor-in-chief of the "Chung Hua Jih Pao," Mr. Wang Ching-wei's organ, foreign correspondents and local press representatives.

In welcoming the guests General Yeh Peng said:

"We are greatly honoured by your presence here to-day, and on behalf of our President, Mr. Wang Ching-wei, the members of the Training Staff and the officers and cadets under training, I take pleasure in welcoming you one and all.

"The military review which you have just witnessed is but a rudimentary example of what this military institution is aiming to achieve. Our equipment and educational facilities are not yet up to the proper standard of a really modern army, and what you have seen to-day is the result of our efforts of only two and a half weeks of training. Much still needs improvement but I hope that we have not been working in vain, for even the partial success which we have achieved in difficult circumstances is very encouraging for the future.

Three Points

"The establishment of this Institution and its future growth will not be due so much to our own personal efforts; they are primarily dependent on three things—the correctness of our principles, the greatness of our Leader, and the spirit of Sino-Japanese Co-operation.

"1.—The fundamental principles of this Institution are peace, Anti-Communism and National Reconstruction, as expounded in the Manifesto and Revised Programme of the Sixth National Congress of the Kuomintang. The young officers and cadets have rallied joyfully to our cause; they have been arriving in such large numbers that the maximum number of candidates has long already been exceeded; and all late arrivals have been informed that they would have to be patient and wait for their turn. This definitely proves that the principles of Peace, Anti-Communism and National Reconstruction are forcefully appealing to our people and are taking root in the Chinese youth of to-day; they are China's immutable and permanent national policies for generation to come.

"2.—The moral and spiritual power of our Leader is irresistible. For although the principles of Peace, Anti-Communism and National Reconstruction are correct, without Mr. Wang Ching-wei's moral prestige and spiritual power, his initiative and guidance, I feel certain that this Institution would not have been able to boast of even a handful of officers whose duties it will be to uphold the only principles which will lead to the salvation of the nation.

Japanese Co-operation

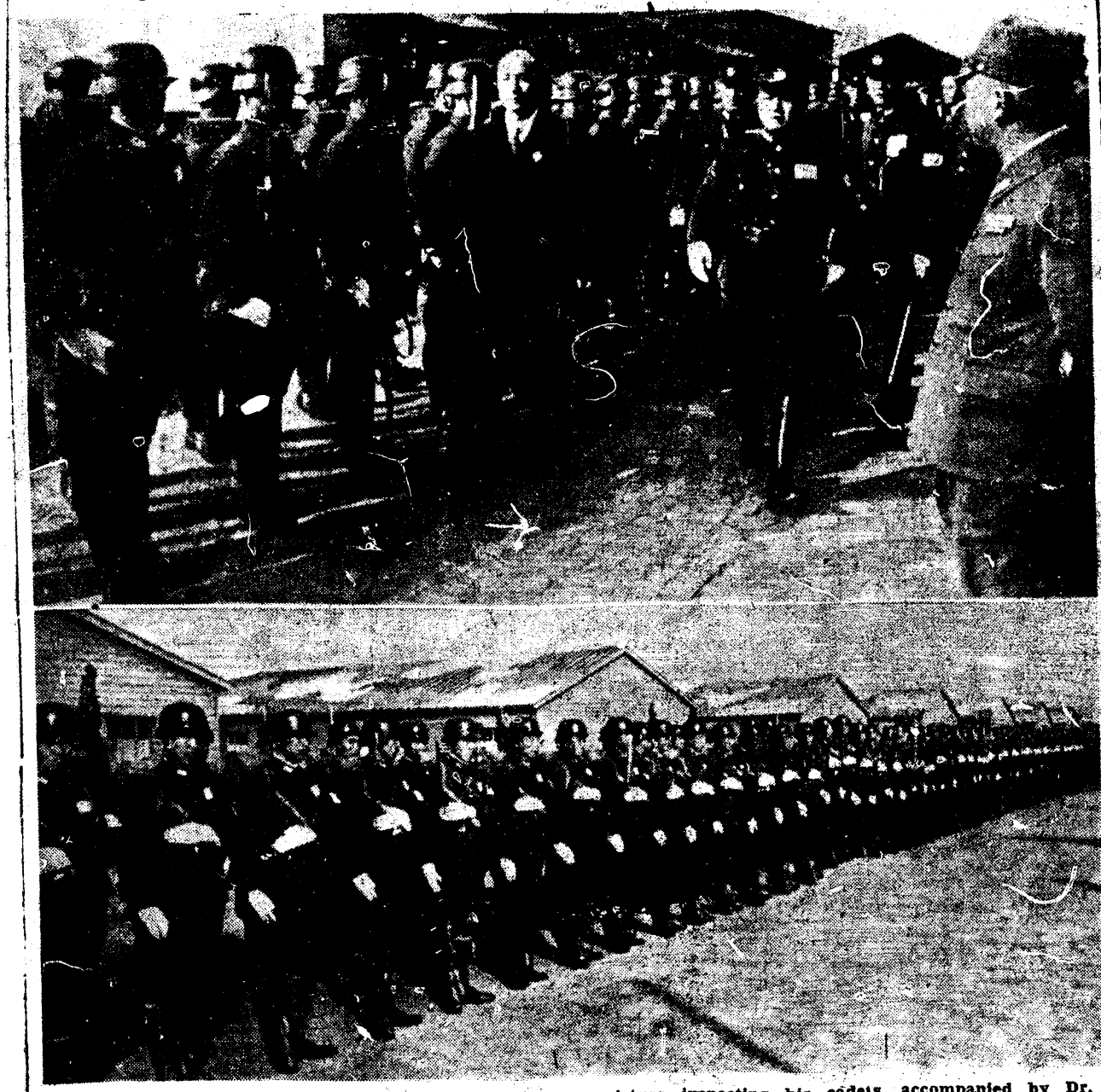
"3.—Last, but not least, we must emphasize the spirit of Sino-Japanese Co-operation which is turning two unnatural enemies into natural friends again. This Institution has enjoyed many courtesies from the Japanese authorities who have helped in contributing to the success of this Institution. We are translating his spirit of co-operation into a living reality. Once Sino-Japanese friendship has ousted the hatred existing between the two nations and is re-established upon mutual sincerity, our friendship will be everlasting, to the benefit not only of China and Japan, but of the Far East and the world in general.

"The officers and cadets of this Institution are patriots. Young in years, but they have the experience of their elders. Have they not witnessed the ravages caused to their mother-country by Bolshevism? Are they blind to what Bolshevism has in store for the rest of the world? Can world peace remain permanently undisturbed after what Bolshevism has done to the Chinese Republic? These young true patriots of China are therefore not without reason antagonistic to Bolshevism. They are also aware that should the Sino-Japanese War continue to drag on, both China and Japan will just destroy one another with the result that the Communists will have no difficulty in tearing them to pieces with their rapacious claws. Consequently, they are convinced that Anti-Communism must be put into practice, but before this is possible, peace must be made. But in order to secure permanent peace in the world and the co-existence and co-prosperity of our respective countries, it is essential for us to join hand in hand to resist our common enemy and to unroot the menace to civilization as manifested in Bolshevik Communism.

"Therefore, all the staff members of this Institution, together with the officers and cadets, have joined together to carry out the Three People's Principles under the leadership of Mr. Wang Ching-wei. We are dedicating our bodies and souls to our Leader with the object of accomplishing our mission of Peace, Anti-Communism and National Restruction!

"In conclusion, I wish to thank you for honouring us with your presence here to-day, and I hope you will be good enough to convey the goodwill which the true China is bearing your respective countries."

CENTRAL MILITARY CORPS CADETS INSPECTED



The cadets of the Central Military Officers' Training Corps at Kiangwan were inspected yesterday morning by foreign guests and correspondents upon the invitation of General Yeh Feng, Dean of the Corps, who is shown on the right of the top picture inspecting his cadets, accompanied by Dr. Tsu Min-yee. Lower picture shows an impressive line-up of the graduates of the Corps, against the background of their barracks.

[*World News.*

D. G. Sp. Br.

Translation of French Police Report No.4586/S dated 8/1/40.

Subject :- Visit of foreign journalists to Wang Ching Wei's Central Army Cadet Corps directed by General Yeh Pong.

On January 6, foreign and pro-Japanese Chinese journalists visited the Central Army's Cadet Corps (中央陸軍軍官訓練團), the new military college of Wang Ching Wei, the inauguration of which was reported on December 15, 1939.

The programme was as follows :-

8.30 a.m.	Assembling at North Gate of Hongkew Park.
9.00 a.m.	Arrival at locale.
9.15 a.m.	Inspection of "Corps".
9.30 a.m.	Review.
10.00a.m.	Visit to barracks.
10.30a.m.	Speech by General.Yeh Pong (葉蓬), director of the school.
11.00a.m.	Refreshments.

The guests were slightly embarrassed in their endeavours to reach the assembly point arranged for them. Traffic in North Szechuen Road and cross roads was stopped from 8 a.m. to 10 a.m. by the Japanese Naval Landing Party, and vehicles proceeding to the ceremony had to make a detour via Chapei.

It was later learned that the stopping of traffic in North Szechuen Road was due to a rehearsal of the parade of the Landing Party, arranged for January 7 and that the Japanese authorities did not know that the inspection of the cadets was to have taken place.

The guests proceeded in processional order to the school which occupies the old Japanese barracks between Tasang and Kiangwan. There they were received by General Yeh Pong, director of the School, and Dr. Chu Ming Yee

(褚民誼) representing Mr. Wang Ching Wei. They then inspected six companies of cadets drawn up in the central compound between the barracks. The march-past did not take place for, as General Yeh Pong explained, the cadets had had insufficient training.

The guests then visited the barracks which they found in a perfect state of cleanliness. Then they were conducted to the central hall where they listened to a discourse in Chinese given by General Yeh Pong. This was later read in Japanese and then the General repeated it in English. (See appendix).

Three journalists replied in general to the speech; the first, Mr. WOODHEAD, editor of "Oriental Affairs" and/or foreign journalists, spoke on behalf of the latter. Other replies were made by Mr. SHIMAYA, Japanese and Mr. Kuo Siu-fung (郭秀峰), Chinese.

About 11 a.m., after refreshment, the guests withdrew.

Among those present were :- Japanese naval and military representatives; Lt. Col. PRINCIPINI, Italian Military Attache; Mr. FREDET, Acting editor of the "Journal de Shanghai", Mr. Sax, ex-employee of the Gebelle, and now editor of "La Revnue Nationale Chinoise", Mr. Woodhead (oriental affairs), Mr. Ford (Evening Post), Mr. Glimpf (Deutsdhe Machrichten Burs), Mr. Sorge, German journalist, etc., etc.,

Attached is a translation of three pamphlets distributed among the guests.

The cadet Corps, created with the object of forming the nucleus of the army of the future WANG CHING WEI Government, comprises a school for officers and refresher courses

for active officers.

The Corps' strength is 828 cadets, 325 officers undergoing refresher courses and 174 teachers, instructors, etc ---- (including Japanese instructors).

Uniforms and equipment of the cadets, judging from the review, are perfect. The barracks are after the Italian style.

As to armament, this is heterogeneous and insufficient (German, Austrian and Japanese rifles). Each company has but one automatic rifle of Czechoslovakian manufacture and the entire school possesses only three machine guns.

The pupils are drawn from all provinces with the majority from Northern and Central areas. Only a few are from the South. The greater part of the pupils have already been in one campaign or another.

Courses last 12 months for cadets, and 3 months for those officers undergoing refresher courses. The cadets leave as lieutenants and the latter as captains.

GENERAL YEH-PENG's ADDRESS.

Gentlemen :-

We are greatly honoured by your presence here today, and on behalf of our President, Mr. Wang Ching-wei, the members of the Training Staff and the officers and cadets under training, I take pleasure in welcoming you one and all.

The military review which you have just witnessed is but a rudimentary example of what this military institution is aiming to achieve. Our equipment and educational facilities are not yet up to the proper standard of a really modern army, and what you have seen today is the result of our efforts of only two and a half months of preparation and four weeks of training. Much still needs improvement but I hope that we have not been working in vain, for even the partial success which we have achieved in difficult circumstances is very encouraging for the future.

The establishment of this Institution and its future growth will not be due so much to our own personal efforts; they are primarily dependent on three things -- the correctness of our principles, the greatness of our Leader, and the spirit of Sino-Japanese co-operation.

1. The fundamental principles of this Institution are peace, Anti-Communism and National Reconstruction, as expounded in the Manifesto and Revised Programme of the Sixth National Congress of the Kuo-Min Tang. The young officers and cadets have rallied joyfully to our cause; they have been arriving in such large numbers that the maximum number of candidates has long already been exceeded; and all late arrivals have been informed that they would have to be patient and wait for their turn. This definitely proves that the principles of Peace, Anti-Communism and National Reconstruction are forcefully appealing to our people and are taking root in the Chinese youth of to-day; they are China's immutable and permanent national policies for generation to come.

2. The moral and spiritual power of our Leader is irresistible. For although the principles of Peace, Anti-Communism and National Reconstruction are correct, without Mr. Wang Ching-Wei's moral prestige and spiritual power, his initiative and guidance, I feel certain that this Institution would not have been able to boast of even a handful of officers whose duties it will be to uphold the only principles which will lead to the salvation of the nation.

3. Last, but not least, we must emphasize the spirit of Sino-Japanese Co-operation which is turning two unnatural enemies into natural friends again. This Institution has enjoyed many courtesies from the Japanese authorities who have had in contributing to the success of this Institution. We are translating this spirit of co-operation into a living reality. Once Sino-Japanese friendship has ousted the hatred existing between the two nations and is re-established upon mutual sincerity, our friendship will be everlasting, to the benefit not only of China and Japan, but of the Far East and the World in general.

The officers and cadets of this Institution are patriots. Young in years, but they have the experience of their elders. Have they not witnessed the ravages caused to their mother-country by Bolshevism ? Are they blind to what Bolshevism has in store for the rest of the world? Can world peace remain permanently undisturbed after what Bolshevism has done to the Chinese Republic? These young true patriots of China are therefore not without reason antagonistic to Bolshevism. They are also aware that should the Sino-Japanese War continue to drag on, both China and Japan will just destroy one another with the result that the Communists will have no difficulty in tearing them to pieces with their rapacious claws. Consequently, they are convinced that Anti-Communism must be put into practice, but before this is possible, Peace must be made. But in order to secure permanent peace in the world and the co-existence and co-prosperity of our respective countries, it is essential for us to join hand in hand to resist our common enemy and to uproot the menace to civilization as manifested in Bolshevik Communism.

Therefore all the staff members of this Institution, together with the officers and cadets, have joined together to carry out the Three People's Principles under the leadership of Mr. Wang Ching-Wei. We are dedicating our bodies and souls to our leader with the object of accomplishing our mission of Peace, Anti-communism and National Reconstruction!

In conclusion, I wish to thank you for honouring us with your presence here to-day, and I hope you will be good enough to convey the goodwill which the true China is bearing your respective countries.

o-o-o-o-o-o-o

Appendix

(1) Pamphlet published by the Central Army's Cadet Corps Political Training Office.

This pamphlet contains important instructions from Wang Ching Wei relating to :

a) the struggle against communism and

b) national reconstruction.

(2) Pamphlet entitled "Recent Speeches of Mr. CHOW FU HAI", published by the same source as (1).

a) The past and the future

b) The merits and crimes of the Kuomintang and its future position.

c) The construction of the Central Government.

d) Our efforts in the struggle.

(3) Pamphlet published in November 1939 by the same source as (1).

a) Manifesto of the 6th Assembly of the country's representatives

b) Political principles of the Kuomintang, revised on August 28, 1939 by the 6th General Assembly of Kuomintang representatives.

c) Civiliang telegram in favour of peace issued by Wang Ching Wei.

d) Opinions of Wang Ching Wei on Sino-Japanese relations and their objects.

e) Merits and crimes of the Kuomintang and its future position. (by CHOW FU HAI).

SERVICES DE POLICE
SERVICE POLITIQUE

Changhai, le 11 Janvier 1940.

RAPPORT

Objet : Visite des journalistes étrangers au "Corps d'entraînement des officiers de l'armée centrale" (WANG-CHING-WEI), dirigé par le général YEH-PONG.

NO. 4586/S.

Référ : Gouvernement Réformé de Nankin.
Troupes de WANG-CHING-WEI.

Le 8 Janvier 1940, les journalistes étrangers et chinois (pro-japonais) ont visité les locaux du "Corps d'entraînement des officiers de l'armée centrale" (中央陸軍軍官訓練團), nouvelle école militaire de M. WANG-CHING-WEI, dont l'inauguration a fait l'objet de notre rapport N°4538/S du 15 Décembre 1939.

C.D.S.
I.P./G.E.

Le programme de la cérémonie était le suivant :

- 8 h.30 - Rassemblement à la porte nord de Hongkew Park
- 9 h. - Arrivée sur les lieux
- 9 h.15 - Inspection du "Corps"
- 9 h.30 - Revue
- 10 h. - Visite des baraquements
- 10 h.30 - Discours du Général YEH-PONG (葉蓬), directeur de l'école
- 11 h. - Rafraîchissement.

Les invités eurent quelque embarras à gagner le point de rassemblement qui leur avait été fixé. La circulation dans North Szechuen Road et dans les passages y donnant accès furent arrêtée de 8 h. à 10 h. par des sentinelles du Corps de Débarquement Japonais, et les voitures se rendant à la cérémonie durent faire un grand détour par Chapei.

On sut plus tard que l'arrêt de la circulation dans North Szechuen Road fut provoqué par la répétition de la revue militaire du Corps de Débarquement nippon, prévue pour le 7 Janvier et que les Autorités Japonaises

... ...

auraient ignoré que l'inspection du"Corps d'entraînement des officiers de l'armée centrale" dut avoir lieu.

Les invités se dirigèrent en cortège vers l'école qui occupe d'anciens baraquements japonais entre Nangwan et Tazang. Là, ils furent reçus par le général YEH-PONG, directeur de l'école et le Dr.CHU-CHING-YEE (褚民誼), représentant Mr.WANG-CHING-WEI. Ils inspectèrent ensuite 6 compagnies de cadets rangés dans l'allée centrale, entre les baraques. Le défilé n'eut pas lieu parce que, comme l'expliqua le Général YEH-PONG, les troupes manquaient encore d'entraînement (1).

Les invités visitèrent ensuite les casernements, qu'ils trouvèrent dans un parfait état de propreté. Puis ils furent conduits dans le hall central où ils entendirent le discours du général YEH-PONG, prononcé en chinois. Ce discours fut ensuite lu en japonais, puis le général le répéta en anglais (voir en annexe le texte complet de cette allocution).

Trois journalistes répondirent au discours du général: le premier, M.WOODHEAD, éditeur de la revue "Oriental Affaire" et doyen des journalistes étrangers, parla au nom de ces derniers. Les autres discours furent prononcés par Mr.SHIMAYA, japonais et M. KUO-SIU-PUNG (郭秀峰), chinois.

Vers 11 heures, après avoir pris quelques rafraichissements, les invités se retirèrent.

---

(1) A rappeler que l'école fut inaugurée officiellement le 10 Décembre 1939.

Furent remarqués parmi l'assistance : les représentants des autorités navales et militaires japonaises, le lieutenant-colonel PRINCIPINI, attaché militaire près de l'Ambassade d'Italie, M.FREDET, rédacteur p.i. du "Journal de Shanghai", M. SAX, ex-employé de la Gabelle, rédacteur de "La Revue Nationale Chinoise", M.WOODHEAD (Oriental Affaits), Mr.FORD (Evening Post), Mr.GLIMPF (Deutsche Nachrichten Bureau), Mr.SORGE, journaliste allemand, etc...

Ci-joint en annexe N°2, traduction sommaire de trois brochures qui furent distribuées aux invités.

* * *

Le "Corps d'entraînement des officiers de l'armée centrale" créé dans le but de former les cadres de l'armée du futur gouvernement de WANG-CHING-WEI, comprend une école d'officiers et les cours de perfectionnement pour les officiers d'active.

L'effectif du Corps est de 820 cadets, 325 officiers suivant les cours de perfectionnement et 174 professeurs, instructeurs, etc... (y compris les instructeurs japonais)

La tenue et l'équipement des élèves, à en juger par leur apparence lors de la revue, sont parfaits. Les casques sont du modèle italien.

Quant à l'armement, il est hétérogène (fusils allemands, autrichiens et japonais) et insuffisant. Chaque compagnie n'a qu'un seul fusil mitrailleur, de fabrication tchécoslovaque et toute l'école ne dispose que de trois mitrailleuses Maxim.

Toutes les provinces sont représentées parmi les élèves dont la majorité sont originaires des provinces du nord et du centre. Il y a très peu de sudistes. La plupart des élèves ont fait du service en campagne.

La durée des études est de 12 mois pour les élèves-officiers et de 3 mois pour les officiers suivant les cours de perfectionnement. Les premiers quittent l'école avec le grade de lieutenant, les autres avec celui de capitaine./.

ANNEX N° 1.

GENERAL YEH-PENG's ADDRESS.

Gentlemen :-

We are greatly honoured by your presence here today, and on behalf of our President, Mr. Wang Ching-Wei, the members of the Training Staff and the officers and cadets under training, I take pleasure in welcoming you one and all.

The military revies which you have just witnessed is but a rudimentary example of what this military institution is aiming to achieve. Our equipment and educational facilities are not yet up to the proper standard of a really modern army, and what you have seen to-day is the result of our efforts of only two and a half months of preparation and four weeks of training. Much still needs improvement but I hope that we have not been working in vain, for even the partial success which we have achieved in difficult circumstances is very encouraging for the future.

The establishment of this Institution and its future growth will not be due so much to our own personal efforts; they are primarily dependant on three things-- the correctness of our principles, the greatness of our Leader, and the spirit of Sino-Japanese co-operation.

1. The fundamental principles of this institution are peace, Anti-Communism and National Reconstruction, as expounded in the Manifesto and Revised Programme of the Sixth National Congress of the Kuo-Min Tang. The young officers and cadets have rallied joyfully to our cause; the have been arriving in such large numbers that the maximum number of candidates has long already been exceeded; and all late arrivals have been informed that they would have to be patient and wait for their turn. This definitely proves that the principles of Peace, Anti-Communism and National Reconstruction are forcefully appealing to our people and are taking root in the Chinese youth of to-day; they are China's immutable and permanent national policies for generation to come.

2. The moral and spiritual power of our Leader is irresistible. For although the principles of Peace, Anti-Communism and National Reconstruction are correct, without Mr. Wang Ching-Wei's moral prestige and spiritual power, his initiative and guidance, I feel certain that this Institution would not have been able to boast of even a handful of officers whose duties it will be to uphold the only principles which will lead to the salvation of the nation.

3. Last, but not least, we must emphasize the spirit of Sino-Japanese Co-operation which is turning two unnatural enemies into natural friends again. This Institution has enjoyed many courtesies from the Japanese authorities who have had in contributing to the success of this Institution We are translating this spirit of co-operation into a living reality. Once Sino-Japanese friendship has ousted the hatred existing between the two nations and is re-established upon mutual sincerity, our friendship will be everlasting, to the benefit not only of China and Japan, but of the Far East and the world in general.

The officers and cadets of this Institution are patrio Young in years, but they have the experience of their elder Have they not witnessed the ravages caused to their mother-country by Bolshevism? Are they blind to what Bolshevism has in store for the rest of the world? Can world peace remain permanently undisturbed after what Bolshevism has done to the Chinese Republic? These young true patriots of China are therefore not without reason antagonistic to Bolshevism. They are also aware that should the Sino-Japanese war continue to drag on, both China and Japan will just destroy one another with the result that the Communists will have no difficulty in tearing them to pieces with their rapacious claws. Consequently, they are convinced that Anti-Communism must be put into practice, but before this is possible, Peace must be made. But in order to secure permanent peace in the world and the co-existence and co-prosperity of our respective countries, it is essential for us to join hand in hand to resist our common enemy and to uproot the menace to civilization as manifested in Bolshevik Communism.

Therefore all the staff members of this Institution, together with the officers and cadets, have joined together to carry out the Three People's Principles under the leadership of Mr.Wang Ching-Wei. We are dedicating our bodies and souls to our leader with the object of accomplishing our mission of Peace, anti-communism and National Reconstruction!

In conclusion, I wish to thank you for honouring us with your presence here to-day, and I hope you will be good enough to convey the goodwill which the true China is bearing your respective countries.

o-o-o-o-o-o-o

ANNEXE N° II.

1/ Brochure publiée par le bureau d'instruction politique du Corps d'entraînement des officiers de l'armée centra

Cette brochure contient des instructions importantes de Mr.WANG CHING WEI, pour mener le mouvement de pai la lutte anti-communiste et effectuer la reconstruction nationale.

2/ Brochure intitulée "Recueil des récentes discours de Mr CHOW FU HAI", publié par le bureau d'instruction politique du Corps d'entraînement des officiers de l'armée centrale.

a/ Les souvenirs et l'avenir
b/ Les mérites et les crimes du Kuomintang et sa position future.
c/ A propos de la reconstitution du Gt.Central
d/ Nos efforts dans la lutte.

3/ Brochure publiée en novembre 1939 par le bureau d'instruction politique du Corps d'entraînement des officiers de l'armée centrale.

a/ Manifeste de la 6ème assemblée générale des représentants du pays
b/ Les principes politiques du Kuomintang, revisés le 25 août 1939 par la 6ème assemblée générale des représentants du Kuomintang
c/ Télégramme circulaire en faveur de la paix lancé par Mr.WANG CHING WEI.
d/ Opinions de Mr.WANG CHING WEI sur les relations sino-japonaises et son objectif.
e/ Les mérites et les crimes du Kuomintang et sa position future (par Mr.CHOW FU HAI).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGD. 8155 (15)
S. B. D. 8 / 41

January 3, 1941.

Close of ferry jetties by the Japanese Soldiers.

On the morning of December 31, 1940, the Japanese military authorities in Pootung instructed all the jetties where the ferries ply between, such as Kaochao, Tungkou, Ching Nang, Nan Moo Dao and Chow Ka Doo to close. Only Tung Chong Road and Gee Chong Jetties are open which are in the Japanese Naval Defence area.

It is learned that the troops under the command of Zee Hoong Fah (徐鴻發), commander-in-chief of the Self Defence Corps at Chuensha, Pootung, strength about 500, who were formerly guerrilas and during 1939, surrendered to the Japanese when they were re-organized into Self Defence Corps, have become lawless, often robbing and kidnapping. On December 27, 1940, they robbed the village of Er Woo Dong (二河塘), the Japanese authorities despatched an interprerer and four Pootung and at 8 p.m. on December 29, Japanese soldiers to the Headquarters of the Corps at Dong Mo Chao (塘灣橋) to investigate the incident, but the soldiers of this defence Corps killed the interpreter and two of the four Japanese soldiers. Those soldiers immediately vacated that region for San Tsao (三灶), Nanwei where they are now in hiding. The Japanese military in conjunction with some 500 soldiers belonging Ting Sih San, launched attack on these renegades on December 31, 1940 in order to clear them out and in consequence they closed all jetties.

Original and D 8948

CWC

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL
File No. 8155 (5)
No. S. 1/1141/40
Date 7 MAR 40

Date February 24, 1940.

Subject. Pootung Northern District Armed Police Corps - disarmed a unit at Kao Ka Hong, Pootung.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Re Memo dd 8155(5) of 21-9-40

E

Several days ago, members of the Pootung Northern District Armed Police Corps (stationed at Kaochiao, Pootung), under the command of Chin Shing Yen (秦興炎) and a party of Japanese soldiers proceeded to Kao Ka Hong (高家行), Pootung, and disarmed a unit of some 400 persons under the joint command of Hsu Tze Fei (許志飛) and Ku Kin San (顧金山). About 100 rifles, 20 pistols and two light machine guns were seized. Hsu and Ku succeeded in escaping, however, and a Circular Order for their arrest has been issued by Chin Shing Yen.

Hsu and Ku were subordinates of Chin Shing Yen, who joined the Wang Ching Wei clique at the beginning of December, 1939. As it was proposed in the near future to reorganize their men into a unit of the China Peace National Salvation Army which is being formed by the Wang Clique, Chin requested the assistance of the Japanese authorities and had the men disarmed. The disarmed men are still stationed at Kao Ka Hong, Pootung, pending a selection by Chin who will retain the able-bodied for the expansion of his unit and repatriate the undesirable. The present strength of Chin's unit which is known as the Pootung Northern District Armed Police Corps is over 100 all of whom are stationed at Kaochiao, Pootung.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A. C.(Special Branch).

Commr. of Police.
For information.
R. C. (Sp. B.)
26/2.

(D.8155 G.'5').

SHANGHAI 3 27 FEB 1940 Commissioner of Police

FILE

INITIALED BY (S.2) REGISTRY
DATE 24/2/40

CWC

FM. G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155号(3)

S. 1, Special Branch 12 39

REPORT

Date December 11, 19 39.

Subject. Reorganization of Kiaochiao Self-defence Corps into An Armed Police Corps.

Made by. D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by.* D. I. Crawford

E

On December 1, the Kiaochiao Self-defence Corps under Chin Shing Yen (秦兴炎), which is more than 100 strong, was reorganized and made an armed police corps to be known as the Pootung Northern District armed police corps. Loo Ying (盧英), the commissioner of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government is the nominal head but the corps is actually controlled by the Japanese Special Service Section. Originally, this unit had a strength of some 500 members, four hundred of which were under the joint command of Hsu Tze Fei (許志飛) and Ku Kin San (顧金山), who were transferred to the China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army. Chin Shing Yen surrendered to the Japanese Authorities due to the defection of Hsu and Ku, both of whom were formerly his subordinates.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

Secret A 8155(1) 21-9-40

Special Branch.

8155

"A"

Misc. 11/40. Central

Jan. 3rd, 40.

1.

Member of the Nanwei Anti-Communist Peace Preservation Corps dies of bullet wounds in the Lester Hospital.

Sir,

The under-described person was brought from Shantung Road near Hankow Road by C.P.C. 2993 who had found him suffering from a bullet wound and being conveyed to Hospital in a public riesha by one named Ching Kwei Yu (金桂友) at 12.30p.m. Jan. 3.

Chiang Chu Hsing (蔣祝興),21,Pootung,
S/Volunteer, Tung Hsing Woo Kah
(中心洋行),Nanwei (南圍),Pootung.

The wounded man was immediately removed to the Lester Chinese Hospital, where he was pronounced dead on arrival.

Death was apparently due to bullet wounds, an examination of the body revealed that the deceased had been shot in the lower region of the back, and that the bullet had penetrated the intestines emerging fromthe centre of the abdomen.

The deceased is a member of the Nanwei Section of the Anti-Communist Peace Preservation Corps (南圍區防共保衛團), and according to a letter chopped by officials of this organisation, the deceased had accidentally shot himself at 3p.m. Jan. 2, 1940.

No medical service being available at Nanwei the deceased was accordingly brought to Shanghai from that

district by boat by his friend, Ching Kwei Yu.

The statement that the deceased accidentally shot himself is not substantiated by Ching Kwei Yu, who reports that he was attacked and shot by unknown assassins.

Body to Mortuary pending inquest.

Relations will be questioned when they arrive in Shanghai.

R. Lee
D. S. I.
C.D.C.187.

W. Duncan
Sen.Det.i/c. 4/1

D.D.O. "A" Div.

FCF

This is to certify that a member of this Corps named Chiang Chu Hsing had received a bullet wound by misfire. It is hereby ordered that the members of this Corps will give convenience for the injured member to be conveyed for medical treatment.

6th Company, 4th Regiment of
the Nanwei Anti-Communist Peace
Preservation Corps.

3-1-40.



CNC

FM. 2
G. 90M-I-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Br

REPORT

Date Decemb.

Subject Nanhwei Anti-communist Self Defence Corps - Commanders De.
by Japanese Special Service Section at Chowpu.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

E

On December 8, at 9 a.m., Chang Miao Keng (張妙根) and Liu Te Ching (刘鉄城), company commander and vice commander of Nanhwei Anti-communist Self Defence Corps, were detained at Chowpu by the Japanese Special Service Section together with twenty-seven of their body-guards, who were disarmed. It is reported that their detention is the result of a recent quarrel between their units over the collection of taxes which came to the notice of the Japanese Authorities. According to reliable sources, it is expected that Chang and Liu will be released after having been reprimanded. It is learned that Chang Miao Keng was formerly a loafer in Nanhwei, while Liu Te Ching was formerly a company commander in the 57th division of the Chinese National Army, and remained in Nanhwei after the withdrawl of the Chinese forces from Shanghai towards the end of 1937. Later, Liu surrendered to the Japanese Authorities through negotiations conducted by Chang Miao Keng, and because of this, Chang was appointed commander of the Corps after reorganization, although Liu is the more influential among the men under their command.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

cfp.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SECRET 5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
FILE No. 8155
No. S. B. 1
8 12 39

Date December 7, 1939.

Subject. Further reorganization of the "Shanghai City Government" police unit into the "Nanwei Anti-Communist Peace Preservation Corps".

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih, Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

Vide Special Branch Report dated 1/11/39

E.

x See also D.8155-(1)

The former x "Nanwei Anti-Communist Self Defence Corps" possessing a strength of 700 men under the command of Chang Miao Keng (張妙根) was reorganized on October 23, 1939 and made the "Shanghai City Government" police unit to operate at Chowpu. A condition attached to this reorganization was that Mayor Fu Siao An pay the new unit $30,000.00 per month in salaries.

No payment has ever been made by the "Shanghai City Government" and Chang Miao-keng has decided to reorganize the unit again and make it the "Nanwei Anti-Communist Peace Preservation Corps" as from December 2, 1939, and has appointed Liu Ti Chen (刘鉄城) as his deputy.

When the reorganization took place of the "Shanghai City Government" police unit, Chang Miao-keng ceased his collection of all taxes in that area and followed this procedure until the end of November when the unit failed to receive the money promised. Chang Miao-keng then approached the Japanese Military Authorities at Chowpu and requested instructions, when he was informed that he should reorganize the unit into the so-called "Nanwei Anti-Communist Peace Preservation Corps" which would be under the direction of the Japanese garrison. The Japanese authorities, however, refused to be responsible for the monthly pay of the unit and authorized Chang to raise money in the districts under his jurisdiction.

Pan Lien-pih

D.C. (Special Branch). D. I.

CWC
FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1, Special Branch

No. S. 1

REPORT

Date November 24, 1939

Subject (in full) Self Defence Corps at Pei Tsai (北蔡) and Huang Lei (横沔) Villages, Nan Hwei Hsien, Pootung, recruits members in Shanghai.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken *Forwarded by* C. Cranston D.C.

D.C.A.
Central

Agents of the Japanese sponsored Self Defence Corps of Pootung have during the past week recruited male Chinese of the beggar type from different parts of the Settlement and French Concession for service in this Corps. Those people will be stationed in the villages of Huang Lei and Nan Hwei, Pootung and leave No. 13 Pontoon, the Bund between 6.30 a.m. and 7 a.m. daily by steam launch. Each recruit is paid $3.00 before leaving and as far as could be seen no coercion was used.

It is reported that the recruiting will last for some days.

Comm... of Police
Sir...
...
H. Robertson
D.C.(Sp. B.)

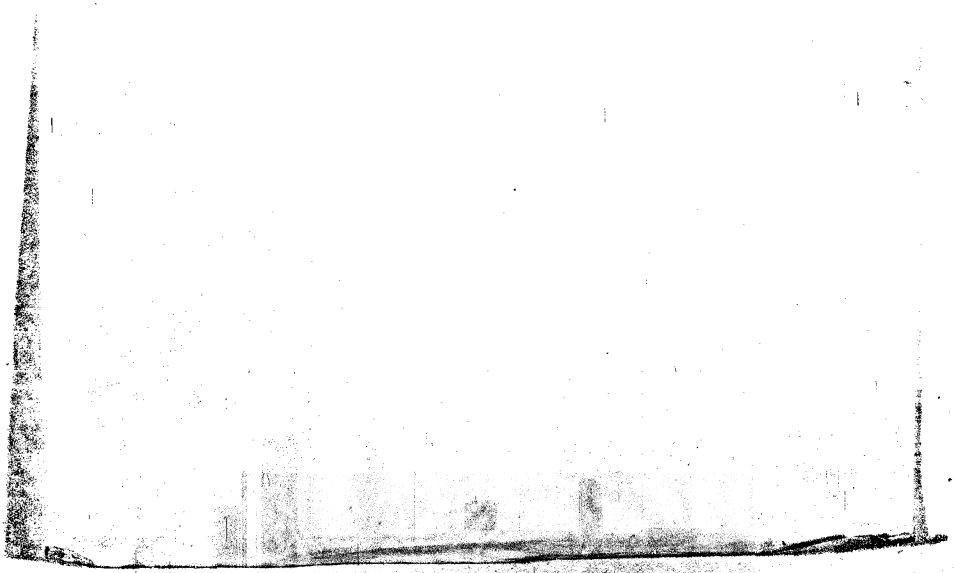
NOV 1939
COMMISSIONER

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

FILE

Chaw ka Chiao Village
Self. Defence Corps.



CWC
FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.

S. 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date. November 23, 19 39.

Subject (in full). Steel Helmet for a Self Defence Group in the Western District.

Made by D.S.I. Kao Yen Ken *Forwarded by* G. Cantora S.I.

The Hsu Fah Shing (徐發興) Blacksmiths' Works, 241 North Fokien Road, and the Ma Shen Shing (吳順興) Blacksmiths' Works, 355 Boone Road, are undertaking the preparation of 450 steel helmets, which will be painted grey and bear the emblem of a white star on blue background (emblem of the Kuomintang). The price for each helmet ordered is $7.50. Enquiries made at these works reveal that they received the order from the Loo Yung Shing (羅永興) Brass & Lead Shop, 84 Rue Hennequin. The proprietor, Loo Yung Ding (羅永亭), states that these helmets were ordered by a customer named Chang connected with a "Self Defence Group" in the Western District (Japanese sponsored).

Comm... Sp...
Thos Robertson
D. C. (Sp. B...)

For Police ?

Kao Yen-ken
D. S. I.

SHANGHAI 24 NOV. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D. C. (Special Branch)

Copy sent to Mr. Moreh

FM. 2
G. 90M-4-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155/4

S.1, Special Branch 11/39

REPORT

Date November 3, 1939.

Subject. Chow Ka Chiao Village Self Defence Corps - Chief murdered.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Gaukroger D.I.

D.O.'B'
B.M.

Comm. of Police
Sir:
I forward for
[illegible]
D.C. (Sp. B.)

With reference to the attached translation of an extract from the Shun Pao, dated 31/10/39, on the murder of Tsang Miao Keng (張苗根), alias Tsang Chi (張基), enquiries ascertain that Tsang, the deceased, was an ex-guerilla commander in Pon Sing Kying Village but surrendered to the Japanese military about two months ago. Subsequently he was appointed Warren Piece) Chief of the Chow Ka Chiao Village Self Defence Corps, which has an office on the premises of the now defunct Chow Ka Chiao Merchants Volunteer Corps, and became a prominent figure in the village in which his cousin Chang Shiao Di (張小弟) is a well-to-do resident.

It is reported that a month ago, a number of his former colleagues who are still working in guerilla corps in the suburbs of Chow Ka Chiao Village, approached Tsang for monetary aid. The latter, however, instead of donating any contributions to the callers, caused three of them to be arrested and later executed by the Japanese military. It is said that the guerillas, to avenge the death of their three deceased comrades, shot and killed Tsang Miao Keng in front of the premises of the Chow Ka Chiao Village Self Defence Corps on October 30.

Tsang Miao Keng, the subject of this report, should not be confused with Chang Miao Keng (張妙根),

POLICE ★ 3 NOV. 1939 ★ HEADQUARTERS OFFICE

FILE

Vide Special Branch report dated 1/11/39.

FM. 2
G. 90M-4-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

head of the Nanwei Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps now organized as a unit of the "Shanghai City Government" Police.

Liao Chung Chen
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao :- 31.10.37 (PM)

POLICE OFFICIAL SHOT DEAD IN ~~POOTUNG~~ Chow ka chiao.

Chang Miao-keng (張妙根) alias Chang Chi (張琪), age 32, native of Lunghwa, is the cousin of Chang Ziao-dee (張小弟), the proprietor of a bean curd shop who is chief of the Maintenance Association at Chow Ka Kiao (周家橋), Western District. Recently he was appointed chief of the Police Corps at Chow Ka Kiao.

Yesterday, while Chang was on his way home from a bath house, he was shot at by two men when near the Police Corps quarters, killing him on the spot. The attackers made good their escape.

Pao An Coffin Repository off Changping
Road occupied by armed gang



F. 201 A
G. 2000-5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

S.B. Reg OFFICE

FILE NO. D. 8155 (G4)

SUBJECT:

Special Service Corps — Activities in Hongkew District

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Re above Cross Reference file	S. B.	D. 8155 (G4)
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

SPECIAL BRANCH REGISTRY. File No. D. 8155 G (4)

SUBJECT

ARRESTS by British Military
at 93 Wood Lee Zai, Jessfield Rd.
on 15.11.39



MEMO.

C.

I suppose we send this report to the Brit Mil for what it is worth. Sp Br have 2 spare copies

B.M. – send one copy



D. C. (Divisions).

16.11.39

MEMO.

D.C. Divs

Information. I am afraid we have not been too successful thanks partly to a wide awake sentry who evidently did not like the look of our bird. Reference to the "boy" however is interesting

John Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8155 94
Date 4-1-40

November No, 1939.

At about 1 p.m. November 15 I was confined in the lecture room of the British Barracks at Great Western Road by the British soldiers.

In this room there were sixteen other persons (Chinese) all dressed in green uniforms and caps. The caps bore a five-coloured emblem in the form of a star. On two sides of the collar of the uniform the following characters appear which are made of brass:-

Left side "Zao Ka Doo" (保家隊)

Right side "Self Defence Corps" (自衛團)

Middle (about the position of the throat) "Number ".

Each person there has an armlet made of white cloth which is carried on the left arm, and has the characters imprinted "Zao Kao Doo Village Self Defence Corps: No....". The three characters "Self Defence Corps" appear in a round figure in the middle of the armlet while the remaining characters "Zao Ka Doo Village" and "No...." above and under them. The armlet also bears a chop which, however, is illegible, having been treated with a black ink.

I discovered that one of the party, aged about 40, height about 5'5", bore in the middle of the collar of his uniform the characters "Pan Tsang" (班長) (section commander) instead of a number carried by the other men. He, nevertheless, has a number, "35", on the armlet.

In conversation with him it transpired that he is a native of Anhwei and is the section commander of the remaining 15 men. They were taken into custody by the British Military several days ago while patrolling Brenan Road.

While learning this, the sentry on duty outside ordered me to stop talking with these men and instructed me to sit in the far corner, a distance of some 4 yards from them.

In compliance with the order, I remained silent but sat in the room listening to the conversation between the 16 men.

At about 2.30 p.m. one of the sixteen men, number 24, proceeded under escort of a British soldier to relieve nature and on his return I heard the British soldier accompanying him tell another British soldier in the room that the prisoner had had some conversation with a "Boy" whom, I presumed, is employed in the Barracks and that he (the British soldier) was unable to understand the conversation. A little later I heard the person with the number, 24, inform his colleagues that the commander of the corps had sent a message to them (believed through the "boy" mentioned above) instructing them not to be too anxious because efforts were being made to secure their release within the next few days.

While I was sitting in the corner I made further endeavours to converse with the men whenever an opportunity offered and on one occasion when the section commander approached near me to obtain some tea, the tea-kettle being near me, I asked him as to the name of the commander and the object of their organization. He informed me that his commander's name is Wang and he is under the direct control of the "Shanghai City Government," the object of the organization being to keep an eye on the movements of the plain-clothes men of the Wang Ching Wei clique stationed in the Western District.

From conversation amongst themselves, I also learned that the majority of the members of the corps are Anhwei natives all of whom have at least some direct or indirect affiliation with the officers of the "Shanghai City Government" Police Bureau.

I was called out from the room at about 4.30 p.m. and releaaed.

N.B.

The Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps also known as the Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps, was formally inaugurated on September 28, 1939 at No.93 Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L., with one Woo Tuh San (胡德山) as commander. It is under the direct control of the Western Shanghai Administrative Office of the "Shanghai City Government," 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.. The person Wang, who is mentioned by the members of the corps now detained in the British Military Barracks as "commander", is possibly an officer directly in charge of the persons being detained or may indicate Wang Tuh Ling (王德林), Chief of the Western District Police Bureau, 11 & 13, Jessfield Road, O.O.L..

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Misc. *File No.* 283/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road. *Station.*

Confidential. **REPORT** *Date* 24.11.39. 8155

Subject (in full) Special Service Corps in Zuh Wei Yao District off 24 11 39
Ferry Road.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Tilton.

M.E. REGISTRY
Index
Index
Report

Sir,

Information has been obtained that the Self Protection Corps in the Zau Ka Doo togetner with the branch which was under preparation and recruiting in the Zuh Wei Yao District off Ferry Road, were abolished on November 23, 1939. The members were disbanded and some were sent to Nanking by the Japanese Military authorities, while others armed with their own pistols are stated to have scattered in the above districts where they are taking refuge in straw huts to avoid being sent to Nanking.

All likely places in the Pootoo Road District are being kept under observation by detectives and assistants as members of the above organization are wanted for armed crimes in this district.

D.S.I. H.G. Tilton
D.I. Voong Pah Zung.
C.D.C. 266.

D.D.C. "B" Division. R.C.

See A.9571 re beheading of one member.

D.C.
(Crime)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-3-
"SK"

SECRET

File No. MILITARY S. B. 8155-4

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch (Station)

REPORT

Date November 24, 1939.

Subject Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps, 93 Loo Sih Zah, Brenan Road O.O.L. - dissolved.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford 8/9

(Vide Special Branch report dated 29/9/39)

The Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps, which was formally inaugurated on September 28, 1939, was dissolved on November 22, 1939, by the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Koumintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army, 76 Jessfield Road.

On the morning of November 22, some six members of the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Koumintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army called at the office of the Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps and demanded that the latter organization be incorporated into the former. Members of the Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps, numbering some fifty, who were then on the premises, raised no objection to the demand because, it is alleged, the callers were armed with written orders from the Japanese Military Police authorizing them to take such action. However, only ten of the fifty persons agreed to be incorporated into the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Koumintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army while the remaining forty preferred to be disbanded unconditionally and were allowed to go. It is reported that the ten members were subsequently taken to 76 Jessfield Road together with four rifles in their possession.

Meantime it is reported that the members

Commissioner of Police, Sir: Thos Robertson D.C. (Sp. B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 26 NOV. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Most of them in possession of arms C.24/11

FILE C.S.I./1

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by.....

of the Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps who refused to join the Special Service Corps of the Chung Kuo Koumintang Anti-Comintern & National Salvation Army are making efforts to revive the organization. They have prepared a petition addressed to the Japanese Military Authorities and are coercing shops and residents in Loo Sih Zah, Brenan Road, to affix their chops to same.

This corps, it will be recalled, was formed under the auspices of the Zao Ka Doo Guild, 93 Loo Sih Zah, Brenan Road, O.O.L. and is in charge of one Woo Tuh San (吳篤三), alias Woo Piao (吳標). It had some eighty-five members who were clad in green uniform and who were reported to be in possession of some twenty rifles and fifteen Mauser pistols. Members of this Corps, it will be noted, were responsible for the robberies of three service pistols from three C.P.C.s on Connaught Road near Jessfield Road on September 15, 1939 and on Brenan Road on September 16, 1939. At the beginning of November, 1939, the corps organized several patrolling sections, consisting of eight members each, to patrol the vicinity of Loo Sih Zah, Brenan Road. On November 10, 1939, sixteen members of the Corps, while patrolling Brenan Road, were arrested by the British Military but were released on November 18, after representations

X Appointed Chief of Jing Hwai Police Bureau see D 8185/41

(Vide Gordon Road F.I.R. 1593/39)

(Vide Special Branch report dated 6/11/39)

(Vide Special Branch report dated 15/11/39)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date 19

- 3 -

Subject .....

.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

had been made by the Japanese Military Police to the British Military Authorities.

D.O. 'B'
B.M.
E
U.S.M.C.

Lai Cheng Chai
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8155 G.

S.1, Special Branch Sept 39

REPORT Date November 16, 1939.

Subject. Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps - members arrested by British Military in Brenan Road, O.C.L..

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I.

C.I.
Copy to Brit Mil Hq. already sent -







G.O.C. Sik
Further
C. 15/11
15/11

Vide Special Branch report dated 29/9/39 & B'well report dated 2/10/39.

Following the arrest of 16 members by the British Military on the morning of November 10, 1939 on Brenan Road, O.C.L., Woo Tuh San (吳徒山), Commander of the Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defence Corps (滬西防共自衛團), 93 Loo Sih Zah, Brenan Road, O.C.L., appealed to the Western Shanghai Administrative Office,"Shanghai City Government", which is the control organ of the Corps, for assistance.

Li Te-tung (李時东), Chief of the Western Shanghai Administrative Office, requested the Japanese Gendarmerie of the Western District for assistance in securing the release of the 16 men but they have adopted an indifferent attitude for some reason unknown and up to the present have taken no steps to assist.

Fearing that the failure to obtain any assistance for the release of the arrested men may affect the morale of the corps, Woo Tuh San, Commander of the Corps, is now endeavouring to enlist the assistance of G. Akino (李木野), officer-in-charge of the Japanese Special Service Section at Lane 61/21 Kinnear Road, to intercede on his behalf with the Japanese Gendarmerie.

No reply has been received as yet as to whether his approach has been successful or not.

It is to be noted that members of this Corps were issued green coloured uniform and caps at the end of September, 1939.

Liao Chung Chien
D.S.I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

NOV 1 1938

Release Of 16 Chinese By British

Band Freed On Proviso That They Will Give No Further Trouble

The British Military Authorities yesterday evening released the 16 armed Chinese who were arrested by patrols of the East Surrey Regiment on Brenan Road early in the morning of November 10, according to an official statement issued by the British Military Headquarters last night.

The men were released on the request of the Japanese adviser to the Shanghai City Government and Special Municipality Officials of the Western District, and on the receipt of a written undertaking by the British Military Authorities that the Defence Corps to which these Chinese belonged had been disbanded and would cause no further trouble in the future.

The 16 armed Chinese were arrested and then detained last Friday by a patrol party of the East Surreys who encountered the men proceeding along Brenan Road in a rambling, aimless manner. On being told that they could not proceed into the Settlement bearing arms and dressed in uniforms, the 16 men surrendered themselves and their weapons without resistance and were taken to the British military camp on Great Western Road. They were kept there till yesterday evening when negotiations for their release were finally completed.

Official Statement

The official statement issued by the British Military Authorities last night follows:—

"The 16 armed Chinese arrested by the British Military Authorities on November 10 were released to-night after a request had been made by the Japanese advisor to the Shanghai City Government and Special Municipality Officials of the Western District.

"The Special Municipality Officials and the Japanese adviser have given a written undertaking that the Za Ka Doo Defence Corps, to which these men belonged, has now been disbanded, and they will therefore cause no further trouble in the future.

"The rifles, pistols and hand-grenades carried by these men have been confiscated by the British Military Authorities."

26925

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

NOV 19 1939

British Military Free Chinese

The sixteen armed Chinese who were arrested by the British military authorities on November 10 were released last night after a request had been made by the Japanese adviser to the Shanghai City Government and Special Municipality officials in the western district. The Shanghai Special Municipality officials and Japanese adviser have given a written undertaking that the Tsaokadoo Defence Corps to which these Chinese belonged has now been disbanded and that they will, therefore, in future cause no further trouble. The rifles, pistols, and hand grenades carried by these armed Chinese have been confiscated by British authorities.

26815

CHINA PRESS.

NOV 15 1939

16 Men Held By East Surreys Stage 24-Hour Hunger Strike

Resistance Breaks Down After First Day Of Going Without Food And Men Return To Normal Eating Routine

The 16 mysterious and unwanted "walking arsenals" arrested last Friday on Brenan Road by the East Surreys dislike detention so much that gave evidence of their displeasure by going on a hunger strike over the weekend.

The hunger strike started Sunday morning when the "War babies" informed their jailors that they would forego eating until such time as they might be released. The East Surreys offered no objections whereupon the men proceeded to carry out their resolution.

This firm resolve to starve themselves until release was forthcoming carried through the noon hour. When dinner time arrived, the 16 prisoners still refused to eat but some of them were looking rather peaked. By breakfast time on Monday, their resistance to offers of food had broken down and so had their determination to stay on a starvation diet. A hunger strike of 24 hours had come to a sudden end.

Both Sides Growing Tired

Still unclaimed, the 16 "orphans of the storm" were being held in detention by the East Surreys last night. Both the Surreys and the detained men were reported to be growing tired of the game but there seems to be nothing that either side could do about effecting a release. The British military authorities have decided to wait a few more days for the owners of the green-uniformed "gunmen" to show up before making arrangements to dispose of the case.

When arrested, the 16 were literally walking arsenals. They were equiped with rifles, pistols, hand-grenades and ammunition. They were disarmed and lock up.

The British military authorities subsequently let it be known that they had possession of the men with the hope that some organization would come forward and claim them. But up to the present time, no claim has been put forward and some doubt was expressed by the East Surreys last night that such a claim will be forthcoming.

From Anhwei

According to the story told by the men, they arrived in the Shanghai area about 10 days ago from Anhwei. But apparently, even they do not know just who they are working for. Some one gave them uniforms, guns and grenades of the potato-masher type and told them to go and find a street to patrol. They selected Brenan Road and were consequently picked up by the East Surreys.

The uniforms they wear are not of the type worn by the "Ta Tao" policeman, nor of the same style and color worn by Wang Ching-wei's so-called "Self Protection Corps," or any other organization sponsored by Wang or the "Special Shanghai Municipality" authorities.

26802

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS.

NOV 15 1939

Uniformed Chinese Try Day's Hunger Strike

After a reported unsuccessful hunger strike of one day, the sixteen armed Chinese who were arrested by the East Surrey Regiment last Friday were last night still in the custody of the British military. No official or organization in the western area has so far come forward to claim the men, who were evidently "imported" from up-country.

The sixteen were wearing green uniforms somewhat different from those of the "Special Municipality" police when they were apprehended, in Brenan Road, in the British military sector. They were armed to the teeth, being equipped with rifles, pistols and military hand-grenades. Neither Mr. Wang Ching-wei nor the Japanese Gendarmerie would own them when the fact of their arrest became known.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

NOV 14 1939

British Military Still Has "Forgotten Men"

Nobody Claims Sixteen Arrested by Patrol

The sixteen armed and uniformed Chinese who were arrested in Brenan Road on Friday morning by a patrol of the East Surrey Regiment, were still in British military custody yesterday.

The men were carrying rifles and hand-grenades when they were stopped. Subsequently efforts were made to identify them and to determine to which organization they belonged. Persons close to Mr. Wang Ching-wei vigorously disclaimed that the men had any connection with his "special service corps."

Nobody has come forward to claim them, and they are now apparently well on the way to becoming "forgotten men."

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

NOV 1 1 1939

East Surreys Detain Armed Chinese

Band Walking in British Defence Sector Held Up

Sixteen armed and uniformed Chinese who were seen walking inside the British defence area in the western district yesterday at about 7 a.m. were stopped near Brenan Road by a patrolling party of the East Surrey Regiment. They carried rifles and hand grenades. They were disarmed and still detained late last night pending their identification.

It was ascertained last night that the detained persons have nothing to do whatsoever with Mr. Wang Ching-wei's corps with headquarters in Jessfield Road. It was learned that members of the corps would never be allowed to walk freely in the street while carrying firearms.

It was reported that the detained men were alleged to have extorted some money from a Chinese shop near Brenan Road and that when they were leaving after obtaining some $6 they were met by the British soldiers. The report could not be confirmed, however.

SHANGHAI TIMES.

NOV 1 1 1939

East Surreys Disarm Band Of Sixteen

Marching On Brenan Rd. In British Defence Area Yesterday

BEING HELD BY BRITISH UNTIL IDENTIFIED

Dressed in green but somewhat irregular uniforms, a band of 16 armed Chinese were arrested and detained by patrols of the East Surrey Regiment in Brenan Road at 7 o'clock yesterday morning, an official of the British Military Headquarters informed "The Shanghai Times" yesterday.

The men were seen marching along Brenan Road in a rambling manner and were approached by men from Posts in this sector. They were ordered to halt and informed that they could not proceed into the Settlement bearing arms and dressed in uniforms. When ordered to do so the group of men peacefully surrendered their arms to the military without creating any incident or offering resistance. An officer was called to the scene and the band of men were taken into custody to the British military camp on Great Western Road.

Up until late last night, no authority appeared to identify the detained men, and they were still being held in custody. It is not known to what organization the men belong or exactly what there intentions were in marching into the International Settlement bearing arms. The men were carrying rifles, pistols and hand grenades.

Orderly Conduct

Meanwhile the group of men are being fed and quartered at the camp. It is stated that the men ate heartily yesterday and were conducting themselves in an orderly manner under the military control. When an official appears to answer for the men they will be turned over to him, it was stated. There are no facilities for keeping men at this camp for any duration of time.

No one has appeared as yet to claim the men or make any explanations. It is expected, however, that the matter will be settled to-day and the men released from the military camp.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I., Special Branch, Xxxxx, 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S.B.D. 8155
Date

REPORT

Date November 6, 1939.

Subject. Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps - patrolling sections operate in Loo Sih Zah Village, off Brenan Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C Gaudon D.C

D.C.B'
B.M.
Issue

The Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps, No.93 Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L., has organized three patrolling sections which now operate nightly in Loo Sih Zah Village, off Brenan Road, O.O.L.. Each patrolling section consists of eight members, four of whom carry rifles, two carry pistols and the remaining two are armed with swords.

This corps was formed on September 28, 1939 under the auspices of the Western District Administrative Office of the "Shanghai City Government" and has some 85 members who wear a greenish coloured uniform and hats bearing a five-coloured emblem in the form of a star.

Comm. of Police
Sp. Br.
John Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI 7 NOV 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Liao Chung Chien
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

(Copy to D.C. Queen's)

3158/4
3 11 39

" B "

Misc.No.584/39 B'Well
October 20, 39.

1.

ATTEMPT BY JAPANESE AND S.C.G.P.B. TO ENTER BRITISH HOUSE O.O.L.

At 11.15 a.m. 20/10/39 a telephone message was received from Mr. F.C. Roberts, 68 Tifeng Road, reporting that members of the S.C.G.P. Bureau accompanied by Japanese had attempted to enter the house of his mother-in-law, Mrs. S. Talbot, at No.9 Great Western Road.

No.9 Great Western Road is a large house situated at the south-west corner at the intersection of Great Western and Tifeng Roads, and is O.O.L. It is occupied by Mrs. S. Talbot and her son Mr. G. Talbot. In an erection on the north side of the house is a factory making the well known Talbot cholera medicine "S Tah Ts (祖德之)". All members of the Talbot family are British Subjects and Eurasians. The house is registered at H.B.M. Consulate as British property under Notification No.336 dated 13/12/37, and a copy of it in English, Chinese and Japanese is displayed in the hall of the house.

At about 10.30 a.m. 20/10/39, during the absence of Mrs. S. Talbot and her son, a party of men comprising two Japanese in plain-clothes, a Chinese in civilian clothes and a uniformed member of the S.C.G.P. Bureau, entered the drive of No.9 Great Western Road by one of them inserting his hand and opening the bolt of the gate.

On the 18th inst. Mr Talbot reported at Gordon Hall that the labels of a quantity of "S Tah Ts" cholera medicine being sold by the public were imitations of the genuine Infringement of Trade Mark. G.Regn. L.I.Q. 1858 18-10-39 MBS

They proceeded to the factory on the north side of the house and looked around. The Chinese wearing civilian clothes then demanded of a servant Wong Tsoong Kyi (王宗基) that the party be shown the upper floors of the house. Whilst the houseboy hesitated, Mrs. Talbot's amah Zau Voong Luen (鄒黃鸞) told the speaker that nobody could enter the house until her employer returned at about noon. In spite of the man's anger and statement that he was too busy to wait, the amah blocked the side passage leading to the residential section. After about ten minutes the visiting party withdrew; their speaker stating that they would return at 12 noon 21/10/39 at which time the occupant (Mrs. Talbot) was to be present.

The two Japanese did not appear to take any part in the argument, and none of the party was seen to be armed.

Mrs. F.C. Roberts (nee Talbot) called at the house at 11 a.m. and was told of the occurrence by the servants. Immediately she informed her husband who telephoned Bubbling Well Station.

S.M. Police who were on duty at the intersection of Great Western and Tifeng Roads were S.P.C.208, C.P.C. 1469 and C.P.C.150.

They stated that at about 10.30 a.m. 20/10/39 they

Misc.No.594/39

1/3.

saw four persons whom they thought were Chinese, one of them in S.C.G.P. Bureau uniform, enter No.9 Great Western Road and leave after a few minutes.

Informed: Inspector i/c.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D. "C" DIV.

F. 207A
500-9-39

8155-G
23 10 39

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 23, 1939.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,
S. M. C.

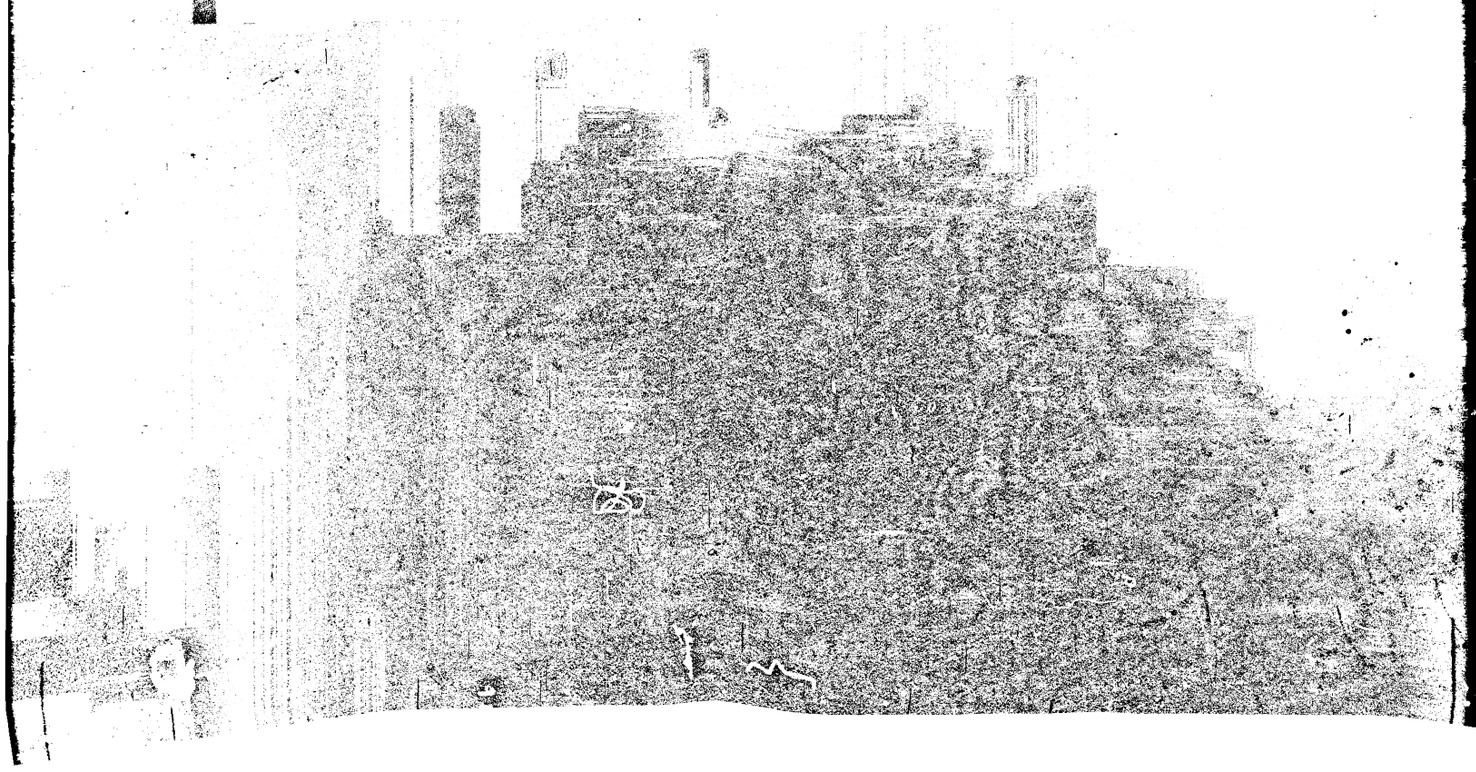
The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 8155 G

Subject :- Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps - demand financial aid from factories in Western District.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

FILE



S.1, Special Branch.

October 20, 1939.

Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps - demand financial aid from factories in Western District

The Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps, 93 Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L., recently assigned a representative named Wong Dien Siang (王殿湘), to call on factories situated in Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, and South Zao Ka Zah, off Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., to demand financial aid. Large factories will be required to contribute $200.00 each while small factories $100.00 each. The money thus raised, the representative claimed, will be used to purchase firearms for the corps in order that the latter can better protect the people in the area.

Numerous factories in the district are negotiating with the corps either directly or indirectly for a reduction in the contribution.

Certified true copy

J. St. Lovell

WPY/.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39
H.S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155 G

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 20, 1939.

Subject. Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps - demand financial aid from factories in Western District.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by.* C. Grantham

Commr. of Police
Dir:
Inform:
H. P. Robertson
D.C. (Sp. B.)

E.
D.C.B.

The Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defence Corps, 93 Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, C.O.L., recently assigned a representative named Wong Dien Siang (王殿湘), to call on factories situated in Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, and South Zao Ka Zah, off Edinburgh Road, C.O.L., to demand financial aid. Large factories will be required to contribute $200.00 each while small factories $100.00 each. The money thus raised, the representative claimed, will be used to purchase firearms for the corps in order that the latter can better protect the people in the area.

Numerous factories in the district are negotiating with the corps either directly or indirectly for a reduction in the contribution.

S.C.G. forwarded

SHAN... COMMAND... OFFICE... OCT 1939

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.2

Bubbling Well Station,

REPORT

Date 20th, October, 1939.

Subject. Further to S.2 dated 17-10-39.

Made by. D.S.I. Burton Forwarded by. J. McFarlane Inspector i/c.

Sir;

On the 20-10-39 Mr. C.J. Doughty came to the Station and reported that two members of the Self Defence Corps had again visited his factory No.30 Brenan Road, with view to soliciting a subscription.

They were offered $20.00 however this they refused, stating that a large firm like C.J. Doughty's should be able to subscribe anything from $100.00 to $200.00 adding that they had 4 rates, i.e. $300.00, $200.00, $100.00 & $50.00 which depended on the size of the business. Mr. Doughty then told these men that his firm would donate $50.00 but that since his accountant had been robbed no cash was kept at the factory, but if they would send some one on the 21-10-39 would give them a cheque, they agreed to accept this amount and said they would send someone on the 21-10-39 to collect the cheque, whereupon Mr. Doughty asked to whom should the cheque be made payable and was given a visisting card bearing the name Ma Hoong Sung(馬轟申) "Captain of the 3rd Branch, 1st Squad, Anti Communistic Self Defence Corps, Zau Ka Doo Village, Shanghai West(滬西曹家渡鎮防共自衛團第一中隊第三分隊長), "Yangchow, Kiangsu.

These two persons then said they understood Mr. Doughty kept 2 pistols at the factory, to which he replied in the affirmative, they then said that a pistol would be more acceptable than the money and would take one in lieu, however Mr. Doughty refused to consider the suggestion.

D. S. I.

D. B"Div.

FM. 2. G. 90M.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.2

Bubbling Well Station.

REPORT

Date 17th. October, 1939

Subject. Further to S.2 of 2-10-39.

Made by D.S.I. Burton Forwarded by J McFarlane Insp'r.

Sir;

On the 17-10-39 Mr. C.J. Doughty of No.30 Brenan Rd O.S.L. came to the Station and stated that at about 10.30 a.m. 17-10-39 3 male Chinese two in civilian clothes and one in a green coloured uniform, called at the above address which is the firm of C.J. Doughty & Co. Engineers and through the medium of an interpreter which they borrowed from the S.C.C.P. Bureau Sub Station on Brenan Road adjacent to Mr. Doughty's factory, stated that they were members of the newly formed Western District Volunteers and that they were soliciting for donations from all factories east of the railway line with view to raising a sum of $10,000.00 which sum will be utilized to supply uniforms and arms for the volunteer members, the idea being to commence with 100 men and gradually increase the strength.

The two men in civilian clothes styled themselves as Captains whilst the man in uniform was taken to show the type of uniform that will be worn by this group.

They further went on to say that their object was to protect all factories, etc., east of the railway line to the Settlement Boundary and north from the French Boundary to the Soochow Creek.

They intimated that donations of any denomination would be gratefully accepted, but suggested that Mr. Doughty's firm should donate at least $100.00. It is understood that these volunteers being sponsored by Lee Shih Chuen (李時駿) who has appointed one Woo Tuh San 胡篤山 as their leader.

D.I. Kuh Further E. 17/10.

D.S.I. Liao. 19/10

Sir I do not think this is correct. Woo Zuh San and his followers are a separate party to Lee Shih Chuen. The latter is supplied with funds from Wang Ching Wei, the former is not. WKD.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....-Sheet 2-.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

It may be pointed out that C.J. Doughty & Co.'s accountant was held up outside the factory, Lieh Yeu Road off Brenan Road at 11.30 a.m. on the 30-9-39 and was robbed of the company's payroll to the value of $3,425.40 vide B'"ell Misc. No.546/39.

D. S. I.

D.D.O. "B" Division.

To Pootoo Road Police Station.

Sir,

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
11 OCT. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

We beg to notify you that from September 23rd., the undersigned has been appointed as the Chief of the First Regiment of the Zau Ka Doo Anti-Communistic Volunteer Corps and inaugurated on the above date, with office at the Zau Ka Doo Primary School, Loo Sih Zeh, Brenan Road.

(Enclosed is a specimen of arm badge and identification card issued to the members of the above Regiment).

From Woo Piau
Chief of the 1st Regiment
of the Zau Ka Doo Anti-
Communistic Volunteer Corps.

October 7th.

D.C. (Division)
Not acknowledged.
School is in B.W. Police District. Letter not minuted at other Stns. in Division.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

No. S. B. D.

S.1, Special Branch

File No. [illegible]

REPORT

Date October 9, 1939.

Subject. Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defense Corps - submits report on formation to Bubbling Well Station.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Gaufora D.S.

The following is translation of a letter addressed to Bubbling Well Station on October 7, 1939 by the "Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defense Corps" (滬市皂嘉渡防共自衛團第一中隊) on the formation of the organization:-

"Bubbling Well Station,

"In compliance with Order No.12 issued by the "Western District Administration Office of the "Shanghai City Government, I, Woo Piao (胡標), "formally assumed command of the 1st Company of "the Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defense Corps "on September 23 and have established my office in "the Zao Ka Doo Primary School, Loo Sih Zah, off "Brenan Road. I forward herewith a design of the "armlets as well as a design of the badges which "have been adopted for use by my corps.

Chopped: Woo Piao,

Commander of the 1st Company of the Zao Ka Doo Anti-Comintern Self Defense Corps."

The design of the armlet contains the characters, "Zao Ka Doo Village Self Defense Corps: No.....". The three characters, "Self Defense Corps," are written in a round figure in the middle of the armlet with the remaining characters "Zao Ka Doo Village" and "No." above and under them.

The badge, presumably made of cloth, reads:-

DC Dirs Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE OCT 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy sent D.C. "B"

FILE

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

"Anti-Comintern Self Defense Corps of the Zao Ka Doo Village of the Western District of Shanghai Municipality"

Member

(Space for the name of the bearer)

".....Section, ...Company,

".....Battalion, ...Regiment."

It will be recalled that this corps was formally inaugurated on September 28, 1939 in the Zao Nan Primary School, No.93 Loo Sih Zah off Brenan Road, O.O.L., and is commanded by one Woo Tuh San (胡德山) who is apparently the same person as Woo Piao, the writer of the above letter.

Vide Special Branch report dated 29/9/39.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 1.

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE,
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai 4 10 1939

To D. D. Crawford.

Attached received at Bubbling Well Station at 11 am today. Refers to a gent who says he has been appointed Chief of the 1st Anti-Communist Self Defence Corps. Western District.

C Parkhouse Inspector

C. I. D. S.I.

C/F Dollan

Ins 9/10 8/10.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D.2.

REPORT

Bubbling Well Station 8155/9

Date 2nd., October 1939.

Subject (in full) Information.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum. Forwarded by [illegible]

Sir,

Further to report dated August 29, 1939, it is now reported that the strength of the "Self Defence Corps" (自衛團), established at 93 Loo Sih Zah Village, east of Jessfield Park, has been increased from 120 to 160 men. They have been issued with a green coloured uniforms and are all armed.

The principal is one named Loo Fuh San (胡煥山).

x Filed D.9236

C.D.I. Sih

R. L. Tabrum

Det. Inspector

D.D.O. "B" Division.

CWC

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155-G

S. 1, Special Branch Stdtohd 29/9/39

REPORT

Date September 29, 1939.

Subject. Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defense Corps - inauguration.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* R. W. Mac Aulie D.S.I.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
I forward this
[illegible]
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C.(Sp. Br.)
Sir,
Subject of enquiries by C. 1.

Vide Gordon Road report 1593/39/ E × D.9399/3

A "Shanghai Municipality Zao Ka Doo Self Defe .se Corps" (上海特別市灶跨家渡自衛團) was formally inaugurated on the morning of September 28, 1939 in the Zao Nan Primary School, No. 93 Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L..

This corps has a total of 85 members who are armed with some 20 rifles and 15 Mauser pistols. They waar a sort of greenish uniform and hats each bearing a five-coloured emblem in the form of a star. It is said that they are issued a monthly pay of $30.00 each. The commander is one Woo Tuh San (胡德山), who is a native of Anhwei and an ex-soldier.

This corps, being a local militia corps, is formed under the auspices of the Zao Ka Doo Guild which is situated in the Zao Nan Primary School, 93 Loo Sih Zah, off Brenan Road, O.O.L., but is subject to the supervision of the Western District Section o f the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.. A representative of the latter attends the office of the corps daily and assists Woo Tuh San, the commander, in controlling and training the members.

It will be noted that members of this corps were responsible for the robbery of 3 service pistols from 3 C.P.C.s on duty at the corner of Connaught and Jessfields, in the evening of September 15, 1939.

30/9

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

Special Branch.

81554/13

" A "

1249/41. Chengtu Road

October 30. 41.

3 15

27/10/41 to 30/10/41. General enquiries.

On the instructions of the D.C. "A" Division a charge of Armed Robbery has now been preferred against the two accused in this case. They will appear before the S.S.D. Court on the 31/10/41. Complainant and witnesses have been warned to attend Court.

T. Blears
D. S. I.

D. C. "A"

D. D. C. "A"

A. C. (Sp. Branch).

F. 201 A
G. 2000-6-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

S.B. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8155G(3)A.

SUBJECT:

D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien report on China Peace National Construction Army - Arrest of six members by the British Military.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Transferred to :- 13/2/40	C.R.	F 2900/2635.

E.J.E. McLean
Officer in Charge
Central Registry.

FILED

INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER

S.S.7.23A
9 2 40

"B"
Misc.No.93/40. B'Well
Feb. 7, 40.

1.

ARREST OF UNIFORMED MEMBERS OF THE PEACE NATIONAL CONSTRUCTION ARMY.

D.C.(P.Br.)

Copy seen by D.C.(Sp.Br.) 9/2

At 9.10 a.m. 7-2-40, Sergeant Bullard, East Surrey Regiment i/c of a British Military Patrol, took into custody, and escorted to Ash Camp, 65 Great Western Road, a group of six male Chinese dressed in dark blue coloured uniforms and Chinese Military Caps, armed with two old Military rifles and 30 rounds of ammunition, who were marching northwards along Edinburgh Road near Great Western Road.

Following the apprehension of the above men, Major Ashmore, Brigade Major, British Forces, Tifang Road Camp, notified Mr. MacDermott, D.C."B", who, instructed that detectives from Bubbling Well Station attend for the purpose of interrogation.

MacD D.C. 9/2.

D.I.Tabrum, D.S.I.Chu Chi Huang and D.S.Till, who attended, ascertained the men to be as follows:-

1. Zee Seu-Ching (昔守卿), Sergeant, age 26, Ningpo.
2. Hoo Sz Tsz (胡世志), Pte. age 28, Ningpo.
3. Zee Bei Sung (徐培生), Pte. age 24, Changchow.
4. Lee Ching Mee (李清峯), Pte. age 22, Wusih.
5. Hsu Yeong Kwei (许荣贵), Pte. age 19, Yencheng.
6. Sung Tee Ching (沈祖經), Pte. age 30, Zaoshing.

Questioned, the men stated that they were members of a Pre Wong Ching Wei Unit, designated, as the Peace

13/2/40

National Construction Army. Their Office was situated at Tse Yue Pang Village (諸安洋), off Edinburgh Road, S.C.G.P.B., under the command of one named Wong Kyi (汪濟) whose Headquarters is at 116 Tunsin Road, Tel. No.22838.

There were also two other groups consisting of seven men in each. One of which was quartered at Headquarters, and the other stationed at Wu Ka Keh Village (吳家角) off Great Western Road, S.C.G.P.B.

The group to which they were attached had been formed about four months previously, at a monthly pay of $12.00 (which had not yet been paid).

They received two meals a day which was supplied by Wong Kyi, who also issued them with their uniforms and arms.

They had been told upon enrolment that they were part of an immense army which was being formed under the auspices of Wong Ching Wei. Their previous occupations with the exception of the 1st named who was a soldier in the Chinese Nationalist Army, were given as Mill coolies and hawkers.

On the person of the 1st named was found a piece of red paper on which the following Chinese characters were branded. (有福同享有禍同當)

Copy to Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D2155g-3
Date

"A"
Misc.845/41. Louza
7th Dec., 1941.

1.

Member of the Peace Construction Army arrested by Reserve Unit.

At 10 a.m. 7/12/41 R.U.C.14 Shestakoff Reserve Unit, brought to the Station a male Chinese as follows:-

Zung Ching Sung(陳錚聲) 21, Tungchow, M/soldier, holding the rank of sergeant in the Peace Construction Army, 34 Ming Ying Road, Nantao.

who he had arrested while on search party on Yu Ya Ching Road near Avenue Edward VII.

It appears that R.U.C.14 while serving as a member of the R.A.D. had performed guard duty on the "Lone Battalion" internment camp, Singapore Road, and stated that he recognized the above described arrested man as being one of the escaped soldiers from the camp.

C. I. Tetchill, Liaison Officer to the R.A.D. was informed and on his instructions the arrested man was taken to the camp.

However the commandant of the interned battalion, Major Lee Yoong failed to identify him stating that the arrested man was not one of his battalion.

D.C."A" informed of the above and on his instructions, the arrested man was escorted to the Settlement boundary (Stone Bridge) and released.

D. S. 125.
C.D.C. 323.

Sgt. Det. 1/S.

D.S.C."A"Divn.

COPY TO S.B. BY.
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 13/12/41

"We will share together enjoyment and bitterness", which was signed by him and five other members of his detachment.

Pinned to the uniform worn by the men was a cloth identification badge bearing on one side, the number and photograph of the wearer chopped by the Peace National Construction Army. On the other side, was the name, rank and group to which the wearer was attached.

Pinned on the left arm of each man was a cloth badge with the character Wong (王) inside the insignia of a Kuomingtang Star.

The men stated, that when taken into custody they were proceeding to their Headquarters by order of Wong Kyi, to perform extra guard duty during the Spring Festival.

The Special Branch was informed, and D.S.I.McAdie and D.S.I. Liao Tsoong Kyi attended.

D. S. 90

Sam. Det. 1/0

D.D.C. "B" Div.

DISTRIBUTION:-
Copy for Special Branch.
British Military
D.C.I. Division.



F. 201 A
G. 2000-5-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D8155G/2

SUBJECT:

SHANGHAI ARMED POLICE HEADQUARTERS

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Detachment of stationed in Fah Wha Village.		D 8039A/36
Detachment of posted in opium hongs in Western District.		D 8292
Arrest of Aide-de-Camp of Chief of at request of Japanese Authorities on 26.7.39.		D 8299/84
Shooting affray between members of and S.M.P. at Sinza and Chengtu Roads on 21.7.39.		D 9349
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

CONFIDENTIAL

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8153 G-2

S.1, Special Branch, 12 39

REPORT

Date December 9, 19 39.

Subject. Armed Police Headquarters of Zau Woo Kying - dissolved.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

It is reported that the Armed Police Headquarters of Zau Woo Kying (皂 保 安 大 隊) was dissolved on December 1, 1939 by order of the Japanese Military authorities on account of the undesirable character of many of the members of the unit. Han Chun (韓 鈞), the commander, however, has been transferred to the "China Peace National Salvation Alliance Army" organized by Wang Ching Wei, as commander of the First Route of the Army with Headquarters established in the Yangchow Guild, situated in the vicinity of Tai Yang Miao, Chiaotung Road, Chapei. A small part of his men were incorporated in the Army while the remaining number dispersed in Zau Woo Kying and other nearby villages.

Comm. of Police
Shg.
H.W. Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI 12 DEC. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

It will be recalled that the Armed Police Headquarters of Zau Woo Kying was formed in April, 1939 under the auspices of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military and had enrolled by June, 1939, approximately 1,000 persons. However, in the same month, some 200 of these men defected to the guerillas in Nan Jao Village, Pootung, to which they had been transferred after a short period at Nan Sing Jao on the S.H.N.R. line where they took over garrison duties from Japanese troops transferred to Hangchow.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

In consequence of the defection, the Japanese Military authorities are reported to have withheld further financial support to the unit with the result that the members resorted to extortion at the places where they were stationed.

On December 4, 1939, the British Military arrested six ex-members of the Armed Police Headquarters at 145 Tunsin Road, when they attempted to abduct a male Chinese from the address. Among the six persons, it is reported, is one Chen Kwan Ying (陳冠英), who was formerly a company commander of the now defunct Armed Police Headquarters.

Liao Chung Chen
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

CHINA PRESS.

DEC 6 1938

British Military Authorities Hold Gang Of 6 Mystery Men

Not four but six men were arrested by the British military patrol on Tunsin Road Monday morning, it was revealed by British Military Headquarters yesterday. The men, four of whom were armed, are all in the hands of the British Military.

In a statement issued yesterday, the British Military Headquarters announced:

"The British Military authorities have in custody six Chinese, four of whom were armed. This party, wearing Chinese dress, was arrested on Tunsin Road at 11 a.m. on Monday, December 4. They claim to have entered the British sector for the purpose of arresting Chinese.

"British military authorities intend to retain these men in custody until such time as their identity has been established and a request for their release has been received from some responsible authority."

As exclusively reported in THE CHINA PRESS yesterday, the men were taken into custody while they were intimidating at pistol-point a shroff of the Danish-owned Shanghai Milk Supply Co., Ltd., at 145 Tunsin Road. It was alleged Monday that these men were policemen of the "City Government" attached to the Tsaohoching Station of the puppet police force.

The shroff was one Mau Miao-sah, owner of a factory in a Chinese village off Tunsin Road whose business burned down recently. Two neighboring houses were destroyed in the course of the fire, it was alleged, and the owners of these homes are seeking damages from Mau.

Unable to obtain satisfaction from the shroff, the villagers appealed to the puppet police of Tsaohoching Station, it was stated. This action resulted in the abortive attempted arrest of the shroff Monday.

File
8C 1/2

SHANGHAI TIMES.

DEC 6 1939

BRITISH MILITARY HOLD CHINESE

Men Arrested On Monday For Illegal Operation In British Sector

The British military authorities were yesterday still detaining the six plainclothes Chinese, who were arrested on Monday morning, for having entered the British Defence Sector, whilst four of them were armed, and attempted to arrest a Chinese.

The British military authorities announced yesterday afternoon that they intend to retain these men in custody until such time as their identity has been established and a request for their release has been received from some responsible authority.

The men were arrested outside 145 Tunsin Road at about 11 o'clock on Monday morning after they had attempted to arrest the shroff of the Shanghai Milk Supply Company, a Danish concern. The men were taken into custody by a British military patrol when they attempted to arrest the Chinese shroff and four of them pointed pistols at him. The British Tommies disarmed the men and led them away.

It is believed that the men were after the shroff in connection with a fire that had occurred recently in the City Government area, it being alleged that neighbours sustained damage when the shroff's factory in the outside areas had burned down. The men were apparently trying to arrest him in order to extort money from him.



NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

DEC 6 1939

British Patrol Holds Chinese

Six Men Arrested in Tunsin Road; Four Of Party Armed

Six Chinese, four of whom were armed, are being detained by the British military authorities in Shanghai after they had been apprehended by a British military patrol on Monday morning outside a business establishment on Tunsin Road where they were attempting to intimidate a Chinese by a show of force. Until they are claimed by a responsible authority the men will be detained. Their weapons have been confiscated.

In a statement issued yesterday the British military authorities stated: "We have in custody six Chinese, four of whom were armed. The party, wearing Chinese dress, was arrested in Tunsin Road on December 4 at 11 a.m. The men claimed to have entered the British defence sector for the purpose of arresting Chinese

"The British military authorit intend to retain these men in custody until such time as their identity has been established and a request for their release has been received from a responsible authority."

Questioned by a "Nonth-China Daily News" reporter yesterday a British military official denied a report that the men were members of the "Special Municipality" police. "I don't know who they are," he added, "and they will be kept in custody until someone claims them."

Displaying Weapons

When taken into custody the men were displaying their weapons in front of several Chinese, one of whom, it was believed, they intended to take away with them. The military patrol immediately surrounded the men and they were led away. What their motive was has not yet been ascertained although one of the men stated that they had come into the defence sector to effect an arrest.

According to eye-witnesses of the incident, it appeared as if the men were about to stage an armed robbery when a Chinese employee left the premises of the Danish-owned Shanghai Milk Supply Company. A telephone call was immediately put through to Bubbling Well police station and a squad of police turned out. Before their arrival, however, the British patrol came on the scene and effected the men's arrest.

In Chinese circles it is believed that the men are members of the Nanking Armed Plainclothes Corps, stationed at Tsaoching Prison. This could not be confirmed, however, and so far their identity remains a mystery. Enquiries are still proceeding.

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

DEC 6 - 1939

Arrested Chinese Complain At Food Of British Troops

Tunsin Road "Nobodies' Babies" Given Ration Of Chinese Chow; Eggs, Bacon Removed From Menu After Last Episode

Another bunch of Nobody's Babies is being looked after in the British Military Creche on Great Western Road, in the form of the six men who tried to "arrest" a shroff of the Shanghai Milk Supply Company on Monday morning.

This is the second batch to be held by the British Military, and it is going to receive treatment different to that accorded to the 16 green clad men arrested and held several days recently until the Japanese finally claimed them. The present group is to receive rations on a Chinese, rather than British scale, thanks to the behavior of the first batch.

Two Rashers

The 16, arrested for functioning illegally on a municipal road and apparently belonging to no official organization, were fed by the British Army on a scale of $1 per man per day. Each of the 16, for instance, received two eggs and two rashers of bacon for breakfast (whereas the Tommies themselves receive but one rasher), and yet had the audacity to complain of the scarcity of food.

No mistake is being made about the six at present in custody. They are to be fed Chinese chow, which is to cost 20 cents per man per day, or as near to that as possible. A bowl of rice, with cabbage, or possibly some meat, three times a day, or something of the sort, will be their rations. They will be given as much as (possibly more than) what they normally get, but there won't be any more two rashers of bacon.

Taken Over

The men were held by the Police until 3 p.m. yesterday, when the British military, who had arrested the men in the first place, took them over, with the intention of holding them until some responsible person or organization claims them.

Four of the six were carrying pistols (which the British have now confiscated) when seized on Tunsin Road, outside the Danish owned Shanghai Milk Supply Company on Monday morning. Members of the Nanking Government Armed Plain Clothes Corps attached to Tsaohoching prison, they were in company with two Chinese who had complained of damage to their property in a badlands fire.

Small Factory

The fire had broken out in a small factory owned by the dairy concern's shroff, and apparently the owners of the adjoining property were trying to extort some money from him, through the armed plain clothes men, as compensation. The shroff was carrying $600 of the dairy's money when held up on Tunsin Road outside the dairy.

As stated in the Shanghai Evening Post yesterday, the four armed men are not members of the Ta Tao police, were apparently acting independently of the latter, and apparently belong to one of the many organizations, corps or gangs which have functioned in the badlands since the Japanese penetrated into the area.

File E 6/2

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

DEC 5 1939

Plainclothesmen Held By Police

Tunsin Road Extortion By Armed Nanking Officials Halted

Four members of the "Nanking Government Armed Plain Clothes Corps" are today being held by the Shanghai Municipal Police, following their arrest outside 145 Tunsin Road yesterday morning, when they were trying to arrest a shroff employed by the Shanghai Milk Supply Company, a Danish concern.

The shroff, Moh Ling-fah, had the sum of $600 on him, belonging to the dairy, and the obvious conclusion reached by other employees of the dairy, who saw the affair, was that the shroff was being held up by armed robbers. A telephone call was therefore put in to Bubbling Well Police Station, where a squad immediately turned out.

British Army Patrol

In the mean time, however, a British Army patrol truck, manned by a squad with a machinegun, came along the road. The Tommies spotted the holdup, and swung into action. The four armed men were deprived of their pistols, and they and their two unarmed companions put under arrest by the SMP crew of an armored car that came on the scene by chance just after the British military squad.

A couple of minutes later the squad from Bubbling Well station arrived, and there was quite an imposing gathering of armed force on the Tunsin Road.

Fire Claim

Police found great difficulty in getting to the bottom of the affair and in establishing the identity of the six men. Ultimately, however, it was discovered that the shroff had built up a small factory in the badlands, that it had burnt down a month ago, doing damage to the adjoining properties, and that the owners of the latter had been complaining of this.

The six arrested men included the two complainants. The four armed men proved to be members, not of the Ta Tao police organization itself, but of the Nanking Armed Plain Clothes Corps, stationed at Tsaohoching prison.

On SMC Road

Functionally illegally on an SMC road, in plain clothes and carrying pistols, the four men were apparently acting apart from the Ta Tao police, and were out for squeeze on their own.

No charges, however, were preferred against the men in the District Court this morning, because of the political angle in the affair. The first report of the holdup and arrests was given at 8.30 p.m. yesterday in the Shanghai Evening Post news broadcast over radio station XMHC.

Many Organizations

This organization of Nanking Government Armed Plainclothes Corps is yet another of the many functioning in the badlands nowadays, each out to collect what squeeze it can for itself. Some of them are declared not to have "official" connection, to judge from the Chinese press.

The "Peace National Salvation Army" (Ho Pin Chiu Kuo Chung) and the "Peace Alliance Army" (Ho Pin Tung Meng Chung) in Shanghai have no connection whatsoever with Mr. Wang Ching-wei, the secretariat of the "central executive committee" of the "orthodox" Kuomintang has announced in a notice appearing in the Central China Daily News.

Tut Tut

The announcement declared that Mr. Wang had recently heard reports that unscrupulous persons have been kidnapping persons for ransom and forcibly collecting military expenses under the pretext of being members of these two armies and being connected with the Kuomintang leader. "This is extremely deplorable," the notice said.

The notice is worded in such a way that Mr. Wang's connections with these armies in other districts are not explicitly denied.

T 5d

C 9/12

S. B. REGISTRY
NOV 5 1939

December 5, 1939.

ARMED POLICE HEADQUARTERS OF ZAU WOO KYUNG

The Armed Police Headquarters of Zau Woo Kyung (漕河涇) was established on April 10th 1939 under the auspices of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military. On its inauguration its objects were declared to be the establishment of an armed police force of 15,000 men and to induce Chinese guerillas to surrender to the Japanese presumably to be incorperated into the ranks of the organisation in question. As its title reveals the main body of this force is quartered at Zau Woo Kyung, site of the former Model Prison, a village near Lunghwa. The chief of the body is one Han Chun (韓占), former Brigadier General under Marshal Wu Pei Fu, while Colonel Nishimura of the Special Service Section and ex-Senior Advisor to the "Shanghai City Government" is its Advisor.

At its inception the Armed Police Headquarters enrolled some 400 constables. By the beginning of June the number of men enlisted had risen to 1,000, of whom 700 were stationed at Headquarters, 40 constables at a branch office in Pah Hsu Village, Western District, O.O.L., 100 at Teepao and the remaining 100 men at Siking. Yao Ah Sung (姚阿生) alias Yao Ts Tsun alias Yao Ts Tu (姚子敦), a former detective sub-inspector attached to Crime Branch Headquarters, Shanghai Municipal Police, was appointed Chief of Staff at the Headquarters which comprise the following sections:- (1) Adjutants Office, (2) Staff Office, (3) Secretariat, (4) Military Court, (5) Commissariat, (6) Medical Service Department, (7) General Affairs Department and (8) Intelligence Office.

FILE

An additional department was added later in the form of a Detective Branch in charge of one Koo Tse Hwa (顧子華), concurrently chief of the General Affairs Department, assisted by a Green Paung follower and drug trafficker named Woo An Pang (吳安邦).

On June 24, 200 men of the Headquarters were transferred to Nan Sing Jao (南星橋) on the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway to take over garrison duties from Japanese troops there who had been transferred to Hangchow. However these men on being transferred to Nan Jao Village, Fengyien, Pootung, immediately defected to the guerillas in Fengyien city taking their arms, every man is stated to have possessed a rifle, and four machine guns with them.

On July 21st, three members of this Armed Police Force opened fire on members of the Municipal Police who attempted to search them on Stone Bridge Road which they were using to enter the Settlement from Chapei. Two of the men were shot dead by the return fire of the Police while the third was wounded and arrested. A check of the weapons carried by these men revealed that they had been used in pre-Japanese terrorist crimes.

In the same month, it was found that the Headquarters had established a recruiting office in a Settlement hotel.

On September 14th, an attempt was made to assassinate Han Chun, the Commander of the Headquarters, in the French Concession.

No recent activities of this body have come to light.

2

8155 G
22 9 37

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao and Chinese-American Daily News :- 16.9.37 (HM)

ATTEMPTED ASSASSINATION OF A POLICE "COMMANDER"

In connection with the attempt on the life of Han Chuin (韓鈞) alias Chang Yung-dao (張雲濤), "Commander" of the Police Corps of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, which took place opposite Passage 313, Rue Ratard, at 11.30 a.m. September 14, it is learned that after he was struck by two bullets in the back, Han Chuin boarded his private motor car and ordered his chauffeur to drive to the Foo Min Hospital in Hongkew.

It is said that his wounds are so serious that his life is in danger. It is also learned that the Police are making an investigation to ascertain whether the two persons arrested at the scene of the shooting affray have any connection with the attempt.

Another report states Han Chuin was examined by Japanese doctors who found the bullets embedded in his body. An operation was performed and the bullets were taken out. Han's condition is very serious.

8155 G
22 9 39

September 15, 1939.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

ANTI-JAPANESE TERRORISTS ATTACK HAN CHUIN, COMMANDER OF MERCHANT VOLUNTEER CORPS IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT

FILE

As Mr. Han Chuin, Commander of the Merchants Volunteer Corps in the Western District, accompanied by his interpreter Kin Den San and a friend, was walking in front of the Liu San Boarding House on Rue Ratard, French Concession, at 11 a.m. September 14, three desperadoes all of whom were dressed in white shirts and foreign trousers, opened fire at Han Chuin and then quickly disappeared from the scene.

Mr. Han Chuin has wounded in the left shoulder and the chest and he is now in a serious condition at the Foo Ming Hospital. Kin Den San, the interpreter, who is attending to him, states that anti-Japanese terrorists were responsible for the attack.

24897
8153-la.
16 9 39

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

SEP 16 1939

"Special Government" Official Shot

Fails to Report to Concession Police

Han Chung, alias Chang Yun-tao, commandant of the police of the "Special City Government of Shanghai" for the Fah Hwa, Lunghwa, Kiangwan, Tsaohotsing and Hungjao areas, was shot and wounded just before noon on Thursday as he was about to drive away in his car from his French Concession home at Lane 313, House 7, Route Delastre, according to Japanese reports.

French Concession police questioned on the incident on Thursday evening said that they had no knowledge of the shooting and this was later substantiated by the report that Han, although injured in the back by one of the four shots fired at him by the gunman, preferred to drive into Japanese-occupied territory to make a report to the Japanese authorities on the matter.

As no alarm was raised by Han, the gunman managed to escape and investigations made by the Concession police reveal that the man who was arrested at the corner of Route des Soeurs and Rue Ratard shortly before noon on Thursday, and who fired three shots at the police, resulting in an injury to his own shoulder, could not be responsible for this shooting as three rounds of ammunition were stated to have been found in his pistol, thus accounting for the total of six which the magazine held.

FILED
16/9

24 9

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 16 1939

POLICE OFFICER AT FOO MIN HOSPITAL

Wounded Hungjao Area Commandant Was Shot In Concession

Mr. Han Chun, police commandant of the Hungjao and other areas, who was shot and wounded in the back by a terrorist on Rue Delastre on Thursday morning, was admitted to the Foo Min Hospital on North Szechuen Road shortly after the incident.

His condition was reported to be serious. The 53-year-old Shantung native was believed to have been shot at the instigation of gambling operators in the outside roads areas in the Western District, it was reported yesterday. It had long been known that since his assumption of office as the police commandant of the outlying Shanghai areas, Mr. Han Chun had spared no efforts to round up the "undesirable elements" and the gangsters in those areas.

8155/41
21 8 39

Misc. 312/39

"A"
Chengtu Road
18-8-39

1

5.15p.m. - 2 a.m.
17/18-8-39

Detective Office.
Bubbling Well Station.
94 Jessfield Road.
Singapore Road.
125 Gordon Road.
81/194 Gordon Road.

Shanghai Household Removing Co Motor-Van, S.M.C. License No. 17078 Commandeered by Japanese Military Authorities

D C (S Branch)
For Information
Miss
D.S.

At 5.15p.m. 17-8-39 Mr. I.G. Sinclair, C.I. Marden & Company Ltd came to the station with Tsao Ts Kyung (趙子敬), manager of the Avenue Edward VII Branch of the Shanghai Household Removing Company, at 886 Avenue Edward VII, and reported that at 9.25a.m. 17-8-39 an unknown male Chinese, who stated his name was Mr. Liang (梁) had come to the Shanghai Household Removing Company Branch, 886 Avenue Edward VII, where he had hired a removal van, S.M.C. License No. 17078 stating that he required same to remove furniture from an address on Great Western Road near Changshan Road to Yeong Kong Li (榮康里) North Soochow Road. This man had paid the sum of $10.00 (2 hours hire) in advance and had left with the van, but since 9.25a.m. 17-8-39 the removal van had failed to return to any of the companies branch garages, neither had any word been received from the chauffeur who was driving same, so it was feared that something was amiss.

Enquiries by D.S. Tayler and C.D.C. 219 disclosed the following further details:-

At 9.18a.m. 17-8-39,two male Chinese, riding in a chauffeur driven motor-car, S.M.C. Licence No. 9235, stopped their car facing West on the French Concession side of Avenue Edward VII opposite the Shanghai Household Removing Company, 886 Avenue Edward VII. The chauffeur, wearing a white uniform cap and white chauffeur's smock, alighted from the motor car and crossed the street to the garage, where he interviewed the branch manager, stating that he wished to hire a removal van on behalf of his master. The van he asserted was required to proceed to Great Western Road near Changshan Road to remove some furniture to an address at Yoong Kong Li (榮康里), North Soochow Road.

Tsao Te Kyung (趙子敬) the branch manager wanted to make sure that the van was not to proceed to Chinese territory so he went across the street to the motor-car (S.M.C. Lic. 9235) in which he saw two male Chinese, one a rather stout man, aged about 35 or 40 wearing foreign dress, whom the chauffeur informed him was named Mr. Liang (梁) and another younger male Chinese, age between 20 and 30, dressed in black long gown. Tsao Te Kyung addressed the former requesting an assurance that the van would not be required to proceed into Chinese territory because it was not licensed to do

so, and also company regulations forbade it. Mr. Liang assured the manager, that the removal van need go no further than Great Western Road near Chungshan Road and that it was required only to remove furniture to an address on North Soochow Road.

Meanwhile, Ford Removal Van No.6, S.M.C. Licence No. 17078 which had been summoned from the Gordon Road Branch of the Shanghai Household Removal Company at 125 Gordon Road arrived with its complement of 1 chauffeur, Zee Poh Sung (徐福生) and four coolies. Mr. Liang paid the sum of $10.00, for two hours hire, in advance and thereupon, about 10 male Chinese, all dressed in Canton silk jackets and pants, who had (S.M.C.Lic.9235) all boarded the removal van been waiting near the motor-car/(S.M.C. Licence No. 17078) the chauffeur of which was instructed to proceed West on Avenue Edward VII following behind the above motor-car.

Whilst proceeding along Avenue Edward VII, one of the occupants of the van told the chauffeur that the 4 coolies employed by the removal company were not required as Mr. Liang had engaged his own men, who were now on the van. He therefore suggested that the company coolies be allowed to alight and return to their garage. Zee Poh Sung accordingly stopped the

van at the junction of Avenue Foch and Yates Road, where the four removal company coolies alighted and returned to their garage at 123 Gordon Road.

Following this, nothing further was heard or seen of either the removal van or the chauffeur and at 3p.m. 17-8-39 when there was still no news, the Avenue Edward VII Branch manager, Tsao Ts Kyung reported the matter to the Head Office, G.E. Marden & Company, Ltd. 125 Maxhow Road. Subsequently, enquiries made of the watchman at Yoong Kong Li (榮康里), North Soochow Road, the address to which the supposed furniture was to be delivered, discovered that no removal van had come to this alleyway. In view of the above the G.E. Marden and Company Ltd. representatives came to this station to make the above mentioned report and to request that further investigations be made.

Enquiries at the Traffic Office disclosed that the motor-car, S.M.C. License No. 9238, in which the hirer of the van was riding, was registered in the name of:- Jacob S.C.Wong, Chapei No. 437 Singapore Road.

The undersigned and C.D.C. 239 accompanied by D.S. 698 Nagamune (M.V.) proceeded to the Japanese Gendarmerie Western District Headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road and requested assistance to visit 437 Singapore

Road, O.C.I.D. to question the owner of the motor-car. Assistance was rendered, but on arrival at Singapore Road near Connaught Road, it was learnt that the address 437 Singapore Road was non-existent, the house formerly bearing this number having been demolished and a block of new buildings were in course of construction on the old site. No information regarding any person of the name of Jacob S.C. Wong, owner of a motor-car, was forthcoming from residents in this vicinity.

At the Western District Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters, 94 Jesselton Road, in reply to a further query, detectives were informed that in the event of the removal van having been detained for any reason by the City Government Police Bureau, the above gendarmerie headquarters would most certainly have been informed but, that no report of such an occurrence had been received. The Japanese gendarmerie Authorities further undertook to make enquiries, whether the removal van was being detained by other Japanese Army units and to inform the Police, if this was the case.

At 10.15p.m. 17-6-30, [illegible] Kyung, Avenue Edward VII Branch Manager came to the station and reported that he had just received word that the

chauffeur had returned with removal van, S.M.C. Licence No. 17078, to the Branch Garage at 213 Gordon Road.

Detectives immediately proceeded to above address where it was learned that the chauffeur and van had returned to this garage at 9.30p.m. 17-8-39 after having been commandeered by Japanese Army Authorities engaged in a punitive expedition against Chinese guerrillas in the Kiangwan area. However shortly after his return the chauffeur had left again, ascertedly to visit a restaurant on Foochow Road to try and collect payment for hire of the van from the Japanese, who had used same and, who were now said to be wining and dining in the Foochow Road restaurant.

As the chauffeur had still failed to return to the Gordon Road Branch, Shanghai Household Removing Company by 12.30a.m. 18-8-39, at 1.00a.m. detectives proceeded to his home where the chauffeur Zee Zoh Sung (徐福生), 38, Shanghai, M/chauffeur (Permit No. 8198) 81/194 Gordon Road was located, he having just returned home.

Questioned by detectives Zee Zoh Sung told the following story:-

At 9.35a.m. 17-8-39, after the four removal company coolies alighted from the removal van (S.M.C.

Lic.17078) at Avenue Foch and Yates Road he had continued to drive the van West along Avenue Foch and Great Western Road until he crossed Chungshan Road and was directed by the occupants of his van to a Japanese Military Post on Jernigan Road. Here he was told that they must stop in order to obtain a permit from the Japanese Authorities to remove the furniture. The 10 male Chinese then alighted from his van and loitered around in the vicinity, whilst the occupants of the motor-car (S.M.C. Licence 9235) which had preceded them, entered the house.

About half an hour later, a detachment of Japanese soldiers (about 10 in all) came out from the building and commenced to load machine guns, rifles, boxes of ammunition and hand grenades onto the Shanghai Household Removal Company van and then the 10 Japanese soldiers and the male Chinese also boarded the van and the chauffeur was ordered to drive towards Kiangwan along Chungshan Road via Pah Sz Jao (八字桥) and Liu Ying Road. Enroute, the male Chinese travelling in the driver's compartment of the removal van, dropped all pretence of the reason for the hire of the van and informed Koo Pah Sung, the chauffeur that they were pro-Kung Ching Wei guerrillas and that they were accompany-

ing the Japanese military detachment to attack Chinese guerrillas operating in the vicinity of Kiangwan.

The removal van arrived at Kiangwan Village at about 11.45a.m. 17-8-39 and the Japanese soldiers left the van to partake of their mid-day meal. At about 1.30p.m. 17-8-39 the soldiers returned and ordered the chauffeur to drive along a newly constructed road to a place about 4 miles (Chinese li) from Kiangwan. Soon after the Shanghai Household Removal Company van arrived at this place motor-car (S.M.C. Lic.9285) in which was riding a Japanese Officer and 4 male Chinese including the chauffeur and the so called Mr. Liang. The Japanese soldiers all alighted from the removal van, armed themselves with the machine guns, rifles, hand-grenades and ammunition. One soldier was left to keep guard over the chauffeur and removal van, whilst the remainder together with the Chinese marched away.

At about 8p.m. 17-8-39 the Japanese soldiers and Chinese in their party returned bringing with them one prisoner, bound up with ropes, and a quantity of seized rifles in very bad condition. There are four male Chinese who had not previously come together with the van, joined the party and all boarded the Shanghai

Household Removal Company van, which was thereupon directed to return via Paoshan Road to the Japanese military post from where they had started out that morning.

The party arrived at the Jernigan Road Japanese military post at about 6.15p.m. 17-8-39 here the Japanese soldiers alighted taking the Chinese prisoner with them.

The removal van now containing only the male Chinese party was ordered to proceed to Tsau Wo Ching (漕河涇) via Hungjao Road and Zia Tu Road. On arrival at about 7p.m. 17-8-39 the Chinese passengers alighted, taking with them the rifles and ammunition captured during the engagement with the Chinese guerrillas. The party entered the former model prison at Tsau Wo Ching which apparently was their headquarters. On their return about half an hour later, on the chauffeur's request for payment for the hire of the van, he was given a piece of paper bearing a chop "The Shanghai Armed Police Commander's Headquarters and stating:-

"Shanghai Household Removing Co.
As the Officer in charge of this Department is out on official business the total of the account will be paid however, $8.00 paid in advance."

Charged as about (General [illegible]).

Several of the male Chinese again boarded the removal van at Tsau Wo Ching to return to Shanghai at about 7.30p.m. 17-8-39 but on arrival at the Japanese barrier on Chungshan Road the van was stopped by the sentries and detained until the male Chinese (Mr. Liang) had arrived in motor-car (S.M.C. Lic. 9235) and made arrangements with the Japanese military for them to pass.

At 8.30p.m. 17-8-39 the removal van was again stopped by Japanese sentries at the Great Western Road barrier and the same procedure had to be gone through again before they were allowed to proceed at about 9p.m. 17-8-39.

No further delay was encountered and the chauffeur drove direct to the Shanghai Household Removal Company garage at 213 Gordon Road. His passengers alighted at Gordon Road stating they were going to the Mei Yuen (梅園) Restaurant on Foochow Road for their dinner.

After parking his van the chauffeur decided to also go to the Mei Yuen Restaurant to try and collect the hire account, but though he waited there until closing time none of his passengers visited this place. He then took his evening meal at a nearby food-shop and returned home at 12.30a.m. 18-8-39.

Statements of the Arpana Steward Vil Branch Manager, the four coolies and the chauffeur are appended to this report.

D. S.

Supt. Det. i/c.

D.D.C. "A".

D. C. "A".

Officer i/c Traffic Office.

Officer i/c Special Branch.

Yao Sing Kung.

Ningpo xx C.D.C. 239
translated
Ch. Road Stn. 17-8-39. xxxxxxx Clerk Tam.

Yao Sing Kung, 36, Ningpo, M/coolie, residing Lane 161 Zia Jen Road.

I am a coolie employed by the Shanghai Household Removing Company.

At 9.15a.m. 17-8-39, I proceeded from our garage at 135 Gordon Road to our branch garage at 886 Avenue Edward VII by motor truck S.M.C. Lic. No. 17078, and on arrival, learned that one named "Liang" wanted to hire the truck.

The chauffeur named Zee Poh Sung then drove the same truck west along Avenue Edward VII to Chungking Road where he told us to alight as the customers had their own coolies and did not require our services.

We remained on the truck until same arrived at Avenue Foch corner of Yates Road where we alighted and proceeded back to our branch at 135 Gordon Road

The above is my true statement.

Signed.

Wei Chaung Kyung.

Shanghai		xx self	
Ch. Rd. Stn.	17-8-39	translated xxxxxxx	Clerk Tan.

Wei Chaung Kyung, 25, Shanghai, M/coolie, residing 123 Gordon Road.

I am a coolie employed by the Shanghai Household Removing Company.

At 9.15a.m. 17-8-39 I proceeded from our garage at 123 Gordon Road to our branch garage at 886 Avenue Edward VII by motor truck S.M.C. Licence No. 17078, and on arrival, learned that one named "Liang" wanted to hire the truck.

The chauffeur named Zee Foh Sung then drove the same truck west along Avenue Edward VII to Chungking Road where he told us to alight as the customers had their own coolies and did not require our services.

We remained on the truck until same arrived at Avenue Road corner of Yates Road where we alighted and proceeded back to our branch at 123 Gordon Road.

The above is my true statement.

Signed.

Tsou Yuen Loong.

Tungchow
Ch. Rd. Stn. 17-8-39 xx C.D.S. 6. translated xxxxxxxx Clerk Tsoong.

Tsou Yuen Loong, age 36, native of Tungchow, M/coolie, residing No. 123 Gordon Road.

I am a coolie employed at the Shanghai Household Removing Company, 123 Gordon Road.

At about 9a.m. 17-8-39 a telephone message was received from the Branch Office located at 886 Avenue Edward VII asking that a removal van be sent there. Accordingly a motor truck S.M.C. Lic. No. 17078, driven by chauffeur Zee Foh Sung carrying myself and 3 other coolies was duly sent to the Branch Office.

On arrival, we were met by the manager of the Branch Office Zau Ts Tsing, who told us to stop the truck and let ten customers ascend. The motor truck then proceeded West along Avenue Edward VII, and on arrival at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Chungking Road, were were told by the chauffeur to alight from the truck as the customers had already engaged their own coolies.

We requested the chauffeur to drive us a little further and on arrival at the corner of Yates Road and Avenue Foch we descended from the truck and returned to our own branch.

Signed.

Wong Tsung Zee.

Haimen. C.D.C. 239.

Ch. Rd. Stn. 17-8-39 translated Clerk Tsoong

Wong Tsung Zee, age 40, native of Haimen, M/coolie, employed at the Shanghai Household Removing Company, No. 123 Gordon Road.

At 9.15a.m. 17-8-39, a telephone message was received from our (Shanghai Household Removing Co) Branch Office, at 886 Avenue Edward VII requesting that a removal van be sent there. Motor truck S.H.C. Licen No. 17078, driven by chauffeur Zee Foh Sung carrying myself and 3 other coolies was duly sent to the Branch Office.

Upon arrival at the branch office on Avenue Edward VII, the truck was engaged by one named Liang and about 10 coolies boarded same.

The motor truck then proceeded along Avenue Edward VII, and on arrival at the corner of Avenue Edward VII and Chungking Road, we were instructed by the chauffeur to alight from the truck as the customers had already employed some coolies and did not require us.

We requested the chauffeur to take us further on our way and he agreed.

On arrival at the corner of Yates Road and Avenue Foch the truck stopped and we alighted and went back to the Shanghai Household Removing Company on Gordon Road.

Signed.

Zao Te Kyung.

Ningpo — ~~x~~ C.D.C. 239.

Ch. Rd. Stn. — 17-3-39. — translated ~~XXXXXXXXX~~ — Clerk Tan.

I am employed by the Shanghai Household Removing Company as manager of the Branch Garage at 886 Avenue Edward VII.

At 9.30a.m. 17-3-39 a customer drove a motor car S.M.C. Licence No. 9235 to our branch office at 886 Avenue Edward VII and the chauffeur alighted and stated he wanted to hire a truck to remove furniture from the end of the Great Western Road to Yoong Kong Li North Soochow Road. I asked the chauffeur the name of the person hiring the truck and he told me one named "Liang".

A truck bearing S.M.C. Lic. No. 17078 then came from our branch garage at 123 Gordon Road, and together with 4 coolies and 1 chauffeur named Zee Foh Sung (employees of our Company) more than 10 other coolies brought there by the customer boarded our motor truck while Mr. Liang along with another one unknown to me sat in his m/car bearing Licence No. 9235.

When the truck was driven to Avenue Foch corner of Yates Road, our 4 coolies were told to leave the truck and they returned to the Gordon Road Branch to report the matter.

Signed.

Zee Poh Sung.

Shanghai — XX C.D.C. 26.
Ch. Rd. Stn. — 17-8-39 — translated XXXXXXXX Clerk Tsoong.

Zee Poh Sung, age 33, native of Shanghai, M/chauffeur, employed at the Shanghai Household Removing Company, 123 Gordon Road.

At 9.15a.m. 17-8-39 a telephone message was received from our company's branch office, at 886 Avenue Edward VII stating that a motor van should proceed to that address. I drove a removal van S.M.C. Licence No. 17078 carrying 4 coolies and proceeded to the branch office.

On arrival at 9.25a.m. at the branch office, over 10 persons all wearing short jackets and pants boarded the van. One of these men told me to proceed to Great Western Road where they wanted to remove some furniture.

At the junction of Avenue Edward VII and Chungking Road, one of the men who sat in the front of the van instructe me to tell the 4 coolies attached to our company to alight from the truck as they had their own coolies. I drove on to the corner of Yates Road and Avenue Foch where the company coolies alighted and went back to the garage.

I drove the truck west along Avenue Foch and Great Western Road then turned onto Jernigan Road and finally stopped at the Japanese Military Headquarters at about 10a.m. I asked them why they wanted to stop the motor truck there, and they told me that they were going to apply for a license for removal of the furniture from the Japanese Military Authorities.

Having remained in the motor truck for over 45 minutes ten armed Japanese soldiers boarded the van carrying with them

machine guns, a box of ammunition and 1 box of hand grenade. They told me to drive to Kiangwan and I complied.

At about 11.45a.m. we arrived at Kiangwan, where the Japanese soldiers alighted from the truck and partook of their mid day meal. At 1.30p.m. the Japanese soldiers returned to the truck and instructed me to drive away from Kiangwan approximately 4 miles where they ordered me to stop and they marched away leaving one soldier to keep guard over me. I do not know the name of this place.

At 5p.m. they returned with more than 10 captured rifles and one arrested male Chinese. They instructed me to drive to the Japanese Military Headquarters on Jernigan Road. On arrival at this place at 6.15p.m. the Japanese soldiers brought away the arrested male Chinese, leaving all the Chinese coolies in the truck and ordered me to proceed to the Zao Wo Ching Gaol.

At about 7p.m. the truck arrived at Zao Wo Ching Gaol. The Chinese coolies took down the rifles which they obtained in Kwangwan and went into the gaol. At about 7.30p.m. 6 male Chinese coolies came out of the Gaol and ordered me to drive back to Shanghai. They told me that they were the guerrillas under Mr. Wong Ching Wei's control.

On arrival at the railway near Chung San Road, the truck was stopped by the Japanese soldiers. Later, a male Chinese, riding in a motor car bearing S.M.C. Lic. 9535, attended the scene and spoke some words to the Japanese

soldiers, who in turn telephoned to the Headquarters. As a result at about 8.30p.m. the truck was permitted tho leave. The truck was further stopped by Japanese sentries on Great Western for some time but subsequently the truck was again allowed to go. At about 9p.m. I drove the truck back to the Shanghai Household Removing Company on Gordon Road, where the 6 male Chinese descended stating that they were going to partake of supper at the Mei Yuen Restaurant, Foochow Road.

They did not pay me any motor car fare, but told me to receive it the following day.

The above is my true statement.

Signed.



FM G. 90N-[illegible]

LWK/

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL [illegible] FILE REGISTRY No. S. B. D. 8155/39 3

REPORT

Date August 3, 39.

Subject Operation of a Recruiting Office for Pro-Japanese Terrorists in the International Settlement

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

FILED DC Crime Information Thos Robertson DC(S.B)

With reference to the attached report concerning the operation of a Recruiting Office for Pro-Japanese Terrorists in the International Settlement, I beg to state that the so-called armed force is actually the "Armed Police Corps" which has its headquarters at Zau Woo Kying. This organization came into existence in April, 1939 under the auspices of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military, and is in charge of one HAN CHUN (韓 均) alias HAN YUIN TAO (韓雲涛), a native of Honan who was a former brigadier general under the command of Marshal WU PEI FU. The object of this organization is to induce Chinese guerillas to surrender to the Japanese and have them incorporated into this corps. Since its inauguration, nothing has yet been heard of against this Corps as far as the terrorist activities in the Settlement are concerned.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 4 AUG 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

Noted 4/8

Attached to this "Armed Police Headquarters" are reported to be some sixty adjutants who are for the most part holding a nominal rank without pay. They received this honorary rank by boasting that they have close connections with the guerillas and claim that they are able to induce the mobile units to surrender to the Japanese authorities, but to obtain permanent appointment, they are required to prove themselves. Taking advantage of this opportunity, however, attempts are said to have been made by those so-called adjutants to benefit

FM. 2
G. 90M-7-09

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

themselves by resorting to fraudulent means such as the establishment of bogus recruiting offices in lodging houses.

WEI ZUNG TSOO (衛成祖) who was arrested at the "Merryland" Cabaret, 377 Yu Ya Ching Road on July 24 would appear to be one of those nominal adjutants of the "Armed Police Headquarters, and the three others named WONG KYUIN (王君), alias "LAU HOO" (老虎), CHING TIEN SAN (金田山) and SUNG YING PING (沈英祥), as mentioned by the arrested person in the attached report, are believed to be also of the same category.

With regard to the four tailors arrested in Room 415 Zungchow Hotel, Chekiang Road, no information is available to indicate that they are connected with the "Armed Police Headquarters" or that they have performed tailoring work for the organization.

FILE

Pan Lien-pik
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

3/8

SECRET

July 27, 1939.

Operation of a Recruiting Office for Pro-Japanese Terrorists in the International Settlement.

On the 24-7-39, one named Wei Zung Tsoo(衛成翁), was arrested at the "Merryland" Cabaret, No.377 Yu Ya Ching Road, at the request of the Japanese Gendarmerie, who alleged that this individual was a member of a Chinese guerilla unit engaged in anti-Japanese activities. In a statement subsequently made by this man, he denied the allegation and claimed that he, in fact, was aide-de-camp to one Han San Tao(韓雲濤) alias Han Chuin(韓均), the commander of a pro-Japanese armed force, operating from their Headquarters at Zau Ho Ching Prison.

The arrested man attributed his arrest to one named Sung Ying Ping(沈榮廷), a satellite of Han Chuin, on the grounds that the former resented his appointment as aide-de-camp to the latter.

Further questioned, Wei Zung Tsoo admitted that he frequently met Han Chuin, Wong Kyuin(王君), alias "Lau Hoo"(老虎) and Ching Tien San(金田山), all officers of this militarised organization, in Room No.415 of the "Zungchow" Hotel, Chekiang Road, which he understands was used by them as a recruiting office. Persons who could procure firearms were accepted and paid a salary of $10.00 per month. Han Chuin and his satellites were also known to frequent opium dens which are being operated in Rooms No.528 and 538 of the Central Hotel, Canton Road.

It is a well known fact that Han Chuin is one of the leaders of a pro-Japanese terrorist organization, members of which are trained by Japanese officers at the Zau Ho Ching Prison.

This organization is alleged to have been formed to carry out terroristic acts for pro-Japanese elements, and consists of four thousand armed desperadoes mostly ex-convicts and disreputable characters.

Brassards and passes found in possession of three persons shot by a party of police attached to Sinza Station during a shooting affray which took place on 21-7-39 (Sinza 2026/39) bore the chops of Han Chuin.

In view of the information imparted by Wei Zung Tsoo, parties of detectives attached to this branch, under D.S.I. Crighton and the undersigned carried out simultaneous raids at approximately 6.45 p.m. 26-7-39 on the aforementioned hotels. The inmates of the rooms located at the Central Hotel were carefully questioned but as no information of any value was obtained, no arrests were made.

The undermentioned four persons, found in Room No.415 The Zungchow Hotel, Chekiang Road, were, however, arrested and brought to Headquarters for interrogation:-

1. Sung Ming Char(孫明嘉), 43 years, Ningpo, M/tailor, 550 Rue Amiral Bayle,F.C.
2. Zung Siao Dee(陳小弟), 28 years, Shanghai, M/tailor, N.F.A.
3. Yu Kwoh Ying(俞國英), 37 years, Zaushing, M/tailor, 40 Foh Tsong Li(福昌里), Yunnan Road.
4. Iung Pan Ling(應槃英), 58 years, Zaushing, M/tailor, 554 Rte Frelupt, F.C.

These four men stated that they were tailors employed by the Japanese authorities to make military uniforms. They frequently met in this room,the three men Han Chuin, Wong Kyuin alias Lau Hoo and Ching Tien San, whom they admitted were commanders of a pro-Japanese organization. They admitted that this room was used by these men as a recruiting office but denied that they themselves had any connection with this part of the organization, they simply being employed to make uniforms. Questioned regarding their presence in

the room they stated that they had called at this address for the purpose of collecting their wages from the man named Ching Tien San.

A list of the telephone calls made by the inmates of this room did not reveal any well known telephone numbers or addresses used by terrorist gangs known to be operating in the Western district.

The finger prints of these men were checked, but as none of them had been previously convicted, all four were released during the morning of the 27th July,1939.

G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155/39

C. B. H. Q. Station, 3 8 39

REPORT

Date Aug. 2 19 39.

Subject OPERATION OF A RECRUITING OFFICE FOR PRO-JAPANESE TERRORISTS IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT.

Made by. D.S. Rossington Forwarded by D.I. Glover

D. C. CRIME
Information
H. L. Glover
D.I
2-8-39.

Sir,

Further to this file and regarding the remarks of the D.C. (Special Branch), Wei Zung Tsoo (韋宗祖) on being questioned regarding Sung Ying Ping (沈英萍) states that he was introduced to Sung two months ago by Han Chiun (韓俊) in a Rue Kratzer opium den.

He further states that Sung is very illiterate and was formerly a soldier under Han Chiun.

Description : - Sung Ying Ping, aged 40 years, native of Shantung, height 5'7", strong build, long face, dark complexion.

Statement attached.

FILE

J. Rossington
D. S. 343

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
2 AUG. 1939
(CRIME BRANCH)

FORM 40
414 / 39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the further statement of Wei Zung Tsoo (魏頌祖)

native of Shanghai taken by me D.S.I. Soong Ping Tsung

at C.I. C.B.H.Q. on the 1.8.39 and translated by Clerk Hsia

I first became acquainted with Sung Ying Ping (宋英平) through the introduction of one named Han Chuin (韓) in an opium den situated on Route Kraetzer, near the Food Market. I have known Sung Ying Ping for about two months only. Sung Ying Ping and Han Chuin usually came to my home for amusement, and sometimes he (Sung)visited me by himself. One day, he (Sung) asked a loan of a few dollars from me, but this was refused. He then went away unpleased.

On 24th. July, 1939, I was apprehended and conveyed to the Police Headquarters. A few minutes later, I saw Sung Ying Ping hand-cuffed and he implicated me as an accomplice before the Japanese Gendarmerie and Foreign detectives. I have no idea why he was arrested and also why he implicated me as his accomplice. He may hate me because I refused to grant a loan to him.

Sung Ying Ping, aged 40 years, native of Shantung, height 5'7", strong build, long face, dark complexion, with some wrinkles on forehead.

Formerly, he (Sung) was a soldier together with Han Chuin, Commander of Armed Police. Sung, who is illiterate and has a bad temper. I suppose that Sung is still in the custody of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters.

This is a true statement.

Signed:- Wei Zung Tsoo

8155 G
3 8 39

28.7.39

MEMO.

Summary

Sir

The man mentioned in para 2 bears the same name as Mr. B's Chungking associate. I have sent copy to Mr. B.

x/See D 9263

SECRET

Yhs Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

the man SUNG YING PING

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
31 JULY 1939
CRIME BRANCH

Yhs Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

FM. 2
G. 15000-1,'39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155-G

H. Q. C. B. Station, July 27, 1939.

REPORT

SECRET

Subject OPERATION OF A RECRUITING OFFICE FOR PRO-JAPANESE TERRORISTS IN THE INTERNATIONAL SETTLEMENT.

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Glover

D.829/84

Sir,

On the 24-7-39, one named Wei Zung Tsoo (韋成初) was arrested at the "Merryland" Cabaret, No. 377 Yu Ya Ching Road, at the request of the Japanese Gendarmerie, who alleged that this individual was a member of a Chinese Guerilla unit engaged in anti-Japanese activities. In a statement subsequently made by this man, he denied the allegation and claimed that he, in fact, was aide-de-camp to one Han San Tao (韓三濤) alias Han Chuin (韓均), the commander of a pro-Japanese armed force, operating from their Headquarters at the Zau Ho Ching Prison.

D. C. CRIME Information C. Glover D.I. 27/7/39

The arrested man attributed his arrest to one named Sung Ying Ping (沈英斌), a satellite of Han Chuin, on the grounds that the former resented his appointment as aide-de-camp to the latter.

Further questioned, Wei Zung Tsoo admitted that he frequently met Han Chuin, Wong Kyuin (王君) alias "Lau Hoo" (老虎) and Ching Tien San (金田山), all officers of this militarised organisation, in Room No. 415 of the "Zungchow" (中州) Hotel, Chekiang Road, which he understands was used by them as a recruiting office. Persons who could procure firearms were accepted and paid a salary of $10.00 per month. Han Chuin and his satellites were also known to frequent opium dens which are being operated in Rooms No. 528 and 538 of the Central Hotel, Canton Road.

It is a well known fact that Han Chuin is one of the leaders of a pro-Japanese terrorist organisation, members of which are trained by Japanese officers at the Zau Ho Ching

D.C. (S.B.) DEPUTY CRIME BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 26 JULY 1939 DETECTIVES OFFICE

FM. 2
G. 15000-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Prison.

This organisation is alleged to have been formed to carry out terroristic acts for pro-Japanese elements, and consists of four thousand armed desperadoes mostly ex-convicts and disreputable characters.

Brassards and passes found in possession of three persons shot by a party of police attached to Sinza Station during a shooting affray which took place on the 21-7-39 (Sinza 2026/39), bore the chops of Han Chuin.

XD 9349

In view of the information imparted by Wei Zung Tsoo, parties of Detectives attached to this branch, under D.S.I. Crighton and the undersigned, carried out simultaneous raids at approximately 6.45 p.m. 26-7-39 on the aforementioned hotels. The inmates of the rooms located at the Central Hotel were carefully questioned, but as no information of any value was obtained, no arrests were made.

The undermentioned four persons, found in Room No. 415, The "Zungchow" Hotel, Chekiang Road, were however arrested and brought to Headquarters for interrogation :-

(1) SUNG MING CHAR (孫明嘉), 43 years, Ningpo, M/Tailor, 550 Rue Amiral Bayle, F.C.

(2) ZUNG SIAC DEE (陳小弟), 28 years, Shanghai, M/Tailor, N.F.A.

(3) YU KWOH YING (俞國英), 37 years, Zaushing, M/Tailor, 40 Foh Tsong Li (福昌里), Yunnan Road.

(4) IUNG PAN LING (應得發), 58 years, Zaushing, M/Tailor, 554 Rte. Frelupt, F.C.

These four men stated that they were tailors employed by the Japanese authorities to make military uniforms. They frequently met in this room the three men,

FM. 2
G. 15000-1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Han Chuin, Wong Kyuin alias Lau Hoo and Ching Tien San, whom they admitted were commanders of a pro-Japanese organisation. They admitted that this room was used by these men as a recruiting office, but denied that they themselves had any connection with this part of the organisation, they simply being employed to make uniforms. Questioned regarding their presence in the room, they stated that they had called at this address for the purpose of collecting their wages from the man named Ching Tien San.

A list of the telephone calls made by the inmates of this room did not reveal any well known telephone numbers of addresses used by terrorist gangs known to be operating in the Western district.

The finger prints of these men were checked, but as none of them had been previously convicted, all four were released during the morning of the 27th July 1939.

W. E. Glover

D. I.

FM 2
G. HOM-1-38

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155
Date 39

Date July 3, 1939.

Subject. Shanghai Armed Police Headquarters - movements of members.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

The 200 members of the Armed Police Headquarters, under the command of Zee Chia San (徐家山), a company commander, who were transferred from Zau Woo Kying to Nan Sing Jao on the Shanghai-Hangchow Railway line on June 14, were again transferred to Nan Jao Village, Fengyien, Pootung, on June 20. Following their transfer to the latter mentioned place, Ting Sih San (丁雪山), commander of the guerilla units there, immediately negotiated with Zee Chia San for his transfer to their cause. The transfer was consummated on June 26 and the 200 men, all armed with rifles and in possession of four machine guns, entered Fengyien city and joined forces with the guerillas already in possession of that city. No fighting took place, it is reported, between the Japanese troops and the members of the Armed Police Headquarters.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI M. POLICE OFFICE 4 JUL 1939

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
John Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FILE

FORM NO. 3
G. 65 W.L. 39
LWK/

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~, 6158/39.

REPORT

Date June 15, 1939. 39

Subject (in full) Shanghai Armed Police Headquarters - Movement of Members

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

At 1 p.m., June 14, some 200 members under the command of Zee Chia San (徐家山), company commander of the "Shanghai Armed Police Headquarters", were transferred, on the instructions of the Japanese Military Special Service Section, from Zau Woo Kying to Nan Sing Jao on Shanghai-Hangchow Railway to take over the garrison duty of the Japanese troops who have transferred to Hangchow.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Misc. Ref. No. 217/39.
S. B. Reg. No. 8155 G.
Gordon Road Station.

REPORT

Date June 10th, 1939.

Subject Re/ Arrest of Armed member (Chinese) of the Japanese Special Service Section Armed Police on Connaught Road.

Made by D.S.I. McCahey Forwarded by Officer i/c.

Sir,

At about 9.10 p.m. June 10th 1939 F.S. 236 Skibin, i/c Search Party, entered a Route 10 Omnibus on Connaught Road East of Yenping Road. Observing a suspicious looking Chinese F.S. Skibin searched the man and found in his possession one "Unique" .32 Cal. Automatic Pistol No. 25769 with one magazine with five rounds of ammunition a sixth round was already in the breach.

A further search revealed a Japanese issued pass to Pootung, a white cloth arm band No. 233 bearing Chinese characters and Japanese chop to say bearer was an "Interpreter of the Armed Police Headquarters No. 6 Squad, ~~Pootung~~ Zau Wo Ching" A paper certificate in Chinese bearing Nos. 233 and 33614 and name of arrested man whose particulars are as follows:-

Tsu Tsoong Liang (徐忠靜), 28, Chingkiang, M/Interpreter (Japanese), 26 Poo Zung Li, Musing Road Tongkadoo, Pootung. Attached to the Zau Wo Ching Headquarters (Old Nantao Court Prison).

Questioned by detectives, Tsu Tsoong Liang, states that he was on his way to his home in Pootung from above headquarters when arrested and has permission to carry his pistol. He further explains the numbers on the certificate as follows:-

No. 233 corresponds with that on the armband.

No. 33614 is the number of his regular pistol which has been damaged and placed under repair. Pistol found in his possession No.25769 was issued temporarily at 11 a.m. 10th.

The foregoing was communicated to the D.D.C."B" by telephone who in turn communicated with D.C."Crime" and on the latter's instructions Tsu Tsoong Liang, Pistol and documents were escorted by D.S. Tsuji and the undersigned to 94 Jessfield

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-0

Misc. File No. 217/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

..... Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject (2)

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Road Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters at 11.15 p.m. and handed over to Corpl. Makimura i/c whose provisional receipt was obtained pending investigation of case over weekend.

Yours obediently,

John Cahy,

D.S.I.

12/6

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. Sp. Br.

Sor. Forwarded. Further enquiries proceeding.

A.J. Samson

D.O.B.

12/6

WCT/

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-38

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. G-STRY
No. S. B. D. 345
Date

Date 1 June 1939

Subject. Shanghai Armed Police Headquarters.
武裝警察總司令部

Made by. D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

FILE

The Shanghai Armed Police Headquarters, which was established at Zau Woo Kying in the beginning of April, 1939 under the auspices of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military (Vide Special Branch report dated 11.4.39) recently engaged Yao Ts Tuan (姚志端), Magistrate of Tsingpu Hsien, as chief of staff of the headquarters. Yao Ts-tuan alias Yao Ah Sung (姚阿生) alias Yao Ts Tu (姚子都) was formerly a detective sub-inspector attached to Crime Branch Headquarters, S.M.P.

The Armed Police Headquarters has now succeeded in recruiting some 1,000 men. 40 of this number are at present attached to eight sub-stations and outposts in the Western District under the control of the Western District Police Bureau (Vide Special Branch report dated 30.5.39) as plainclothes constables; 100 have been despatched during the past few days to Tse-pao and a similar number to Siking. The remaining 760 men are at present under training at the Headquarters at Zau Woo Kying.

In addition to the eight departments already in existence (Vide Special Branch report dated 11.4.39), the Armed Police Headquarters has recently formed a detective department, with Koo Tso-hwa (顧祝華) as the chief, and Woo An Pang (胡安邦) as deputy. The former is concurrently chief of the General Affairs Department at headquarters, and the latter, a follower of the Green Pang, was formerly a trafficker in narcotics. This department has enlisted a total of

FM. 2
G. DOM.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date. 19

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by. .....

44 detectives, who are divided into four groups of eleven persons each. One of these groups has been sent to Tsepao and another to Siking, while the other two groups remain at headquarters because of a shortage of firearms.

On May 30, 1939, the Pootung Branch of the Shanghai District Court, received instructions from the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military to the effect that in future cases involving robbers and anti-Japanese elements, etc. are to be dealt with by the Military Court of the Armed Police Headquarters.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to D.C.'B'
Brigade Major

FILE

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
1/6

F. 207a
K. 500-4-39.

Form A

Ref. No. D 8155 G

CONFI

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
May 24, 1939.

SUBJECT

Armed plain-clothes Police Constables in Extra-Settlement Road Area in the Western District, C.O.I.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
24/5

FM. G. 90A 4 39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date May 22, 1939.

REPORT

Date May 22, 1939.

Subject. Armed plain-clothes police constables in extra-Settlement road area in the Western District, O.O.L..

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Gaston A.D.I.

D.C. Div's
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B.)

It is reported that some forty plain-clothes police constables, all armed, attached to the Armed Police Headquarters at Zao Woo Kying, have been transferred to the extra-Settlement road area in the Western District for the sole purpose of assisting the "Shanghai City Government" Police in combating guerilla activities in that area. They are divided into eight sections of five persons each and are posted for duty at the following eight sub-stations and outposts in the Western District under the control of the Western District Branch Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.:-

1. Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station, 1362 Jessfield Road.
2. Robison Road Sub-Station, 88 Robison Road.
3. Edinburgh Road Outpost, Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.
4. Brenan Road Outpost, 553, Brenan Road.
5. Robison Road Outpost, 733 Robison Road.
6. Yah Sui Loong Outpost, Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.
7. Kong Ka Chiao Outpost, 124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road.
8. Singapore Road Outpost, 478 Singapore Road.

It is reported that at about 10.15 a.m. May 21, 1939, four of these plain-clothes police constables called at the Sung Kee Gambling Den at No.38 Sing Kong Li, Connaught Road, O.O.L., and after taking seats at a table each man took out a mauser pistol and placed same on their chairs. The gamblers in the den, mistaking those people for armed robbers, immediately left the establishment while the "inspectors" in the

See SMC Sent 24/5 JH

SHAN 23 MAY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM. G. 90M 39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

den who were under the same impression challenged them with their pistols and at the same time put a telephone call to the Singapore Road Outpost of the Western District Branch Police Bureau for assistance. A party of police immediately attended and on discovering that the four persons were plain-clothes police constables, advised them to leave the den in order to avoid any untoward incidents which was complied with.

Lee Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to D.C. 'B'
Brigade Major.

JBR.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
22/5

THH

FM. 21
G. 90M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Shanghai,

REPORT

Date May 19, 19 39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S.M.P. REGISTRY File No. No. S.(1) D. Date

Subject. Headquarters of the "Shanghai Armed Police Corps" - Japanese and bogus organizations enrolling able-bodied persons by force

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by C Crawford C.I.

With reference to the attached translation of an extract from the May 15th issue of the "Standard" on the above subject and the query of the Commissioner of Police appended thereon, I have to report that the "Shanghai Armed Police Headquarters" was established at Zao Woo Kyung under the auspices of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military and commenced functioning on April 10, 1939 (vide Special Branch report dated April 11, 1939), and that the reported detention of some 1,000 able-bodied persons against their will and the subsequent exodus of peasants from their homes has been found to be a traversity of the fact.

The members of this Corps comprise ex-members of the Chinese guerilla bands who formerly operated in this region. They surrendered to the Japanese through the medium of this Headquarters and were subsequently enlisted in the Armed Police Corps, the inducement being a reward of $10.00 upon surrender and the promise of a monthly emolument of $20.00. No compulsory conscription is known to have been attempted by this Corps and none are taken on who are not in possession of a rifle.

The strength of the corps at the end of April was approximately 400 but some 100 have since deserted

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (DIVISIONS) MAY 1939

DC Crime FILE
For information
Hugh Robertson
DC(S B)

C.P.
DC. (Crime).

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 20 MAY 1939 CRIME BRANCH

SHANGHAI 20 MAY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

F.M. 2 9
G. 90M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

in consequence of the failure of the headquarters to pay their wages and their dissatisfaction over the treatment given them.

In order to placate this feeling of discontent, the authorities of the Japanese Special Service Section are said to have announced that payment of their wages would be made at the end of the current month.

E.
H.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

DR FILE
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
19/5

D.C. (Special Branch)

Standard 8- 15-5-39 (PM)

JAPANESE AND PUPPET ORGANIZATIONS ENROLLING ABLE-BODIED PERSONS BY FORCE

A so-called "Shanghai Armed Police Corps" with headquarters at Wang Ka Hwo Yuan Garden (黃家花園), Kuk Zau Woo Kyung, has been formed by the puppet administration. Han Chuin (韓駿) has been appointed commander. More than 400 bandits have been enlisted as members of the Corps. Able-bodied persons from 18 to 35 years of age are being enrolled by force and more than 1,000 have been detained and isolated in the former Kiangsu Model Gaol for training. The peasants are very much [illegible] and many have left their homes.

16 MAY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM 2
G. 90M-1-4

LWK/

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]

REPORT

File No. S.B.D. 8156

No. S.B.D. [illegible] 39

Date April 11, 1939.

Subject "Armed Police Headquarters" - established by Japanese

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

Comm's
Inf
Information
Yrs Robertson
D.C.(SB)

Under the auspices of the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military, an "Armed Police Headquarters (武裝警察總司令部) has been established at Zau Woo Kying and commenced functioning on April 10th. One Han Chun (韓 鈞), age about 50, native of Honan, a former brigadier general under the command of Marshal Wu Pei-fu (吳佩孚) has been appointed Chief of the "headquarters" with Colonel Nishimura, ex-Senior Advisor to the "Shanghai City Government," who was relieved of his former post for being concerned in an opium smuggling case, as Advisor. The "headquarters" comprise (1) Adjutants Office, (2) Staff Office, (3) Secretariat, (4) Military Court, (5) Military Supplies Department, (6) Medical Service Department, (7) General Affairs Department, and (8) Intelligence Office.

E.
H.

According to the plans drawn up, an armed police force of 15,000 men will be organized, some 400 constables having at present enlisted by the "headquarters". In this connection, it is reported that endeavours are being made meantime to induce Chinese guerillas to surrender to the Japanese who will incorporate them into the above force.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 12 APR. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

DBR

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

(2/4

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

201
2000-6-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Registry OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8155 G(1)

SUBJECT:

Pacification Corps of Reformed Government Nanking.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Mutiny of troops of Oct. 1940		D 8155 G(1)(c)
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

F. 207A
G. [illegible]-4

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 6554(B)
Date 4 3 41

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

March 4, 1941.

To. The Secretary & Commissioner General,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject :- Recruiting Office of the Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government on East Seward Road.

Enclosures Copy of Police report.
For information. No action required.

FILE

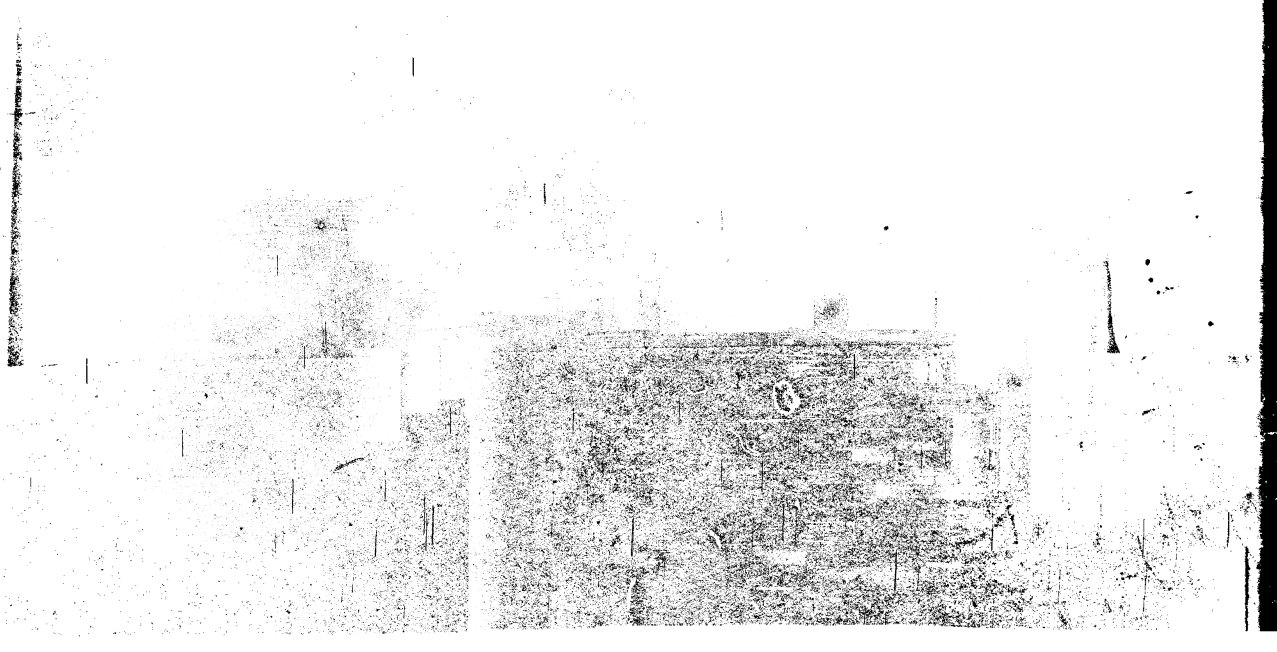
4 3 41

March 3, 1941.

Recruiting Office of the Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government on East Seward Road.

The Recruiting Office of the Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government situated at 427 East Seward Road, is enlisting applicants for the "Central Military Training Regiment" to be trained as cadet officers.

Applicants are enlisting quite voluntarily.



CONFIDENTIAL

...I MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. D. 8155/41(1)
4 3 44

March 3, 1941

Recruiting Office of the Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government on East Seward Road.

The Recruiting Office of the Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government situated at 427 East Seward Road, is enlisting applicants for the "Central Military Training Regiment" to be trained as cadet officers.

Applicants are enlisting quite voluntarily.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information
Y Sharman
3/3 A. C. (Sp. Br.)

SLCG

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
4 MAR. 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

4 3 44

F. 207A
IMA1-40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

March 2, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

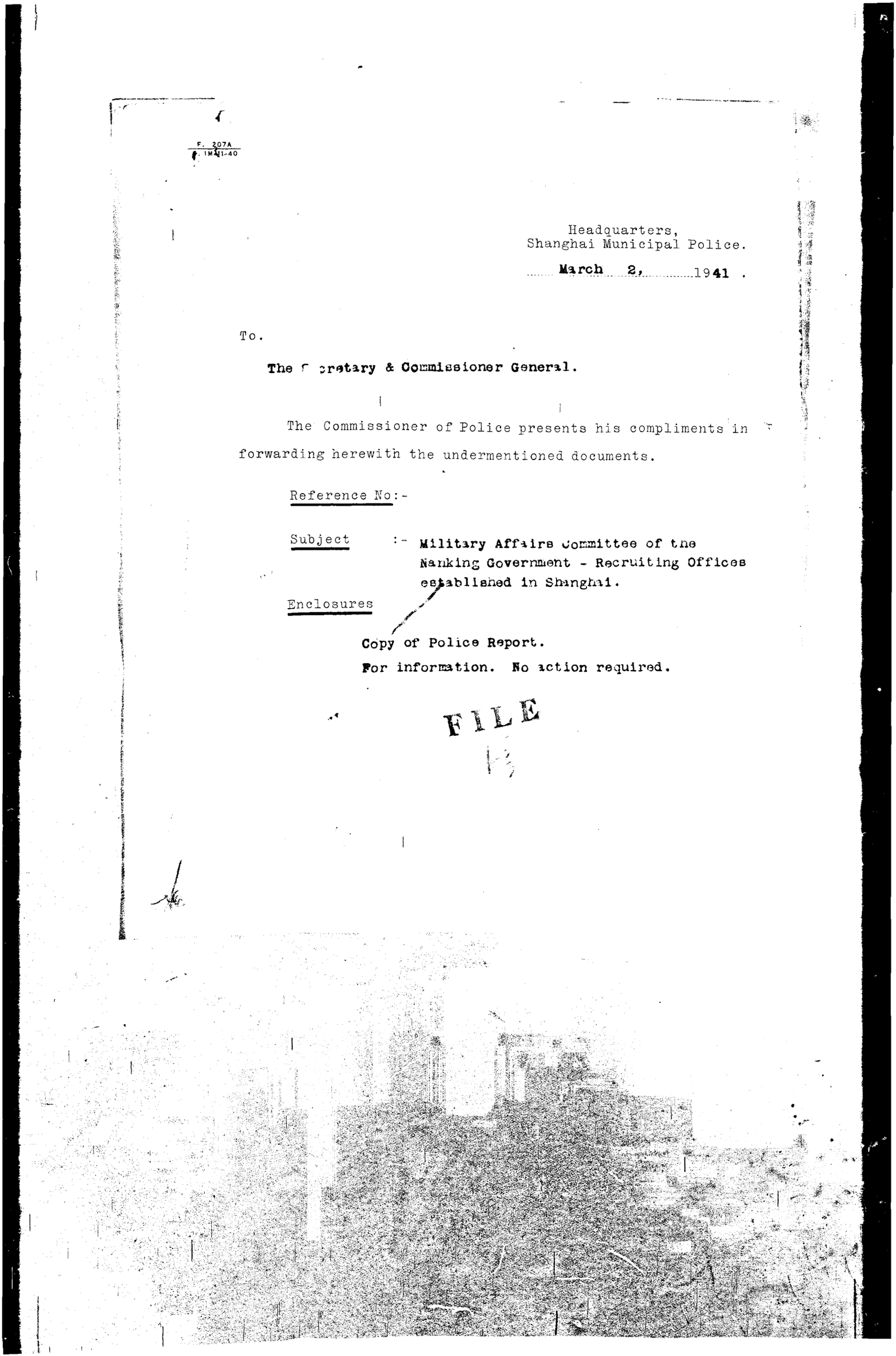
Subject :- Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government - Recruiting Offices established in Shanghai.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE



February 28, 1941.

Military Addairs Committee of the Nanking Government - Recruiting Offices established in Shanghai.

With reference to the remarks of the Commissioner of Police on the attached translation of an article, on the above subject, appearing in the February 22nd issue of the "Tairiku Shimpo", enquiries revealed that the Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government has decided to establish a "Central Military Training Regiment" (中央陸軍士官教導團), with a view to strengthening the basic army personnel. As a preliminary arrangement towards achieving this end, the committee has established a number of recruiting offices in such leading cities and towns as Shanghai, Peiping, Tientsin, Hankow, Hangchow and Soochow, etc.

The Recruiting Office in the Settlement in Shanghai, which is designed as the 6th Recruiting Area, is located at 427 East Seward Road, under the charge of one Lieu Hsi Tse (刘熙芝) who is assisted by a Deputy named Ma Zu Ching (馬汝錦) formerly a member of the Nanking Gendarmerie. Two branches of the Shanghai Recruiting Office have been established at 542 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao and at 93 Hsia Tang Ka, Sing Zang (新場), Pootung, respectively.

Chinese youths between the ages of 18 and 25, with Senior Primary School and Middle School qualifications, are eligible for enlistment at the recruiting offices as cadets. The recruiting period is between February 25 and April 15, 1941 inclusive

After enlistment, the cadets will be required to undergo a course of training for a period of six months.

Whilst under training, the cadets will be given an allowance of $30 per month and uniform and stationery will be provided by the Regiment.

It is the intention of the Military Affairs Committee to enlist as many cadets as possible and since February 24, notices inviting applications for enlistment have been posted in various localities in Chapei, Nantao and Pootung. This notice also appeared in the advertisement column of the Central China Daily News dated February 25, 1941.

Recruits are daily enlisting at the Shanghai Recruiting Office at 427 East Seward Road.

CONFIDENTIAL

...SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
...S. REGISTRY
S. D. 8155-G(1)

February 28, 1941

Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government - Recruiting Offices established in Shanghai.

With reference to the remarks of the Commissioner of Police on the attached translation of an article, on the above subject, appearing in the February 22nd issue of the "Tairiku Shimpo", enquiries revealed that the Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government has decided to establish a "Central Military Training Regiment" (中央陸軍士官教導團), with a view to strengthening the basic army personel. As a preliminary arrangement towards achieving this end, the committee has established a number of recruiting offices in such leading cities and towns as Shanghai, Peiping, Tientsin, Hankow, Hangchow and Soochow etc.

Sp Br.
Any endeavour from the Nanking Government to violate Settlement?

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Inf
Chairman
1/3 A. C. (Sp. Br.)

The Recruiting Office in the Settlement in Shanghai, which is designated as the 6th Recruiting Area, is located at 427 East Seward Road, under the the charge of one Lieu Hsi Tse (劉熙芝), who is assisted by a Deputy named Ma Zu Ching (馬世錦) formerly a member of the Nanking Gendarmerie. Two branches of the Shanghai Recruiting Office have been established at 542 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao and at 93, Hsia Tang Ka, Sing Zang (新場), Pootung, respectively.

Cpt
S.C.G.

Chinese youths between the ages of 18 and 25, with Senior Primary School and Middle School qualifications, are eligible for enlistment at the recruiting offices as cadets. The recruiting period is between February 25 and April 15, 1941 inclusiv

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
MAR 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

After enlistment, the cadets will be required to undergo a course of training for a period of 6 months.

Whilst under training, the cadets will be given an allowance of $30 per month and uniform and stationery will be provided by the Regiment.

It is the intention of the Military Affairs Committee to enlist as many cadets as possible and since February 24, notices inviting applications for enlistment have been posted in various localities in Chapei, Nantao and Pootung. This notice also appeared in the advertisement column of the Central China Daily News dated February 25, 1941.

Recruits are daily enlisting at the Shanghai Recruiting Office at 427 East Seward Road.

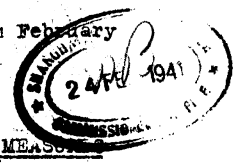
February 22, 1941.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO :-

MILITARY RECRUITING OFFICE ESTABLISHED ON SEWARD ROAD

A military recruiting office of the Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government has been established at No. 427 Seward Road with a branch at No. 542 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, and another at Sin Zang (新場), Pootung.

Recruiting will start from February 25 and will close on April 1.



TAIRIKU SHIMPO :-

JAPANESE AUTHORITIES ADOPT STRICT PRECAUTIONARY MEASURES AGAINST CHUNGKING TERRORISTS IN SHANGHAI

According to information from an authoritative source, many Chungking terrorists have smuggled themselves into Shanghai to carry out acts of terrorism in the hope of restoring the Chungking regime's waning influence in Shanghai.

It has been ascertained that Wong Choo-ting (王佐廷), Wong Chao-kwei (王兆槐), Jen Min-san (任明山), Lieu Chien-kuo (劉健郭) and Hung Tang (洪同) have been given a large sum of money with secret orders from their leader Yang Hu (楊虎), formerly Woosung-Shanghai Defence Commander, to smuggle themselves into Shanghai and to form an anti-Japanese terroristic organization. These men seem to have already started their terroristic activities in conjunction with Moo Chun (毛根), Tang Shih-soo (湯是蘇) and others, who had been detailed to Shanghai on a similar mission by Shang Kwei Yuin-siang (上官雲相) of the Headquarters of the Third War Zone.

Besides the above-mentioned terrorists, Tang Ts-liang (唐子良), a high staff-officer of the Third War Zone, Tsoo Yen-han (左燕漢), a commander of the Kiangsu and Anhwei Border Districts (蘇皖邊區指揮官) and others smuggled themselves into Shanghai a few days ago under secret instructions from Koo Tsoh-dong (顧祝同), Commander-in-Chief of the Third War Zone.

It is also reported that a group of some 40 terrorists have secretly arrived in Shanghai from Hongkong or some other place.

In order to prevent acts of terrorism by the Chungking elements, the Japanese authorities have started secret investigations and have, at the same time, adopted rigid precautionary measures.

Failure of Economic Plots of Chungking Terrorists in Shanghai

We are informed that, owing to the failure of its economic plans against Japan and the Nanking Government, the Shanghai Branch of the National Economic Reconstruction Committee (全國經濟建設運動委員會) has been ordered to close its headquarters in Chungking.

by

P. T. O.

February 22, 1941.

The aim of the Shanghai Branch is to create economic disturbances against Japan and the Nanking Government by maintaining close relations with British and American banking circles in Shanghai. The chief of the Branch is Chen Yuin (陳行) of the Finance Department of the Kuomintang who smuggled himself into Shanghai via Hongkong in May last year.

After the establishment of the Shanghai Branch of the Central Reserve Bank, Chen and his followers found themselves in a difficult position. Chen was called back to Chungking via Hongkong at the end of January this year.

It is further reported that members of the Economic Disturbance Squad (經濟擾乱工作隊) under the command of Koo Tsoh-dong (顧祝同), Commander-in-Chief of the Third War Zone, are about to carry out terroristic activities, because all their plans to create economic disturbances have proved of no avail.

Another report states that anti-Japanese merchants in the Settlement have established a Shanghai Machine-Made Native Products Factory Owners' Federation (上海機製國貨工廠聯合会) to take the place of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce which was recently taken over by the Nanking Government. They are now frantically endeavouring to export machinery and crockery to interior districts.

132

2-41 Ap.

Kuo Min Daily News, Central China Daily News :-

MILITARY RECRUITING OFFICE IN SHANGHAI

The Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government has established a Central Military Training Corps and is now recruiting soldiers at various places.

Shanghai is the sixth recruiting district and Lieu Hsi-tse (劉 錫 澤), has been appointed Chief of this district and has opened an office at No. 427 East Seward Road. Branch offices have been established at No. 542 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, and at Sin Zang (新 閘), Pootung.

Recruiting will commence on February 25 and close on April 10.

P. T. O.

(D.I. Lew
D.I. Kao

Report please.

132

February 22, 1941.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO :-

MILITARY RECRUITING OFFICE ESTABLISHED ON SEWARD ROAD

A military recruiting office of the Military Affairs Committee of the Nanking Government has been established at No. 427 Seward Road with a branch at No. 542 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, and another at Sin Zang (新場), Pootung.

Recruiting will start from February 25 and will close on April 1.

(D.T. Law
D.T. Kao
Report please.

F. 207A
1M-11-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

February 22, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8155G(1).

Subject :- "Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Pacification Army" of Nanking Government renamed "1st Route Army

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

February 21st 1941

"Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Pacification Army" of Nanking Government renamed "1st Route Army"

On February 15, 1941, the Kiangsu- Chekiang - Anhwei Pacification Army (蘇浙皖綏靖軍總司令部) underwent a reorganisation and was renamed "1st Route Army"(第一方面軍總司令部). General Nyung Yuen-tao (任援道), with headquarters in Nanking, is still the Commander-in-Chief.

The Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Pacification Army was organized by the now defunct "Reformed Government" during the latter part of ~~1939~~ and alloted eleven areas in the Japanese occupied territories of Kiangsu, Chekiang, and Anhwei Provinces. Each area was in charge of a military officer ranking from "Major" to "Lieut-General." The strength in each area varied from 500 men to 6,000 men. The total strength of this army was in the region of 40,000.

In accordance with the reorganisation scheme, which, it is expected, will be completed within one month. The new "1st Route Army" will consist of 7 "Divisions," 2 "Independent Brigades" and 2 "Independent Regiments." One division will consist of two brigades, each brigade will consist of two regiments and each regiment will consist of three battalions and each battalion will consist of 500 men. In other words, a division will have 12 battalions or a strength of approximately 6,000 men and the total strength of the 1st Route Army will be in the neighbourhood of 50,000 to 60,000 men. A list showing the disposition of the army is attached hereto.

The Army in question is very badly equipped and its armament is not up to the required standard. Most of the firearms now in possession of the Army came from the following sources :

a) Firearms seized from civilians.

b) Firearms of the guerillas or irregular armies who surrendered.

c) Firearms discarded by the Central Government Armies when retreating, most of which were damaged.

The Army does not possess heavy field pieces. their arms consist of rifles and a small number of machine guns.

Following the establishment of his Government, in Nanking in March, 1940, Mr. Wang Ching Wei requested the Japanese Authorities to assist him in organizing three armies of 3 divisions each and to supply the requisite equipment. After repeated negotiations, the Japanese authorities promised to supply equipment for three divisions first, but later supplied a quantity of firearms sufficient only for the equipment of one division. This supply is as follows :

6,000	Rifles
100	Mauser pistols
40	Sub-machine-guns
12	Heavy machine-guns
12	Trench-Mortars
12	Small guns
12	Light tanks
30	Military trucks

Of the aforementioned firearms, 3,000 rifles, 60 Mausers, 40 sub-machine-guns were allocated for use by the Nanking Government Garrison Brigade(警衛旅) (this unit being under the direct control of the "Military Affairs Commission"). This Brigade, which is under the

command of Liu Yen (劉夷) and has a strength of 3,000 men, is detailed to protect Government organs and officials in Nanking. (It is excluded from the attached list). The remaining firearms supplied by the Japanese authorities were taken into use by the "Training Brigade"(教導旅), in Nanking, of the 1st Route Army, which is directly under the orders of the 1st Route Army Headquarters. The Training Brigade is now one of the best equipped units of the Nanking Government forces.

List showing the strength of the 1st Route Army of the Nanking Government. (Previously known as Pacification Army)

Unit	Name of Commanding Officer	Strength	Address of Unit Hqrds.
1st Route Army Headquarters	General Nyung Yuen Tao (任援道)	-	Nanking
Training Brigade (directly under the orders of the Army Headquarters)	Major-General Nyung Tao Sien (任道善)	3,000	Nanking
Independent 8th Brigade of the Infantry Division	Colonel Sung Yoeh Chao (沈玉朝)	3,000	Nantung (Kiangsu)
Independent 9th Brigade of the Infantry Division	Colonel Zung Yen Sung (沈[illegible]生)	3,000	Nanking
Independent 10th Regiment of the Infantry Division	Lieut-Colonel Yang Ying (楊英)	1,500	Wuhu (Anhwei)
Independent 11th Regiment of the Infantry Division	Lieut-Colonel Liu Man (劉漫)	1,500	Anching (Anhwei)
1st Division	Lieut-General Zee Poh Zung (徐[illegible]誠)	6,000	Hangchow
2nd Division	Major-General Zee Vong Tsao (徐鳳藻)	6,000	Zangzoh (Kiangsu)
3rd Division	Major-General Kyung Kuo Liang (夏國樑)	6,000	Soochow
4th Division	Major-General Haiang Yoeh Heng ([illegible]月衡)	6,000	Yangchow (Kiangsu)
5th Division	Major-General Zung Van Chung (沈萬中)	6,000	Huchow (Chekiang)
6th Division	Major-General Sung Sie Zu (沈[illegible]傷)	6,000	Pengpu (Anhwei)
7th Division	Major-General Wong Tsien Ling (王[illegible]林)	6,000	Hofei (Anhwei)

F. 207a
K. 500-2-29.

/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
SECRETARY
No. S. B. D. 8155 G
Date 17 3 39

Ref. No. D. 8155 G

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
.....March....18,.....1939...

SUBJECT

Transfer of the Pacification Contingent of the Reformed Government.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary, S.M.C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police Report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

FM. 2
G. 15000-1

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. *Station,*

REPORT

Date March 15, 1939.

Subject Transfer of the Pacification Contingent of the Reformed Government.

Made by *Forwarded by*

On March 13, 1939, the Chinese soldiers under the command of Chung Koh Liang (龔國樑), Pacification Commander of the Second Area (Shanghai Suburbs), who arrived in the Western suburbs of this city on March 6, 1939 for garrison duty were transferred to the area abutting the Nanking-Shanghai Railway between Kunshan and Soochow to the west of the "Demilitarized Zone" stipulated in the Sino-Japanese Truce Agreement of 1932, with Headquarters at Soochow on instructions from Mr. Jen Yuen Tao (任援道), Minister of Pacification of the Reformed Government in Nanking. The Corps of Military Police numbering 300 of the Shanghai City Government, however, are still stationed in the Hwa Zau Village in the Western District area as heretofore.

Certified true copy.

H. C. Eardley

THH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE HEADQUARTERS
File No. S. 1A
No. S.B. 1/55 CT
Station 3
Date March 15, 39.

Subject. Transfer of the Pacification Contingent of the Reformed Government

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

Comm.
Sir,
Information
Yours Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)

On March 13, 1939, the Chinese soldiers under the command of Chung Koh Liang (龔國樑), Pacification Commander of the Second Area (Shanghai Suburbs), who arrived in the Western suburbs of this city on March 6, 1939 for garrison duty (vide Special Branch report dated March 9, 1939), were transferred to the area abutting the Nanking-Shanghai Railway between Kunshan and Soochow to the west of the "Demilitarized Zone" stipulated in the Sino-Japanese Truce Agreement of 1932, with Headquarters at Soochow on instructions from Mr. Jen Yuen Tao (任援道), Minister of Pacification of the Reformed Government in Nanking. The Corps of Military Police numbering 300 of the Shanghai City Government, however, are still stationed in the Hwa Zau Village in the Western District area as heretofore.

1st A
Sec
SMC.
Sent 17/3

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
16 MAR. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to D.O. 'B'
Brigade Major

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

MAR 15 1939

02804

"Reformed" Troops Withdrawn

Guerilla Threat Reported Successful Against New Arrivals From Nanking

No Chinese "Reformed Government" troops were to be seen yesterday in the western district outside the defence perimeter, where they had been assisting the Japanese garrison in sentry and patrol duty for the previous two or three days. The village in which the new régime soldiers had been billetted also appeared to be empty, leading to the belief that these new troops had been withdrawn.

Chinese reports last night stated that the guerillas on Sunday night had inflicted serious losses on the new arrivals, who had not been properly equipped by the Japanese, apparently in fear lest they might turn against their sponsors. No official details of the losses suffered by the new régime forces could be obtained yesterday.

Retreat Towards Soochow

According to a Chinese evening report yesterday, at 5 p.m. on Monday the "Reformed Government" troops began retreating towards Soochow and Wusih. The report also stated that in view of the fact that the new Nanking troops are not well armed and that they have not been well disciplined, the Japanese and "Reformed" authorities had decided not to send more such troops to Shanghai.

Reports that there has been heavy fighting in the western district outside the perimeter have been circulated widely and they tended to strengthen the belief yesterday that the newly arrived troops had been defeated. It could not be ascertained yesterday exactly how many of new "Reformed Government" troops had been sent to Shanghai, but it was learnt that they had come in large numbers.

They were first seen by villagers living in the district on Saturday last, when they were assigned to take up sentry duties in co-operation with Japanese soldiers at railway crossings. Guerillas there swore then that they would wipe out the new troops and since then fighting has been reported in progress.

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

MAR 12 1939

02864

"Reformed" Troops In Western Area

Assist Japanese Sentries At Railway Crossings; Vow Made by Guerillas

Numbers of Chinese troops belonging to the "Reformed Government" in Nanking have been drafted into the Western District outside the defence perimeter, it was learnt yesterday when they joined the Japanese army in sentry duty at the railway crossings and at important intersections and bridges in the Hungjao Road, MacLeod Road, and Rubicon Road areas. It was reported in Chinese circles last night that guerillas who have been active in those areas for the last few months have vowed to exterminate these new arrivals. Villagers from one of the cluster of houses near the Hungjao Road and the Golf Club had all evacuated last night.

Residents in the Hungjao area noticed the new Chinese troops for the first time when they appeared with the Japanese sentries at the railway crossings. The troops seemed to be of an inferior type and to be poorly equipped. They bore rifles but carried no ammunition belts. Further to the west, they had partially replaced the Japanese sentries. On bridges where formerly two Japanese were always to be seen were yesterday stationed two Chinese soldiers and only one Japanese. Police stations were being guarded by these Chinese.

A village off the Hungjao Road seems to have been taken over as the headquarters of these new arrivals, according to observers. Chinese troops were seen in numbers all over the village, but it proved impossible to make a guess as to how many were there.

Guerilla Attack

Some sharp burst of firing during yesterday afternoon caused a rumour to spread that guerillas had attacked the "Reformed Government" troops in that neighbourhood, but no confirmation could be obtained. It was learned from countryfolk, however, that the guerillas had declared that they intended to wipe out all these troops, which report caused a general exodus from villages and farms in the district. No firing had been heard in the neighbourhood up to a late hour last night, however, and nothing had occurred to lend any support to the rumours.

It will be recalled that a report that the "Reformed Government" had decided to send forces to Shanghai to assist in the so-called "silent war" to be waged on the foreign settlements a few weeks ago proved to be much exaggerated. Only between thirty and forty newly-trained policemen from the Nanking academy were being sent, it was stated. The arrival of these Chinese troops therefore caused considerable speculation yesterday.

File Q 13/3

CHINA PRESS

MAR 1 2 1939

02683

Japanese Plan Puppet Army Under Nanking

PlanForceOf3,000,000 Soldiers At Fifty Cents A Man

NEW 'TROOPS' TO FIGHT GUERILLAS

Pootung Villages Said Recaptured By Partisans

Japanese plans to create a Chinese puppet army 3,000,000 strong at a cost of 50 cents a man were revealed yesterday by the Tairiku Shimpo, Shanghai Nipponese newspaper.

The "army," according to the publication, will be composed of youths, and the movement will be launched though the "Reformed Government" of Nanking. The cost of the scheme, the newspaper declares, will be $1,500,000.

Although it is announced that the "army" will be devoted to the "establishment of peace and order in the three provinces and the development of a new China," with the suppression of the "red menace" as its immediate aim, it is reported from Chinese sources that an attempt will be made by the Japanese authorities to use their "recruits" against guerilla forces, which recently have become more active than ever and are causing the Japanese serious concern.

According to a translation from the Tairiku Shimpo, graduates of the "reformed institute," now in Japan, will form the nucleus of the "army," and after receiving special instruction, the youths will be returned to various points in the occupied territory for the purpose of organizing the proposed force.

Villages Retaken

Meanwhile, Chinese reports continue to give details of guerilla activities over a wide area.

Taking advantage of the incessant rainfall during the past few days, said the Wen Hui Pao yesterday, Chinese guerillas are reported to be making rapid strides in southern Pootung. Tinglin, strategic point in the southern part of Pootung, was attacked by the guerillas under Ting Hsi-shan and Wang King-san on Thursday. Japanese forces retreated to Nanchiao, the paper declares.

A severe clash is reported to have occurred in the vicinity of Nanchiao between the Japanese and the mobile units on March 8. Nanchiao is being sandwiched by the guerillas with the recapture of Siaotang, a nearby village.

Sintsang, another village in southern Pootung has been the scene of guerilla warfare during the past two days. The Japanese are reported to have blown up all bridges leading to the village and constructed defense works in its environs.

02884

Puppets In Action

A detachment of 150 puppet troops belonging to the so-called "Pacification Army" was ambushed at a point on the Shanghai-Minghong Highway, west of Shanghai, on Thursday and the remnants of the puppet forces fell back to Hsiehtupo, where they have been reinforced by Japanese troops, states the report.

Large numbers of residents in the Japanese-occupied areas west of Shanghai have fled into the Settlement, according to a recent arrival here. Gunfire which is being heard in the western areas almost nightly is said to have intensified during the past few nights. Even those who got used to the detonations of bombs and shells and the rattling of machine-guns have found it unsafe to reside in the guerilla-infested areas, where the Japanese are powerless.

Chinese guerillas are said to be virtually in control of the Shanghai-Wusih Highway, on which armed Chinese sentries could be seen. The town of Quinsan is being subjected to constant guerilla raids.

FORM NO. 3
G. 10M 10-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8765 G

Date March 11/3 1939.

Subject (in full) Reported increase of Pacification Units of the Reformed Government in Shanghai Area.

Made by D. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* C Crawford D.I

With reference to the attached translation from the local Japanese newspapers regarding the reported increase of pacification units of the Reformed Government in the area surrounding Shanghai, I have to state that according to reliable sources, the authorities of the Shanghai City Government have planned to increase the pacification units in Shanghai with a view to preventing the anti-Japanese and anti-new regime activities from spreading to the area controlled by the authorities. This suggestion was put to the Reformed Covernment but so far no decision has been reached by the Reformed Government.

Copies to D.C. B
Brigade Major.

D. S. Kamashita

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 14 MAR. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) FILE
12/3.

D. C. (Special Branch).

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 13 MAR. 1939 (DIVISION)

Comm
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B)

March 4, 1939. Morning Translation.

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper):

UNITS OF PACIFICATION UNITS IN SHANGHAI

In connection with the concentration of units of the Pacification Corps in Shanghai, the Pacification Corps authorities have issued the following statement:-

The "Reformed Government" has drawn up certain measures to deal with the Foreign Settlements. Crack units of the Corps have been concentrated in the vicinity of Shanghai. The vanguard has already arrived at a certain designated point and is in close touch with the Japanese regular forces. The future activities of the Corps will depend upon the attitude to be adopted by the authorities of the Foreign Settlements.

The Pacification Corps will deal severely with members of the Kuomintang and the Communist Party who obstruct the administration of the "Reformed Government".

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
5 MAR. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

MAINICHI

PACIFICATION AUTHORITIES TAKE SERIOUS VIEW OF TERRORISM IN SHANGHAI

On March 2 the Pacification authorities issued the following statement regarding the concentration of a pacification detachment in Shanghai:-

"In accordance with the policy of the Government towards the Foreign Settlements important bodies of troops are at present being concentrated at Shanghai. The first troops have already arrived at a certain place. The pacification troops are maintaining close touch with the Japanese troops on the spot. Future action by the troops will depend upon the attitude of the S.M.C. The Pacification Section will never pardon the activities of the Kuomintang and communist elements who are obstructing the administration of the 'Reformed Government' which aims at saving the state and people, securing peace and overthrowing communism."

2-3-39 D O M E I SHEET 9
LOCAL NEWS AND TRANSLATION SERVICE

No.6

5,000 TO JOIN
PUBLIC SECURITY MILITIA

MILITIA UNDER THE MINISTRY OF PUBLIC SECURITY OF THE REFORMED GOVERNMENT SOON WILL BE STRENGTHENED BY 4,900 MEN, A CHINESE REPORT SAID LAST NIGHT.

THESE MEN FORMERLY WERE UNDER THE COMMAND OF CHEN WAN-CHUN. THEY SURRENDERED TO THE REFORMED GOVERNMENT AUTHORITIES LAST MONTH.

MR. JEN YUAN-TAO, MINISTER OF PUBLIC SECURITY, INSPECTED THE MEN AT WUKIANG, NEAR SOOCHOW, ON FEB. 28. DECISION TO INCORPORATE THEM INTO THE FORCES OF THE MINISTRY OF PUBLIC SECURITY WAS MADE SOON AFTER.

F. 207a
K. 500-11-38.

Ref. No. A 8155 G

Form A [illegible]
SECRETARY
Date [illegible]

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
March 10, 193 9.

SUBJECT

"Pacification Corps" of the "Reformed Government" Dispatched to Shanghai and other areas.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary, S.M.C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police Report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

S.1, Special Branch. Station

Date March 9, 1939.

Subject "Pacification Corps" of the "Reformed Government" - dispatched to Shanghai and other areas.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Some 1,500 Chinese soldiers of the Pacification Department of the "Reformed Government" in Nanking, under the command of Chung Koh Liang (鍾國樑), Pacification Commander of the Second Area (Shanghai Suburbs), arrived at Shanghai on March 8, 1939. The distribution of this force is given hereunder :-

Strength	Districts
1,000 men	Paoshan, Miaohong, Kiangwan), Dazang, Chenju, Poh Sing Kyung (Western Shanghai) and Minghong (Southern Shanghai).
500 men	Chowpu (周浦), Loh Lee Jao (六里橋) and Doo Ka Hong (杜家行) in Pootung.

The Second Area (Suburbs of Shanghai) Pacification Commander's Headquarters has been established at Chenju (Western Shanghai).

With regard to the cadets in the Police Training Depot of the "Shanghai City Government" they are to be assigned for duty in the various localities adjacent to the Settlement, but not in the suburbs of Shanghai which are being garrisoned by soldiers from the "Reformed Government".

The total strength of the "Pacification Corps" of the "Reformed Government" is estimated at 9,000 men all armed with rifles with one Zung Van Chung (程萬軍) as Chief Commander. These men are divided into six

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

regiments of 1,500 men each, and are garrisoned at the following places in Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei, which have been divided into four "Pacification Areas" :-

Areas	Location of Headquarters.	Strength
1st Pacification area between Anking and Pengpu in Anhwei.	Suchen (舒城)	1,500 men stationed at Tingyuan (定遠), Huh Wei (合肥), Suchen and Tsienshan (潛山).
2nd Pacification area (Shanghai suburbs).	Chenju	1,500 men stationed at Pootung and suburbs of Shanghai.
3rd Pacification area, the part of Chekiang to the south-west of the Taihu Lake.	Huchow	1,500 men stationed at Ishing (宜興), Huchow and Nanzing.
4th Pacification area, between the Shanghai-Nanking Railway and the Yangtse.	Zangzoh (常熟)	1,500 men stationed at Taichong, Zangzoh and Kiangyin in Kiangsu.

It is believed that there are still 3000 in Nanking.

Certified true copy.

H. C. Eardley

CFP/

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 3155G
Date March 9, 1939.

Date March 9, 1939.

Subject. X "Pacification Corps" of the "Reformed Government" - dispatched to Shanghai and other areas.

Made by. D.I. Pan Lien-pih, Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

X See also D8089A/36 (C.M.I. 38) & D 9325

1st A sent 11/3

CONFIDENTIAL

Sec

SHANGHAI MAR 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Comm. Sir Information Phil Roberts DC(SB)

Some 1,500 Chinese soldiers of the Pacification Department of the "Reformed Government" in Nanking, under the command of Chung Koh Liang (龔國樑), Pacification Commander of the Second Area (Shanghai Suburbs), arrived at Shanghai on March 6, 1939. The distribution of this force is given hereunder :-

Strength	Districts
1,000 men	Paoshan, Miaohong (Kiangwan), Dazang, Chenju, Poh Sing Kyung (Western Shanghai) and Minghong (Southern Shanghai).
500 men	Chowpu (周浦), Loh Lee Jao (六里橋) and Doo Ka Hong (杜家行) in Pootung.

The Second Area (Suburbs of Shanghai) Pacification Commander's Headquarters has been established at Chenju (Western Shanghai).

With regard to the cadets in the Police Training Depot of the "Shanghai City Government" (Vide Special Branch Report dated March 7, 1939), they are to be assigned for duty in the various localities adjacent to the Settlement, but not in the suburbs of Shanghai which are being garrisoned by soldiers from the "Reformed Government."

The total strength of the "Pacification Corps" of the "Reformed Government" is estimated at 9,000 men all armed with rifles with one Zung Van Chung

F.M. 6. 90M-1.39

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

(程萬軍) as Chief Commander. These men are divided into six regiments of 1,500 men each, and are garrisoned at the following places in Kiangsu, Chekiang and Anhwei, which have been divided into four "Pacification Areas" :-

Areas	Location of Headquarters	Strength
1st Pacification area between Anking and Pengpu in Anhwei.	Suchen (舒城)	1,500 men stationed at Tingyuan (定遠), Huh Wei (合肥), Suchen and Tsienshan (潛山).
2nd Pacification area (Shanghai suburbs).	Chenju	1,500 men stationed at Pootung and suburbs of Shanghai.
3rd Pacification area, the part of Chekiang to the south-west of the Taihu Lake.	Huchow	1,500 men stationed at Ishing (宜興), Huchow and Nanzing.
4th Pacification area, between the Shanghai-Nanking Railway and the Yangtse.	Zangzoh (常熟)	1,500 men stationed at Taichong, Zangzoh and Kiangyin in Kiangsu.

It is believed that there are still 3000 in Nanking.

Pan Lien-pit
D. I.

Copies to D.O. 'B' Brigade Major 'E'

D.C. (Special Branch).

DR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
9/3.

SPECIAL BRANCH REGISTRY
No. 8155
7 3 39

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMO.

Commissioner

Sir

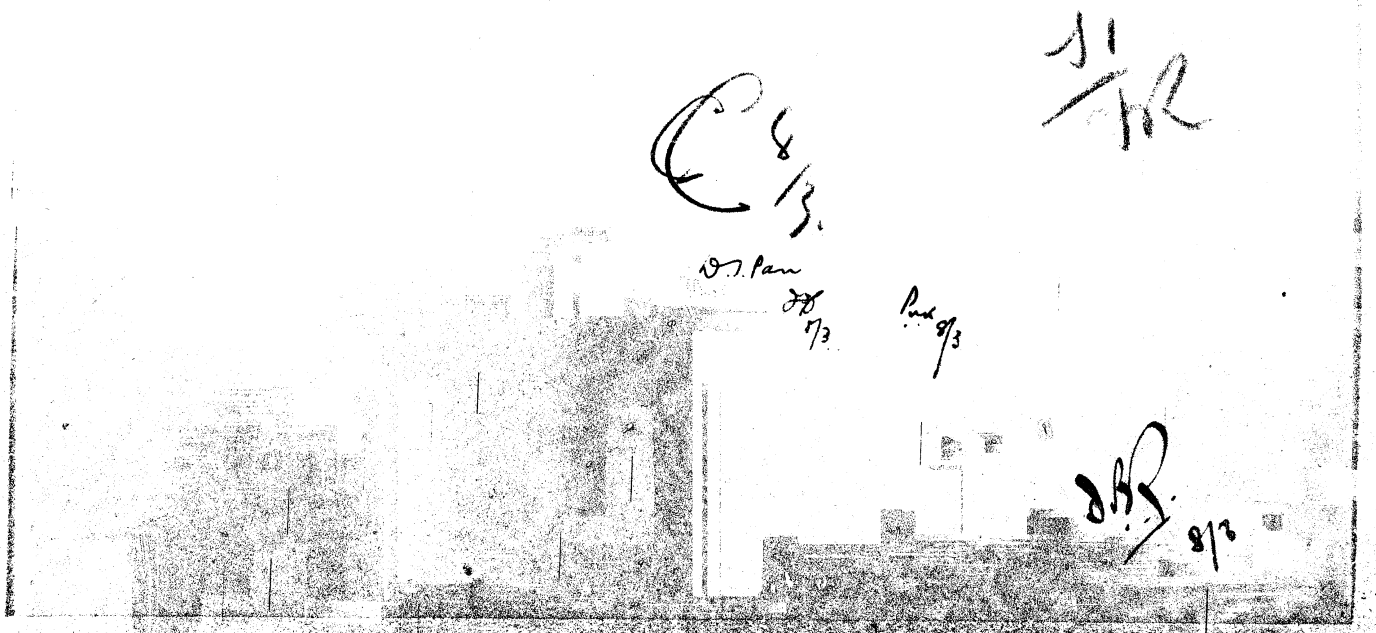
For information

From Thurston

SHANGHAI M.
7 MAR. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Thos Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.



MCT/

FM. 6. 50M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.M.P. REGISTRY File No. 8155-D

S.1, Special Branch Station, 39

REPORT

Date March 7, 19 39.

Subject. Reported appointment of Defence Commissioner for the Shanghai Area by the "Reformed Government", Nanking.

Made by. D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Cousler, C.I.

With reference to the attached translation of an article on the above subject published in the Standard dated February 13, 1939 and the Commissioner of Police's remarks appended thereon, and the report that the Pacification Department of the "Reformed Government" in Nanking will despatch a batch of the Pacification Corps to Shanghai, which appears in the February 27th issue of the Hwa Mei Wan Pao, exhaustive enquiries have thus far failed to obtain any information that would confirm any of these reports.

Further report of 11-3-39 Filed D.S.B.

It is learned, however, that 200 cadets in the Training Depot of the Police of the Shanghai City Government at the end of February, 1939, were converted into a unit to be known as the Military Police Corps by the Japanese Military Special Service Department. On March 1, 1939, these cadets were each issued with a Mauser pistol without ammunition but are still undergoing training. It is expected that those recruits when their training is finished, will be assigned for duty in the various localities adjacent to the International Settlement and will wear uniform similar to that of the Japanese troops.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 7/3.

Copies to D.S.B.
Brigade Major 'E'

Hwa Mei Wan Pao of February 27 and other local newspapers :-

PACIFICATION CORPS OF THE "REFORMED GOVERNMENT" COMING TO SHANGHAI

According to news from a certain party, the Pacification Department of the "Reformed Government" in Nanking will despatch a batch of the Pacification Corps to the Western District of Shanghai to help the Japanese soldiers. As this may give rise to disputes over territorial administration, Mayor Fu of the Shanghai City Government will probably refuse to approve the measure. He expresses the opinion that the soldiers of the Shanghai City Government in Pootung should be used instead of the Pacification Corps from Nanking. In order to frustrate the plan of Zung Yuan-dao (鍾元道), Chief of the Pacification Department, 15 soldiers have been sent to Shanghai with the approval of the Japanese army in Pootung. If the situation requires, another group will be despatched. They are mostly ex-bandits.

February 13, 1939. Morning Translation

Standard and other local newspapers :-

DEFENCE COMMISSIONER OF SHANGHAI TO BE APPOINTED

The mobile units operating in the districts surrounding Shanghai have been reinforced and they have been reorganized and placed under a unified command. As the Japanese garrison in Shanghai numbers only 3,000 marines, a number which is totally inadequate to cope with the mobile units, the Japanese military and naval authorities on Thursday and Friday last held a "Shanghai defence conference" in Hongkew which was also attended by officials of the Ministry of Pacification of the "Reformed Government", the Shanghai City Government and the Kiangsu Provincial Government.

The conference resolved to appoint a Defence Commissioner in Shanghai who will be responsible to the Ministry of Pacification of the "Reformed Government". He will recruit an army of 3,000 to 5,000 men as an auxiliary force to assist the Japanese troops. This army, which will be armed only with old and obsolete firearms, will be trained and directed by Japanese.

It is not known who will be appointed to the post, but the Japanese are anxious to create this office as soon as possible. The headquarters of the Defence Commissioner will probably be located in the Shanghai Western District with a branch office in Woosung.

February 13, 1939. Morning Translation

Standard and other local newspapers :-

DEFENCE COMMISSIONER OF SHANGHAI TO BE APPOINTED

The mobile units operating in the districts surrounding Shanghai have been reinforced and they have been reorganized and placed under a unified command. As the Japanese garrison in Shanghai numbers only 3,000 marines, a number which is totally inadequate to cope with the mobile units, the Japanese military and naval authorities on Thursday and Friday last held a "Shanghai defence conference" in Hongkew which was also attended by officials of the Ministry of Pacification of the "Reformed Government", the Shanghai City Government and the Kiangsu Provincial Government.

The conference resolved to appoint a Defence Commissioner in Shanghai who will be responsible to the Ministry of Pacification of the "Reformed Government". He will recruit an army of 3,000 to 5,000 men as an auxiliary force to assist the Japanese troops. This army, which will be armed only with old and obsolete firearms, will be trained and directed by Japanese.

It is not known who will be appointed to the post, but the Japanese are anxious to create this office as soon as possible. The headquarters of the Defence Commissioner will probably be located in the Shanghai Western District with a branch office in Woosung.

Guerrilla Activity in Western District

In view of the increasing activity of guerrillas in the Western District of Shanghai, the Japanese authorities have selected 320 men of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, armed them and placed them on point duty in the vicinity of Zau Ka Tu and Poh Sing Kyung. However, as most of these policemen are drug addicts, they are in constant fear of attacks by guerrillas. They appear on the streets in daytime but after dusk they go into hiding in dark alleyways.

Activities of Female Guerrillas on Hungjao Road.

At 9 p.m. February 11, a Chinese Special Service Corps consisting of seven females, under the command of Wong Ching-san (王景山), had a fight with some 20 Japanese soldiers on Hungjao Road. Four Japanese soldiers were seriously wounded by pistol shots.

It is reported that some two days ago, several male and female members of this Special Service Corps led by Tung Ching-sung (董景生) killed or wounded three puppet officials near Hungjao Road, while they also wrecked a police station of the Shanghai City Government.

A battalion of Chinese regular army, which arrived at Sz King (泗涇) and Tsipao (七寶) in the Western District of Shanghai the other day, is attacking Japanese soldiers. The Japanese have rushed reinforcements to the place. As a consequence, rice supplies and communications are interrupted. In Nantao there is no rice to be had.

FLASH NO.

1

D.8155B(C).

Nantao under Japanese Occupation.

I N D E X .

0.- General Situation Reports - Nantao Autonomous Commission - Nantao District Public Service Yamen - Nantao District Administrative Office.

1.- Nantao Traders' Association.

2.- Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai City Government: Collection of taxes in Nantao - (see also sectional index).

3.- "Good Will Industries" - Commercial Project organized by the Rev. & Mrs. Wilmot D. Boone to assist refugees in Nantao.

4.- Nantao Refugee Zone - affairs.

5.- Nantao Self-Defence Corps.

6.- Rice Situation in Nantao - Free distribution - Nantao Popular Welfare and Rice Distribution Society - Nantao Ming Sung Rice and Paddy Association.

7.- Nantao Chamber of Commerce.

8.- Troop Movements in Nantao.

9.- Central China Omnibus Company starts operations in Nantao.

10.- French Water Works on Ki Tchen Ka, Nantao, visited by Japanese Military.

11.- Kiousin Dock (French) - Labour trouble.

12.- Nantao Citizens' Federation.

13.- Nantao Ricsha Corporation.

14.- Registration of Shops and Factories in Nantao.

15.- Miscellaneous

F. 201 A
G. 2000-2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

Sp. Br. Registry. OFFICE

FILE NO. D.8155B(C).

SUBJECT:

Situation in Nantao under Japanese Occupation.

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Pootung Administrative Office - Registration of Rice Shops in Pootung		
S/Report of 30.11.39 Transferred to S/B File No. D.8948	S.B.Reg	D.8948
Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps - activities	- " -	D.8740

INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER

15

October 22, 1941.

Assassination of a Japanese Subject.

Vide Sp. Br. Report dated 21/10/41.

At 7.30 a.m. October 21, Mr. Iwakura, a Japanese employee of the Nantao Office of the Central China Water & Electricity Company (Japanese) was shot by desperadoes in front of the Company's quarters, at No. 19 Mong Hwa Ka (夢花街), near Vung Miao Road, City. The victim sustaining a bullet wound in his abdomen and was immediately removed to the Foo Ming Hospital where he was pronounced dead on arrival.

As the assassins are still at large, the Japanese Gendarmerie in Nantao have issued a circular notice offering a reward of $2,000 for the arrest of the assassins.

W. 23/10. 22.10.41.

5C (C.18)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE OCT 22 1941 SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE 23.10.41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE OCT 23 1941 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES

22.10.41

8155B(c)
21 10 41

October 21, 1941.

Attempted Assassination of a Japanese Subject in Nantao.

According to information received, a Japanese subject was shot and wounded by desperadoes on Vung Miao Road (文廟路), City, at about 7 o'clock this morning (October 21). All the iron gates leading to Nantao along Boulevard des Deux Republiques were subsequently closed at 9 a.m. to-day. At 10 a.m. even date the barricades were re-opened, the closure having lasted for one hour.

21/10. 21.10.41.

D.C. (C.I.D.)

FILE
22. 10. 41.

SPECIAL BRANCH
OCT 21 1941

DC Dns

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
OCT. 22 1941
(DIVISIONS)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
OCT
CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES

October 10, 1941. 8155 B(c)
11 10 41

Attempted Assassination of
a Japanese soldier in Nantao.

At 4.20 p.m., October 9, 1941, a Japanese soldier was shot by a male person when he was directing three road workers placing barbed wire barricades on Lee Moo Loo, Nantao. He was seriously wounded by the leg and abdomen. A stray bullet hurt one of the workers also.

FILE
11. 10-41

At about 5.30 p.m. the same day, the Japanese military in cooperation with the French Police closed all the gates and carried out a thorough search in the district.

The gates along Min Kuo Road were still closed this morning. No persons are allowed to pass the gates except officials connected with the Japanese sides.

10/10 11.10.41

---

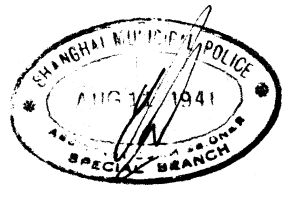
11 10 41

8155 B(c)

August 11, 1941. 8 11

Raid on 794 Loh Ka Pang Road, Nantao

During the afternoon of August 4, 1941, a party of five members under the charge of TAO SIH SUNG, Chief of the Shanghai Office of the Provisionally Organized 13th Division of the Nanking Government Army, 9 West End Gardens, off Yu Yuen Road, conducted a raid at 794 Loh Ka Pang Road, Nantao. This address was given as the Shanghai Office of the 13th Division, but no such office was found on the premises, nor were any responsible persons present. There are three bungalows at this place, and two signboards of the ZEU FOONG BAN KEE Sand and Pebble Hong (瑞豐盤記砂石行) and the ZEU FOONG BAN KEE Transportation Hong (瑞豐盤記洗車運輸行) were found outside the houses.



11 8 分

F155B(C)

August 8, 1941 8 41

Iron Gates on Nantao-French Concession Borders

On the morning of August 8, the iron gates on the South End of Boulevard de Montigny and Rue Chateau d'Eau were reopened. The other iron gates on the Nantao-French Concession borders, however, remain close, as searches are still being conducted in the refugee zone of Nantao by City Government policemen.

At noon on August 7, the following notice issued by Col. Loo Ying, Chief of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Special Municipality, was posted on the various thoroughfares in Nantao :-

"Owing to the occurrence of an unfortunate incident in the city district, the authorities have been compelled to close the iron gates for a number of days, thus causing certain inconvenience to the residents of Nantao. However, the residents should also shoulder some responsibility. If persons are observed acting in a suspicious manner, the residents should immediately report to the police bureau so that investigations may be carried out and recurrence of unfortunate incidents prevented. Should any such unfortunate incident take place again, the iron gates will likely be closed for a long period. It is therefore hoped that assistance will be rendered by the residents."

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
AUG. 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

11 8 41

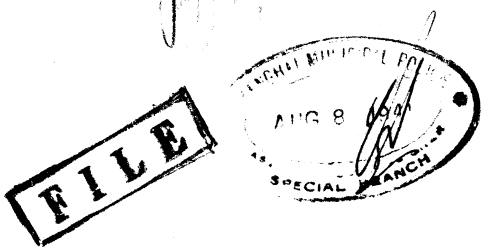
W. 8/8.

Comm'r of Police.
Sir:
Information
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

August 7, 1941. 855 A(c) 8 14

Iron Gates on Nantao-French Concession Borders Reopened

The iron gates on the Nantao-French Concession borders which were closed during the night of July 31 immediately after the shooting and wounding of a certain male Chinese and a Japanese Gendarme were reopened at 1 p.m. August 7. Since then, the communications between the French Concession and Nantao have been restored to normal.



8155B(c)

June 12, 1941.

Arrests in French Concession

At 10.45 a.m., June 11, members of the French Police and the Japanese Gendarmerie arrested 6 male and three female Chinese at the Dah Hwa (大華) Tailors Shop, No. 176 Boulevard de Montigny.

Two male and one female Chinese were subsequently released whilst the remaining six persons were handed over to the Japanese authorities.

It is reported that the arrests were made in connection with assassination of a Japanese Gendarme in Nantao on May 24, 1941.

FILE

June 9, 1941. 8155 B(2)
10 6 41

Explosion of a Sulphuric Bomb in Nantao

At about 6.45 p.m. June 7, a sulphuric bomb was thrown by some unknown person at the rear entrance of house No. 2, Lane 64, Jiu Chong Ka (舊倉街), Nantao. The bomb exploded but nobody was injured.

Precautionary measures were immediately adopted in the vicinity by the Japanese Gendarmerie and the City Government Police. Traffic was held up and searches were conducted. It is learned that five suspects were arrested. In addition, the Japanese closed all the iron gates on the border of French Concession and Nantao with the result that some 4,000 to 5,000 people were prevented from entering the district. At 9 p.m. the iron gate on Rue Chateau d'Eau was allowed to be opened by the Japanese.

About 15 minutes after the bombing, the rifle of one of the City Government Policemen, who were adopting precautions in the vicinity, accidentally discharged wounding a woman and two children, all residing at No. 1 Shi Shen Li (希善里), Van Sung Road (萬生路), Nantao. They were removed to Tse Shen Hospital (慈善医院) at Kiu Miao Dee for treatment.

At 5 a.m. June 8, all the iron gates were re-opened and all the opium smoking and gambling dens in Nantao are now doing business as usual.

D.C. (C.R.S.B)

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. JUN 10 1941 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES

CONFIDENTIAL
FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155-3C
Date May 27, 1941. 28/5/41

Situation in Nantao following the assassination of a Japanese Gendarme on May 24.

Following the assassination of a Japanese Gendarme in Nantao on May 24, the Japanese authorities made thorough searches in the district but without result. All ricsha coolies in the area, together with their vehicles, were detained by the Japanese authorities at Boon Lai Sz Zang, Small West Gate, because, it is reported, the assassin or assassins made good their escape by riding in ricshas. The coolies are still under detention pending investigations.

The iron gates on the borders between French Concession and Nantao, which were closed by the Japanese authorities immediately following the assassination, were re-opened thismorning, May 27, and the gambling dens there which suspended business after the shooting, resumed operating to-day.

Comm[illegible] of Police,
Sir:
Info[illegible]
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
OFFICER'S OFFICE

FILE

8155 B(e)
36 5 CH

May 26, 1941.

Assassination of a Japanese Gendarme
in Nantao.

At about 10 a.m. May 24, 1941, a Japanese Gendarme was suddenly fired at and killed by desperadoes at the corner of Lu Siang Yuan Road (露香園路) and Jiu Chong Ka (舊倉街), Chinese City. At about 11 a.m. the same day, all the iron gates on the borders of the French Concession were closed by the Japanese and remain closed this morning.



26 5 CH

CONFIDENTIAL

8155 B (c)
23 4 41

April 23, 1941.

Escape of prisoners from custody of Japanese Gendarmerie (Nantao).

At about 8 a.m., April 22, 1941, following the escape from their cells of 15 prisoners, who were in custody for theft of electric wires or as political suspects, the Japanese Gendarmerie stationed at Boong Lai Road, Nantao, immediately intensified the search of pedestrians at the various iron gates and no persons are now allowed to leave Nantao without "citizens certificates". This restriction, however, does not apply to persons entering the area. Closure of the iron gates and the alleged shooting of Japanese as reported in the newspapers is incorrect.

D.O. (C.R.S.B.)

Commissioner of Police
Sir,
Inspector
E. Sharman
23/4 A.C. (Sp. Br.)

FILE

8155 (2)
24 4 41

Japanese Search For Escaped Terrorists

Nantao Closed As Nine Alleged Chungking Terrorists Break Prison; Five Agents Executed In Western District

The Japanese Gendarmerie and Nanking controlled City Government Police Forces at Nantao were still searching today for the nine alleged Chungking terrorists who made good their escape from a Nantao prison yesterday, the Evening Post learned from reliable sources today.

Following the prison break early yesterday morning, an intensive search throughout Nantao City was carried out by the joint forces of the Japanese Gendarmerie and Chinese constables of the City Government Police there. All gates, except one from the French Concession leading to Nantao were closed by the French Municipal Police in a measure to aid their search.

Results Unknown

The results of the intensified search were not disclosed today by either the Japanese authorities in Nantao, but usually well informed quarters said that all the nine alleged Chungking terrorists were still at large.

All persons trying to enter Nantao today were subjected to a severe search along the gates by Chinese constables of the City Government Police Force, it was learned.

Murder Rumored

Earlier reports said that a Korean was shot somewhere in Nantao and the intensified search was the result of this murder, it will be recalled. This alleged murder could not be confirmed from responsible quarters this morning.

All the nine escaped Chungking terrorists were arrested two weeks ago in different places in Nantao and the Western areas of Shanghai, it was said.

Execution Carried Out

Meanwhile another public execution was witnessed by many Chinese residents along Chung San Road, off Brenan Road, as five Chungking agents were executed by the Political Police Bureau of the Nanking Regime late yesterday afternoon.

The five alleged Chungking terrorists were executed on charge of the Nanking promulgated Martial Laws, it was reported by the Nanking sponsored papers this morning.

Blue Shirt Men

Among the five persons were two members of the Blue Shirts, generally regarded as Chungking's secret service organization, it was said.

The chief of the Intelligence Department of Chungking's Special Activities Bureau in Shanghai, Li Sze-ping, was also executed the papers said.

F. 207A
G.1M-11-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155B(C)

Headquarters, 3 4th
Shanghai Municipal Police.

March 7, 1941

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8155B(C).

Subject :- Gambling and Opium Dens in Nantao.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

March 6, 1941.

Mantao Situation.

The gambling dens in Mantao, which suspended operations on February 18, 1941, still remain closed.

About 200 Hwo Wei Lottery dens, 22 opium hongs and 26 opium smoking dens are continuing operations openly. In addition, there are more than 100 small opium smoking dens operating in a secret manner allegedly with the connivance of certain members of the Mantao Police and/or the Japanese Gendarmerie.

A list of the opium hongs and opium smoking dens operating openly, is given hereunder :-

SHANGHAI 7 MAR 1941 H.M. CONSULATE-GENERAL

Commissioner of Police, Shanghai
Special Branch

C. Sharman
6/3 A.C. (Sp. Br.)

Copy filed
D 8039/41 (C)-18

Opium Hongs

	Name	Address
1.	San Tuh (三 德)	No.7 Tung Chi Loong (敦基弄) Kiu Mow Dien, West Gate.
2.	Van Foong (萬 豐)	No.123 E Hai Loong (曼海弄), Kiu Mow Dien.
3.	Yuen Woo (源 和)	No.118 E Hai Loong (曼海弄), Kiu Mow Dien.
4.	Dong Yih (同 益)	No.83, E Hai Loong (曼海弄), Kiu Mow Dien.
5.	Lao Sing Chong (老信昌)	No.82 E Hai Loong (曼海弄), Kiu Mow Dien.
6.	Yah Kee (協 記)	No.2 Yuen Woo Li (元和里), E Hai Loong.
7.	Woo Chong (和 昌)	No.3 Yuen Woo Li (元和里), E Hai Loong.
8.	Woo Zung (和 成)	No.7 Yuen Woo Li (元和里), E Hai Loong.
9.	Ching Sing (慶 新)	No.2 Yi En Li (義安里), Loo Hsiang Yuan. Rd.
10.	Jiang Foong (祥 豐)	No.146 E Hai Loong (曼海弄).
11.	Foh Chong South Branch (福昌號)	No.98 E Hai Loong (曼海弄).

12. Lao Hsueh Zung	(老 學 盛)	No. 1 Nyi En Li (義 安 里), Loo Shiang Yuen Rd. (露 香 園 路).
13. Kung Zung Tsaung	(公 盛 莊)	No.145 E Hai Loong.
14. Yah Zung Tsaung	(協 盛 莊)	No.143 E Hai Loong.
15. Yung Zung	(永 盛)	No.139 E Hai Loong.
16. Lao Yuen Mow	(老 元 茂)	No.1 Zung Oen Li, Loo Shiang Yuen Road.
17. Yuen Woo	(源 和)	No.2 En Ding Li, E Hai Loong.
18. Dah Chong	(大 昌)	No.147 E Hai Loong.
19. Hung Chong Sung Tsaung	(宏 昌 申 莊)	No.7 Zung En Li, Loo Shiang Yuen Road.
20. Zung Yah Kee	(鄭 洽 記)	No.14 Zung En Li, Loo Shiang Yuen Road.
21. Shing Chong	(興 昌)	No.3 Zung En Li, Loo Shiang Yuen Road.
22. Lao Yuen Chong	(老 裕 昌)	No.87 Tsing Lien Ka, Kiu Mow Dien.

~~25.~~

Opium Smoking Dens

1. Foh Kong	(福 康)	No.3 Foh Kong Li, Tung Chi Loong (敦 基 弄), City.
2. Fee Loong Doo	(飛 龍 畜)	No.117 E Hai Loong (曼 海 弄).
3. Foh Woo Kung	(福 和 宮)	No.99 E Hai Loong.
4. Zien Kung	(璇 宮)	No.93 E Hai Loong.
5. Yung Foong	(榮 豐)	No.92 E Hai Loong.
6. Dah Hoong Yung	(大 鴻 運)	No.87 E Hai Loong.
7. No147.		No.28 Loo Shiang Yuen Road.
8. Zung Oen	(仁 安)	No.11 Zung Oen Li, Loo Shiang Yuen Road.
9. Foh Oen Kung	(福 宮)	No.16 Nyi En Li, Loo Shiang Yuen Road.

Name	Address
10. Sing Sing Kon (新新閣)	No.14 Nyi En Li (義安里) Loo Shiang Yuen Road.
11. Ban Kung (白宮)	No.14 Nyi En Li, Loo Shiang Yuen Road.
12. Hou Yung Dao (好運道)	No.13 Chi En Li, Loo Shiang Yuen Road.
13. Chih Bing (吉平)	No.3 Chi Bing Li, Chung Hwa Rd.
14. Kuo Hwa (國華)	No.8 Chi Bing Li, Chung Hwa Rd.
15. Nan Yang (南陽)	No.35 Heng En Li, Fang Pang Rd.
16. Loh Yuen Chung Kee (樂園均記)	No.35 Heng En Li, Fang Pang Rd.
17. Ling Yuen Kon (凌雲閣)	No.1 Heng En Li, Fang Pang Road.
18. Zang Zeu Kung (長壽宮)	No.2 Hung Shing Li, (鴻興里), Kwan Ying Ka (觀音街).
19. Loh Yuen (樂園)	No.1 Loo Shiang Yuen Road.
20. Kuo Tai (國泰)	No.142 E Hai Loong.
21. Van Zeu Kung (萬壽宮)	No.2 Tung Chi Loong.
22. Ping Seu Loo (品秀廬)	No.5 Ding En Li, Tung Chi Loong.
23. Sing Sing (心心)	No.2 Foh Kong Li, Tung Chi Loong.
24. Ping Seu (品秀)	No.7 Kwan Ying Ka.
25. Dan Chung (大衆)	No.125 E Hai Loong.
26. Tung Yah (東亜)	No.9 Zung En Li, Loo Shiang Yuen Road.

INDEXED BY (...) R GIST...
DATE 10/ 3/

FM 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

File No. 8155 B (C)

No. 24

Date February 24, 41

Subject "Nantao Merchants Friendly Association" - new body formed.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih. *Forwarded by* C.D.I. Tabrum.

A new organization known as the "Nantao Merchants Friendly Association" (滬南區商業聯誼會) was recently organized by some 200 shop owners in Nantao, with offices at 232 Loo Shiang Yuan Road, Nantao. The association was formally inaugurated at a meeting held in the Van Tsoh (萬竹) Primary School, 243 Loo Shiang Yuan Road, Nantao, on February 23, 1941, when the following resolutions were passed :

1. that member shops pay a monthly membership fee of $2.00 each towards the upkeep of the association.
2. That the association assist member shops in solving disputes arising out of their business or from other reasons.

An executive committee of 12 persons was elected, including the following :

1. Chu Chih Tsieu (居季秋) - aged 35, native of Shanghai, Manager of Nan Dah (南大) Cigarette and Money Exchange Shop, 13 Dah Ching Road.
2. Dzien Tsien Chung (錢鈞漳) - aged 41, native of Woosung, clerk employed by a lawyer.
3. Moh Loh Cheu (馬六舟) - aged 39, a native of Chingkiang, owner of Zung Dah Soy Shop, 13 Dah Ching Road.

Dan Lien-pih
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 26/2/41

FILE

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

S.1.Special Br. Station.

REPORT

Date February 15, 19 41.

Subject Nantao Situation - ruined premises and population.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C.I. Tabrum

The Nantao Administrative Office of the Shanghai City Government, on November 20, 1940, issued a proclamation instructing the owners of property in Nantao to commence repairs of their ruined premises within two months, failing which the Administrative Office would repair the property and convert same to their own use for a period of three years. As most of the property owners paid no attention to the instruction, the Nantao Administrative Office issued a second proclamation on February 13, to the effect, that the property owners must comply with the order before the end of February or the Administrative Office would take the step indicated in the first proclamation.

The population in Nantao was 183,644 persons at the end of 1940.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A.C.(Special Branch)

INDEXED BY (S.B.) PHOTO
DATE 26/2/41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 155B(C)
11 2 41
Date February 10, 1941.

City Government Police Bureau orders suppression of activities by idlers in Nantao.

With reference to the attached translation dated February 7, 1941 to the effect that City Government Police Bureau has ordered the suppression of activities by idlers in Nantao, enquiries show that all Police stations in Nantao have received, on February 5, the following instructions from Commissioner Loo Ying of the City Government Police Bureau.

"In order to maintain good peace and order in Nantao and to curb bad elements from disturbing shops and residences, all illegal activities should be strictly prohibited".

No proclamations have as yet been issued for public information.

Opium hongs, gambling dens and other forms of vice are still prevalent in the Nantao area.

Commr. of Police.
Sir
Information 11/2/41
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
11 FEB 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

Copy filed with D 155/1(C) Police
" City Government

DATE 11/2/41

72

S.I. any confirmation.

February 7, 1941. Morning Translation.

Central China Daily News, Ming Pao, New China Daily News :-

City Government Police Bureau Orders Suppression of Activities by Idlers in Nantao

Conditions in Nantao are very bright since the re-opening of the area.

In order to maintain peace and good order in Nantao and to prevent idlers from disturbing shops and residences, the City Government Police Bureau has ordered its Police Stations to suppress all illegal activities by these idlers.

F. 207A
G. 1M-11-40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

February 10, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8155B(C).

Subject :- Pro-Japanese Propaganda in Nantao.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

February 10, 1941.

Pro-Japanese Propaganda in Nantao.

Pro-Japanese handbills purporting to emanate from the Propaganda Department of the Nanking Government were found posted in various parts of Nantao on February 6. Specimen copies are unavailable.

Copies of a cartoon of an Anti-Foreign and pro-Japanese nature were also posted in Nantao on February 6. A specimen copy is attached.

This cartoon contains three pictures, a description of which is given below:

(a) Heading : "Peoples of the same race are fighting while others are getting the benefit."

The picture shows a British and an American partaking of food left on a table by two Japanese and two Chinese who are exchanging blows :

(b) Heading : "Corporation will lead to mutual prosperity".

The picture under this heading shows two Chinese and two Japanese shaking hands by the side of the table with food while the British and the American are in the act of fleeing.

(c) Heading : "The scorched earth policy will lead the nation to extinction while peace and cooperation will bring about national prosperity."

The picture under this heading shows several Chinese in the war of resistance, digging trenches in the design of two Chinese characters "National Extinction." It also shows a Japanese and a Chinese proceeding together along the "highway of peace."

No. 655 S(C)
February 10, 1941 — 41

Pro-Japanese Propaganda in Nantao

Pro-Japanese handbills purporting to emanate from the Propaganda Department of the Nanking Government were found posted in various parts of Nantao on February 6. Specimen copies are unavailable.

Copies of a cartoon of an Anti-Foreign and pro-Japanese nature were also posted in Nantao on February 6. A specimen copy is attached.

Comm'r of Police. Sir: Information 9/2/41 A.C. (S. Br.)

This cartoon contains three pictures, a description of which is given below :

(a) Heading : "Peoples of the same race are fighting while others are getting the benefit."

The picture shows a British and An American partaking of food left on a table by two Japanese and two Chinese who are exchanging blows :

(b) Heading : "Corporation will lead to mutual prosperity"

The picture under this heading shows two Chinese and two Japanese shaking hands by the side of the table with food while the British and the American are in the of fleeing.

Heading: "The scorched earth policy will lead the nation to extinction while peace and cooperation will bring about national prosperity."

The picture under this heading shows several Chinese in the war of resistance, digging trenches in the design of two Chinese characters "National Extinction." It also shows a Japanese and a Chinese proceeding together along the "highway of peace."

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 26/2/41

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S. 1. Special Branch/Station

REPORT

Date February 1, 19 41

Subject Winter Relief to the Poor in the Nantao District by the Nantao District Administrative Office

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

On the instructions of the Bureau of Social Affairs, Shanghai City Government, the Nantao District Administrative Office, 50 Ih Soh Ka, Boon Lai Road, Nantao, are conducting a winter relief to the poor in the Nantao District which will last for ten days, commencing from January 27, 1941. Those who can prove that they are bona fide but poor residents in the Nantao District by presenting their censorship certificates, can apply to the Administrative Office for a relief which is fixed at $2 Central Reserve Bank notes per capita, irrespective of sex and age. The relief is however limited to 500 persons a day. The requisite money is supplied by the Bureau of Social Affairs and the notes, it is reported, can be used at the same value as the old legal tender notes in exchange for goods or in payment of taxes.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 3/11/41 SPECIAL BRANCH

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 26/2/41

CONFIDENTIAL

December 30, 1940.

Attempted murder of a Japanese in Nantao.

At 9 a.m. 28/12/40, a Japanese civilian in foreign dress was stabbed and wounded on the head and arms on Chung Hwa Road near Boon Lai Road, Nantao by two men wearing Chinese short jackets who made good their escape. The City Government Police and Japanese Gendarmerie made enquiries in the vicinity but without result, no searches or other repressive measures were taken. According to witnesses, the assailants appeared to be Japanese subjects although they were dressed in Chinese clothing and the scene of the incident is near to the Japanese Soldiers' Pacification Home (brothel) on Mang Hwo Ka, Wen Miao Road.

Commr of Police.
Sir:
Information. 30/12/40
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI 31 DEC 1940 COMMISSIONER

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 26/1/41

FILE

January 22, 1941.

Usurious pawnshops in Nantao and Western District

With reference to the attached article from the January 13th issue of the Evening Echo on the subject "Usurious pawnshops ordered closed by local Government Bureau", enquiries have been made with the following result:-

On January 17, twenty-three of some 80 pawnshops located in the Old West Gate area in Nantao received a circular notice from the Bureau of Social Affairs, through the Nantao Administrative Office(50 Ih Soh Ka, Boon Lai Road, Nantao), instructing them to close their businesses by the end of the current month because of the usurious interest charged and limiting the term of loans to one month. The order further requires the pawnshops to allow the pledgers to redeem their property within six months from the date of closure at a monthly interest of 3%.

Original filed D 8155-

The Bureau of Social Affairs, however, has not yet taken any action against the many "open air pawnshops" (stalls) operating on open spaces near the gambling dens in Nantao and the Western District, O.O.L. These "pawnshops" charge an interest of 30% for ten days, and confiscate the articles pledged if they are not redeemed within that period. The pawn receipts can also be pawned at the same rate of interest. The owners of such "pawnshops", which are patronized by gamblers only, are loafers mostly having connections with the Japanese Gendarmerie stationed in the distticts concerned . It will be difficult for the Shanghai City Government to suppress them in view of the fact that the gambling dens in Nantao are still operating despite Mayor Chen Kung Po's order for their suppression.

JCH

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. D. 8155 B(C)
No. 5. Branch 40
Date

Date March 30 *19* 40

Subject Nantao - registration of shops and factories.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih. *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

Following the issue, on March 12, 1940, of a joint notice by the Nantao Administrative Office and the Nantao Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Department, requiring shops and factories in Nantao, to register with the Nantao Administrative Office, only about 20 shops have applied for registration, while the others are adopting a wait-and-see attitude in view of the formation of the new Central Government.

Persons applying for registration of their shops must produce citizen's certificates and fill in application forms, a copy of which is attached hereto together with translation. The Nantao Administrative Office will conduct investigations as regards the applications received and will issue registration certificates after completion of investigations.

Application forms are issued free but registration fees, the rate of which has not been decided upon, will be collected.

Copies sent.

TLE

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Translation of a copy of Registration Form for various factories and shops in Nantao.

Name of Factory (or Shop) .....

Name of Proprietor (or Manager) .....

Address .....

Kind of Business .....

Date of Establishment .....

Amount of Capital .....

Number of Employees .....

Name of Guarantor .....

Occupation of Guarantor .....

Address and Chop of Guarantor .....

Date ..... Signature of applicant .....
(Proprietor or Manager)

Chop of Factory (or Shop) .....

Registration Certificate No. ..... Date of issue .....

200016

南市區工廠商店登記申請書

商號名稱	資本總數
廠主或經理姓名	職工人數
地址	保證人
營業種類	保證人職業
開設年月	保證人店章及住址

中華民國　年　月　日　登記申請人（廠主或經理）（簽名蓋章）

（本店章）

發給第　號許可證　年　月　日

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 6155 B (e)
Date 7 3 41

168

5-3-41 Am

Bing Pao and Central China Daily News :-

THE SHANGHAI RICSHA CONTRACTORS' LIEN-NYI SOCIETY INAUGURATED

The Shanghai Ricsha Contractors' Lien-Nyi Society was inaugurated at 1 p.m. yesterday at Soong Sih Ka, Nantao.

Reperesentatives of the Shanghai Branch of the Social Movement Direction Committee, the Shanghai Municipality Tangpu, the Bureau of Social Affairs and various labour unions and about 400 others were present. A Standing Committee of 13 members and a Supervisory Committee of 6 members were elected.

D.I. Sam 5/5

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

File No. 6553(e)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section I, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 24, 1941.

Subject Shanghai Municipality Ricsha Owners' Trade Association - inaugurated.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih. *Forwarded by* C.D.I. Tabrum.

The Shanghai Municipality Ricsha Owners' Trade Association (上海市人力車業同業公會), 60 Ning Shiung Road, Small West Gate, City, which was organized by ricsha owners in Nantao, held its inaugural meeting in the premises of the Woo Nan (滬南) Primary School, 503 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, on February 23, 1941. The meeting, which was attended by some 300 persons, passed a resolution to collect a membership fee of $1.00 per month, and also elected a committee of 11 persons, including the following three persons, who are to attend to the daily affairs of the Association :-

Jeu Tseng San (仇春山) - aged 51, a native of Shing Hua, Kiangsu.

Lee Tse Dong (李芝桐) - aged 46, a native of Yen Cheng, Kiangsu.

Tsoong Yuin Chong (鍾雲昌) - aged 46, a native of Shing Hua, Kiangsu.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A.C.(Special Branch)

Copy to R.C.C. Sent

Sir, I have the honour to be, Your obedient servant, Chairman 25/2 A.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI 25 FE 1941 COMMISSIONER

FILE

INDEXED BY DATE 26/2

134

February 22, 1941. Morning Translation.

Central China Daily News (advertisement) :-

THE SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY RICSHA TRADE GUILD

The Preparatory Committee of the Shanghai Municipality Ricsha Owners Guild publishes the following notice :-

"The preparations for the organization of this guild have been completed. The petitions of the guild to the superior organs have been approved for record purposes. An inaugural meeting will be held at 8 a.m. February 23 in the premises of the Nantao Model Primary School (滬南模範第十校) on Chung Hwa Road, Small South Gate. It is hoped that all ricsha owners will attend the meeting and take part in the election of members of the guild."

S.I. Lane & Co.
Employees.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40
THH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File REGISTRY
B. D. 8155/3(c)

Date October 26, 1940.

Subject: Public riceha coolies in Nantao - strike settled

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Fih *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

The strike of some 9,000 public riceha coolies in Nantao declared on October 7, 1940 in consequence of an increase of 10 cents in the rates for renting, was settled as a result of the mediation undertaken on October 25 by Mr. SUNG SZ CHING (沈世景), Chief of the Nantao District Administrative Office. The rate for renting a public riceha has now been increased to 55 cents per day (an increase of 5 cents instead of 10 cents as originally announced by the owners).

All the public richas numbering some 8,000, are plying on the streets in Nantao this morning, October 26, 1940.

Pan Lien-fih

D. I.

D.C. (Crime and Special Branches)

Comm'r Information

SPECIAL BRANCH 1940

T.O. S+CG (Continue to inform)

SPECIAL BRANCH 28 OCT. 1940

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 29/10/40

F. 207A
G. 1000-7-40.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 9, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8155B(C).

Subject :- Public ricsha coolies in Nantao on strike.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.



F.M. 2
G. 40M-1-40

THH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155 B(c)

S.1, Special Branch Station, 1/11/40

REPORT

Date October 8, 1940.

Subject Public ricsha coolies in Nantao on strike

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

On the morning of October 7, 1940, some 9,000 public ricsha coolies in Nantao declared a strike to protest against the recent increase of 10 cents in the rates for renting which was announced by the owners as effective from October 1, 1940.

The daily rental for public ricshas was formerly 50 cents and the recent increase of 10 cents, it is learned, is because all public ricsha owners have been recently compelled to join the Nantao Public Ricsha Owners' Association (南市人力車業同業公會), No.60 Ying Hsuen Road, Small West Gate, Nantao, which was reorganized from the former Nantao Ricsha Corporation (南市人力車公司組合). The members of the association are required to pay a monthly membership fee of $4.00 towards the upkeep of the association which has several Japanese subjects as executives.

There were 8,000 public ricshas in operation in Nantao but following the strike only 500 public ricshas were on the streets, which are being pulled by their respective owners.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Vide Special Branch report dated 17/6/40.

SCG

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 8 OCT 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM. 2
G. -11-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REGISTRY
No. D. 18577 (862)
Date 17 6 40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 17, 1940

Subject. Nantao Ricsha Corporation - formation

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

A new organisation known as the "Nantao Ricsha Corporation (南市人力車公司)" came into existence during the early part of June, 1940 with offices at 65 Ning Shiung Road (寧雄路), Small West Gate, Nantao.

The corporation was formed, with the object of creating a monopoly, by YU DAH CHING (于達卿), with the sanction of the Japanese Consulate and the Japanese Military Authorities stationed in Nantao. Yu was a Standing Committee member of the now defunct "Nantao Ricsha Owners' Association" which operated in 1937 and owns 100 ricshas.

A notice instructing all ricsha owners in the district to join this corporation by June 15, 1940, has been posted outside the office. On joining the corporation, the ricsha owner has to pay 50 cents for a puller's badge, bearing a number the same as that of the licence of the ricsha and another $2 for a jacket to be worn by the puller.

The corporation has now announced that an increase, effective from June 16, 1940, will be enforced for the ricsha hire charges from 40 cents to 60 cents per ricsha per day. 10 cents of the increase which amounts to 20 cents, must be paid to the corporation while the remaining 10 cents will be retained by the owner.

The adoption of these measures by the

Commr. of Police
Sir.
Information.
R. W. Yorke
D. C. (Sp. Br.)
17/6.

Copy to R.C.O

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 18 JUNE 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

M. 2
G. M-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

corporation has met with strong opposition from the pullers (2,000 in all) as well as from the small owners who number about 400.

Between 2 p.m. and 4 p.m. June 15, 1940, a meeting took place in the offices of the corporation between the management of the corporation and Mr. SUNG SING FU (沈心撫), representating the small owners and of the pullers, and the Chairman of the Nantao Branch of the "Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association" (Japanese sponsored), when it was agreed to increase the ricsha hire charges by 10 cents only with effect from June 16, 1940 which will be equally shared by the owners and the corporation.

The situation is now normal.

Dan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

KWC

FM. 2
G. 4 - 1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1, Special Branch Edition

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. 8155 B(c)

No. S. B. D. 5 6 40

REPORT

Date June 4, 19 40.

Subject The Nantao Citizens' Federation - Formed.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information.
R. W. Lake.
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Copies to
E. Z.
B. M.
U. S. M. C.
R. W. L.
4/6.
Sent.

JUNE 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE
FILE

PHOTOGRAPHED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 5/6/40

With a view to instituting pro-Wang Ching Wei activities in Nantao, Ting Muh Tsung (丁默邨), Minister of Social Affairs of the New Central Government, nominated about the middle part of May, 1940, Kung Kia Kyi (耿嘉基), Secretary of the former Shanghai City Government, Wang Mei Yung (汪曼雲), Vice-Chief of the Bureau of Social Affairs of the Orthodox Kuomintang, and Oo Shou Gee (吳壽祺), a staff member of the former Bureau of Social Affairs, to the task of forming a "Nantao Citizens' Federation" which will be responsible for the rehabilitation of Nantao. The Federation was formally inaugurated on May 28, 1940 at No. 129 Zang Vung Road (滋文路), Nantao, and has a staff at present of some 20 employees who are under the supervision of Oo Shou Gee. This person is making efforts to bring the following projects into effect immediately.

1. Enlistment of members for the Federation.
2. The lighting of streets and streets cleaning.
3. To prolong the opening hours for the iron gates between the French Concession and Nantao.
4. Organization of a "Merchants Volunteer Corps".
5. Mediation in rent disputes.
6. The opening of "Hwo Wei" lotteries be prohibited and cheap sale of daily necessities be promoted.

File 2
G. 40[illegible]-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

No progress has been made with the above projects with the exception of the first mentioned one which is being carried out. "Hwo Wei" Lottery is still rife in Nantao.

Because of a fear of being attacked by other organizations functioning in the Nantao District, the "Nantao Citizens' Federation", prior to its formation, approached the Japanese Special Service Section, Nantao Branch, and requested their support. The request was granted and the "Distribution Office" of the Special Service Section, 10 Loong Mang Tsung, Zang Vung Road, Nantao, immediately posted a proclamation outside the offices on the day of its formation.

A copy of the proclamation and a membership entry application form of the Nantao Citizens' Federation have been procured and a translation is attached.

Pan Lien-pik

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

Translation

PROCLAMATION

Notification is hereby given that all residents or ex-residents of Nantao should in accordance with the following stipulations report to the Distribution office of the Nantao Japanese Special Service Section of property owned in Nantao in order to facilitate the arrangements of the Nantao Citizens' Federation in rehabilitating that area, such as cleaning streets and demolishing damaged houses. Failure to report such property will mean that the property is vacant and will be utilized at the discretion of this Office.

1. A report must be made within 15 days after the date of this proclamation.
2. Land Deeds issued by the Bureau of Land of the Shanghai City Government must be produced at the time of reporting.
3. Report Forms can be had from the Distribution Office.

Distribution Office of the Nantao Japanese Special Service Section, No. 10 Loong Meng Tsung, Zang Vung Road, Nantao.

May 28, 29th Year of Republic of China.

Translation of Application Form

Name of Shop :

Address :

Nature of Business :

No. of Employees :

Name of Representative :

Sex :

Age :

Nativity :

Address :

Particulars :

Member of Kuomintang or not :

Introducer : Chopped: Sung Sing Wu (沈心無)

Remarks :

Date :

Translation of the Reverse Side of Application which serves in the form of a pledge.

Date .....

To the Nantao Citizens' Federation :

Applicant hereby requests that membership to the Nantao Citizens' Federation be given and will hereafter loyally co-operate under the leadership of Chairman Wang of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang, the propagation of anti-Comintern and National Salvation principles and promotion of the true "Three Principles of People" (different from that adopted by communists) also self-control. Moreover, the applicant will sincerely obey the "Pan-Asianism" policy laid down by Dr. Sun Yat Sen and resolutions passed by meetings.

Pledger:

Introducer: Sung Sing Wu (chopped).

TYH

FM. 2
G. 40M-5-40

File No. D.8153(-)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch /////Station////

REPORT

Date July 30, 19 40

Subject Kiousin (French) - situation

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

On July 25, 1940, the management of the Kiousin Dock, Chi Chong Ka, near Wu Chung Ying Road, Nantao, announced the dismissal of six workers, including WU TEH LING(吳德林), YET CHAO SUNG(葉召松) and TSAUNG ZIANG LING(莊祥林), because of their participation in the agitation during the two strikes which have occurred at the dock. A notice to this effect was posted outside the premises on the same day.

Since their dismissal, the dismissed workers have held meetings in the offices of the Nantao Branch of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, Lane 82/1 Tsing Lien Ka, near Kiu Mow Di, Nantao and have requested SUNG SING FU(沈心扶), i/c of the said association, to assist in their reinstatement. SUNG SING FU knows very well that the Kiousin Dock will not listen to such a demand and, as a temporary relief measure, he has ordered the workers now operating at the dock, totalling some 500, to contribute a monthly subsidy of $1 each towards a fund for the maintenance of the dismissed workers. He further ordered that contributions as from July 29 must be paid through the offices of the Association.

On July 29, 1940, the offices of the Nantao Branch of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association,

Sent 31/7

KWC

FORM NO. 3.
G. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch [illegible]

REPORT

Date July 24, 19 40.

Subject (in full) Kiousin Dock (French) - strike called off.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

(Vide Special Branch report, dated 19/7/40).

Copies to E - Z. R.W.S.

Sent, 24/7. 24/7. C. 24/7

FILE

The strike which was declared on July 18, 1940, by some 500 workers employed by the Kiousin Dock, Chi Chong Ka, near Wu Ching Ying Road, Nantao, in support of the labour dispute which existed between the management and the workers attached to the Mechanical Department of the French Tramway Company, over an increased rice allowance, was called off on July 23, when they resumed work unconditionally.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

TYH

File No. D. 8155 B(6)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch, ... Station,

REPORT

Date July 19 40

Subject Kiousin Dock (French) - strike of workers

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

At 7 a.m. July 18, some 500 workers employed by the Kiousin Dock, Chi Chong Na, near Wu Chang Ying Road, Nantao, declared a strike in support of the labour dispute which exists between the management and the workers attached to the Mechanical Department of the French Tramway Co. over a demand for an increase in the rice allowance.

In connection with the strike, SUNG SING FU (沈(?)橋), in charge of the Nantao Branch of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, Lane 82/1 Hsing Lien Na, near Niu Mow Di, Nantao, has addressed a letter to the management of the Dock, stating that the workers are prepared to resume work, provided an increase in the rice allowance is granted. The management, it is learned, has refused the suggestion made by SUNG SING FU on the grounds that there is no good reason for such an increase in the rice allowance.

The workers of the Kiousin Dock were granted a 40% increase in wages and a rice allowance of $18 in June, 1940.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Vide Sp. Br. Report of 18/7/40.

D 2737

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
R.W. Sparke
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Copy to Mr. A. Pollock. (Trains)
R.W.S.
Sent, pm., 19/7.
19/7.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
JUL 1940
Vide Sp. Br. Report of 5/8/40.

19/7
21/7/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPB REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8158/40
Date 6/6/40

FM - 2
G. - - - 1-40
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 6, 1940.

Subject Kiousin Dock (French) - strike of workers.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

Approximately 500 workers in the employ of the Kiousin Dock (求新船廠), Chi Chang Ka (機廠街), near Wu Chung Ying Road (滬軍營路), Nantao, declared a strike at 7 a.m. June 3, 1940 in order to enforce demands for an increase of 60% in wages and a rice allowance of $25 each per mensem. All the workers resumed work on the morning of June 4, on the management granting them an increase of 40% in wages and a rice allowance of $18 per month to each worker. The situation in the dock is now normal.

It is learned that the strike was instigated by the Nantao Branch of the Chinese Labourers' Welfare Association, House No.1, Lane 82 (Chi An Li 智安街), Tsing Lien Ka, near Kiu Mow Di, Nantao. This branch is in charge of one SUNG SING FU (沈心撫), Chairman of the Moral Endeavour Society at 81 Chu An Pang, Edinburgh Road, O.O.L..

6 6 Jun 40

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

8155/3

July 3, 39.

Sir Herbert Phillips, K.C.M.G., O.B.E.,
H.B.M. Consul-General,
S H A N G H A I.

Dear Sir Herbert,

With reference to your letter dated June 26, 1939, I forward herewith for your information copies of Police reports regarding the visit by Japanese military to the French Water Works in Wantao on June 11, 1939.

Yours sincerely,

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissiorer of Police.

WPY/.

Note and Return	
D. C. Divs	
D. C. Sp. Br.	

FILE

YU/

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Shhhh

REPORT

Date July 1, 1939.

Subject. French Water Works on Ki Tchan Ka, Nantao - visited by the Japanese.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan.

With reference to Special Branch report on the above dated June 15, 1939 and letter from H.B.M. Consul-General to the Commissioner of Police, dated June 26, 1939, requesting information regarding what steps, if any, the French authorities are taking in the matter, a copy of the initial French Police report on the incident, together with translation is attached hereto, from which it will be seen that the incident was of a less serious nature than would appear from the information obtained by the Special Branch.

According to information obtained at French Police Headquarters, on June 28, 1939, Mr. LADROITTE, Manager of Cie Fse de Tramways, which Company is also owner of the French Water Works, was informed of the incident but did not take a serious view of the matter, merely suggesting that the Japanese authorities should be informed that they should obtain permission from the Company before visiting the Water Works. Two passes, one to the Japanese Naval Landing Party and one to the Japanese Gendarmerie, have since been issued by the Company, authorizing visits by the Japanese authorities.

According to the French Police, the purpose of the Japanese visit was in order to ascertain if there were any French marines posted in the Water Works but no French details were present.

Comms
Sit
Information
Spare copy
attached.
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B)

PA
Advise date of rm)
Letter sent now
Copy to
H.B.M. C.G

SHANGHAI POLICE * 2 JULY 1939 * COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

The French Water Works are situated in Nantao about one mile from the boundary of the French Concession but owing to traffic restrictions in force in Nantao, a detour has to be made in order to reach the Water Works which makes the journey one of slightly more than two miles. Officials of the French Water Works are permitted to travel without interference between the Concession and the Water Works. With the exception of 2,000,000 galls. of water per day which the Shanghai Water Works Co. has been supplying to the French Concession since over five years, the French Water Works is responsible for the whole of the French Concession supply, exclusive of that supplied by artesian wells. The main connection from the Settlement is located at Hart Road and Avenue Foch intersection. In addition to the main connection there are eight connections located along Avenue Foch and Avenue Edward VII, which can be used to supply water from the Settlement to the French Concession or vice versa in case of an emergency, but in such an event the supply would have to be restricted to that required by absolute necessity.

The French Water Works have no protection other than that afforded by the presence of a French gunboat which is usually berthed alongside the Kiousin Dock which adjoins the French Water Works.

W Logan
D. S. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

26.6.03

Mr [illegible] would like an addendum showing (1) how far out of the Concession the water works is, How much the P.C. rely on it for water supply, Communication between Concession and water works. If working in Operation with S.W.W. Restriction etc.

[illegible]
1/7

D.S.O. Logan
Esq

S. 1A.

Ref No.

Shanghai Municipal Council.

POLICE FORCE.
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

P. O. BOX NO. 158.

June 28 1939.

Dear Sir Herbert,

With reference to your letter dated June 26, 1939, I forward herewith for your information copy of police report regarding the visit by Japanese military to the French Water Works in Nantao on June 11, 1939.

Yours sincerely,

Sir Herbert Phillips, K.C.M.G., O.B.E.,
H.B.M. Consul-General,
Shanghai.

June 28 39.

Dear Sir Herbert,

With reference to your letter dated June 26, 1939, I forward herewith for your information copy of a police report regarding the visit by Japanese military to the French Water Works in Kantao on June 11, 1939.

Yours sincerely,

Sir Herbert Phillips, K.C.M.G., O.B.E.,
H.B.M. Consul-General,
Shanghai.

Translation of French Police Report No.4132/S dated 13-6-39

At 2 p.m., June 11, two unarmed Japanese soldiers presented themselves at the Nantao Waterworks of the French Tramway Company (Avenue de Bezaure, Nantao), with the object of inspecting the premises. As they were in possession of no documents, they were refused admittance by the foreign employee on duty. The two soldiers withdrew but returned an hour later accompanied by an officer who insisted on inspecting the Works.

The foreigner on duty finally gave way. The officer withdrew after the visit which lasted about half-an-hour, stating that he was satisfied there were no more French marines on the premises.

During the course of a conversation with Mr. LADROITTE, of the French Tramways, the latter informed me that the Company was not opposed in principle to these visits, but that it would be preferable if the Japanese officers proceeding to the Works carried a permit which the Company is quite ready to issue. S.I. YANKOVSKY will approach the Japanese Military Authorities in Nantao to learn to whom the written permit should be given.

SERVICES DE POLICE
SERVICE POLITIQUE

No. 4I32/S.

Changhai, I3 JUIN 1939

RAPPORT

Objet : Visite de l'Usine des Eaux de Tonkadou par des militaires Japonais.

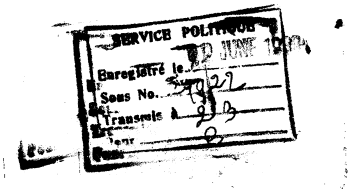
Référ : Protection des propriétés françaises aux environs de la Concession de Shanghai.

Le II Juin, vers I4 heures, deux soldats japonais sans armes, se présentaient à l'Usine des Eaux de la Cie Fse de Tramways, Avenue de Bezaure, (Nantao) dans l'intention de visiter les locaux. Comme ils n'étaient munis d'aucun document, l'entrée leur fut refusée par l'employé européen de service. Les deux soldats se retirèrent, mais ils revinrent une heure plus tard accompagnés d'un officier qui insista pour visiter l'usine. L'Européen de service finit par céder. L'Officier se retira après la visite qui dura une demi-heure environ, après avoir déclaré qu'il avait tenu à s'assurer qu'il n'y avait plus de marins français dans l'usine.

C.D.S.

Au cours d'une conversation téléphonique que j'ai eue avec Mr Ladroitte, de la Cie Fse de Tramways, ce dernier m'a déclaré que la Cie n'était pas opposée en principe à ces visites, mais qu'il serait préférable que

.....



les Officiers Japonais qui se présentent à l'usine soient munis d'une autorisation que la compagnie est prête à délivrer. Le sous-inspecteur Yankovsky pourrait approcher les autorités militaires japonaises de Nantao pour savoir à qui cette autorisation écrite pourrait être donnée.

BRITISH CONSULATE-GENERAL,
P.O.BOX 259. SHANGHAI.

26th June 1939.

Dear Bourne,

I have read with interest the Confidential Police Report dated June the 15th regarding the forcible entry by Japanese military on June the 11th into the French Waterworks at Nantao.

Would it be possible to find out what steps, if any, the French authorities are taking in this matter?

Yours sincerely,

Herbert Phillips

Major K. M. Bourne, M.C.,
Commissioner,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
SHANGHAI.

DC (Sp Br)
Plan clarify if French Water Situation re Nantao etc re Supply also important requested above
MB

F. 207a
K. 500-2-39.

Ref. No. D. 8155 B

Form A

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
June 16, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT

French Water Works on Ki Tchan Ka, Nantao — visited by the Japanese.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary, S.M.C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police Report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch. Station xxxxx

Date June 15, 19 39.

Subject French Water Works on Ki Tchan Ka, Nantao - visited by the Japanese.

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

It is reported that at about 2.30 p.m. on June 11, 1939, a junior officer of the Japanese Military together with a private called at the French Water Works on Ki Tchan Ka, Nantao and requested permission to enter the premises. They were told by a French employee of the Company that no admission was permitted to outsiders and that a signboard in Chinese and Japanese to this effect was displayed outside the main entrance of the Company, whereupon they left. About an hour later, a Japanese military truck arrived with more than twenty Japanese soldiers under two officers who were fully armed and carried two machine guns. The party alighted and immediately forced an entry into the premises of the Water Works. They remained on the premises for about three quarters of an hour, visiting the various departments of the Water Works and then departed without incident.

In consequence of this forcible visit by the Japanese Military, a rumour is in circulation in the City to the effect that the water supply for the French Concession will be cut off should an emergency arise in the Foreign controlled areas.

Certified true copy.

M. C. Gandley

THH

FM 2
6, 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. SPECIAL BRANCH
No. S.B. 8155 B

S.1, Special Branch Addon, 6 39

Date June 15, 19 39.

Subject. French Water Works on Ki Tchan Ka, Nantao - visited by the Japanese

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by C. Crawford 6/9

It is reported that at about 2.30 p.m. on June 11, 1939, a junior officer of the Japanese Military together with a private called at the French Water Works on Ki Tchan Ka, Nantao and requested permission to enter the premises. They were told by a French employee of the company that no admission was permitted to outsiders and that a signboard in Chinese and Japanese to this effect was displayed outside the main entrance of the comapny, whereupon they left. About an hour later, a Japanese military truck arrived with more than twenty Japanese soldiers under two officers who were fully armed and carried two machine guns. The party alighted and immediately forced an entry into the premises of the Water Works. They remained on the premises for about three quarters of an hour, visiting the various departments of the Water Works and then departed without incident.

In consequence of this forcible visit by the Japanese Military, a rumour is in circulation in the City to the effect that the water supply for the French Concession will be cut off should an emergency arise in the Foreign controlled areas.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Top A

Sec Sm C. Sent 17/6

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 16 JUNE 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Chief Police Officer Shanghai
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

E.

Francis Foden

D.S.P.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
15/6

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40
THH

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Station, 1115 BC(C)

REPORT Date February 13, 1940

Subject (in full) Wantao - Central China Omnibus Company starts ~~operations~~

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Since February 12, 1940, buses of the Central China Omnibus Company, a Japanese concern in Hongkew, have been operating between 7 a.m. and 5 p.m. daily along the following routes :-

1. Circle along Chung Hwa Road and Boulevard Des deux Republiques.
2. Between the Old West Gate and Zikawei via St. Catherine Bridge, Arsenal Road and Zia Tu Road.

The Central China Omnibus Company maintains an office at the former premises of the Wantao Branch of the Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank near the Old West Gate.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

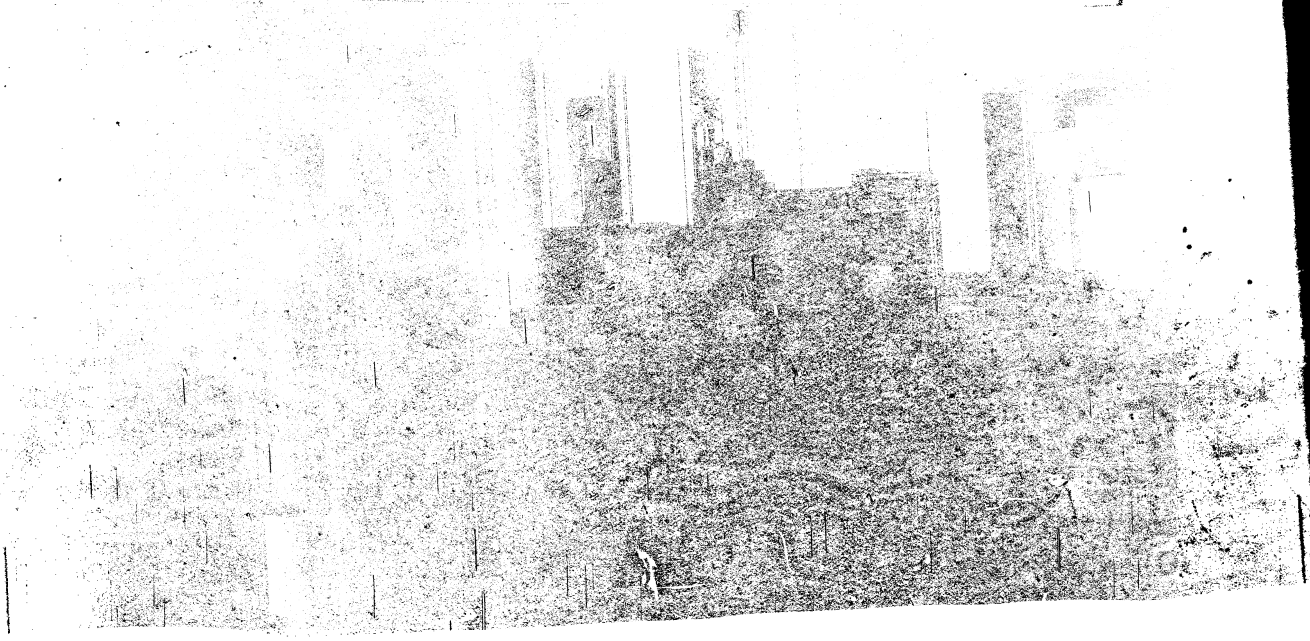
A.C. (Special Branch)

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information.
R.M. Clarke
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
13/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 14 FEB 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

13 2 40

FILE



SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8558

January 22, 1941

1st Company of the Asia Rehabilitation and National Reconstruction Army

Some 100 soldiers under the command of Chen Zung (陳忠) of the 1st Company of the Asia Rehabilitation and National Reconstruction Army, No.19, Lee Yen Ko Ka, Nantao, have recently been disbanded by the Japanese Military Authorities.

The cause of the disbandment of Chen's army, it is reported, is due to the fact that Chen has been in contact with Zee Hoong Fah (徐鴻發), an ex-guerilla leader who operated in Pootung and who surrendered to the Japanese during 1939. In December, 1940, Zee Hoong Fah's men committed several robberies in Pootung, which became known to the Japanese Military Authorities who immediately sent four Japanese officials and a Chinese interpreter to make investigations among Zee Hoong Fah's detachment.

Original on D 8948

Upon their arrival, two of the Japanese officials and the Chinese interpreter were killed by Zee's subordinates. This action on the part of Zee's men aroused the anger of the Japanese authorities, who immediately despatched soldiers to arrest Zee Hoong Fah and his men, but they scattered and are in hiding in Pootung.

Zee Hoong Fah approached Koo Yu Sung (顧裕鑾) who was formerly an interpreter in the employ of the Japanese Special Service, to bribe Chen Zung with $40,000 if Chen Zung would recommend Zee for the post of Vice Commander of the 1st Company of the Asia Rehabilitation and National

Reconstruction Army together with his subordinates serving in the army.

The Japanese Military Authorities came to know of the contact and dismissed Chen Zung.

F. 207A
G. 1000-7-40.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 9, 1940.

CONFIDENTIAL

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8155B(c)-8.

Subject :- Light tanks patrolling in Nantao.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

FILE

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

File No. S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLIC
Section 1, Special Branch S. REGISTRY
REPORT No. S. B. D. 8155B(c).8
Date September 8, 40 Date 9 40

Subject (in full) Light tanks patrolling in Nantao

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D. S. I. Logan

Fourteen light tanks, stationed at the Lunghwa Aerodrome, Lunghwa, were seen patrolling along Lunghwa Road, Arsenal Road and Zao Chow Road, Nantao, at 10 a.m. September 7, 1940. At the rear of each tank was exhibited a signboard bearing a star, a serial number and Chinese characters reading "Shang Ching"(上警) (? Shanghai Garrison).

Comm...
Sir:
Information
R. W. Clarke
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

8/9 S.C.G.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
8 SEPT. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

F. 207A
6. 1M-4-40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

June 24, 1940.

CONFIDENTIAL

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

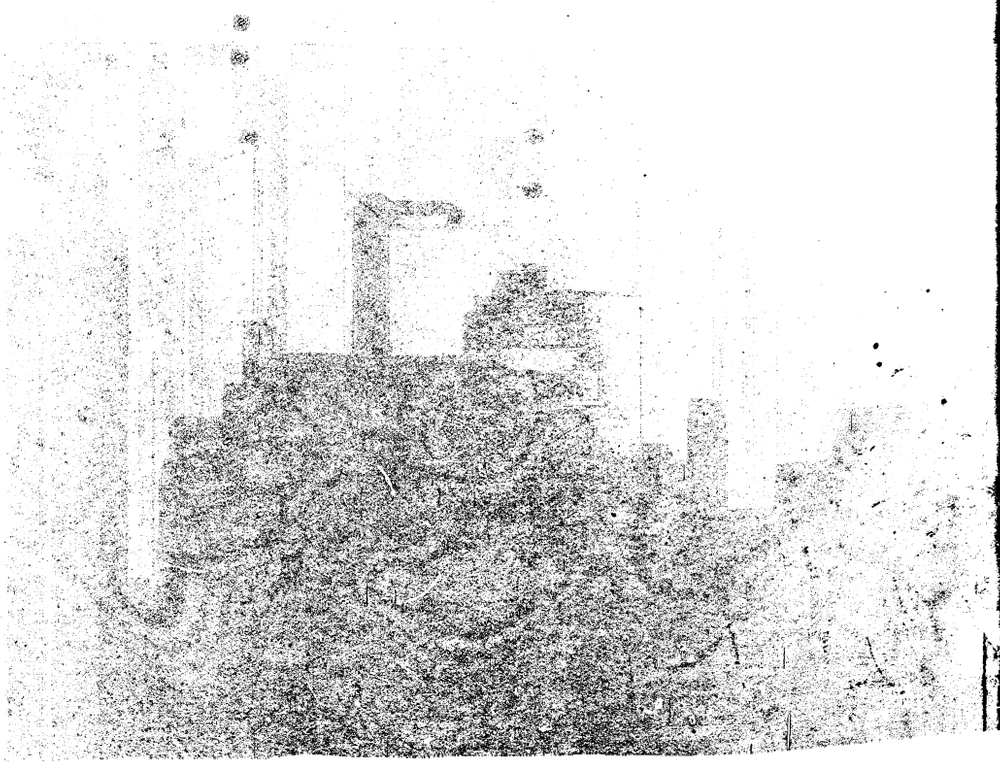
Reference No:- S.B.D. 9155B(C).

Subject :- Japanese and Chinese Troops in Nantao - transferred.

Enclosures

2 copies of a Police Report.

FILE



SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CCB

REPORT S. I. Special Date June 25 1940

Subject Japanese and Chinese Troops in Nantao - transferred

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Comm'r of Police
Sir,
Kindly note.
R.D.Clarke
D.C.(Sp.Br.)

Copies to
E. Z.
B.M. - U.S.M.C.
Admiral Glassford.
R.D.C.
24/6

Sent 24/6 PM.
S.C.C.

Vol
23/6.

The 1,400 Japanese and 600 Chinese troops, who arrived in Nantao and vicinity on June 16 and whose object, it is rumoured, is to bring pressure to bear with a view to effecting the retrocession of the Catholic Church area at Zikawei, were transferred to some unknown destination during the night of June 21/22.

It has been confidentially learned that the French Concession authorities have reached an understanding with the Japanese authorities regarding the Catholic Church area but particulars are unknown. This is borne out by the fact that at 10.15 a.m., June 22, three armed Japanese Military Police entered the Chiao Tung University from Loh Ka Loo, O.O.L., via Avenue Haig, and at 10.45 a.m., they left the University and proceeded along Hungjao Road to the Catholic Church area, without interference and escort from the French Authorities.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 24 JUNE 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Dan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

F. 207A
G. 1M-4-40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

June 21, 1940.

CONFIDENTIAL

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B.D.8155 B(C).

Subject :- Arrival of Japanese and Chinese Troops in Nantao.

Enclosures

Two copies of a Police Report.

FILE

R9/22/6.

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch. ~~xxxxxx~~ Station.

REPORT

Date June 20, 1940.

Subject. Arrival of Japanese and Chinese Troops in Nantao.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

On June 18, 1940, 1,400 Japanese and 600 Chinese troops, equipped with about 30 light tanks of two and three tons each, arrived in Nantao and vicinity from areas abutting the Shanghai-Nanking Railway. It is reported that they have arrived here to augment the present Japanese garrison stationed in Nantao. These troops have established their headquarters in the premises of the Lunghwa Temple, in which about 1,500 troops are at present billeted, while the remaining 500 (Japanese) are quartered in the premises of the Chungshan Hospital, Foong Ling Chiao, at the southern end of Route Ghisi.

The original strength of the Japanese garrison in Nantao was 500 and their disposition was as follows :-

On the premises of the Water Works, Kaochongmiao. 200

In the former premises of the Kaiming Middle School, Arsenal Road. 100

On the former premises of the Utopia University, 386 Railway Station Rd. 200.

It is rumoured but not confirmed that the motive for the sudden despatch of a large force of Japanese and Chinese troops to Nantao is to bring pressure to bear with a view to effecting the retrocession of the Catholic Church Area adjacent to the Zikawei Village, which is beyond the Concession limits and which is regarded by the Japanese as a territorial encroachment

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

- 2 -

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

by the French Authorities.

The newly arrived troops are at present busy installing military telephone lines in Nantao and vicinity.

The French Police do not admit the reason given above.

Information from the French Police is that 300 troops (Chinese and Japanese) were moved on the night of June 19th/20th. into a section bounded by Great Western Road, Lincoln Avenue and Chungshan Road, not far from the Kwang Wha University.

Certified true copy.

J. F. Fwell

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40
A
CCH

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. 8155 3(c)
No. S. B. D. 21 11/6/40

S. 1. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date June 20 1940

Subject Arrival of Japanese and ~~Manchurian~~ Chinese Troops in Nantao.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Copy 6 Spark 21/6
E. / Z.
Br. / USMC /
R. / W.A. Glosop & Jr.
S. C G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 20 JUNE 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 20 JUNE 1940 SECURITY COMMISSIONER'S DIVISION

On June 16, 1940, 1,400 Japanese and 600 Chinese troops, equipped with about 30 light tanks of two and three tons each, arrived in Nantao and vicinity from areas abutting the Shanghai-Nanking Railway. It is reported that they have arrived here to augment the present Japanese garrison stationed in Nantao. These troops have established their headquarters in the premises of the Lunghwa Temple, in which about 1,500 troops are at present billeted, while the remaining 500 (Japanese) are quartered in the premises of the Chungshan Hospital, Foong Ling Chiao, at the southern end of Route Ghisi.

The original strength of the Japanese garrison in Nantao was 500 and their disposition was as follows :-

On the premises of the Water Works, Kaochongmiao.	200
In the former premises of the Kaiming Middle School, Arsenal Road.	100
On the former premises of the Utopia University, 386 Railway Station Rd.	200

It is learned but not confirmed that the motive for the sudden despatch of a large force of Japanese and ~~Manchurian~~ Chinese troops to Nantao is to bring pressure to bear with a view to effecting the retrocession of the Catholic Church Area adjacent to the Zikawei Village, which is beyond the Concession limits and which is regarded by the Japanese as a territorial encroachment

FORM NO. 3
G. SOM-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject (in full).....

.....Forwarded by.....

Made by.....

by the French Authorities.

The newly arrived troops are at present busy installing military telephone lines in Nantao and vicinity.

Pan Lien-pik
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

The French Police do not admit the reason given above.

Information from the French Police ~~states~~ is that 300 troops (Chinese and Japanese) were moved on the night of June 19th./20th. into a section bounded by Great Western Road, Lincoln Avenue and Chungshan Road, not far from the Kwang Wha University.

C. Crawford
D. I.

INITIALED BY
(S.B.) SECRETARY
DATE 21/6/40

cfp.

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. 455 B(C)

REPORT

Date March 4, 1940.

Subject (in full) Nantao Japanese Garrison Headquarters - removed.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih, *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

Some 300 Japanese soldiers and officers who were garrisoned in the Wan Tsoh (萬竹) Primary School, Wan Tsoh Ka, in the Refugee Zone, Nantao, removed on the morning of March 2, 1940, together with their personal effects and equipment which include 5 light tanks, to the Chi Yung Bih Zuh (企雲別墅), Lane 812, Chung Hwa Road.

A rectangular wooden sign bearing the name "Nantao Japanese Garrison Headquarters" is now displayed outside a house situated opposite the former Nantao Telephone Company (Chinese), Chung Hwa Road near Kuo Lung Road (跨龍路) and a Japanese sentry is posted outside the building.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

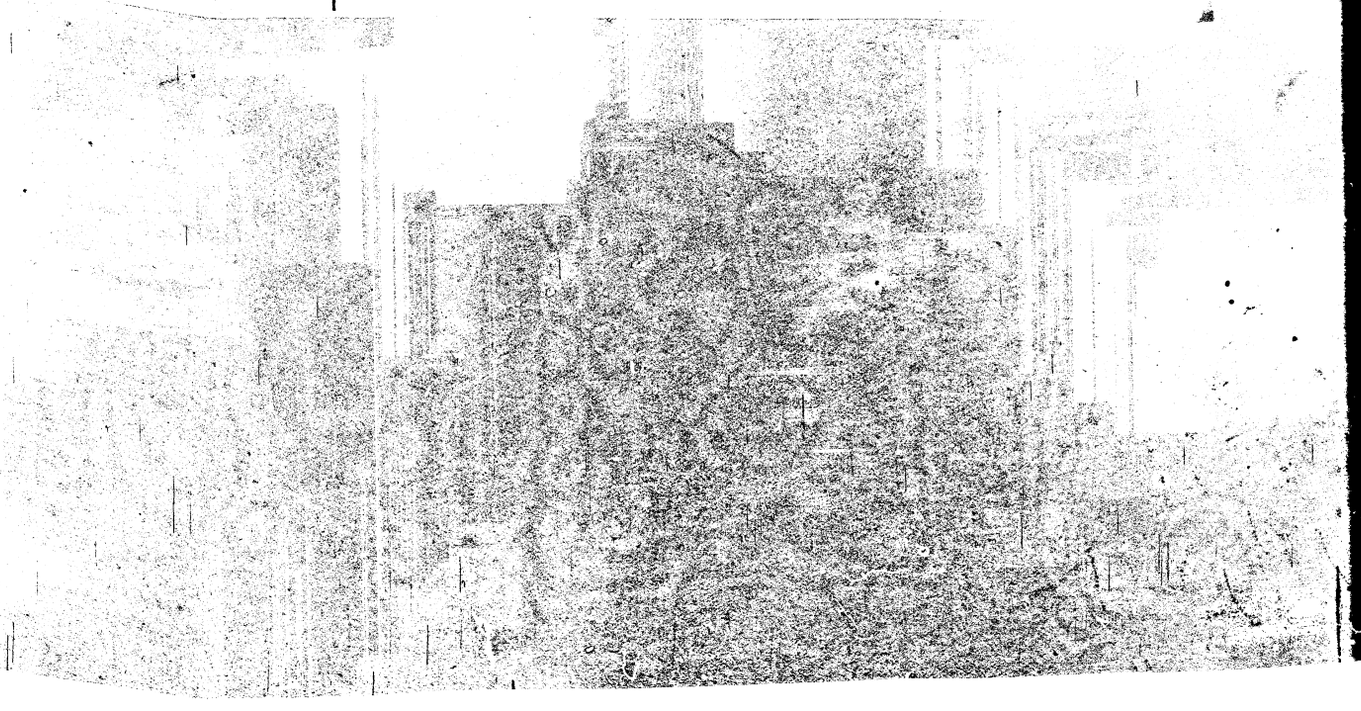
D.C. (Special Branch).

E(2)
U.S.M.C.

FILE

O.C. 4/3.

Ref. 4/



F. 207A
G. 1M-10-39

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 15, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.8155B(C).

Subject :- Transfer of Manchukuo Troops from Nantao.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

FILE

TYH
FORM NO. 9
G. 65M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.I. Special Branch 14/12/39 8/6538(c)

REPORT

Date December 14, 1939

Subject (in full) Manchukuo Troops transferred from Nantao

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Vide Sp. Br. Report of 9/12/39.

The 9,000 Manchukuo troops who were transferred to Shanghai from Wuhu on December 7 and 8, 1939 and stationed in Nantao after arrival, left for an unknown destination during curfew hours between December 12 and December 13, 1939. Attached herewith is a map of Nantao showing the location of the place where these troops were stationed following their arrival about a week ago.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information
H. Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

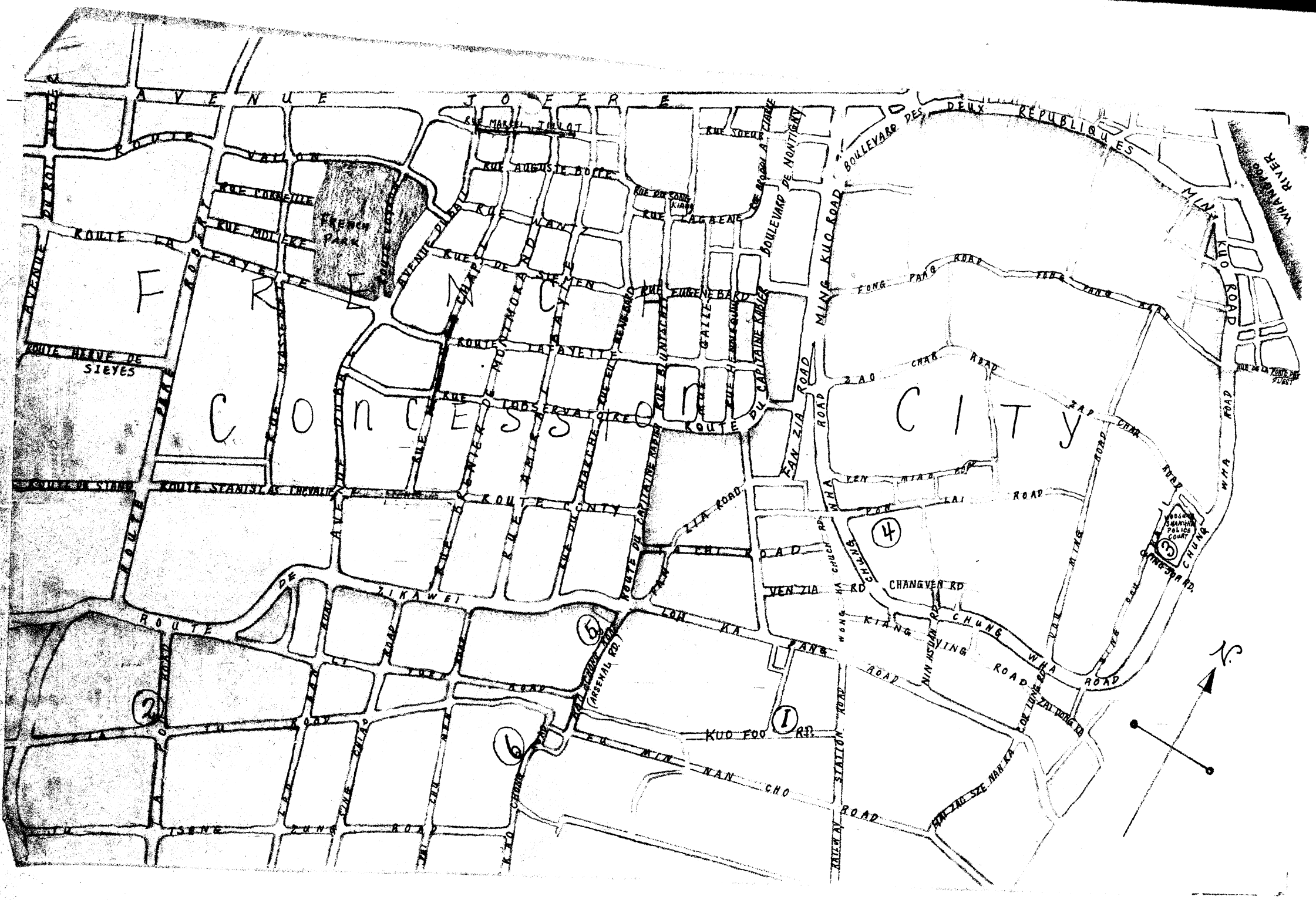
14/12

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Better inform all recipients of re stay

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
15 DEC. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE


AVENUE JOFFRE
KUE MARCEL THULOT
KUE SOEUR
KUE AUGUSTE BOUTE
KUE DE SONG KIANG
KUE ALGAENE
BOULEVARD DE MONTIGNY
BOULEVARD DES DEUX REPUBLIQUES
MING KUO ROAD
MING KUO ROAD
WHANGPOO RIVER
KUE WANG
KUE DE CHEMIN
KUE EUGENE BARD
KUE DE MONTMORENCY
KUE DE LA TOUR D'AUVERGNE
KUE DU CAPITAINE KUBLER
KUE DE LA CONCESSION
KUE DE LA MASSE
KUE DE LA RUE
KUE DU CHAMP DE COURSE
KUE DU CAPITAINE RADEL
KUE DU CAPITAINE KUBLER
KUE DE LA TOUR D'AUVERGNE
KUE DE LA MASSE
KUE DE LA RUE
KUE DU CHAMP DE COURSE
KUE DU CAPITAINE RADEL
AVENUE DU ROI ALBERT
AVENUE DU ROI ALBERT
KUE CORNETTE
KUE MOLIERE
KUE MOLIERE
KUE LAFAYETTE
KUE LAFAYETTE
KUE LAFAYETTE
KUE DE L'OBSERVATOIRE
KUE DE L'OBSERVATOIRE
KUE DE L'OBSERVATOIR

SHANGHAI TIMES.

DEC 13 1939

NO KOREAN TROOPS NEAR SHANGHAI

Japanese Deny Reports Of Manchoukuo Troops Being In Nantao

Japanese military authorities in Shanghai yesterday categorically dismissed as "ridiculous" a report attributed to Chinese press sources printed by an English-language morning daily to the effect that "9,000 Formosan and Manchoukuo troops" were now stationed in Nantao on the southeastern limits of the French Concession.

Manchoukuo troops, a Japanese military spokesman declared, are not being used outside of the borders of their own Empire.

"As to Formosan effectives," the spokesman declared," there are no such troops in the Japanese Army. Formosan subjects are not subject to conscription and consequently cannot serve in the Japanese Army."

The spokesman pointed out that it was only recently that Japanese subjects of Korean extraction were being permitted to enlist in the Japanese Army as volunteers, as they also were not subject to military service. Only about 2,000 such volunteers had been accepted so far and these were still undergoing training in Chosen, the spokesman pointed out.

8155-B
11. 12 39

Shun Pao dated December 10 :- 11.12.29 (AM)

FORMOSAN AND MANCHUKUOAN SOLDIERS IN NANTAO AND HONGKEW

On December 7 and 8, more than 9,000 Formosan and Manchukuoan soldiers were transferred to Nantao from Wuhu. The new arrivals were accomodated in schools and guilds in Nantao. The soldiers wear shabby uniforms and they seem to be in bad need of winter necessities. During the night of December 7 and 8, three Manchukuoan soldiers dashed into some houses in the vicinity of a Police outpost at Great East Gate, Nantao, and asked for blankets but when the inmates refused to give anything to the intruders, the latter stabbed an old housekeeper to death.

These soldiers constitute a direct menace to peace and order in Nantao and the residents are now devising ways and means to ensure their safety. It is further learned that several foreign style buildings which had escaped damage during the war have been prepared for the accommodation of several tens of thousands of Japanese soldiers who will be transferred to Nantao in the course of the next few days. During the past two days, approximately 3,000 Manchukuoan and Formosan soldiers have arrived in Hongkew.

FILE

December 11, 39.

Secretary & Commissioner General,

S. M. C.

CONFIDENTIAL

With regard to the attached report, it is believed that the transfer of these troops has reference to Mr. Wang Ching Wei and the new Central Government. Mr. Wang has no army to support him, and it is this lack of support which he finds very embarrassing.

Further enquiries are being made, and a further report will follow.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.

Commissioner of Police.

IW/.

G.D.2. Sit

cfp.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SECRET

File No. 8155.B(c)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date December 9, 1939.

Subject. Manchukuo Troops arrived at Nantao.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih, Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
[illegible]
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

About 12,000 Manchukuo Troops were transferred to Shanghai from Wuhu by the Japanese Military Authorities on December 7 and 8th, 1939. 3,000 are stationed in Civic Centre (Kiangwan), and the remaining 9,000 are stationed at the following places in Nantao:-

(1) St. Joseph's Institute for the Poor (Sing Poo Yoh Daung 新普育堂), Kuo Foo (國貨路) Road.

(2) In dwelling houses at Tan Pu Jao (打浦橋), near the south end of Rue Pere Robert.

(3) Former building of the Woosung-Shanghai Constabulary, Ching Joh Road (警局路), near Small South Gate.

(4) Lung Men Villa (龍门邨), Boon Lai Road (Small West Gate).

(5) Hunan Guild (湖南會館), Arsenal Road.

(6) Hwei Ning (徽寧会館) Guild, Arsenal Road.

These troops are natives of Manchuria and wear uniforms similar to those of the Japanese Army. The officers are Japanese and Formosans. The discipline among the troops is very lax, and upon arrival they searched for cotton quilts in the residences near where they were quartered causing a panic among the Nantao population.

According to information from a usually reliable source, a total of some 90,000 Manchukuo troops are to be concentrated in Nantao before December 15, 1939 the idea behind this being to intimidate the French Authorities and so accelerate the negotiations

S.C.G.

SHANGHAI 11 DEC. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM. 2
G. 90M. 1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

E.
B.M.
H.
U.S.M.C.
French Police

between the Shanghai City Government and the French authorities over the re-opening of the iron gates along the French Concession boundaries. Should no success attend those negotiations the iron gates will be broken open by those Manchukuo troops after the inauguration of the new "Central Government" of Wang Ching Wei.

Pan Lien-pi

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2-
G. 90M-1-39

LWK

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155 (3)

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible] 39

REPORT

Date November 17, 19 39.

Subject Nantao Chamber of Commerce - inaugurated

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C Gamble J D

Under the auspices of the Nantao District Administrative Office of the "Shanghai City Government," a new organization to be known as the "Shanghai Municipality Nantao Chamber of Commerce," came into existence on November 10, 1939, with offices at 122 Ning Woo Road, City. CHANG PING DZ (張秉之), aged 56, a native of Shanghai, and proprietor of the Dong Shing (同鑫) Rice Shop, 116-118 Dah Ching Road, and TSEU SHIEN NGOH (周頌岳), aged 42, native of Kunshan, and owner of the Van Woo (萬和) Soy Shop, 112 Loo Shiang Yuen Road, are respectively chairman and vice-chairman of the organization.

The object is the promotion of friendship among the business people in Nantao and to support decisions by the Nantao District Administrative Office. It will also be responsible for matters relating to the collection of taxes for the Administrative Office and settlement of disputes.

The chamber now claims to have some 200 members, each paying a membership fee ranging from $0.50 to $1.00 per month.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Ta Ying Yeh Pao dated November 11 :- 12·11·39 (AM)

NANTAO CHAMBER OF COMMERCE FORMED

The Nantao Chamber of Commerce formed by the Political Affairs Administration of Nantao, was inaugurated at a meeting held on November 10 when Chang Ping-dz (張秉鈞) was elected Chairman of the Chamber, Chow Shien-ngoh (周顯岳), Vice-Chairman, and Li Fei-sung (李飛鵬), Yin Tso-dong (尹佐棟) and Zi Jui-liang (徐瑞良), as supervisors.

It is learned that Chang Ping-dz, the Chairman, was formerly an usher in the defunct Sin Wu Tai Theatre (新舞台) in the Chinese City. For a long time he was unemployed and lived in the rice shop owned by his brother. The Vice-Chairman is the proprietor of a small shop.

D/Pa

Pd 13/11

13/11

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

File No. 8155 B (E)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Br. 16 Station, 1st

REPORT

Date February 21, 19 41.

Subject Nantao District Administrative Office - free distribution of rice and winter relief.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C.D.I. Tabrum

On February 20, 1941, the Nantao District Administrative Office of the Shanghai City Government, 50 Ih Soh Ka, Boon Lai Road, Nantao, issued a proclamation to the effect that between February 21 and 27, 1941, a free distribution of rice and winter clothes to the poor in the Nantao District would be held in its office from 9 a.m. to 12 noon and between 2 p.m. and 4 p.m. daily. Those who can prove that they are poor residents of Nantao and have no means of support may apply to the Administrative Office by presenting their censorship certificates for one "shen" of rice (equal to 1/100 of a picul) and a suit of winter clothes. To those who are under 16 years of age only one "shen" of rice will be issued.

Comm. of Police
Sir,
Information
O.K. Sharman 21/2
A (S. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 2 FEB 1941 COMMISSIONER

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

A.C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED BY (C.I.) REGISTRY DATE 26/2/41

F. 207A
G. 1000-10-39

1

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

July 8, 1940.

To. **Secretary & Commissioner General,**
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- **S.D. D.8155B(c)**

Subject :- **Rice Situation in Nantao and Pootung.**

Enclosures **Copy of a Police report.**

FILE

Date July 8,1940.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

Commissioner of Police.

Sir,

A meeting between Mr. Fu Siao En, Sir Robert Calder Marshall, K.B.E., and a representative of the French Municipal Council has been arranged for a day early in this week. The principal subject for discussion is supplies of rice. Sir Robert is fully acquainted with the situation in the Settlement and Concession and through Secretariat asked for some particulars of the situation in Pootung and Nantao.

The attached report has been prepared and three copies are available for forwarding to Secretary-General.

R.W. Yorke.

D.C.(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI M.P. 8 JULY 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

KWC

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8/55(c)
Date 8 July 1940

Date July 8, 40.

Subject. Rice Situation in Nantao and Pootung.

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Nantao

The supply of rice in Nantao is monopolized by the Nantao Ming Sung Rice and Paddy Association, 377 Min Kuo Road, Nantao, which was formed in March, 1940. This Association is sponsored principally by the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha and Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha, which firms are the agents permitted by the Japanese authorities to purchase rice in the producing areas.

The Association at present distributes a total of some 70 bags of rice (See Mee), a total of 7 tons, to rice shops in Nantao every day. There is a stock of approximately 500 bags stored on the Association premises. The Association obtains its supplies from rice stored in Japanese godowns in Hongkew.

Rice shops purchasing supplies from the Association must first deposit with the Association a minimum sum of Yen 500, and each shop receives a quantity of rice equivalent to 90% of the value of deposits.

Although according to the regulations of the Association, purchases of rice are not permitted from sources other than the Association, the rice shops are at present permitted to buy rice from farmers bringing the grain from suburban cities. Purchases are also made from dealers in

the Settlement and French Concession. During the past week approximately 150 bags of rice were daily transported to Nantao from the foreign controlled areas.

The prices prevailing in Nantao are as follows :-

<u>See Mee</u>

Wholesale price - $67.50 per "zar"

Retail price - $68.50 " "

Foreign rice of poor quality brought from the Settlement

Retail price - $60.00 per "zar"

<u>Pootung</u>

150 rice shops bordering the Whangpoo River in Pootung are now supplied with rice (See Mee) from Japanese godowns in Hongkew by Japanese firms. These shops are supplied collectively with 1,000 "zars" of rice daily. The prices prevailing are as follows :-

Wholesale price - $66.00 per "zar"

Retail price - $67.00 " "

The seven rice shop owners in Pootung who were arrested by the Japanese authorities on charges of instigating a suspension of business by the rice shops in Pootung, were released on July 5, 1940. It is reported that during their detention, they were questioned and detained in

FM. 2
G. 90M. 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 3 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Hongkew.

There is no rice arriving from the hinterland of Pootung.

The stocks of foreign rice stored in foreign owned godowns in Pootung are estimated to be :-

Chi Chong Wharf, Pootung	5,000 bags
MacKenzie Wharf, Pootung	6,500 "
Butterfield and Swire godowns in Pootung	25,000 "

C. Crawford

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

KWC
FM
G. HQM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. 1, Special Branch Station

REGISTRY File No. 8155B(C)

REPORT

Date May 10, 1940.

Subject. Nantao Ming Sung Rice and Paddy Association - Situation.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

On May 5, the Nantao Ming Sung Rice and Paddy Association, 377 Min Kuo Road, Nantao, issued to the rice shops in Nantao a circular notice which states :-

"Henceforth, rice shops in Nantao, intending purchasing rice from the association, must first deposit with the association a minimum sum of Yen 200 as security to cover purchases. A rice shop may then purchase 2 bags of rice from the association. If additional bags of rice are required, an additional sum of Yen 100 per bag will be required as coverage. A rice shop may not be required to deposit further security when applying for further purchases should the balance from the previous transactions amount to Yen 200."

The adoption of this new measure by the association has aroused indignation among the proprietors of rice shops in Nantao who are mostly of the poorer class tradesmen.

At 9 a.m. May 7, some 50 representatives of the rice shops in Nantao appealed to the Nantao District Administrative Office and the Liaison Department of the Japanese Military stationed in Nantao, both located at Ih Soh Ka, Boon Lai Road, Nantao, to assist them and the authorities promised to enter into negotiations

2 Copies to Mr. Beasley. R.D.Y. Copies received

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 12 MAY 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

FM 2.
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

with the management of the association for the suspension of this new measure for two weeks, pending a settlement. On May 8, however, certain rice shops with the intention of making purchases under the old ruling were refused by the association.

It is learned that the adoption of this new system was instigated by the Japanese authorities and they are doubtful whether the appeals made will have any effect.

The retail prices of rice in Nantao on May 8, were as follows :-

Kan Mee	-	$46.00 to $47.00 per "zar"
Wuhu See Mee	-	$50 per "zar" (sole distributors of this grade of rice are the Japanese Military).

Pan Lien-pik

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

F. 207A
G. 1000-10-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155B(C)
Date 19 1+ 40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

CONFIDENTIAL

April 19, 1940.

To, Secretary & Commissioner General,
S. . C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 8155B(C)

Subject :- Nantao Ning Sung Rice and Paddy Associati n.

Enclosures Copy of Police report.

FILE

KWC

FM. 2
G. 90M-6-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. No. S. 1, Special Branch Station

File No. 8155/3(C)

REPORT

Date April 18, 1940.

Subject Nantao Ming Sung Rice and Paddy Association.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Comm'r. of Police
Sir,
Information.
R. D. Crawford
D. C. (Sp. Br.)
15/4.

I Copies to
Mr. Bentley.
Supt.
R.D.C.

S.C.G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 18 APR 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DATE 18/4/40

The Nantao Ming Sung Rice and Paddy Association (南市民生米穀公會) came into existence on March 15, 1940, with an office on the former premises of the Chinese Flour Exchange, 377 Min Kuo Road, Nantao. The Association was sponsored jointly by the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha and Mitsubushi Shoji Kaisha, with permission from the Special Service Section of the Japanese Military.

Pan Seu Zung (潘守仁), owner of the Kung Ping (公平) Rice Shop, 4655 Robison Road, who is believed to have been on intimate terms with the Japanese ever since the January 28 Incident of 1932, is also interested in the formation of this Association. Pan Seu Zung is at present in Hongkong but has appointed one Zau Lien Sung (趙蓮生), ex-C.P.C. of the French Police, follower of Doo Yueh Sung and notorious loafer in the French Concession, to handle his affairs in Shanghai. Zau is also connected with gambling dens in the Western District and has amassed a large fortune from this source.

Following its inauguration on March 15, the promoters invited Chang Ping Sz (張彬如), owner of Doong Shing (凰鑫) Rice Shop, 116-8 Loo Shiang Yuen Road, and Chairman of the Nantao Chamber of Commerce, and Yu Ching Wu (于經武),

ex-section chief of the Nantao Administrative Office, to serve as directors. It at present employs a staff of 40 Chinese and 20 Japanese, who are employed in the following departments :-

1) Accounting Department (庶務部)
2) Godown Department (稅務部)
3) Delivery Department (運輸部)
4) Distribution Department (支配部)

The Association aims at monopolizing the supply and sale of rice in the Nantao area and has a capital in the region of from $2,500,000 to $5,000,000.

The Association will obtain supplies of rice from the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha and Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha who are the principal agents permitted by the Japanese authorities to purchase rice in the producing areas. It will be responsible for the distribution of rice to rice shops in Nantao for retail and the shops will not be permitted to purchase supplies from any other source. Apart from the supply of rice to shops, the Association will also fix a price for all shops in Nantao. The shops must also exhibit outside their premises a white cloth banner bearing the title of the Association and these will be sold at $0.80 each.

For instance, when a rice shop obtains 100 "zars" of rice from the Association at the price of $40.00 per "zar", it must pay a lump sum of

FM 2
G. 90M-4-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 3 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

$4,000.00 at time of purchase. The shop will be required to sell the rice at the price at which it is bought, but on the completion of the sale of 100 "zars", the shop will receive a commission of $50.00 from the Association. This is the only profit to which the rice shop will be entitled.

Any shop which is found to have quoted prices higher or lower than the price stipulated, and/or purchase rice from other sources than the Association, will be cautioned on the first occasion, fined on the second occasion and ordered to suspend business on the third occasion.

Rice shops in Nantao, numbering approximately 120 in all, have been induced to promise support for the movement, but so far only about 10% have actually joined in it. Through these shops, the Association at present disposes off some 80 "zars" of rice every day, which is removed to Nantao from Japanese owned godowns in Hongkew via Chapei and Chungshan Road. The Association at present adopts an indifferent attitude towards the rice shops which are not co-operating with it.

It is confidentially learned that the Association is now applying to the New Central Government and the ~~New~~ Asia Development Board for permission to operate. Pending the receipt of this

FM 2
G. 90M-8-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

- 4 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

permission, it is not expected that the Association will enforce a strict control over the rice trade in Nantao.

Pan Lien-pit

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S.B. REGISTRY File No. D. 8155 B(2) Station/HQ

Date March 26th, 40.

Subject. Nantao Situation - Supply of Rice.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih. *Forwarded by* Supt. J. Mason.

(Vide Special Branch report dated March 20, 1940.)

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R.W. Yorke
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

The daily supply of rice by the International Relief Committee into the Refugee Zone, Nantao, which was prevented by the Japanese troops stationed there on March 18th was permitted to resume on March 23th, 1940, following lengthy negotiations by the Refugee Zone Supervisory Committee of the International Relief Committee. No untoward incident occurred while the supply of rice was discontinued.

With regard to the Nantao Ming Sung Rice and Paddy Trade Association (南市民生米穀公會), 377 Min Kuo Road, Nantao, which has for its object the monopoly of the sale of rice in the Nantao area, no activities directed at obtaining a monopoly have yet come into notice.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 26 MAR 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 27/3/40

FORM 200 C/R
G. 2000-10-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

Reference Slip from Headquarters.

THIS SLIP MUST NOT BE DETACHED.

To:	INSTRUCTIONS:
D.C. (Divs.)	For disposal ✓
,, (Crime)	Furnish data
,, (S.B.) ✓	Investigate and report
S.D.C.	Note and return
D.C. (F.2.)	Report present status
A.C. (F.2.)	Submit recommendation
D.C. (C.)	For further report
A.C. (C.)	For opinion
D.C. (Specials)	Reply to writer direct
A.C. (A. &T. R.)	As instructed
A.C. (Traffic)	See me in re:
,, (Sikhs)	Inform Applicant
D.O.A. Divn.	Draft Reply
,, B. Divn.	For necessary action
,, C. Divn.	Attach file
,, D. Divn.	For information
Gov. of Gaol.	Comment
Personal Assistant	For verification
Quartermaster	Note and File
Pay Office	Attach to File
Central Registry	
Legal Dept	
C.C.R.	
P.L.S.	

P.A. Further please
Ref.

OFFICE OF COMMISSIONER OF POLICE
27 MAR 1946
S.H.A.I.

Initials.....
Date.....

For File 27/3
Date.....

Noted and Returned Date / /

TO FACILITATE REPLY PLEASE QUOTE
THIS NUMBER F 30/12
AND DO NOT DEAL WITH MORE THAN
ONE MATTER IN THE SAME LETTER

Council Chamber.

ADMINISTRATION BUILDING

Shanghai, March 26, 1940

The Commissioner of Police.

Nantao Situation - Supply of Rice

When the report by the Rice Special Branch dated March 20 relative to the above mentioned matter was circulated to Members of the Supplies Sub-Committee, a Member commented as follows:- "This seems to supply some of the concrete evidence required and should be followed up."

Secretary & Commissioner General.

CWC

FM. 2.
G. 9 6M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. D. 8155 (12)
Date 13 MAR 40

Date March 20, 1940.

Subject. Nantao Situation - supply of rice.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* Supt. J. Mason

On March 18, 1940, two truck loads of rice belonging the International Relief Committee, and being transported to the Nantao Refugee Zone for the use of the refugees housed there, were stopped by a Japanese sentry on duty at Rue Chateau d'Eau. Negotiations for the entry of the rice into the refugee zone have been commenced by Rev. Father Jacquinot who is in charge of the zone in question. No success has attended his efforts ao far but further efforts are being made.

Some 100 bags of foreign rice are transported daily to the refugee zone by the International Relief Committee but no trouble has ever been experienced before. This incident is believed to be the outcome of the recent formation by Japanese merchants of a Nantao Ming Sung Rice and Paddy Trade Association (南市民生米穀公會) which has for its object the monopoly of the sale of rice in the Nantao Area.

The Nantao Ming Sung Rice and Paddy Trade Association, with offices at 377 Ming Kuo Road (民國路), Nantao, was formally inaugurated on March 15, 1940. It was formed jointly by the Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha and Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, two Japanese concerns, with the sanction of the

F.M. 2
G. 90 1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

2 copies to Mrs. Beesley

Japanese Military Authorities.

The association, it is learned, will obtain its supply of rice from Wuhu, Sungkiang, and Tsingpu districts and will be assisted in this matter by the Japanese Military Authorities stationed in those localities.

C. 20/3.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

File No. D. 8155 B(e)
Station
Date 22 3 40
Date March 18th, 1940.

Subject. Establishment of the Nantao Popular Welfare and Rice Distribution Society.

Made by. D. S. Kamashita. *Forwarded by* Supt. J. Mason.

With reference to the attached extracts from the March 14th issue of the North China Daily News and the Shanghai Times regarding the establishment of the "Nantao Popular Welfare & Rice Distribution Society" (南市民生米穀公會), enquiries show that this society was established recently on Minkuo Road, Nantao, with a capital of $2,500,000 after understanding had been reached with the Japanese Military authorities and the Social Affairs Bureau of the Shanghai City Government. The object of the society, it is stated, is to relieve the shortage of daily necessities in Nantao. As a first step, the society is at present distributing rice and in future other food stuff will be sold. The promoters of this society are Mr. H. Yamaguchi, manager of the Daimaru Yoko on North Szechuen Road, Mr. T. Takaki, Proprietor of the Fukuki Yoko on Kiangse Road, two other Japanese, Mr. T. Ohi and Mr. H. Kurosaki, and three Chinese, Mr. Pan Yung Hwa (潘榮華), Mr. Woo Ziang Tsang (吳翔章) and Mr. Wong Kwang Sz (王匡士). It is stated that the Tung Lai Bank (東萊銀行) and Bank of East Asia (東亞銀行) will give financial support to the society.

Payments being made with Military notes

FILE

D. S. Kamashita

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED (S.B.)
DATE 22 3 40

0937

NORTH CHINA DAILY NEWS.

MAR 14 1940

FORMED to aid rehabilitation of Nantao, the establishment of the Sino-Japanese Nantao Popular Welfare and Rice Distribution Society will be announced Saturday at a dinner party to be held at the Togo restaurant on Chapoo Road, the 'Shanghai Mainichi" said yesterday.

MAR 14 1940

SOCIETY PLANNED TO AID NANTAO

Formed to aid rehabilitation of Nantao, the establishment of the Sino-Japanese Nantao Popular Welfare and Rice Distribution Society will be announced on Saturday at a dinner party to be held at the Togo, a Japanese restaurant on Chapoo Road, the Shanghai "Mainichi" said yesterday.

CWC
FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch 8416/155-B

REPORT

Date October 3, 1939.

Subject (in full) Nantao Refugee Zone - charity rice for residents.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

The issue of half price to the 19,000 poor people living in the Nantao Refugee Zone, which was commenced by the Committee of the International Refugee Relief Association, on September 9, 1939, discontinued on September 30, 1939.

About 5,000 out of the 19,000 persons were found by the Committee to be so poor that they were unable to support themselves. They are consequently accommodated like refugees in a Refugee Camp on the former premises of the Chinese Flour Exchange, 240 Boulevard des Republiques and are given 6 ounces of free rice each every day.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE OCT 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

FM. G. 90M-1-39
LWR

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155-B.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 15, 1939.

Subject International Refugee Relief Association, Nantao - to continue the distribution of free rice to residents in Refugee Zone

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by R W Mac Cabe D.S.I

The Committee of the International Refugee Relief Association, Nantao, is contemplating conducting an investigation into the number of destitute persons now staying in the Refugee Zone, City, with a view to affording them free accommodation in a new camp to be established in the premises of the former Flour Exchange, Sin Kai Woo, City. As a preliminary step, the destitute people will be required to be photographed (free of charge) at the offices of the Committee, 235 Fang Pang Road, Nantao.

Prior to the establishment of the new camp, the Association has decided to continue the issue of free rice of a quantity of 2½ ounces each to the 19,000 residents in the Refugee Zone, the original decision to cease the distribution on September 15 having been cancelled.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 15 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILED
15/9.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8152-3

S.1, Special Branch, [redacted]

REPORT

Date September 9, 1939.

Subject. International Refugee Relief Association - supply of free rice to residents in the Refugee Zone, Nantao

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by R.W. MacAulie D.S.S.

During the morning of September 8, about 500 Chinese claiming to be representatives of the residents in the Refugee Zone, Nantao, called at the Nantao Office of the International Refugee Relief Association, 235 Fang Pang Road, City, and requested the Committee to rescind its decision which was announced on the previous day in connection with the discontinuation of the daily supply of free rice to the 19,000 residents there.

As a result, the Committee of the association agreed to continue the supply of free rice in quantities of 2½ ounces each instead of 5 ounces as previously granted, for a period of one week, between September 9 and 15.

On the expiration of the period, destitute persons will be permitted on application to stay in the refugee camps in Nantao at the expense of the Association.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch). R.W.

FILE

Read 9/9.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. 8155

Date September 8, 1939

Subject. International Refugee Relief Association - discontinues supply of free rice to residents of refugee zone in Nantao

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* R. W. MacAulie D.S.I.

The International Refugee Relief Association has decided to cease the daily supply of free rice (five ounces each) to the 19,000 residents other than those accommodated in various camps, in the Refugee Zone, Nantao, with effect from to-day, September 8. In a circular issued on September 7, the Committee of the association stated that this step was taken as a result of the increase in the prices of rice, but promised to continue the free supply when the situation improves.

The Association, however, is still responsible for the food supply to the 20,000 refugees now accommodated in the camps in Nantao.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
8154 B(c)
D

G. M. 2
G. 40M-1-40

CCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. D. 8155 3(c)

Date 11. 8. 40.

S. I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 9 1940

Subject. The Self-Defence Section of the Youths' Corps in Nantao Refugee Zone - dissolved.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

(Vide Special Branch Report - dated 21/6/40).

The Self-Defence Section of the Youths' Corps (青年團自衛隊), No. 51 Kao Tun Road, Kiu Mow Di, City, which was organized at the beginning of June, 1940, by Sung Sz Chin (沈士景), Chief of the Nantao Administrative Office of the Shanghai City Government, for the maintenance of order in the Nantao Refugee Zone and which consisted of 50 members under the command of Tseu Pao Dah (周寶大), was disbanded on August 1, 1940, because their services are no longer required and because the Nantao Refugee Zone was dissolved at the end of June, 1940.

The Nantao Youths' Corps located in the Nantao Administrative Office, 50 Ih Soh Ka, Boone Lai Road, Nantao, is still operating.

C. 10/8.

FILE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

August 3. 39th Ann.

Central China Daily News and KuoMin Daily News :-

YOUTHS' CORPS TO BE DISBANDED

Since its establishment, the Youths' Corps in Nantao has achieved remarkable results in its work. Some time ago owing to the fact that the place was full of lawless elements, the Corps established a Self-Defence Section at No. 51 Kao Tung Ka Street, Loo Hsiang Yuen Road, Nantao, with Chow Pao-dah (周寶大) as Chief. Its duty was to co-operate with the Police and the military in the maintenance of peace and order in the Refugee Zone. Now order has been restored and the district is gradually moving towards prosperity. Moreover, the police strength of the locality is sufficient to maintain peace and order in the whole district. Consequently, it has been found unnecessary to continue the Self-Defence Section. An order for its disbandment was issued yesterday by the Officer-in-Charge of the Youths' Corps. Captain Zia Ya has been detailed to take over all the documents of the disbanding section.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.M.P. File No. D 8039/39
S. B. REGISTRY

S.I., Special Branch Station

REPORT Date May 7, 1939.

No. S. B. D. 855 B

Subject (in full) Nantao Self-Defence Corps transferred to Fah Hwa Village

Date

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford, S.I.

x D 855 B

On May 5, the Nantao Self-Defence Corps, totalling some 70 men, which was formed in April, 1939, with headquarters in the Huh Chung Coal Briquette Company, Nan Moo Tao, City (Vide Special Branch report, 26-4-39), was transferred, on the instructions of the Japanese Military Special Service Section, to Fah Hwa Village, where guerillas are said to be active.

E
B.M.

FILE
DB

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 8 MAY 1939 DIVISIONS

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

P.A. to D.C. (S.B.) D.C. (Special Branch).

8/5

DC(D)(1)
D.O.

B. FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL 8 MAY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Comms
Li
Information
Chas Robertson
DC(S.B)

Copy
Secret.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch, Shanghai,

REPORT

Date April 26, 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155 B

Subject Nantao Self-Defence Corps formed.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

~~Legal 1 a D Sec 17 H/36~~
~~Employee report~~

On April 25, 1939, the 1st Company of the Nantao Self-Defence Corps (南市自衛團) was formed with headquarters in the premises of the Huh Chung Coal Briquette Company, Nan Moo Tao, City. The corps numbering 70 are all ex-members of a guerilla band formerly operating in the suburbs of Shanghai and are commanded by one Tu Tien Bang (杜天鵬), Chief of the 1st Company, who has Mr. Horikawa (堀川), Chief of the Nantao Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Department, as his adviser. The corps are all in civilian attire but wear a white cloth armlet bearing the characters: "Nantao Self-Defence Corps of the Japanese Military Special Service Department". They are stated to be equipped with some 10 rifles, 20 Mauser pistols and some 20 automatics.

E.
B.M.

SHANGHAI 27 APR. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.O.B.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE
D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Comment
for
Information
Chas Robertson
DC(S.B)

N.H.K.

FM. 2
G. A. M. 1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 855 B/C
Date

Sec. 1. Special Br. Station, HQ

REPORT

Date July 4, 1940

Subject Refugee Zone in Nantao - Situation.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

Commr. of Police
Sir
Information.
R. W. Yorke
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Copy to
Mr. Nash.
R.D.Y.
4/7
Sent 4/7

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 4 JUL 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

At 7 p.m., June 30, 1940, the Supervisory Committee of the Nantao Refugee Zone, 235 Fong Pang Road (方浜路), Nantao, wound up their affairs. The Supervisory Committee distributed one-month's free rice from the stocks left to the refugees accommodated in the Zone on June 30th, but the refugees when collecting the rice for their meals on that date saw 150 bags of rice stored on the committee premises. The staff at this time were attempting to shift this rice to the Sing Po Yo Tang (新普育堂) Benevolent Institution on Kuo Hoo (国货) Road, Nantao, when they were prevented by a horde of refugees who stole the rice before it could be transported. The Police in the vicinity took no action.

A number of refugees are still living in the Refugee Zone Area in spite of the dissolution of the above Committee.

The Japanese Military Special Service Section, Nantao Branch and the Shanghai City Government, it is reported, are to take care of those refugees who are definitely infirm, disabled or homeless, when the general liquidation of the other refugees has taken place.

Regarding the "French Refugee Lottery", there will be two or three more drawings the proceeds of which will be allotted to the Nantao Refugee Hospital for its upkeep. This Hospital is sponsored by Father Jacquinot.

FILE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

F.M. 2
G. 40 40

CCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. ...IRY
No. S. B. D. 8155 B
Date ... 40

Date June 21 1940

Subject Refugee Zone in Nantao to wind up affairs.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

On June 16, 1940, the Supervisory Committee of the Refugee Zone in Nantao was renamed "The Rehabilitation Committee of the Refugee Zone in Nantao" (南市難民區善後委員會) and Mr. A. Jaspar, Directeur, Ecole Primaire de Lagrene, who was one of the members of the Supervisory Committee, was nominated Chairman of the Rehabilitation Committee.

It is learned that the Rehabilitation Committee has decided to wind up the affairs of the Nantao Refugee Zone, which was established at the end of 1937 by Father Jacquinot, and to liquidate the refugees at present under its care.

It is estimated that there are at present some 19,000 male and female refugees accommodated in the various camps in the Zone and the Rehabilitation Committee expects that they will be disposed off before July 15, 1940, with the exception of some 300 who are infirm and disabled and who will be transferred to the Poo Yo Tang Benevolent Institution in Nantao.

Detailed measures regarding the proposed repatriation are now under discussion.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

copy sent 24/6

FILE

June 19, 1940. Afternoon Translation

Sin Wan Pao and Shun Pao :-

REFUGEE ZONE IN NANTAO TO BE WOUND UP AT THE END OF JUNE

As the result of a discussion by the Rehabilitation Committee, after the departure of Father Jacquinot from Shanghai, it was decided that the Refugee Zone in Nantao be wound up at the end of this month. Young and able-bodied refugees will be issued with provisions for half a month and will then be repatriated, whilst the old, weak and disabled refugees will be removed to Poo Yoh Tong Benevolent Institution (普 育 堂).

The French Vice-Consul in Shanghai was entrusted with this work by Father Jacquinot before his departure as the former is a member of the Supervisory Committee of the Refugee Zone in Nantao.

It is not known whether the Relief Lottery will be suspended. There have been in all 20 drawings of the Lottery; the 21st will be drawn on June 21.

LDL

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~Section~~, 8155B

REPORT

Date May 21, 22 19 38.

Subject Resignations from Nantao Refugee Relief Committee.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford, D.I.

Further to Special Branch report dated March 7, 1938 on the above subject, Mr. Pan T chieh (潘 志 傑), who resigned his position as director of the Nantao Head Office of the International Relief Committee, 235 Fang Fang Road, Nantao, on February 24, and was reinstated on March 23, again resigned in the middle of April, because of the antagonistic attitude adopted toward him by several of the managers of refugee camps under the control of the International Relief Committee. He has now been replaced by Mr. Koo Lung (顧 綸), a returned law student from France.

With a view to preventing the possibility of his reinstatement by Father Jacquinot on his return from abroad, a number of officers in the Nantao Head Office of the International Relief Committee, including Mr. Woo Zing-zung (吳 鏡 宗), Manager of the 55th Refugee Camp, Mr. Kao Neng-chuan (郜 衡 權), Manager of the 81th Refugee Camp, Mr. Tang Dong-kong (唐 桐 崗), Manager of the 102th Refugee Camp, Mr. Hu Sing-pah (胡 興 伯), Manager of the 146th Refugee Camp and Mr. Huang Meng-doo (黃 夢 陀), Manager of the 179th Refugee Camp, held a meeting at 10 a.m. May 14 in the Nantao Head Office, 235 Fang Fang Road, when they discussed the formation of an association of managers attached to refugee camps. During the course of the meeting, seven former boys employed in the Offices, who were discharged on the resignation of Mr. Pan Tse-chieh, appeared and assaulted the officers. As a result, Mr. Woo Zing-zung, Manager of the 55th Refugee Camp, was injured. It is suspected that

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 23 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the assailants were instigated by Mr. Pan Tse-chieh.

In pursuance of a decision of the managers of refugee camps to form an organization of their own, the "Association of Managers of Refugee Camps in the Nantao Safety Zone" (南市难民区收容所所长联合会) was formally inaugurated at 9 a.m. May 15 at the Kwang Foo Hall, Van Tso Road, Nantao, when about 30 persons attended. During the proceedings, a committee consisting of thirteen persons was elected. The meeting terminated at 10.30 a.m. without any untoward incident occurring.

At 2 p.m. May 15, the Nantao Head Office of the International Relief Committee received a notice from the Headquarters of Japanese Gendarmes, Nantao, stating that the formation of the Association of Managers of Refugee Camps in the Nantao Safety Zone was not permitted and instructed that the organization be dissolved. In compliance with the request of the Japanese military, the authorities of the Nantao Head Office have ordered the Association of Managers of Refugee Camps in the Nantao Safety Zone to cease functioning.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

22/5.

LDL

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-09

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.B. 815-5-B

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 7, 1938.

Subject Resignations from Nantao Refugee Relief Committee.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Cowie D.I.

With reference to the attached translation from the Life Daily News and other local newspapers dated February 26, 1938, quoting a "Domei News Agency" report, enquiries have been made and the following information obtained.

Mr. Pan Tse Chieh (潘志傑) was the director and Mr. Tai Chong Ling (戴昌林), associate director of the Nantao Head Office of the International Relief Committee, 235 Pang Pang Road, Nantao, which was formerly occupied by the Nantao Fire Brigade.

Mr. Pan Tse Chieh is a very obstinate and proud man, and there are many instances in which he has had differences with the other members of the International Relief Committee on questions pertaining to the relief of refugees. Recently Mr. Pan Tse Chieh clashed with the Japanese Military Police in Nantao, over an order issued by them that ten ricshas belonging to the Head Office of the International Relief Committee should have passes issued by the Nantao Police Bureau before being used in the zone. Mr. Pan objected to this new procedure, which was of no avail, and dissatisfied with the state of affairs, Mr. Pan tendered his resignation on February 24. Being a close associate of Mr. Pan and in sympathy with him, Mr. Tai Chong Ling, assistant director of the Nantao Head Office of the International Relief Committee, tendered his resignation also on the same day.

It is reported that up to the present, no officials have been appointed to succeed Mr. Pan Tse Chieh and Mr. Tai Chong Ling.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

FILE

7/3.

Life Daily News and other local newspapers :- 26-2-41 (A.M.)

RESIGNATIONS FROM NANTAO REFUGEE RELIEF COMMITTEE

The Domei News Agency supplies the following report:-

On February 24 Messrs. Pan (潘) and Tai (戴) and the Chiefs of the various districts sent in their joint resignation to the Nantao Refugee Relief Committee, which is under charge of Father Jacquinot. They stated that the relief work that is being undertaken by foreigners is of no practical benefit to the Chinese people.

It is possible that the resignation of these people is due to their fear of being implicated in the cases of malfeasance of office committed by certain other members of the Committee who have absconded.

The whereabouts of the resigned Chinese committeemen are unknown. The relief work in the Refugee Zone sponsored by Father Jacquinot has come to a standstill. Efforts are being made by the Committee to secure new committeemen, but the reports circulated regarding the above affairs are deterring people from joining.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-8

File No. 152

S. B. REGISTRY
Station 8155 B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Special Branch - S.I. Station.

REPORT

Date June 28, 1938.

Subject Newspaper extract from "Shanghai Times" dated June 26, 1938.

Made by D.S. Pitts. Forwarded by W Logan S/I.

The Rev. and Mrs. Wilmot D. BOONE have, for a number of years, been actively connected with the American Presbyterian Mission (North), Room 519, No. 169 Yuen Ming Yuen Road, and for a lengthy period have been attached to the Nantao branch of this organization. "Good Will Industries" is sponsored by the above mission and is conducted solely in an effort to assist the material needs of refugees at present in camps, shelters, etc. in Nantao.

The Rev. and Mrs. Boone left Shanghai on June 26 for the United States and during their absence on long-leave, their work will be carried on by Misses Ricketts and Russell, members of the mission, as stated in the accompanying article.

E. 96.

D.S. Pitts

D. S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE ★ 28 JUNE ★ SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

D.C. (SPecial Branch). E. 96

HELPING NANTAO

Editor,
THE SHANGHAI TIMES

Sir,—Will you kindly give space to this letter regarding "Good-Will Industries" in Nantao. We have tried out this self-help or employment method of reconstruction in Nantao for three months and find that it fills a very real need. Many Shanghai friends have "Good-Will Bags" in their homes and many have sent gift of money. We hope that these gifts may continue that the work may be developed. At present we are helping about 200 unemployed men and women in the work rooms daily and about 90 more with free distribution of clothing or with small household utensils.

Clothing and household articles are also sold at the "Good-Will" stores at low prices to the very poor who are not working at the "Good-Will" centre. Workers and neighbours alike receive free medical aid at the clinic daily. About $1,000 per month is required to help the work going at the present scale. Routine collection of old clothing and household goods is also necessary to provide work for the workers.

We are now withdrawing from "Good-Will" for furlough but the relief project for the poor beyond the safety zone in Nantao is being carried on by others. Misses Ricketts and Russell, of Hangchow, are working in connection with the work room in the Nantao Christian Institute. Mr. Ralph White, of Soochow, is serving as treasurer.

Will those who wish to help finance this programme of self-help by gifts, memorial cheques, etc., please send them payable to Mr. Ralph White, at 169 Yuen Ming Yuen Road.

We wish to express our appreciation of the interest in and support given by the many who have helped to establish "Good-Will Industries" in Shanghai as this has made possible far more help toward regarding a livelihood than one can realize for these hundreds in great need.

MR. AND MRS. WILMOT D. BOONE
Shanghai, June 24, 1938.

D.8155B(C).

Sectional Index to Part 2.

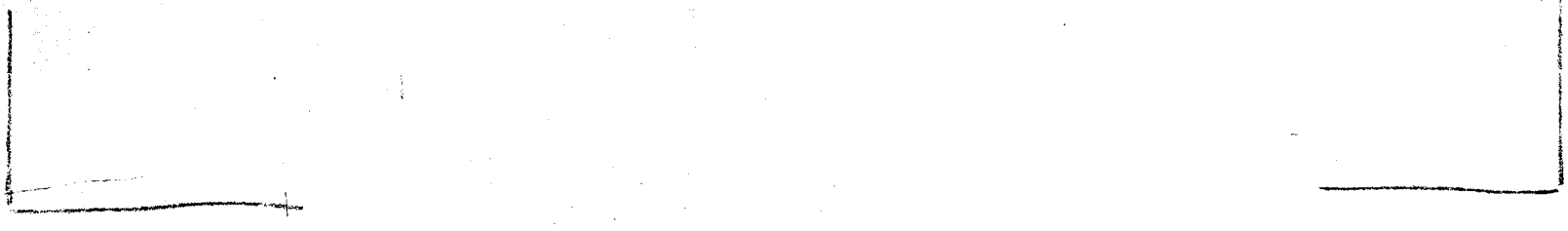
A.- Collection of Taxes in Nantao by the Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai City Government.

B.- Public Ricsha Licence fees in Nantao.

C.- Road Maintenance Levy to be collected by the Nantao Administrative Office.

D.- Sanitation Tax to be collected by the Nantao Autonomous Commission.

E.- Hawkers' Licence fees to be collected by the Nantao Autonomous Commission.



THH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155 B

S.1, Special Branch Station, 37

REPORT

Date August 21, 19 39.

Subject. Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai City Government -
Payment of taxes in "Hwa Shing" banknotes

Made by. D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Clausen S.I.

On the morning of August 14, 1939, copies of a notification were posted by the Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai City Government, signed by Tseu Yui Zang (周友常), the Commissioner, at the entrances to the collecting offices in Nantao and Pootung, notifying the residents that payment of all taxes, bills for light and water etc., must henceforth be made in "Hwa Shing" banknotes or their equivalent in legal tender notes, effective from this date. It is learned that on August 14, 1939 the market rate for "Hwa Shing" banknotes was fixed at $1.70 legal tender notes for $1.00 "Hwa Shing" note.

The residents in Nantao and Pootung since the above notification was issued have found themselves unable to comply with the requirements of the authorities and the majority have not made any payments with the result that the Bureau of Finance on the afternoon of August 14, 1939, issued verbal instructions to its collecting offices to have the notification rescinded forthwith and to accept payment from residents in accordance with the value of the legal tender notes as before.

In confirmation of the above verbal instructions, the Bureau of Finance on the morning of August 16, 1939 issued another formal notification in Nantao and Pootung, to the effect that until

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

(2)

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....

Forwarded by.....

further orders all payments by residents may be made in legal tender notes and that in view of the falling rate of the legal tender notes, an additional 30% will be collected on all payments due.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Hwa Mei Wan Pao (14/8) :- 15.8.39 (HM)

THE "HWA SHING" BANKNOTES

The Shanghai City Government has issued a circular order to the Finance Bureau and its various tax offices directing them to use "Hwa Shing" banknotes as from August 14. On the other hand, they will deliberately attempt to lower the value of legal tender notes.

"Hwa Shing" banknotes have not yet been put into circulation in guerrilla districts in the suburbs of Shanghai. The new attack on legal tender notes will not be without difficulty.

B

WCT/

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. [illegible] POLICE
[illegible] REGISTRY
No. S.B. 8155
Date 14 6 39

Date June 13, 1939.

Subject. NANTAO SITUATION - Increase in Public ricsha licence fees - collection of copper coins

Made by. D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. 8/9



Towards the end of April, 1939, the Nantao Traffic Office of the Bureau of Public Utilities of the "Shanghai City Government", Wen Miao Road, Nantao, announced that with effect from May 1, 1939, the licence fees for public ricshas would be increased from 50 cents to 80 cents per month. At first, the ricsha owners and their pullers refused to comply with the order, and petitions were addressed to the Bureau of Public Utilities requesting the cancellation of the increase. On their request being rejected, the ricsha owners complied with the order with effect from June 1 but reduced the number of ricshas in operation.

Originally there were altogether some 1,000 ricshas in operation, but now there are approximately 750, the others having been put aside because of the increase in licence fees and lack of business.

During the past few days, certain Chinese have been engaged in collecting copper coins from the Chinese people living in various parts in Nantao, at 200 coppers for $1 (the proper rate should be 300 coppers for $1). It is reported that these persons exchanged the coppers at 160 pieces for $1 from the Japanese.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information
John Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FILE
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
P. 13/6

D.C. (Special Branch)

SPY:

FM. 2
C. SUM-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. P. REGISTRY 1155-B 05-5-37

S.1, Special Branch).

REPORT

Date May 17, 1939

Subject. Increase in Public Ricsha License fee in Nantao.

Made by. D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by.* C. Crawford D.I.

The Nantao Traffic Office of the "Bureau of Communications" of the "Shanghai City Government" is enforcing an increase from 50 Cents to 80 Cents per month in the public ricsha licence fees as from May 1, 1939. The ricsha pullers and ricsha owners in Nantao are opposing this increase.

There are altogether about 1,000 public ricshas operating in Nantao and some 100 bicycles, the licence fee for which remains at $2.00 per year. Ricshas and bicycles are the only vehicles that are registered with the Nantao Traffic Office. The motor trucks in Nantao are operated by Japanese concerns and controlled by the Japanese Special Service Section and the Nantao Administrative Office.

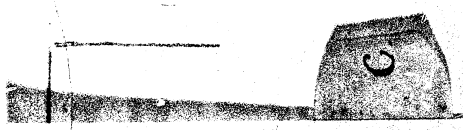
The Nantao Traffic Office is located on the old site of the Shanghai Girls' Middle School at 293 Wen Miao Road, Nantao. Chow Yung Chi (周雍祺), a native of Shanghai, aged 32, is the Chief of the Office, and has a staff of 15 persons.

Copy to A.S. Traffic

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

FILE
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
17/5



THH

FM 2
G. 30M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. S.P.S. REGISTRY No. S.B.D. 3155/3 Station 3 Date

Date. March 17, 19 39

Subject. Collection of Road Maintenance Levy by the Nantao Administrative Office of the Shanghai City Government.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford S.I.

With a view to offsetting the financial difficulties experienced by his office, Mr. Sung Sze-ching (沈書經), Chief of the Nantao Administrative Office of the Shanghai City Government, has instructed Yue Ching-woo (于經武), Chief of the Third Department of the Nantao Administrative Office, to establish a "Collecting Office for the Road Maintenance Levy" (養路費徵收所) on the ground floor of No. 232 Boulevard Des deux Republiques. With the consent of the Nantao Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Department obtained, a collecting office was established on March 12, 1939 and has been functioning ever since under the pretext that the roadways will be kept in good repair for the rehabilitation of the Nantao Area. All commodities on vehicles entering Nantao from the French Concession are required to pay a rate equivalent to five per cent of their declared value.

Comms
Li
Information
Mr Robertson
DC (S.B)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 18 MAR 1939 COMMIS-IONER'S OFFICE

On March 16, 1939, Mayor Fu Siao-an, upon learning of this new measure by the Nantao Administrative Office, ordered the collection to cease forthwith on the grounds as no sanction had been given by his office for the collection. It is unlikely, however, that this instruction will be complied with since the Nantao Administrative Office has the support of the Japanese Special Service Section.

FILE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.



FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date June 22, 19 38.

Subject (in full) "Nantao Autonomous Commission" - collects "sanitation tax"

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Cameron. D.S.

On June 21, the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" posted a circular notice in various streets in the Nantao Safety Zone, which reads as follows:-

"After hostilites, there is a danger of an epidemic. This Commission is now engaged in preventing epidemics. As the carrying out of the prevention work entails a certain amount of expenditure, the Commission has decided to collect a 'sanitation tax' of twenty cents a month from each family from June 23. The tax will be collected for a period of three months, after which it will be rescinded."

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
23 JUNE 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

ON FILE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

File No. 8155 B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, 5 38

REPORT

Date May 9, 19 38.

Subject "Nantao Autonomous Commission" and collection of licence fees from hawkers.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Carson, D.S.

The dispute between the second-hand goods hawkers and the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" over the question of the required payment of a monthly licence fee ranging from $2 to $5, resulting in a strike being called by the hawkers (vide Special Branch report on the above subject dated April 24, 1938) was settled recently when the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" decided upon the collection of a $1 licence fee from each hawker per month, collection to begin from May 1, 1938. Approximately three hundred hawkers have paid this fee and are now conducting their business.

FILE

Copy to D.C. (Special Branch) 9/5

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
9 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. ? -
G. 55M-?-..

File No. 8155-B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch xxxxxxxx, 25 4 38

REPORT

Date April 24, 19 38.

Subject "Nantao Autonomous Commission" and collection of licence fees from hawkers.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Granford D.I

x See D8155 re Nantao O.C.L. Area

On April 13, the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" ordered the second-hand goods hawkers carrying on business on Van Tso'Ka, Hou Ka Pang, Zau Ka Road and in the Kwangti Temple in the Nantao Safety Zone to take out licences and to pay monthly fees ranging from $2 to $5. The hawkers object to this imposition, and are requesting the Commission to collect 5% of the profits made every month as licence fees. The Commission refused to entertain the demand and the hawkers declared a strike. Taking advantage of the suspension of business by the hawkers, the Commission on April 19 issued an order banning the conducting of business on streets and instructing the hawkers to move into houses and to pay a business tax every month ranging from $2 to $6. The order also states that municipal rates equivalent to 10% of the rents of dwelling houses and shop premises will be collected as from April 19, one half of the rates from the owners of property and the other half from the tenants.

SHANGHAI MUNIC... 25 APR. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

Copy to C.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch) 25/4

F. A. to D C. (Sp. Br.)



FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SECRET

File No. MUNICIPAL POLICE D. REGISTRY S.B.D. 8155/38

REPORT

S.1, Special Branch

Date "8"June 19 20 6 38 19 38.

Subject Nantao Traders' Association.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I

In continuation of Special Branch report (attached) dated May 25, 1938 on the subject of the situation in Nantao with particular reference to the "Nantao Traders' Association," the said organization has not been revived according to plan, because it is reported that Mr. Sung Sing Fu (沈星甫), chairman of the now defunct "Nantao Traders' Association" has brought forward three demands to which the Japanese have no desire to give in, and the matter has been shelved.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 20 JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

The three demands are as follows:-

1) That no Japanese flag should be flown by the "Nantao Traders' Association."
2) That no Japanese advisors should be appointed to the Association.
3) That the administration of the Traders' Association should be independent of Japanese supervision.

E.

M. Morel.

C/

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

D.C.(Special Branch)

DBR.

20/6

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

WCT/

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.I. Special Branch

CONFIDENTIAL REPORT

Date April 12, 1938.

Subject Arrest of Refugees in the Nantao Safety Zone.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.C.

Further to Special Branch reports dated March 31 and April 11 on the above subject, the Shanghai Nantao Traders' Association was formally dissolved on April 11 by order of the Industrial and Commercial Section of the Nantao Autonomous Commission and all documents and property belonging to the association were taken over by that section. The employees of the association totalling thirty were discharged on April 10.

The four passes issued by the French Concession authorities to the Traders' Association to enable them to transport merchandise to and from the Concession were cancelled, and an application submitted on April 11 by the Industrial and Commercial section of the Nantao Autonomous Commission for the issue of passes was rejected by the French authorities.

Copy to FILE

SBP

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
12 APR. 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

File No. [illegible]
S.1, Special Branch, [illegible]
Date April 11, 1938.

Subject Arrest of refugees in the Nantao Safety Zone.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C Crawford D.C.

Further to Special Branch report dated March 31, 1938 on the above subject, Mr. Sung Sing Fu (沈心撫), chairman of the Shanghai Nantao Traders' Association, was detained on March 30 by Japanese gendarmes for having brought into the Zone copies of the Ta Mei Wan Pao, Chinese edition of the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury, and was released at 11 a.m. April 9 on the recommendation of the "Nantao Autonomous Commission".

Mr. Sung Sing Fu is known to have been hostile towards the "Nantao Autonomous Commission," because the latter organization intended taking over control of the Shanghai Nantao Traders' Association. His resentment against the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" was increased when Mr. Chow Zung Fu (周潤甫), a shop proprietor in the Nantao Safety Zone, who acted as vice chairman of the Traders' Association and who is well versed in things Japanese, was appointed chief of the Industrial and Commercial Section of the Autonomous Commission.

Anxious to get rid of him, the Autonomous Commission made the two refugees, who were arrested on March 29 for selling copies of the Ta Mei Wan Pao in the Nantao Safety Zone, sign a false statement implicating Mr. Sung. Before he was allowed his freedom, he gave an undertaking that he would resign from the Traders' Association.

The Shanghai Nantao Traders' Association suspended its operations on April 9, and the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" has not yet decided whether to allow the continuance of the Traders' Association or to incorporate in the Commission.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 12 APR 1938 SPECIAL BR

Copy to 'E'
DBL.
12/4

A. to D. C.(S.B.)

FM. 2
G. SSM-1.

File No. 8155B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch Reports, 1 of 38

REPORT

Date March 31, 1938.

Subject Arrest of refugees in the Nantao Safety Zone.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Canada D.I.

At about 6.30 p.m. March 29, two male refugees were arrested by Japanese gendarmes for selling copies of the "Ta Mei Wan Pao," Chinese edition of the Shanghai Evening Post and Mercury, in the vicinity of Kyeu Mow Dee in the Nantao Safety Zone. They were later handed over to the Nantao Branch Police Bureau of the "Dah Dao City Government," and an investigation by the Branch Bureau revealed that the newspapers were brought in in company with other commodities by the Shanghai Nantao Traders' Association from the French Concession through Rue de la Porte du Nord. Mr. Sung Ping Fu (沈心撫), chairman of the Shanghai Nantao Traders' Association, is being held responsible for the infraction of the restrictions laid down by the Japanese gendarmes, and will be dealt with after the completion of further investigations which are being carried out.

D8155B

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

D.C.(Special Branch)

343

1/4

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8155 B

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 30, 19 38.

Subject "Shanghai Nantao Traders' Association" - new body.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by R.S.F. Logan

File for record

The Shanghai Nantao Traders' Association (上海南市商界聯合会), formerly known as the Nantao Safety Zone Traders' Association (南市難民區商聯会), was established on January 20, 1938, with an office at 775 Loo Hsiang Yuan Road, Nantao. After the Japanese military authorities took over control of the Nantao Safety Zone, the Traders' Association was ordered to cease functioning. Petitions were later submitted to the Japanese military and French Concession authorities to permit the Association to resume operations. The request was granted by both these authorities and the Association resumed operations at the beginning of February.

The duty of the Traders' Association is to transport merchandise by hand trolley from Rue de la Porte du Nord and to distribute it among various traders located in the Nantao Safety Zone. With a view to preventing the traders from demanding a prohibitive price for their products, the Traders' Association checks the prices of commodities stocked by the traders with those prevailing in the Settlement and the French Concession, and post them in the office of the Association daily for the information of the residents of the Safety Zone.

The Association collects no subscription or initiation fees from members, but charge a transportation fee of .005 of the value of the commodities transported. The Association employs a staff of about thirty persons and its expenses amount to about $600 a month. The income derived in the form of transportation fees ranges between $400 and $500 a month, leaving a deficit of $100 to $200, to the liquidation of which the members equally subscribe.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1 34

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....-2-.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

As no water supply is available in Nantao, the residents obtain water from the taps installed by the French Municipal Council on Boulevard des Deux Republiques. As the result of negotiations with the French authorities, the Traders' Association will undertake as from March 1 to collect $1 from each shopkeeper and fifty cents from each householder on behalf of the French Waterworks Company.

The Association claims to have about 790 members, and is controlled by an executive committee consisting of thirty five persons. Mr. Sung Sing Fu (沈心孚), former chief of the Nantao District Citizens' Federation, is chairman and Mr. Chow Zung Fu (周润甫), proprietor of the Huang Van Loong Brass and Tin Shop, 37 Fang Pang Road, and at present chief of the Industrial and Commercial Section of the "Nantao Autonomous Commission", and Mr. Chang Ping Ju (张秉如), proprietor of the Dong Sing Rice Shop, 85 Dah Ching Road, Nantao, vice-chairmen of the Traders' Association.

Copy to C.S.B.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch) 30/3.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8155 B

S.1, Special Branch ~~xxxxxxxx~~

REPORT

Date [illegible]

Date February 3, 19 38.

Subject "Traders' Association for the Nantao Safety Zone" - formed

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Gaufra D.I.

A new organization to be known as the "Traders' Association for the Nantao Safety Zone" was recently formed by one Sung Sing Fu (沈心孚) with an office at 52 and 54 Loo Hsiang Yuan Road, Kyeu Mow Dee, Nantao.

The object of the association is to help traders in the Nantao Safety Zone in getting their supplies through the boundary between the French Concession and Nantao. This association was formed to succeed the proposed Nantao Branch of the "Shanghai Citizens' Civic Association" promoted by Mr. Loh Pah-nong (陸伯鴻), who was assassinated, and the proposed Nantao Branch was then abolished.

The new organization was promoted by Sung Sing Fu, Sien Kwan Sung (沈冠生), Chang Ping Ju (張秉如) and others, but the prime mover was Sung Sing Fu, who was formerly chairman of the Nantao District Citizens' Federation. The remaining persons including Sien Kwan Sung, who is the manager of the Kwang Sung Yuen Confectionery on Nanking Road, only lent their names to the project and have no interest therein.

FILE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
- 4 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH



CONFIDENTIAL

August 27, 1941.

Situation in Nantao

According to information from Nantao Police authorities, on the morning of August 25, a party of Japanese sentries and Chinese policemen whilst on duty in the vinicity of Chung Shan Road near Hungjao, were suddenly attacked by a number of Chinese plain-clothes men with pistols. After the shooting, it was discovered that two Japanese sentries were missing while three of four policemen of the Nantao police were wounded.

As from 5 p.m. even date, the Nantao Police authorities commenced precautionary measures. A sergeant armed with a mauser pistol and 2 or 3 constables armed with rifles were posted at each of the iron gates on the borders of the French Concession, and five constables armed with rifles were guarding the entrances of police sub-stations in Nantao.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CRIMINAL INTELLIGENCE

5 c (Crime)
5 c (Division) II

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
W. Duncan
28/8. A. C. (Sp. Br.)

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(DIVISIONS)

8155B(c)
9 2 41

Tientsin Chinese file

February 7, 1941. Morning Translation

Chinese-American Daily News and National Herald :-

A "FRIENDLY" ACT

Of late, residents leaving or entering Nantao and Tousewei with their goods have often been molested by Japanese soldiers and sometimes the goods are confiscated.

At about 9.25 a.m. yesterday, a similar case took place at the iron gate on Sin Chiao Ka (新橋街) in Nantao. A coolie was carrying one hundred catties of coal briquettes into the Foreign Settlements. This was observed by the Japanese soldiers, who, without saying a word, kicked at the coal briquette baskets and overturned them. The coolie was not allowed to pick up the briquettes. The soldiers, moreover, ground the briquettes to powder under their heels and some even threw the briquettes at the face of the coolie. Eventually the coolie left with baskets empty.

This is another example of the so-called "rapprochement" and "friendliness."

Nantao situation file

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] REGISTRY 8155 B(c) 1st Addition 44

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 4, 19 41

Subject "Passes to Nantao required" - report appearing in Chinese American Daily News etc. dated February 3, 1941

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Regarding the attached newspaper translation to the effect that passes are again being taken into use for persons entering or leaving the Nantao District, enquiries show that the report is untrue. The exits to the Nantao District bordering the French Concession are still open at the following five points and no restrictions are placed on egress or ingress therefrom :-

1) St. Chtherine's Bridge
2) Boulevard de Montigny & Rue E. Bard
3) Rue Hue south terminus
4) Chateau d'Eau
5) Marche de l'est.

E.4/9.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 4/2/41 SPECIAL BRANCH

A. C. (Special Branch)

FILE

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 5/2/41

February 3, 1941. Afternoon Translation

Chinese-American Daily News, Cheng Yien Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Shun Pao, National Herald :-

PASSES TO NANTAO REQUIRED

On account of the frequent assassination of Japanese soldiers in the Western District or Hongkew last winter, the pass system in Nantao was restored by the Japanese on February 1.

Original on D80398/41(C)-18

MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. D. 8155(B)(C)
26 9 40

Sept. 26, 40.

Political Police Bureau bans sale of pro-Chungking newspapers in Nantao - Registration of armed guards in the employ of gambling dens.

With reference to the attached translation of an article entitled "Political Police Bureau Bans Sale of Newspapers Harmful to the Republic : Shops And Amusement Resorts Instructed Not To Advertise In These Newspapers," which appeared in the September 23 issue of the Central China Daily News, enquiries show that the term "newspapers harmful to the Republic" contained in the original text of the article refers to all vernacular newspapers which are anti-Wang Ching Wei in nature.

According to information obtained from a source closely connected with the Political Police Bureau, the latest notification instructing shops and amusement resorts not to advertise in pro-Chungking papers was issued for the purpose of making known the intention of the Bureau to eventually interfere with the operation of the gambling dens in Nantao, while the banning of the sale of pro-Chungking newspapers in Nantao can only be interpreted as a subterfuge on the part of the Bureau, when it is remembered that ever since the occupation of Nantao by the Japanese Army at the end of 1937, such papers have not been allowed to be brought into the area and that the financial position of the shops in Nantao does not warrant the insertion of commercial advertisements in newspapers.

In order to attract patrons to visit their establishments, the gambling dens in Nantao, such as the Si Yuan Gambling Den and the Loh Yuan Gambling Den, have been daily advertising in the columns of pro-Wang newspapers while on occasion they have also advertised in the columns of pro-Chungking newspapers. Since all these gambling dens are operating under the supervision or protection of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, the Political Police Bureau has never had any share of revenue from those establishments, hence the notification instructing them not to insert advertisements in pro-Chungking vernacular newspapers, which has been duly complied with.

Apart from issuing the above notification, the Political Police Bureau on September 22nd, also issued instructions to the gambling dens in Nantao, calling for the registration of armed guards in their employ and also of their firearms. It is learned, however, that the dens have thus far ignored these instructions.

INDEXED BY
(U.S.) PROVINCE
DATE 26/ 9/ 40

F. 207A
G. 1000-10-39

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

May 7, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B.D. 8155B(C).

Subject :- The Nantao Administrative Office - Instructing Citizens to Pay Rentals.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

FILE

cfp.

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

Filed SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REGISTRY D. 8155/3(C) Station 5 40

REPORT

Date May 6, 1940.

Subject. The Nantao Administrative Office - Instructing Citizens To Pay Rentals.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih. *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

Comm. of Police. Sir: Information. R.W. Sparke. D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Copies to E-7. R.W.

The Nantao Administrative Office on May 3, 1940, issued a notice urging the residents of Nantao to pay rent at a rate equivalent to half of that paid before the hostilities. This payment is to be made from May 1940 for a period of three months when new scales will be considered.

In response to the above notification, the Nantao Tenants Association, No. 1 Tse Oen Li, Loo Shiang Yuen Road. Kiu Mou Dien, Nantao, held a meeting at 2 p.m. May 5. 1940 on the association premises and passed the following resolutions.

That the instructions in the notice be opposed.

That 10% to 20% of the original rent be paid until such time as the local situation returns to normal.

The meeting was attended by some 80 tenants and presided over by the chairman Tsang Ping Zu (張林如).

S & C G

SHANGHAI 7 MAY 1940 C.I.B.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 7/5/40

C21[illegible]

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date March 13 19 40

Subject. Situation in Nantao.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih. Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information
R.J. Forke.
D. C. (Sp. Br.)
13/3.

Under the supervision of the City Government Police, Chinese coolies in groups of three or five were engaged on March 12 in removing barbed wire barricades and sandbags which were erected at various intersections on the boundaries of the French Concession and Nantao, along Fih Kiu Road, in order to facilitate communication.

On the same day, a notice was jointly issued in the name of Sung Sze Ching (沈士景), chief of the Nantao Administrative Office and Okishima (沖島政一), chief of the Nantao Section of the Special Service Department of the Japanese Military. It states that proprietors of various shops established in Nantao must register their firms with the Nantao Administrative Office from that date, failing which they would be prohibited from conducting business. Details of the procedure concerning the registration, however, is not mentioned in the notice.

P.A.
More details please as ordered.
R.J.F.
13/3

Dan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)
13/3

The Sec'y.

Ref
subj.

I forward herewith copy of a fourth Police report on the above mentioned subject.

C.P.

cfp.

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Section~~

REPORT

Date March 4, 19 40.

Subject (in full) The Nantao Administrative Office - pro-Wang Ching Wei meeting cancelled.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih. Forwarded by D.I. Crawford.

E(2)

Vide Special Branch Report dated 27.2.40.

The Nantao Administrative Office acting on instructions received from Mr. Okishima, Chief of the Nantao Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Section, cancelled the pro-Wang Ching Wei meeting which was scheduled to take place at 9 a.m. March 1, 1940, in the Administrative Office. It is reported that the cancellation of the meeting was due to the fact that no subsidy in respect of the function has been issued.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch).

8 3 1 40

cfp.

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S.1, Special Branch Section,

REPORT

Date February 27, 1940.

Subject (in full) Nantao Administrative Office and Nantao Youths Corps - scheduled to hold a pro-Wang Ching Wei meeting on March 1, 1940.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih, *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

E (2)

RWG

FILE

The Nantao Administrative Office and the Nantao Youths Corps are planning to hold a pro-Wang Ching Wei meeting at the Nantao Administrative Office at 9 a.m. March 1, 1940. In this connection the Office and the Corps on February 26, 1940, issued a circular notice to the various organizations in Nantao instructing them to participate in the function.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch).

DATE 28/2/40

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40
THH

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 13, 1940.

Subject (in full) Nantao Refugee Zone

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

On February 12, 1940, all barricades along Fong Pang Road, which forms the southern border of the Nantao Refugee Zone, were removed by the residents of Nantao.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

FILE



Yu

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch, Station

REPORT

S. B. REGISTRY
File No. [illegible]
No. S. B. 7777
Date 24 JAN 1940

Date January 23, 1940.

Subject (in full) Iron gate in Rue Chateau d'Eau - limitation to entrance by Japanese since middle of December, 1939.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

E.
U.S.M.C.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 24 JAN. 1940

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R. W. Sparke
A.C. (Sp. Br.)

FILE 23/1

C. 23/1

DATE 23/1/40

Following the opening of the iron gate in Rue Chateau d'Eau on November 11, 1939, people are admitted into Nantao on the strength of Citizens' Certificates issued by the Nantao District Administrative Office. However, only certificates issued prior to October, 1939 are valid while those issued after that date are invariably destroyed by the Japanese sentries and the holders refused entrance into Nantao. The Japanese sentries are taking this action because of a report that the new certificates, of which there is a large number, have been obtained by bribery, at $1.00 or $2.00 for one certificate.

The Nantao District Administrative Office had issued 9,000 certificates up to the end of September, 1939.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

FM. 1

Memorandum.

POLICE FORCE.
MUNICIPAL COUNCIL.

Shanghai, Dec 1 1932

To A. C. Sp. Br.

Sir,

D. C. (Div) was asking if we had any information on this subject only yesterday.

C Gaskell

CTW/

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I, Special Branch Station, 1/40

REPORT

Date Jan. 23, 1940.

Subject. Opening of Mantao District from January 24, 1940.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

The Japanese Military Authorities have issued a proclamation re the opening of Mantao from January 24. All bona-fide residents must posses either "citizens certificate" or "residence certificate". Bad elements will be severely punished. A similar proclamation has been issued by Mayor Fu Siao-en and is posted in Mantao.

The following gates will be opened at the times specified :-

Chateur d'Eau - permanently open.

Rue Hue - 4.30 a.m. to 7 p.m.

Rue des Peres and Boulevard de Montigny - 6 a.m. to 7 p.m.

Boulevard des deux Republiques & St. Catherine Bridge - 6 a.m. to 7 p.m.

All former residents of Mantao are instructed to call either at the "Chinese Chamber of Commerce Building" or the Western District Office of the "Bureau of Social Affairs", 94 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. for their "citizens certificates" and "residence certificates" which will be issued free of charge. The time limit of such applications is one year.

Kuh Pao-hwa
D. I.

E
U.S.M.C.

FILE

A.C. (Special Branch)

D.I. (Division)

Police of French Concession honour passes issued by the Japanese Authorities in respect of pedestrian but owners and/or occupants of motor vehicles must obtain a pass from Jap. Cons.-Gen. Rdf. 24/1.

cfp.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. [illegible]

S.1, Special Branch Section,

REPORT Date January 4, 1940.

Subject. Situation in Nantao.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih, *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

E

Comm'r of Police
Shanghai
For
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Of late a number of "How Wei" lottery offices which work directly under the main office situated in Jessfield Village have been established in the Nantao Area and include the Refugee Zone. Signboards appear to this effect outside the entrances to the offices.

It is reported that a Formosan named Ling Moo Poo (林滿浦) has already secured a permit from the Japanese Military Police in Nantao to operate a gambling den, but considers the present time not yet opportune for opening of his business, as means of conveyance to and from the area leaves a lot to be desired.

O

C 4/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 5 JAN 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

cfp.

FORM NO. 3
C. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. ....

S.B. REG. STRY
7558.
30 12 39

S.1, Special Branch, Shanghai.

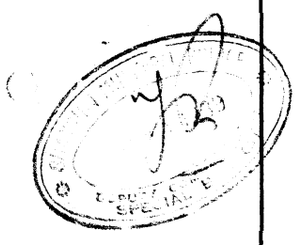
REPORT

Date December 16, 19 39.

Subject (in full) Northern Part of Lan Nyi Doo, Pootung, opens to the general public by the Japanese Navy Landing Party.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih, *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

E



FILED

On December 14, circulars signed by M. Noji (野地宗助), the chief of the Fourth Company of the Japanese Navy Landing Party stationed at the Japan China Cotton Mill, Pootung, were seen posted on the main thoroughfares in the Lan Nyi Doo district, stating that the section between Tung Chong Road and San Van Chong (三萬昌) was open to the general public from this date because of the peace and order prevailing in this place. It is further stated that that section which stretches along the bund will be still reckoned as a military zone and that the owners of the houses situated within this section are advised to apply for registrations from the office of the Fourth Company of the Japanese Navy Landing Party, Tze Van Li (市範里), Tung Chong Road.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39
WCT

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 20, 19 39.

Subject: Vacant houses in Nantao District to be let by Nantao District Administrative Office.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

E

On December 19, it is reported that at the instance of the Nantao District Administrative Office Authority, members of the "Youth Corps" were seen posting posters on all vacant houses in the Nantao area, which it is said will hereafter be let to the general public by the Nantao District Administrative Office at a rental to be fixed by the authorities. It is further learned that sixty percent of the rental collected from such houses will be taken by the Nantao District Administrative Office while the balance (forty percent) will be kept by the District Office pending claimant by the owners of the houses.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 12, 1939

Subject (in full) Iron gate in Rue Chateau d'Eau opens to the public.

Made by D. I. Pan Lean Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

On December 11, between 6 a.m. to 7 p.m., the iron gate in Rue Chateau d'Eau was observed wide open with a group of armed men including Japanese soliders, Japanese gendarmes, and Chinese armed police and Chinese detectives in civilian clothes of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, stationed there. They were inspecting all persons applying for entrance to Nantao and those in possession of certificates issued by the Nantao District Administrative Office are allowed to pass the entrance without difficulty, while those in possession of passes for the Hongkew District or of other Japanese authorities are turned away.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch)

FILE

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

DEC 12 1939

Nantao Area Opened By Authorities

Concession Officials Grant Five Days Test

One of the iron gates separating the French Concession from Nantao which has been closed since the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities was re-opened yesterday to traffic thus making it much more convenient for former Nantao residents to return to their homes and also to rehabilitate the Native City which was partially destroyed by the war. Many Chinese re-entered Nantao yesterday through this gate and many others were seen entering into the Concession.

The gate is know as the Hsing Kai Ho near the Small East Gate in Nantao and Rue des deux Republiques in the Concession. Before the gate was re-opened people had to travel to Nantao via Pootung or the Western District. Whether or not the gate will permanently remain open remains to be seen, but it was reported last night that authorities in the Concession had decided to re-open it for five days only as an experiment.

With both French and Chinese police on hand in their respective areas those entering Nantao were required to show their good citizen certificates issued by the Japanese. Formerly, it required also a French Concession pass but commencing yesterday the latter passes might be discarded. While many people, now refugees in foreign areas, want to return to Nantao to visit their houses it is repored that many are looking for chances for establishing gambling hou es there.

It will be recalled that Mayor Fu Siao-en of the new Chinese régime in Kiangwan has requested the authorities in the Concession to re-open the iron gates in order to develop Nantao but it could not be ascertained yesterday whether or not the action taken by the French authorities was in accordance with that request.

CHINA PRESS.
DEC 1 3 1939

Nantao Gates Are Opened To New Japanese Controlled Heroin Hells

Drug-Den Keeper Declares Dope Supplied By Japanese

A Chinese, clothed in tatters and lying dead in a deserted, ruined alleyway, with a heap of ashy joss-paper at his head, was pointed to as testimony to the ease with which heroin could be obtained in Nantao today, when a CHINA PRESS representative followed a stream of Chinese snaking into the native city following the opening of French Concession gates yesterday for the first time in two years.

"Too much hercin, too little rice" explained an elderly Chinese, who claimed he had lived in Nantao ever since the hostilities in that area had ended. "About five beggars are found dead in the streets for this reason every day," he added calmly.

The elderly Chinese was, in fact, himself the owner of a heroin den. It was in a small room approached by way of a tortuous dead-end and a swaying stair-case in the half-ruined hovel the man called his home, that THE CHINA PRESS representative saw Chinese smoking white heroin powder dealt out at 10 cents a portion.

Supplied By Japanese

"The Japanese only can import this heroin from Tinghing near Peiping. They make about $2,000 to $3,000 a month. The police ("Ta Tao") keep a list of heroin-houses, and take money from them."

"About 200 of these houses have existed for almost two years," he continued. "Most of them are owned by wealthy Chinese."

Although the population of Nantao was said to have increased by 400 per cent yesterday, the general impression received was that it was still largely deserted.

Desolate Scene

A few main roads are lined by shops and filled with the throngs and clamor of a Chinese city, a few steps away, roads lead to a land of war's aftermath.

Whole areas that used to be crowded houses with thousands of families, lie in ruins, and the silence is broken only by a lone woman or the grating of a dog burrowing among mounds of tiles.

On the French Concession side of the main Nantao gate there is seething activity from morning to sundown.

In the narrow road leading to the gate industrious Chinese have hastily erected food stalls and primitive tea-houses, and here an old man being carried along in the heavy stream of humanity, with his few belongings on his back, or a wrinkled little woman lugging her frightened daughter behind her, stop to discourse over cups or haggle over the price of a Chinese pancake.

At the end of the road he gesticulating, shouting, slowly-moving mass of humanity squeezes itself to pass between barbed-wire barriers, it is let through without question by French Concession police and asked for their passes by "Ta Tao" policemen and Japanese sentries.

Nantao In Ruins

Along the long, wide road that leads into the cobbled streets of Nantao proper, it continues in a long never-ending stream. On the right are the closed, slightly-ruined three-storey houses that are Nantao's skyline. On the left side of the road is French Concession territory, from which they are kept away by French police.

Most of those returning to a war-stricken city carried their property in straw mats or blankets. Almost none made use of waiting ricshas. All—even the oldest—pushed forward eagerly.

Nantao itself fitted into that strange picture that could be seen in all districts of Shanghai taking on new life after the blow of 1937.

Houses that consisted mainly of broken roofs and cracked walls leaned dangerously over forlorn lanes. Doors were barred or bricked in. Here and there a bearded Chinese sat behind a stall of cigarettes and sweetmeats, and here and there a door slightly ajar revealed people and roosters moving around in an inner courtyard.

Forlorn Remains

To the side of these roads were ruins. A massive, ornate gate was all that was left of a house. Pocked-marked with shell-holes, a skeleton building displayed advertizing in flamboyant letters that once were gold. A lone column carried a blue metal disc reading "Public Telephone." In the midst of bricks and tiles where once there must have been a temple, stood an unharmed receptacle for joss. Beside it, his long hair matted and his body dustygrey, a scavenger washed a carrot in a dirty puddle.

Further on, the roads began to take on life. More shops were seen, more people, more open doors. A large shop or two offered meat, food products and even clothing. But both the ricshas and the increasing traffic of pedestrians were moving in one direction—into the heart of Nantao.

Here the streets had the appearance of a boom town, for it was here, enquiries revealed, that 90 per cent of the thousands who had been flowing in through the Nantao gate were settling. Only people with little or hardly any money at all made their homes among the outlying ruins.

Claimants Clash

Men, women and children milled backwards and forwards, and it was difficult to even pass through some blocks. The impression was that a large colony had descended on a desert city and was hovering anxiously in preparation to settle down.

Here an argument was in furious progress between two families who had apparently claimed an empty shop at the same time. Here a small looming mill twisted cotton into multicolored fiber, and the buzz of the carpenter's saw putting the finishing touches on repair jobs was heard on all sides.

The great majority of the shops, which sold pretty nearly all Chinese commodities from raw meat to torchlights, however, were in operation long before the city gates were thrown open, shop-owners stated. One-fifth of the present swelled population of Nantao had lived there through the two years following the hostilities, they added. Now that prosperity seemed to be back, the shops had stocked themselves with more articles.

Tea House Remains

The world-famed Willow-Pattern Tea House overlooked a stretch of ruins on three sides.

A few Chinese were sipping tea on its bottom floor when THE CHINA PRESS representative visited that ancient building, but the top floor, which throughout the ages served as meeting place for officials, scholars, bon-vivants and curious tourists from abroad, had its entrance barred.

The thousands of small fish which used to inhabit the pond around it have all died, the aged genie of the place complained sorrowfully, and one of the boats, very much like the one the famed Poet Li Po must have used when he was drowned while trying to reach for the moon's reflection in the water, was half-submerged in greenish slime.

A serpentine Chinese stone which, books say, has been a landmark of the tea-house since the Ming Dynasty, rose in majestic loneliness out of twentieth-century shambles.

Only in the large joss-house where women used to pray for the birth of sons, was the atmosphere of the war pushed out altogether. Miraculously, it had escaped bombs and conflagration completely, and the sound of human voices ring through its courtyards and dim vaulted halls.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S.B. REGISTRY 81558(c)

S.I. SPECIAL BRANCH. Station, 19

REPORT

Date Nov. 16th., 1939.

Subject. REPORTED NEGOTIATIONS BETWEEN SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT AND FRENCH CONCESSION AUTHORITIES FOR THE REOPENING OF NANTAO.

Made by D.S.I. Maklaevsky Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.I.

Information has been received to the effect that informal negotiations have just begun between the representatives of Mayor Fu Siao En and the French Authorities on the suoject of throwing open of Nantao Gates as a sequel of the proposed lifting of restrictions governing residence in certain areas in Nantao bordering on the French Concession.

The negotiations were started through the medium of Mr. SCHLEMM, a Frenchman private secretary to Mr. D'Auxion de Ruffe, a French lawyer of 25 Rue du Consulat.

It is also reported that a licence, to operate a large Gambling House in Nantao similar to that of the Hollywood Gardens, Yu Yuen Road, has been granted by the Japanese Authorities to a group of Chinese gambling promoters. The House would start operations as soon as Nantao has been opened.

FILE

D.S.I.

D.C. (SPECIAL BRANCH).

cfp.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REGISTRY
Station

REPORT

No. S.

Date, December 8, 1939.

Subject (in full) Nantao Situation - residents required to obtain new citizenship certificates.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih. *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

E

4/12.

According to a notification issued on 1.12.39 in the names of Shen Sze Ching (沈書經), Chief of the Nantao Administrative Office and Okishima (沖島), Chief of the Nantao Section of the Japanese Military Special Service, the residents in Nantao are required to apply for new citizenship certificates from the Nantao Administrative Office, 50 Ih Soh Ka (一索街), Nantao, before the end of December, 1939, and will be expelled from Nantao if they fail to do so. The old certificates issued by the Shanghai City Government Police will be good for entry into Nantao up to the end of December but they cannot be used for leaving Nantao.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39
L.W.K.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.

S.1, Special Branch,

REPORT

Date November 18, 1939.

Subject. Situation in Nantao

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford

E.

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

On November 17, posters purporting to emanate from the Political Training Section of the Headquarters of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army (a pro-Wang Ching Wei organization) were posted at various thoroughfares, and shops in Nantao. The posters bear the photograph of the late Dr Sun Yat-sen and National flag (Blue Sky-White Sun) and contain the following slogans :

(1) Down with the Communist Party which jeopardizes the Country and people.

(2) Support President Wang (Ching Wei) who works for the salvation of the nation.

(3) Establish permanent peace in East Asia.

(4) Build a new China.

(5) Support the Pan-Asianism of the late Party Leader.

(6) Effect economic co-operation on the basis of equality.

(7) Uphold the integrity of our territory and national sovereignty.

At 3.30 p.m. November 17, about 100 Japanese troops stationed in the premises of the Van Tsoh (爲 竹) Primary School, Nantao, with full uniform, marched in processional order through Van Tsoh Ka, Fang Pang Road, Min Kuo Road, Small North Gate, Old North Gate, New North Gate, Small East Gate, Chung Hwa Road, Great South Gate, Small South Gate, Small

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

- 2 -

Date.....*19*

Subject......

.....

Made by......*Forwarded by*.....

West Gate, Old West Gate and Fang Fang Jao and returned to their billets by the same route at 4.50 p.m. During the procession, Japanese songs were sung by the troops.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39
LWK/

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. 8155 B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Japan~~, 11 39

REPORT

Date November 17, 19 39.

Subject. Situation in Nantao

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

(E



O

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
I ... for
Thos Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

After the withdrawal of the Chinese forces from the Shanghai area, the Japanese authorities took over control of the Kaochongmiao Arsenal and Kiangnan Dock at Nantao, and converted the arsenal into a depot for military repairs also the smelting of iron and copper for the Japanese Military. There are some 1,000 Chinese employees under the supervision of 200 Japanese employed in this work. The Kiangnan Dock is known as the Shipbuilding Yard of the Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha Ltd., where some 3,000 Chinese artisans are employed supervised by 300 Japanese. Apart from the repair of naval vessels and mercantile shipping this dock also undertakes the building of small boats.

Persons other than Japanese officials and workers engaged in the two plants are prohibited from entering the premises of the arsenal and the ship-building yard, nor are they allowed to pass through the military zone between Pan Soong Yuen Road and the Si Pao Tan, Kaochongmiao, the Lunghua Aerodrome and its vicinity and vicinity of Japanese billets. It is learned that the residents of Nantao are experiencing great inconvenience because of constant change and removal of billets by the Japanese garrisons.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

cfp.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. 8155 B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 13/10/39

REPORT

Date October 13, 1939.

Subject. Shen Sze Ching (沈世景), Chief of the Nantao Administrative Office - departure for Japan.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih, Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.I.

Shen Sze Ching, Chief of the Nantao Administrative Office, left Nantao for Hongkew District by motorcar via the French Bund at 8 a.m., October 13, 1939, for the purpose of boarding a steamer for Japan on a mission of inspection. When leaving Nantao, he was accompanied as far as the French Concession Boundary, by some 70 members of the Nantao Branch of the Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps and employees of the Nantao Administrative Office.

Shen Sze Ching alias Shen Ngoh Kao (沈鶴皋), aged 27, native of Shanghai, is a returned student from France. He belongs to a wealthy family, his grandfather being Shen Tse Hsien (沈志賢), owner of the Pan Sung Yuan Garden in Nantao.

In view of Shen's departure, Tsu Wei Ming (朱惠民), officer in charge of the second section and also of the "Pao Chah" Section of the Nantao Administrative Office, has been appointed by Mayor Fu Siao En as acting chief of the Nantao Administrative Office.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
OCT 13 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CTH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. 8155 B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.
Section I, Special Branch, Shanghai.

REPORT

Date October 13, 1939.

Subject. Nantao Situation - issue of citizens' certificates and passes.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih. Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

During September, 1939, the Nantao Administrative Office, 50 Ih Soh Ka, Nantao, made an attempt to enforce the "Pao Chah" system by issuing new citizens' certificates, while the Japanese military at Nantao suspended the issuing of passes and the Police Bureau in Nantao at the same time stopped the issue of citizens' certificates. But the old certificates issued by the Police Bureau are still in use.

During the morning of October 11, however, the Japanese sentries at Sin Kai Ho (新開河), Nantao, prohibited people from entering or leaving Nantao without producing new citizens' certificates issued by the Nantao Administrative Office. The Japanese sentries at the Nantao Bund took the same action on entrance by the Whangpoo River. As the majority of the people are not in a position to obtain new citizens' certificates, the Japanese military later allowed the people to pass through on the strength of the old certificates but issued a circular to the effect that new certificates be obtained before October 26, after which no persons would/should be allowed to enter or leave Nantao on the old certificates.

A fee of 40 cents is charged by the Nantao Administrative Office for each certificate issued.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

E

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE * 1939 * DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

FM. 2
G. 90M-1 39

TKC

File No. 815-5-B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 7, 1939.

Subject. Situation in Nantao.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I

FILE

E

6/10

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
OCT 7 1939
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
SPECIAL BRANCH

Between 6 a.m. and 11 a.m., 6.10.39, the transportation service between Pootung and Nan Ma Tao, Nantao, was suspended due to 500 Japanese soliders disembarking at Nan Ma Tao. The 500 soliders are to be accommodated at Hu Chun Yin (滬軍營), Kao Chang Miao (高昌廟) and Lunghwa Road respectively.

The boundary between the French Concession and Nantao (Boulevard des de Republiques) has been marked by the Japanese authorities as a "forbidden" zone and people are probibited from entering and loitering there.

The Japanese military have had considerable trouble removing people from this area and between 7 a.m. and 6 p.m., 6.10.39, barb-wire and wooden obstructions ~~have been~~ will placed along the roadway at the building line to prevent the residents in Boulevard des de Republiques from gaining access to this area.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39 TKC

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

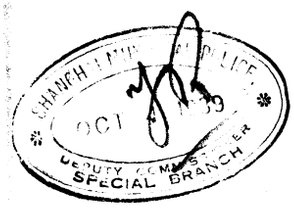
S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 4, 1939

Subject (in full) Far Eastern Dramatic Group in Nantao.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih. *Forwarded by* C. Gaupa 8.9



E

FILE C 5/10

A dramatic body known as the Far Eastern Dramatic Group (遠東話劇團), sponsored by the Nantao Administrative Office, was recently inaugurated in the office of the Nantao Administrative Office at No. 50 In Soh Ka, Boon Lai Road, Nantao. It has some 30 members and stages plays of an anti-National Government and anti-communist nature on the premises between 2 p.m. and 3.30 p.m. daily. Admission is free.

The officer in charge of the dramatic group is one Lee Chung Foong (李仲芬), a native of Shanghai, aged 32, who was formerly a merchant in Nantao and is now chief of the Second Section of the Nantao Administrative Office.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39 TKC

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155
Date 19 September 39

Date September 18, 1939.

Subject. Reported arrest of the head of Tung Chong Road Guild (東昌路公所) by Japanese Gendarmerie in Pootung.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* R. W. MacArthur D.S.I.

D.C. Div's

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SEP 1939 (DIVISION)

Huang Pao Kang (黃寶康), head of the Tung Chong Road Guild (東昌路公所), Pootung, under the control of the Pootung District Administrative Office, was arrested by the Japanese Gendarmerie in the offices of the Guild situated in the New Pootung Alleyway (新浦東里), Shan Tang Road (善堂路), Pootung, at about 5 p.m. on September 14, 1939. His arrest is due to a report received by the Japanese Gendarmerie to the effect that at the end of August 1939, he detained three boats from Sungkiang in the Whangpoo River and seized therefrom 600 "zars" of rice under the pretext of relieving the rice situation in Pootung. He subsequently sold the rice but failed to pay the owners of the rice.

Huang, aged around 36 or 37, is the proprietor of the Huang Ziang Kee (黃增記) Rice Shop, Yang Kia Doo (楊家渡), Pootung. Following the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai at the end of 1937, he organized the Tung Chong Road Maintenance Association (東昌路維持會) and made himself the Chairman. The association was later abolished by the Pootung District Administrative Office and he was then appointed Head of the Tung Chong Road Guild, which position he held up to the time of his arrest.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE 19/9.

F. 207a
K. 500-6-39.

Ref. No. 8155 B.

Form A

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

August 17, 1939

SUBJECT

Passes for Residents in Nantao and Pootung

The Commissioner presents his compliments to **The Secretary, & Commissioner General,** and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. **Copy of a Police report.**
2.
3.
4.
5.

YU/

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8155 B

S.1, Special Branch 18/18/18 39

REPORT Date August 16, 1939.

Subject. Passes for Residents in Nantao and Pootung.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Clanfield S.I

From August 14, 1939, passes for residents in Nantao and Pootung will be issued by the respective administrative offices who have received blank passes from the Japanese Military. These passes are white in colour and valid for two months, after which period new passes must be applied for. Each applicant is required to produce two copies of a photograph and pay a fee of 20 cents on each occasion. Previously the people were allowed to move about on the strength of a good citizen certificate but hereafter they will be required to have those passes.

Employees of pro-Japanese official organs are being issued with new passes by the Japanese Military. Employees of higher grades will have passes of a red colour and they will be good for an indefinite period. Those passes for the middle and lower class employees will be green in colour and good for one year only.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Comm[illegible] Police
Sir[illegible]
I[illegible]
Thos Robertson
D.C.(Sp. B.)

E
A
Sec'd C G

SHANGHAI 16 AUG 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

THH

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155 B

S.I., Special Branch Addon, 5 2.)

REPORT

Date July 31, 1939.

Subject: Reopening of the Wen Miao Temple, City

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by C. Crawford. S.I.

The Wen Miao Temple (文廟), also known as the "Mass Education Institute" (民眾教育館), 222 Wen Miao Road, City, entrance to which has been prohibited ever since the Japanese occupation of Nantao at the end of 1937, has been reopened to the public between the hours of 7 a.m. and 5 p.m., daily from July 26, 1939. No admission charge is required.

The temple is now renamed the Confucius Temple (夫子廟) and all images of ancient Chinese saints, sages, philosophers and other men of learning have been carefully preserved but the portraits of the 72 martyrs and those of the famous Chinese military figures and patriots of ancient times have been totally removed. The numerous inscriptions appertaining to the educational principles of the Kuomintang which formerly adorned the premises, have now been either destroyed or removed. The Nantao District Administrative Office has posted all over the place such slogans as "Cease hostilities and advocate peace", "Establish a New Order in the Orient", "Sino-Japanese cooperation", "Down with the Chiang Regime" and "Annihilate the Communist Party".

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Commr
Sec.
Information
Fred Robertson
DC (S.B.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
2 - AUG. 1933
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

E.
W.S.C.G.
FILE
DR
3/7

FORM NO. 1
G. 65M-1-39
HSM.

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch 8555-B

REPORT

Date July 11, 1939.

Subject (in full) Curfew Hours in Nantao shortened.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Gaukroger. D.I.

The curfew hours in Nantao are now being enforced from 9 p.m. to 4 a.m; prior to July 10, curfew was from 7 p.m. to 5 a.m..

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

W.S.C.C.

FILE

F. 207a
K. 500-2-39.

Ref. No. D. 8155 B

Form A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155 B
Date 30 5 39

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
May 30, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT

Explosion on the former site of ~~Kiangnan Arsenal, Kao Chong Miao~~, Nantao.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary, S.B.C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police Report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
30/5

FM. 2
G. 5000-9-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

S.1, Special Branch. ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date May 26., 1939.

Subject Explosion on the former site of Kiangnan Arsenal, Kao Chong Miao, Nantao.

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

At 3.40 p.m., May 25, an explosion of tremendous force occurred on the former site of the Kiangnan Arsenal, Kao Chong Miao, Nantao, reported to have been caused through carelessness on the part of Japanese soldiers and Chinese coolies engaged in removing quantities of explosives. The premises in which the explosives were stored were demolished, and some 5 Japanese soldiers and 5 Chinese coolies are reported to have been killed while 13 Japanese soldiers and more than 10 Chinese coolies were injured. After the explosion the Japanese threw a cordon around the scene, and detailed particulars of the accident are therefore unavailable.

Certified true copy.

H. C. Hardley

YU.

FM. 2
G. 90M-3-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. 8755 D.
2 5 31

No. S. B. D.

Date May 26, 1939.

Subject. Explosion on the former site of Kiangnan Arsenal, Kao Chong Miao, Nantao.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D. I.

At 3.40 p.m., May 25, an explosion of tremendous force occurred on the former site of the Kiangnan Arsenal, Kao Chong Miao, Nantao, reported to have been caused through carelessness on the part of Japanese soldiers and Chinese coolies engaged in removing quantities of explosives. The premises in which the explosives were stored were demolished, and some 5 Japanese soldiers and 5 Chinese coolies are reported to have been killed while 13 Japanese soldiers and more than 10 Chinese coolies were injured. After the explosion the Japanese threw a cordon around the scene, and detailed particulars of the accident are therefore unavailable.

CONFIDENTIAL

To Sec
O SMC Sent w/s MR.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
27 MAY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

DBR.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
26/5

Forwarded
for
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B.)

13650
8 55 B

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

MAY 26 1939

Old Bomb Explodes in Kiangnan Area

Sensation Created as Many Houses Are Shaken

A terrific explosion of a bomb or mine occurred in Nantao yesterday shortly before 4 p.m., shaking windows of buildings in the French concession near the border of the native city and causing curiosity among many people who bombarded newspaper offices with telephone calls for information. Although it was hard to ascertain the cause of the explosion and the extent of damage done, if any, it was generally believed that it was accidental.

Those who were in offices and many housewives, too, were aroused by the explosion and they exchanged telephone calls telling of what they heard. It was suggested that the Japanese might be engaged in blasting away the boom across the Whangpoo erected by Chinese authorities in Nantao before they withdrew and that the explosion occurred in Lunghwa where a Japanese magazine is located.

These reports, however, were later discredited when information gradually leaked out from other sources. Probably the most reliable solution to the mystery could only be offered by the Japanese because the explosion occurred in the occupied area, but at last night's press conference the Japanese spokesman gave no details, belittling its importance, asserting that it might be an explosion of a missile in the industrial section near the former Kiangnan Arsenal.

A Chinese news agency which had made investigation stated last night that the explosion was that of a big bomb left behind by Chinese forces in Nantao. It occurred in Lu Bon Road but no details were given.

File Roll
E 96

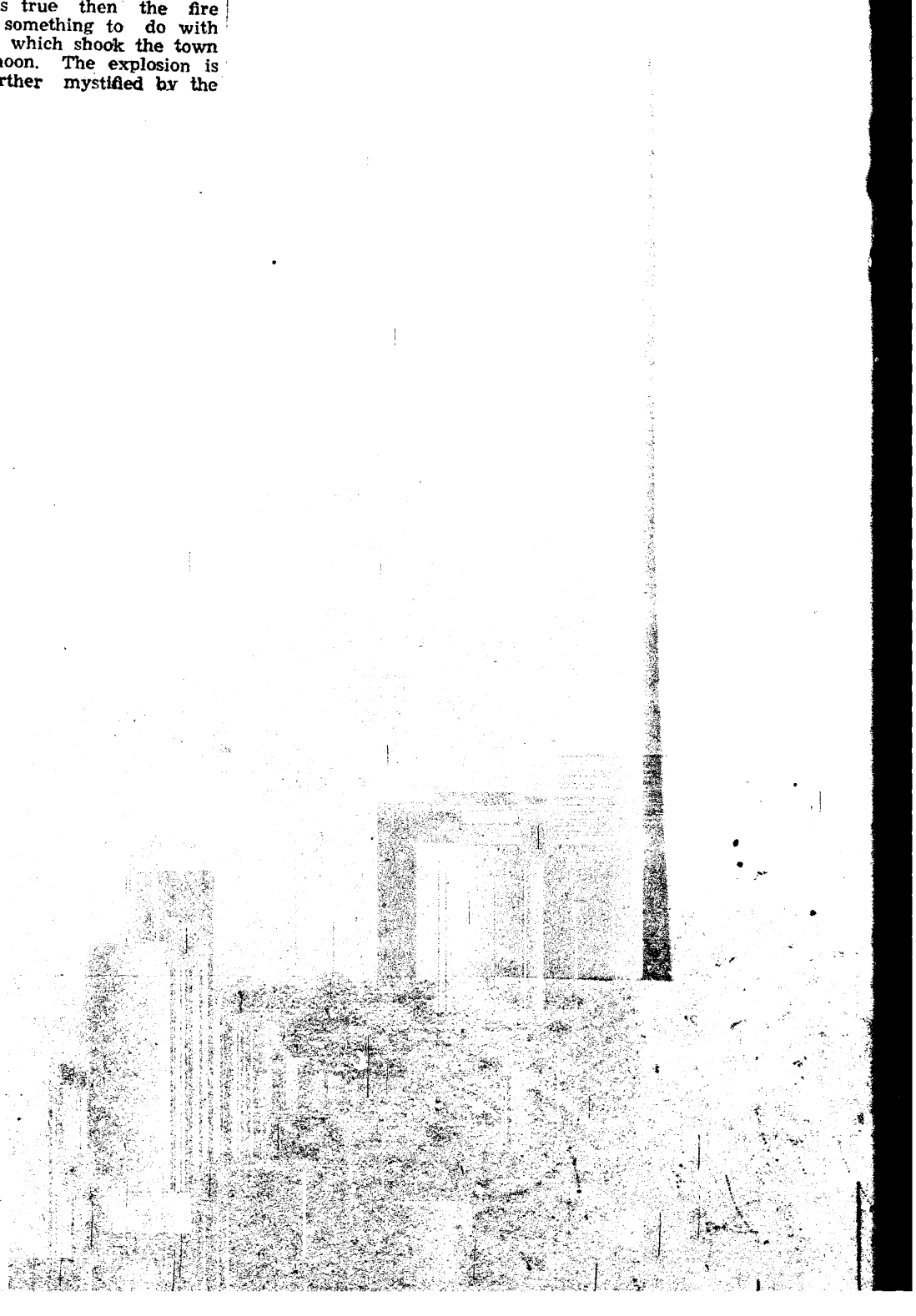
13657

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

MAY 26 1939

Fire Rages in Nantao

A big fire had been burning in Nantao since late yesterday afternoon and it still could be seen late last night. A check with various sources revealed that there was a fire, but none seemed to know where it was and how it started. One Chinese source stated that the conflagration occurred in the Kaochangmiao area in Nantao which was described as an industrial section of the native city by the Japanese spokesman, and if it was true then the fire might have something to do with the explosion which shook the town in the afternoon. The explosion is therefore further mystified by the fire.



YU/

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. 8155 B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 23, 1939,

Subject Arms and ammunition found in Nantao.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C Coates D.I.

At 9 a.m. May 21, three members of the Japanese Special Service Section in Nantao (corner of Boon Lai Road and Ih Soh Ka), accompanied by five Chinese detectives of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government", proceeded to No.152 Dah Ching Road (大境路), in the Refugee Zone and conducted a search of the house, which was unoccupied, resulting in the unearthing of one revolver, two Mauser pistols and 200 rounds of ammunition. The search party also visited the neighbouring houses, but made no arrests or seizures.

At 8 a.m. May 22, a party of Japanese soldiers, numbering approximately 100, who arrived from Pootung, unearthed a quantity of handgrenades, rifles and pistols from the bed of the Whangpoo River at Nan Moh Deu (南碼頭), Nantao. They then left with the seizure in the direction of Kao Chong Miao (Kiangnan Arsenal), Nantao.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C.(Special Branch).

YU/

FM 2
G. 90M-E

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. *File No.* [illegible]

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~

REPORT

Date May 22, 1939.

Subject. Demolition of dwelling houses by Japanese Military in Nantao.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih. *Forwarded by* C. Glasse D.I.

FILE

Between May 19 and 21, the Japanese Military in Nantao, by using Chinese coolies, demolished a number of dwelling houses (listed hereunder) adjacent to or in the immediate vicinity of the Van Tso (萬竹) Primary School building, Van Tso Ka Street (in Nantao Refugee Zone) where Japanese soldiers are stationed.

(1) More than 30 houses on Van Tso Ka (萬竹街).

(2) 50 houses in the Zung Tuh Faung (綜德坊) alleyway, Tsing Lien Ka Street (青蓮街).

(3) 40 houses in the Tsing Chong Li (晋昌里), Tsing Lien Ka Street.

(4) More than 30 houses at the junction of Van Tso Ka and Fang Pang Road.

The majority of the above-mentioned houses were occupied but the occupants were expelled prior to demolition.

It is reported that the demolition was carried out by the Japanese in order to prevent the houses from being occupied by Chinese plain clothes men.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

Section 1, Special Br.

REPORT

No. S. B. D. 2558

Date May 15 1939

Subject (in full) People in Nantao required to buy five-barred flags.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford O.S

The Nantao Branch of the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" has received instructions to assist members of the "Bureau of Social Affairs" in urging the people in Nantao to purchase the five-barred flags of the "Reformed Government" at $0.80 each.

It is announced that each occupied house in Nantao should have a five-barred flag and that those who refuse to buy when told to do so, will be arrested and fined.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Special Branch).

CWC

FM. 7-
G. SOM-1

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1 Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1553
Station
Date

Date May 12, 1939.

Subject Nantao Situation

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

With a view to suppressing the anti-Japanese feelings of the people now living in Nantao and City, a number of members of the Japanese Military Police, disguised as Chinese, have been keeping observation in busy parts of the district. These persons, clad in Chinese clothing (mostly blue cotton cloth jacket and pants) mingle with crowds of Chinese in food and tea shops and pay attention to conversation among them. Should they discover any persons discussing the war situation or criticizing the administration of the Japanese authorities, they arrest them.

On May 10 and 11, 1939, some twenty persons are said to have been arrested in this manner. They are now detained at the Nantao Branch Headquarters of the Japanese Military Police, Boon Lai Road, pending investigations. Those who are found to have been connected with anti-Japanese activities will be handed over to the Main Headquarters of Japanese Military Police at Lunghwa for disposal.

SHA 13 MAY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

E.

Comms
Sir,
Information
of Hsu Robertson
DC(SB) Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
12/5.

D.C.(Special Branch)

F. 207a
K. 500-3-39.

Ref. No. D 8155 B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE Form A
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D. 8155 B
Date 9 5 39

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
May 9, 1939.

SUBJECT

Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government"- demolition of fire-damaged structures ordered.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1 Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
CIK/. 5.

FILE
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
10/5.

Special Branch,

May 7, 1939.

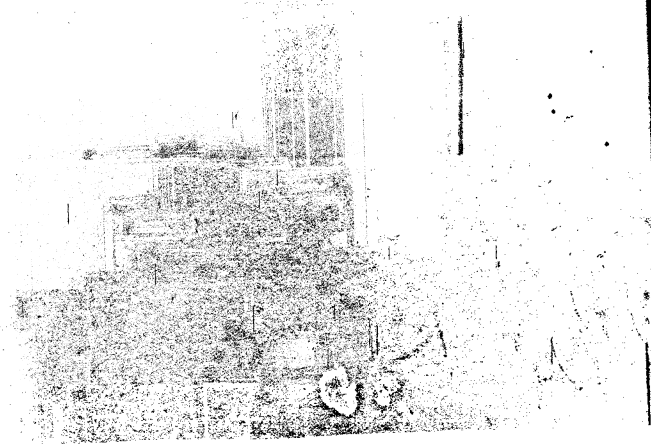
Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government" - demolition of fire-damaged structures ordered

On May 5, 1939, the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government" posted in the name of Loo Ying (盧英) the Commissioner, copies of a notice in the various parts of Nantao, which states that in view of the frequent accidents in which death and injury have beencaused by the collapse of buildings through damage sustained during the recent local hostilities, the demolition of all such structures is authorised in accordance with instructions of the Japanese military authorities. The Public is requested to report to the nearest Police station the existence of any partly damaged houses which constitutes danger to public safety. A sum of $10 for every 10,000 bricks delivered to the Police station will be issued to those who undertake the work of demolition.

Certified true copy.

H.C. Hardley

CHY/



THH

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M 1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. [illegible] S. B. REGISTRY 4419/55 B Section 5 39

Date May 7, 19 39

Subject (in full) Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government" - demolition of fire-damaged structures ordered

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I

On May 5, 1939, the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government" posted in the name of Loo Ying (盧英), the Commissioner, copies of a notice in the various parts of Nantao, which states that in view of the frequent accidents in which death and injury have been caused by the collapse of buildings through damage sustained during the recent local hostilities, the demolition of all such structures is authorised in accordance with instructions of the Japanese military authorities. The public is requested to report to the nearest Police station the existence of any partly damaged houses which constitutes danger to public safety. A sum of $10 for every 10,000 bricks delivered to the Police station will be issued to those who undertake the work of demolition.

See SMC

SHAN. MAY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

For information

[illegible] D.C. (S.B.)

...AI M... POLICE
S. ... ISTRY
No. S. B. ...
Date ...

SHANGHAI TIMES.

MAR 24 1939

USEFUL WORK FOUND FOR REFUGEES

"Goodwill Industries" Providing Training For Destitute

Among the relief organizations to cheer the lives of the real and partially destitute refugees is the work of the "Goodwill Industries," where several hundred homeless and unemployed have secured light work, food, clothing, cash wages and vocational training. A few important points which will give one idea of the work they are doing in making it possible for war sufferers to make a new start in life, are outlined below:

"Goodwill Industries" acts as a collecting and distributing agency in assisting persons who have things to be disposed of in placing these directly into the hands of the genuinely needy.

Employment has been given in many trades as in sewing rooms, washing and dyeing-rooms, shoemaking, basket-making, carpentry, knitting, mop-making, hat-making, gardening etc., with payment in food, clothing, and cash on the refugee camp basis.

"Goodwill Industries" provides labour with free clinics to take care of the health of workers, children and neighbourhood people. This work has helped thousands of refugees to lessen the ills of the unfortunates and has improved their health conditions.

In order to educate the illiterate in those devastated areas, free schools and kindergartens are being conducted for the children of working mothers and the poor people around the Centre.

The "Goodwill" provides labour in garden work in the yard of their Mission Schools. A part of the refugees helped plant vegetables, such as lettuce and other things.

In short, the "Goodwill Industries" is doing splendid relief work in and beyond the Nantao Refugee Zone with a programme of self-help reclamation which is carried on in the spirit of Christian Service. Telephone 16082 or write "Goodwill Industries," 115 Hankow Road, Shanghai, and money and other contributions will be called for at your convenience.

THH

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 4155/3

S.1, Special Branch, Station, 24/1/39

REPORT Date January 24, 1939.

Subject Present situation in Nantao

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by C. Cawthorn D.C.

On January 22 and 23, 1939, about 50 male Chinese of the coolie class living in the Nantao Refugee Zone were pressed into service by the Japanese soldiers of the Nantao Garrison billeted in the Wan Tao Primary School, Wan Tao Street, City. These coolies were put to work during the day constructing machine gun nests and other defence works around the school while at night they were herded into the school premises and detained there.

On January 22, 1939, some 30 soldiers of the Japanese Gendarmerie stationed in the premises of the former Police Bureau on Boon Lai Road, Nantao, were replaced by another company of equal strength who are reported to have arrived from Soochow.

It is reported that the former site of the Police Bureau on Boon Lai Road, Nantao, will be reoccupied by the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government under Loo Ying (盧英), at present located in the Civic Centre, Kiangwan.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 25 JAN. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
24/1/

Commr
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B.)

CFP

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.I. Special Branch, Station, 19

REPORT

File No. S. REGISTRY

Date January 5, 19 39.

Subject (in full) Office of the Director of Administrative Affairs for the Nantao Area - New year celebration.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

Between 9 a.m. and 3 p.m. on January 1, 1939. a meeting in celebration of the New Year was sponsored by, and held in the Office of the Director of Administrative Affairs for the Nantao Area. Members of the Nantao Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Department were invited to participate in the meeting, which was attended by some 700 persons including some 400 primary school students. Posters of an anti-Chiang Kai-shek nature were freely posted on the premises.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FILE

FILE

C. (Special Branch).

...L MUNICIPAL
S. B. REC...
No. S. B. D. 4
Date

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT
October 31, 1938

On October 26, Mr. SHEN SHU CHING, new Director of the Nantao Political Affaire Bureau, appointed: -

x See D-9095-re article in The Daily News concerning

1. Mr. Chang Ching Taai as Chief of the First Section - General Affairs.
2. Mr. Ku Teeng Hao, Chief of the Second Section - Financial Affairs.
3. Mr. Chien Chiao Seng, Chief of the Third Section - Social Affairs in the Nantao Area.

Information regarding the background of these three individuals is lacking.

Aid for Refugees.

The Chinese Pharmacies' Association yesterday despatched circulars to its members, inviting them to reserve monthly from November, 5% of their business profits for helping refugees. This scheme is to last for 6 months. Employees will also contribute 1% of their monthly wages to this movement.

The Shanghai Restaurants' Association has decided to collect as from November 1 in all local restaurants a "poor tax" amounting to 5% of customers' bills.

The Hotels' Association will collect, from November 1, a "poor tax" of 5% of room prices. This "tax" will be collected in all local hotels.

The Cigarette & Exchange Shops Association will collect from November, a "poor tax" of $1 per case of cigarettes purchased by its members.

The sums thus secured will be handed to the Refugees' Aid Federation.

FRENCH POLICE DAILY REPORT - OCTOBER 20, 1938.

Mr. Shen Sze Ching, son of Mr. Shen Tse Hsien, owner of the Pan Sung Yuan Garden in Nantao, has been appointed Director of the Political Affairs Bureau in Nantao.

Yesterday some 30 Japanese soldiers piled up sacks of earth at various points in the Nantao Refugee Zone. In addition notices have been put up advising that all pedestrians must salute the Japanese soldiers. Numerous inhabitants indifferent to this notification were rewarded by blows during the day.

D.C. Sp. Branch
E 21/10

Comms
Sri
Information
Thos Robertson
DC(SB)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 OCT. 1938
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE
R
24/10

FORM NO. 3
G. 400-1-38
HSL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

REGISTRY 8553

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Sept. 16, 1938.

Subject (in full) Situation in Nantao - explosion of handgrenade.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford

At 12.30 p.m., September 15, a handgrenade exploded in an alleyway behind the Ming Lih (民立) Girls' Middle School, Wen Miao Road (文庙路), Nantao. No persons were injured, and no arrests were made by the Japanese military who conducted a search of the dwelling houses in the vicinity following the explosion. A bamboo basket and an iron hook, evidently the property of a rag picker, were found on the scene, and from this it would appear that the explosion was caused by a rag picker searching a pile of garbage in which the missile was reposing.

FILE
SBR.
16/9.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

LLT/

FM. 2
G. 55M. 7.38

File No. 8155 B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch 15/9/38

REPORT

Date September 14, 1938.

Subject Branch Chief of the Nantao Refugee Zone - detention.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

On September 12, one Zia Wen Zie (謝文傑), chief of the Fourth and Fifth Sections (Foh Yeu Road, Nantao) of the Nantao Refugee Zone, was arrested by the Nantao Branch of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office on a charge of misappropriation of rice, which was intended for refugees. About 220 lbs. of the misappropriated rice was seized. He was removed on September 13 to the office of the Nantao Section of the Japanese Special Service in the Branch of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office, Ih Soh Ka, Nantao, where he is being detained for investigation.

FILE C

DBK.

19.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FILE

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. 8455 B
Date 9.9.38

Date Sept. 9, 1938.

Subject Situation in Nantao - proposed enforcement of "Pao Chah" (Mutual Guarantee) System.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Gamble. S.P.

By order of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office in Pootung, the Nantao Political Affairs Bureau (南市區政務署) (previously known as the Nantao District Public Service Yamen) has established an office at No. 29 Van Tsoh Ka (萬竹街), Kiou Mow Dien (九畝地), Nantao, in order to make preparations for the enforcement of the so-called "Pao Chah" System by which all residents in Nantao will be obliged to observe law and order through furnishing mutual guarantee bonds. The chief of this new office, which will be known as the "Pao Chah" office, is one Sung Chung Yee (沈鈞毅), who has received his appointment from the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office.

With a view to the enforcement of the "Pao Chah" system, the Nantao Political Affairs Bureau (Ih Soh Kao, Nantao) and the "Pao Chah" office have issued new "Good Citizen Certificates" at 10 cents each. Applicants for the certificate are required to produce "Residents Permits" from the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative office.

E.
O

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
16 SEPT. 1933
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Deputy Commissioner in Charge

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

Commr
for
Information
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B.)

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S. S. REC'D
A. S. B. D 8155 B.
Date 7 9 38

Sin Shun Pao (a Japanese owned Chinese language newspaper) :-

P.M NEW CHIEF OF NANTAO POLITICAL AFFAIRS DEPARTMENT

The Political Affairs Department of the Nantao District is making preparations for the formation of a Funeral Preparatory Committee to attend to the funeral of the late Chen Yuin (陳寅), Chief of the Nantao Political Affairs Department, who was assassinated the other day.

Yui Kyung-woo (于經武), Head of the First Section, has been appointed as the acting Chief of the Department by the Shanghai Municipal Administration.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch/Station/155 B

File No. MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY R.S.B. 15.

REPORT

Date July 11, 19 38.

Subject "Nantao District Public Service Yamen" - established to replace the Nantao Autonomous Commission.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.I.

Following the winding up of the affairs of the Nantao Autonomous Commission on July 1 (Vide Special Branch Report dated 5.7.38), the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office in Pootung established the so-called "Nantao District Public Service Yamen" (南市區役所) in the offices of the defunct commission at 50 Ih Soh Ka (一栗街), Nantao. This new organ will undertake the collection of taxes and other municipal administrative affairs in Nantao in the same manner as the now defunct commission. Zung Yung (陳雲), chairman of the defunct commission, has been appointed Chief of the new organ.

The 150 policemen employed by the defunct commission, have been transferred for duty with the Nantao Branch of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 11 JULY 1938

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Comms:
Sir.
Information
H. W. Robertson
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M - 38

File No. 81553

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch,

REPORT

Date July 5, 1938.

Subject (in full) Nantao Autonomous Commission - closed

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by*

The Nantao Autonomous Commission, 50 Ih Soh Ka, Nantao, wound up its affairs on July 1, 1938, in favour of the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office.

It will be recalled that the Nantao Autonomous Commission was formed on January 11, 1938, and was at variance on a number of occasions with the Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office over the administration of the Nantao area (Vide Special Branch Report dated 7/3/38).

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

E

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 7/2 6 JULY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 55M

File No. 8155B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch xxxxxxxx 17 3?

REPORT

Date June 17, *19* 38.

Subject Situation in Nantao.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

Considering that the situation in Nantao did not warrant the continued existence of the Pacification Section situated at the corner of Boon Lai Road and Ih Soh Ka, Nantao, the Japanese military authorities ordered its closure on June 13, 1938 and the establishment of a special service section of the Japanese Military Forces for Nantao. The special service section was organized and staffed with the same personnel as the Pacification Section, and commenced to operate on June 13. The special service section will have under its control the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" as did the Pacification Section, leaving the supervision of all Nantao organs attached to the "shanghai Municipal Administrative Office" in the hands of the Japanese advisors appointed.

The Japanese Forces have taken further districts in the Nantao area into the prohibited area and in consequence refugees sheltering in that areas have been removed and have taken up residence in the Nantao Safety Zone. According to the Nantao Head Office of the International Relief Committee, approximately 23,000 have entered the Nantao Safety Zone and been accommodated in refugee camps established by the Committee. The number of refugees supported by the Committee in the Safety Zone now totals 65,000.

The water supply for residents in the Nantao Safety Zone was restored on June 10, but no electricity is supplied except that to Japanese military establishments.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 17 JUNE 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 4[illegible] 1-38

LWK/

File No. 8155 B

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, 26 5 38

REPORT

Date May 25, 19 38.

Subject (in full) Electricity meters and Water meters confiscated by Japanese Military Authorities in Nantao

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I.

It is reported that, on instructions from the Japanese military authorities, a number of coolies in the employ of the Nantao Autonomous Commission have removed electricity meters and water meters from unoccupied and demolished houses in Nantao. Approximately 1,000 electricity meters and 2,000 water meters have so far been collected.

E.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

26/5.

D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
26 MAY 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

LDL

FM. 2
G. 65M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SECRET

REPORT Special Branch

Date and time May 25, 1938.

Subject Situation in Nantao.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I.

The population of the Nantao Safety Zone now consists of 242,000, of whom 80,000 earn their own living, 22,000 live in refugee camps, 20,000 live in their own homes but are supported by the International Relief Committee; the remaining 120,000 recently moved in from other divisions of Nantao as a result of the designation of the district south of Loh Ka Pang Road as a forbidden area by the Japanese military.

After the dissolution of the Nantao Traders' Association by the Industrial and Commercial Section of the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" on April 11, 1938 (vide Special Branch report dated April 12, 1938 on the arrest of refugees in the Nantao Safety Zone), Mr. Chow Zung Fu (周潤甫), Chief of the Industrial and Commercial Section, applied many times for the issue of a few passes to facilitate transportation of commodities from the French Concession to the Nantao Safety Zone, but the French authorities rejected his applications on the assumption that the organization is sponsored by the Japanese. Alarmed by a phenominal increase in the population in the Nantao Safety Zone and fearing the consequence of a shortage in daily necessities, the Japanese military are said to have asked a certain German to approach Mr. Sung Sing Fu (沈心撫), chairman of the now defunct Nantao Traders' Association, who resides with his family in Room 263, Grand Hotel, Yu Ya Ching Road, with a proposal that the Nantao Traders' Association be resuscitated and that he be re-appointed head of the organization with the German acting as advisor. The Japanese took this action

FM. 2
G. 554-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

because they were under the impression that the French Concession authorities were favourably disposed towards the Nantao Traders' Association and its organizer, Mr. Sung Sing Fu and would probably issue transportation passes to the Association when it comes into existence again.

It is learned that barring unforeseen circumstances the Japanese plan to bring the Nantao Traders' Association into being again will be realized at the beginning of June.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

F.M. G. 3000

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155/3

S.1, Special Branch 31/3/38

REPORT

Date March 29, 1938.

Subject Situation in Nantao.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Gaunt A.D.

The "Nantao Autonomous Commission" on March 22nd, issued a notification stating that the owners of land under cultivation, which is situated in the vicinity of Lunghwa Road and Kong Chu Road, Nantao, must register with the Commission before March 28th, and that should they fail to register within the stipulated period, their land will be confiscated and would eventually be given to the farmers who could show a good results of their labour.

On March 26th, the Autonomous Commission issued another notification stating that land owners who were in possession of title deeds issued by the Land Bureau of the Shanghai City Government must exchange these for documents issued by the Autonomous Commission and pay fees according to the following scale:-

1) .001 of the value of land on which no houses are built or upon which the houses have been destroyed.
2) .002 of the value of land on which the houses are intact.

On March 23rd, Mr. Pan Tse-chieh (潘志傑), former director of the Nantao Head Office of the International Relief Committee, 235 Fang Pang Road, Nantao, who resigned from his office on February 24th, as the result of a difference with the Japanese Military in Nantao, returned to his post on being persuaded to do so by Father Jacquinot. The associate director, Mr. Tai Chong Ling (戴昌林), who resigned at the same time as Mr. Pan, did not return as he had obtained employment elsewhere.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch) 29/3

P. A. to D/C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 29 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy sent. DBR 29/3

P. A. to D/C (Sp. Br.) FILE

LDL

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-?

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

File No.

S.1, Special Branch xxxxxxx S. B. D. 1558

Date March 7,8 1938

Subject Dissension between the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" and the Police Bureau of the "Dah Dao City Government."

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I

Dissension now exists between the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" and the Police Bureau of the "Dah Dao City Government" over the question of administrative power.

Recently the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" enforced the registration of families and the obtaining of "law-abiding citizen" certificates by residents. The administration also established a market at West Gate and recruited 2,000 scavengers. A uniformed police force was also formed. These innovations were considered by the Police Bureau of the "Dah Dao City Government" to encroach upon the functions of the Nantao Branch Bureau. A petition requesting the suppression of these reforms by the"Nantao Autonomous Commission" was therefore submitted by the Police Bureau to the "Dah Dao City Government," and a consultation was held between the authorities of the City Government and Mr. Nishimura (西村), who serves as advisor to the "Dah Dao City Government" and concurrently acts as the sponsor of the "Nantao Autonomous Commission." Mr. Nishimura counselled cooperation between the "Nantao Autonomous Commission" and the "Dah Dao City Government" Police Bureau, but members of the Autonomous Commission refused to agree to a compromise and insisted on being permitted to exercise to the full such powers of administration as are ordinarily vested in an autonomous administration.

Up to the present the dispute remains unsettled.

CP. MT 8/3 DC (Cs) lm

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 7 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

copy to E. FILE DBP.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch) 7/3

REGISTRY
D. 8155B
5 3 38

March 4, 1938.

Shanghai Mainichi

THE STATUS QUO IN NANTAO

Since the organization of an Autonomous Committee in Nantao on January 11, the Pacification Section of the Japanese Army experienced many difficulties and were kept exceedingly busy.

On November 13, 1937, work was begun on the ruins. Accommodation and food had to be found for refugees. A medical section was formed to co-operate with the medical department of the army. To assure peace in the district a Police Force of 350 men was organized and kept in touch with the Japanese Gendarmes. Thus, an Autonomous Committee was formed in Nantao.

To procure funds the Autonomous Committee commenced a ferry service between Nantao and Pootung. On the first day, January 9, only 15 sen was collected, but on the following day, the takings amounted to Yen 27.34. At present about Yen 300 are taken in daily. It forms a reliable source of revenue to the Committee.

The Autonomous Committee has four departments, namely, the General Affairs Department, the Finance Department, the Rehabilitation Department and the Public Works Department. The Rehabilitation Department deals principally with the cleaning of streets. 500 to 600 coolies are employed daily under the supervision of four Japanese. The Public Works Department issues certificates of Good Citizenship and is responsible for the census. On the first day 133 certificates were issued and 58 families were registered. The following day, 564 certificates were issued and 298 families registered. On the 25th day, 753 certificates were issued and 347 families registered. On the 26th day, so many applicants had called that 15 clerks were unable to dispose of the work. The certificates are issued at a fee of 5 sen each. Thus, a sum of Yen 1,500 monthly is received by the Public Welfare Department.

The General Affairs Department handles proclamations etc. At the request of other departments, the Finance Department distributes money among other departments. Public works such as public rickshas, buses, electric supply and waterworks are now under consideration.

The First Hsi Hua Primary School was established by the Public Welfare Department on February 5 with four teachers.

It is generally believed that Sino-Japanese relations can be improved through the education of the children. A similar school will be opened soon in the refugee zone. All the stationery used by the school children is supplied by the Committee. 90% of the 120 school children attend school regularly. A market has also been established by the Committee. Retail prices are fixed by the Committee.

The establishment of a Citizens Bank is also under consideration by the Committee.

The above is a brief report of the activities undertaken in Nantao. The populace are contented. The intellectual and wealthy Chinese refugees in French Concession or Settlement are returning to their homes in Nantao. One reason of this is probably due to the difficulty of passing from the French Concession into Nantao. Another reason is the damage done to their homes and factories. All former residents of Nantao should return to their old homes immediately and co-operate with the Autonomous Committee in building a prosperous Nantao. The Japanese Military Authorities will protect their life and property.

MANOEUVRES OF THE SETTLEMENT GUARDING UNIT

Large scale manoeuvres will be carried out by the Settlement Guarding Unit, a detachment of the Japanese Naval Landing Party, in Hongkew and Yangtszepoo districts on the early morning of March 5. No restrictions will be placed on traffic whilst the manoeuvres are going on.

RICSHA PULLERS WILL BE ALLOWED IN THE NORTHERN AREA

The Settlement Guarding Unit has decided to permit the operation of ricsha pullers in the area. The Gendarmerie and the Japanese Consular Police are discussing the measures to be adopted. No decision has yet been made officially, for the admittance of a large number of ricsha pullers into the area may affect peace and order in the area. It is reported that the authorities will allow one Japanese and two Formosan ricsha owners to make the necessary preparations, and that a special rate of fares which will have no connection with that of the southern area will be set up.

S.S. "SHANGHAI MARU" ARRIVES HERE ON MARCH 3

The s.s. "Shanghai Maru" arrived here from Nagasaki with 400 passengers at 1 p.m. March 3 and berthed at the N.Y.K. Wayside Wharf, Yangtszepoo Road. Among the passengers was a party of ten representatives of various circles in Saga Prefecture.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-37

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] S. B. REGISTRY D 8155B 3 38

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 28, 19 38.

Subject "Nantao Autonomous Commission" - activities.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C Crawford D.I.

The number of persons attached to the "Mobile Police Force" which is under the control of the"Nantao Autonomous Commission" situated at 50 Ih Soh Ka, Boon Lai Road, Nantao, was recently increased to two hundred, and its headquarters removed from the Mohammedan Church on Foh Yeu Road to the premises of the "Nantao Autonomous Commission," 50 Ih Soh Ka, Boon Lai Road. These policemen, who have been chosen from among Nantao refugees and whose duties are to maintain peace and order in the Nantao Safety Zone, are paid no wages but are provided with free board and lodging. Fifty of the 200 members are dressed in uniforms similar to those worn by members of the Police Bureau of the "Dah Dao City Government." The only difference between the uniforms worn by these volunteers and those adopted by the Police Bureau is in the colour of the band around the cap, the colour on the caps of the volunteers being white, while that on the caps of members of the Police Bureau is yellow. Another distinguishing mark on the uniforms of those volunteers is a white strip on the sleeves of their tunics.

D C (Gen)

SHANGHAI CMC 28 FEB 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

On February 23, the"Nantao Autonomous Commission" commenced to issue "law abiding citizen" certificates to residents who possess residence passes. Every resident over the age of 16 is required to apply for a "law abiding citizen" certificate, for which five cents has to be paid and which must be carried on the person. About one hundred and fifty families consisting of 500 persons have applied and obtained these "law abiding citizen" certificates.

FILE D.S.R.

On February 24, the Autonomous Commission posted a notice calling for the services of 2,000 person to be employed

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-S

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

as scavengers. The daily wage for each worker will be thirty cents. It is reported that about 200 have already applied for such positions.

On February 23, the Nantao Branch of the Police Bureau of the "Dah Dao City Government," situated at 542 Chung Hwa Road, Nantao, established a sub-station in the Van Tsoh Primary School, Kyeu Mow Dee, Nantao Safety Zone, and 100 policemen are now stationed in this station. Their duties consist of controlling traffic at different points.

Copy to E. S.B.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

28/2

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

C/R FORM 200
G. 2000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

Reference Silp from Headquarters.

THIS SLIP MUST NOT BE DETACHED.

To:	INSTRUCTIONS:
D. C. (Divns)	For disposal
,, (Crime)	Furnish data
,, (S. B.)	Investigate and report
,, (A. & T. R.)	Note and return
,, (J.)	Report present status
,, (C.)	Submit recommendation
,, (Specials)	For further report
A. C. (Traffic)	For opinion
,, (Sikhs)	Reply to writer direct
D. O. A. Divn.	As instructed
,, B. ,,	See me in re:
,, C. ,,	Inform Applicant
,, D. ,,	Draft Reply
Gov. of Gaol	For necessary action
Personal Assistant	Attach file
Quartermaster	For information
Pay Office	Comment
Central Registry	For verification
Musketry Officer	Note and File
C. C. R.	Attach to File
Legal Dept.	
Judicial Police	
Dir. Chinese Studies	

C. 37 S. 1.

OFFICE OF COMMISSIONER OF POLICE
25 JAN 1938
SHANGHAI

Initials.....

Date.....

For File.....

Date.....

Noted and Returned

Date / /

File No. M 1/5

S.B.D. 8155B
25 JAN. 1938 26 / 38
Date

Translation of despatch No. 8 to Council from Shanghai Nantao Self-Government Committee.

Dated 19th January, 1938.

--

Manifesto: Copy forwarded

When the recent local hostilities spread to Nantao, residents in that district fled in all directions, and they were in a miserable plight. Fortunately, the fighting moved westward, and conditions in this city are gradually being readjusted. It is undesirable for the former businesspeople and residents of Nantao to stay away indefinitely from their business and homes. Above all, it is necessary that there should be somebody to maintain peace and good order in that district.

This Committee was established on 11th January. The Chinese and foreign communities should both sympathize with its difficulties. The Council has always been concerned with the situation in Chinese territory. A manifesto issued by the Committee is enclosed herewith. It is hoped that a spirit of friendship and co-operation will develop between the Council and the Committee, and that the said district will be rehabilitated within the shortest time possible.

(Chopped & Signed) Zong Yuing, Chairman,
Nantao Self-Government Committee
Ling Chi-teh, Vice-Chairman

Encl: Manifesto

(Note: Received for translation a.m. 24th Jan.1938.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL
JAN 24 1938
TRANSLATION OFFICE

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
27 JAN 1938

Translation of Enclosure

Manifesto of the Shanghai Nantao
Self-Government Committee.

Shanghai is a big commercial port visited by many sea-going vessels and congested with a large volume of vehicular traffic. Its streets are lined with houses and crowded with businesspeople. Without taking into consideration its foreign population, there are several millions of Chinese who live, move and have their being in this city. A great misfortune has now befallen China. A disastrous war has reduced to ashes countless human habitations. What have the innocent people done that they should be deprived of their homes and driven from one place to another? The aged, with nowhere to find shelter, are left to suffer the rigours of weather, while small children are cruelly separated from their parents. To prevent such refugees from dying of starvation local residents have been obliged to establish camps for them and to devise measures for supplying them with food and clothing. Nevertheless, as the number to be cared for is far in excess of the resources at our commans, our heart sinks in contemplating the difficulty of affording adequate relief. Should the present state of affairs continue unchanged and no effort be made to co-ordinate the work of mutual assistance, it will be inconceivable what may happen to public safety As the stability of a country depends largely on good order among her people, it is impossible to restore normal conditions in this city without first reestablishing peace and order among the local residents.

Moreover, for several thousand years, as history informs us, China has been a nation which prides herself on the propriety and education of her people, which sets a high value on benevolence and righteousness and which prefers the pursuit of peaceful culture to self-aggrandizement through military might. In her administration she showed a preference for the ways of a merciful Emperor to government by force, and the inculcated filial piety and loyalty. These established principles of the ancients have however been totally forgotten

in recent times. The more her laws are modernized, the greater became the complication in legislation. The people have no longer any peace and are daily becoming more impoverished.

For the reconstruction and rehabilitation of this city we have undertaken the difficult task of organizing this Committee. Our objects are to remove all prejudices, settle all disputes, restore peace to the survisors of the catastrophe, revive business, promote personal equality and lay the foundation for a lasting peace. It shall be our duty to eradicate all elements tending to jeopardize international amity and to disturb the minds of the people, as well as such evil habits as have been acquired by the citizens. Therefore, we hope farmers will once more be able to till their land, labourers to return to their work, merchants to resume business and students to pursue their studies. The revival of Shanghai will mean also the ressurection of China. Will our compatriots please pay attention to this manifesto!

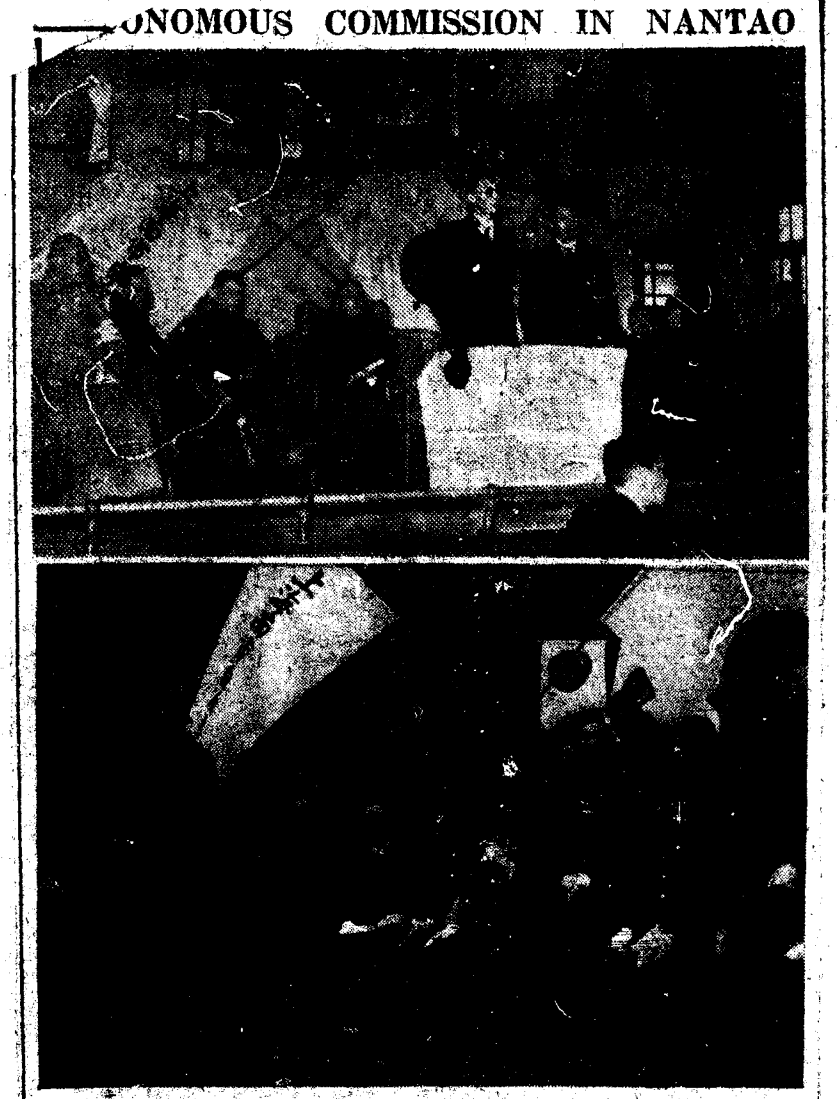


12 JAN 1938

380

855 B.
28 7 38

...ONOMOUS COMMISSION IN NANTAO



Two months after the occupation of Nantao by Japanese troops, an autonomous commission was established in Nantao yesterday afternoon, with Mr. Chen Yun as chairman. Upper photo shows Mr. Chen making his inaugural address. On his left is an interpreter translating his speech into Japanese. Following the ceremony which was held in a primary school on Fenglai Road, the officials of the commission and Japanese officers were photographed, as shown in the lower photograph. [*Domei.*

Autonomous Commission Is Established In Nantao

Inaugural Ceremony With Certain Pomp Marks Opening Of New Administration; Created To End Privation And Usher In Peaceful Era

Exactly two months after the occupation of Nantao by Japanese troops, an autonomous commission was formally brought into existence in the Native City at 1 o'clock yesterday afternoon.

The inaugural ceremony, marked by solemnity and even pomp, was held at the Sicheng Primary School, Fenglai Road, Nantao.

Headed by Mr. Chen Yun, Chairman, and Mr. Ling Chi-tan, Vice-Chairman, the new Nantao governing body consists of 13 members.

In a manifesto read at the ceremony, Mr. Chen said his commission was created "to end privation caused by war and to help peaceful residents to pursue their daily tasks in happiness and prosperity."

The new organ, the manifesto said, will act as "the seed of a brighter future in Central China by freeing the people from the [illegible] upon them by [illegible] ment of perpetual peace in the Oriental and its desire to co-operate with similar bodies in China.

Mr. Chen, a graduate of a law school, once served as deputy chief of the Public Safety Bureau's administrative section. He was also reported to be a member of the local Lawyers' Association.

Mr. Ling, who received his education in Japan, was described as a "shipping magnate." Both officials were said to have been friendly to Japan for many years.

Both, Mr. Chen and Mr. Ling, have been actively co-operating with the Special Service Section of the Japanese Expeditionary Force here in restoring normal conditions in Nantao ever since the evacuation of Chinese troops from the area.

Their first venture was to establish a refugee camp in which 1,500 Chinese were housed and fed.

Later, the two officials assisted [illegible] troops in taking over the [illegible] of the Jacquinot

The existence of the Jacquinot zone, it was learnt, was at first regarded as a retarding factor in forming the Commission.

Later, however, support for the [illegible] was given.

381

12 [illegible] 1938

"Self-Rule" Body Set Up For Nantao

Two months after the occupation of Nantao by Japanese troops to the day, a "so-called autonomous commission" was brought into existence in the Chinese City with a ceremony at the Sicheng Primary School, Fenglai Road, Nantao, at 1 p.m. yesterday.

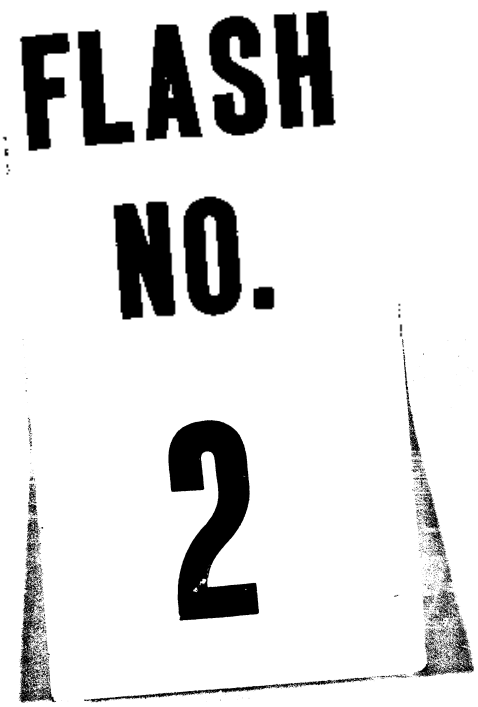
The commission is headed by Mr. Chen Yun, chairman, and Mr. Ling Chi-tan, vice-chairman. In all, there are 13 members of the body.

In a manifesto read at the ceremony, Mr. Chen stated that his "commission" was created "to end privation caused by war."

Details of the ceremony were first reported in Shanghai yesterday through the Japanese press.

Both Chinese connected with the commission, Japanese reports state, have been actively co-operating with the Special Service Section of the Japanese Expeditionary Force here in restoring normal conditions in Nantao ever since the Japanese occupation of the area.

Their first venture, it was stated, was to establish a refugee camp. Later, the two men are said to have assisted Japanese troops in taking over the "administration of the Jacquinot zone."


FLASH
NO.
2

D-F/55(1)

...HAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
B. REGISTRY
B. D. 8155
25 10 40

October 24, 1940

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

UNOFFICIAL APPOINTMENT OF CHEN KUNG-PO AS MAYOR OF SHANGHAI

After the decision to appoint Mr. Chen Kung-po, Minister of the Legislative Yuan, as the new Mayor of Shanghai in order to reform the administration of the City Government and deal with questions regarding the Foreign Settlements, the Nanking Government has since been seeking understanding with the Japanese and the Chinese circles concerned on this point.

As the understanding was reached and Mr. Chen Kung-po himself accepted the offer, his appointment as the new Mayor of Shanghai has become definite and an official announcement is expected to be made in the near future.

Upon the assumption of the new post, Mr. Chen Kung-po will resign from the Ministry of the Legistlative Yuan. As Secretary-General of the Shanghai City Government, Mr. Hsu who is now in Peking will be selected to assist Mr. Chen. Mr. Soo Hsi-wen, who has been temporarily acting as Mayor of Shanghai since the death of Mr. Fu Siao-en, is to be transferred to an important post in the Nanking Government.

201 A
G. 2000-5-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

CROSS-REFERENCE SLIP

Sp. Br. Regy. OFFICE

FILE NO. D 8155 (1)

SUBJECT:

"Shanghai City Government Police Bureau"

PARTICULARS	OFFICE	FILE NO.
Confidential Orders re Attitude towards Settlement and Foreign Authorities.		D 8155(1) -(C)
INSTRUCTIONS SEE OVER		

CONFIDENTIAL

D.8155-D-C
27 10 41

October 27, 1941.

Japanese Military Police - activities in Western District

The Japanese Military Police continues searching pedestrians intermittently in the Western District, O.O.L. During the morning of October 26, a party of five uniformed Japanese gendarmes and several Japanese in plain clothes searched pedestrians in the vicinity of Jessfield and Brenan Roads. They were also observed taking away from newspaper vendors the pro-Chungking papers consisting of the Cheng Yien Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, National Herald, Sin Wan Pao and the Shun Pao.

27/10 27.10.41

SPECIAL BRANCH 1941

FILE
27.10.41

RECEIVED BY CENTRAL REGISTRY
DATE 27/10/41

FORM NO. 8
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

Central Station

REPORT

Date July 28th, 1941.

Subject (in full) Removal of City Government Police Bureau to Nantao.

Made by..... and Forwarded by C.I. Boddy.

Sir,

See report by F.S. 13 McCahey 21.7.41. The vans were scheduled to arrive 9a.m., 12noon, 3p.m. on the 18, 19, 20, 21 July. They arrived 11.10a.m., 4p.m., 4.40p.m. on the 18th July. See footnote by D.S.I. Wilcox on report by D.I. Dan 24.7.41.

F.P.S. Schmied together with a member of F.Section II waited for 1 hour on each occasion then came away.

C/Inspector, Officer i/c.

D.C. (DIVISIONS)
Information.

D.C. "A"

was specially detailed for escort duty, can hardly volunteer, awaiting one van at time of withdrawal crossing of Bridge, leaving after two trucks and appear within one hour, van on Bridge duty at time informed of removal (confidential).

Divisional Officer,
"A" Division.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
JUL 30 1941
COMMR'S SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

24

FORM NO. 8
G. 50M-1-40

File No. 1666/385(1)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch,

REPORT

Date July 24, 24 7 41

Subject (in full) Removal of City Government Police Bureau to Nantao

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Young

According to Mr. Lieu Yuin Fang (劉雲舫), Chief of the 1st Section of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai Special Municipal Government, the removal of the Bureau to Nantao took place between July 17 and 19 as per previously fixed time and routes. Slips of paper bearing the name "Police Bureau" in Chinese were posted on each truck engaged in the removal.

D.S.B. (Divisions)
Information

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

SHANGHAI M.P. POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH

A. C. (Special Branch).

Sir,

A check with the French Police reveals that they provided escort for 27 m/Trucks on 18th July, i.e. - 11 Trucks at 11 10 a.m., 8 Trucks at 4 p.m. and 8 Trucks at 4 30 p.m. None passed through on July 19th.

24/7.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Central Station,

REPORT

Date July 21st, 19 41.

Subject (in full) Transportation of Fire Arms from Hongkew to Nantao.

Made by F.S. McCahey Forwarded by [illegible] C.I.

Sir,

With reference to the information received re the transportation of fire arms by M/vans from Hongkew to Nantao via the Garden Bridge at 9.a.m. 12.noon, and 3.p.m. on the 18th, 19th, 20th, and 21st. instant, observation was kept on the Garden Bridge by the following:-

	9. A.M.	12. noon.	3. P.M.
18th.	F.P.S. Schmied,	F.P.S. Schmied,	F.P.S. Augustad
19th.	" Strindberg	" Dickson	" "
20th.	" "	" "	" Schmied
21st.	" Dickson	" Schmied	F.S. McCahey.

During the above dates no m/vans was seen to be carrying fire arms and as for as can be ascertained none passed through.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Servant.

F.S. McCahey.

D. C. (DIVISIONS)
Information

D.C. (Crime - SB)
[illegible]

D.C. "A" Officer,
Divisional "A" Division.

FM. 2
C. 850-1-41

CCH/

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT CONFIDENTIAL

S. 1, Special Branch 5/4464/ File No..... Date July 17, 1941.

URGENT

SUBJECT: City Government Police Bureau - to remove to the Shanghai Second Middle School on Loh Kia Pang Road (陸家浜路), Nantao.

With reference to the attached newspaper translation from the "Tairiku Shimpo" dated July 16, 1941, to the effect that the Police Headquarters of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau will remove from the Civic Centre, Kiangwan, to the former site of the Shanghai Second Middle School (上海第二中學), on Loh Kia Pang Road, Nantao, enquiries show that this is a temporary measure decided upon by Col. Loo Ying, Commissioner of the City Government Police Bureau, in order to facilitate the better working of the Bureau. The offices will again remove from the said address to the former site of the Public Safety Bureau on Boong Lai Road, Nantao, in the middle of September, this year, after the withdrawal of the Japanese Gendarmerie from the Public Safety Bureau in question.

In connection with this matter, it has been decided by the Police Bureau that the removal will take place on July 18th till July 21st and that 15 trucks of the Ningpo Household Removal Company (寧波搬場公司) have been hired for this purpose. Three removals are scheduled to take place daily, the first leaving the Civic Centre, Kiangwan, at 9 a.m. (reaching the Garden Bridge in about 20 or 30 minutes), second at 12 noon and the third at 3 p.m.

D. I.

A. C. (Special Branch).

D.D. A.

Officer in Control necessary arrangements to be made in connection. Secret informant Report upon completion of removal.

Divisional Officer "A" Division.

July 16, 1941.

TAIRIKU SHIMPO

CITY GOVERNMENT POLICE BUREAU TO REMOVE INTO SECOND MIDDLE SCHOOL ON LOH KIA PANG ROAD, NANTAO

The Police Bureau of the Shanghai Special City Government will be housed from July 18 in the three-storied building on the former site of the Second Middle School on Loh Kia Pang Road (陸家浜路), Nantao.

Form 226
500-9-40

81550

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. 16 7 41

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Despatch No. ~~Te 18 from~~ Police Bureau of Shanghai Special Municipal Government.

July 16, 1941.

Police Department,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sirs,

To meet the requirement of the fact, removal of this Police Bureau to Nantao will take place on the 18th inst. till the 21st inst. when trucks will be available to transport documents, furniture, arms and ammunition etc. to Nantao, passing through the International Settlement and French Concession via Garden Bridge, the Bund and Place du Chateau d'Eau. Removal of property will be continued if the men are unable to get the work done on the above dates. Apart from parties concerned having been notified I request that you instruct the men under your command to permit passage and give facilities.

Please note that ten truck each with a load of 20 wooden boxes and some furniture etc. will pass through the Settlement at a time and that the following arms and ammunition will be transported.

101 Rifles with 6734 rounds of ammunition
60 Pistols " 220 " " "
9 Light machine guns
3 Heavy "

(Signed): Loo Ying
Chief of the Bureau.

S.K. Ho:

SHANGHAI 17 JULY 1941 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

F. 207A
G. 1M-4-41

8155(1)-(2)
2 6 41

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

May 31, 1941.

To

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject :- Japanese Military Police - distribution of handbills.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
JUN 2 1941
SPECIAL BRANCH

2 6 41

CONFIDENTIAL

May 30, 1941.

Japanese Military Police - distribution of handbills.

During the morning of May 30, a party of twelve Japanese Military Police proceeded in a motor truck along roads in the extra-Settlement roads of the Western District and occasionally conducted searches of pedestrians. They also distributed copies of a handbill, of which the following is a translation :-

" The gendarmerie is responsible for the maintenance of peace and order in the Western District. With the cooperation of the residents, the situation in the area has been quiet. In order to afford good protection to the residents, the Military Police detail members to conduct searches from time to time for the purpose of eliminating unruly elements. It is hoped that the residents will render us assistance without misunderstanding.

Western District Japanese
Military Police ".



CONFIDENTIAL

...CIPAL POLICE
8155(1)(C)
May 30, 1941. 6 41

Japanese Military Police - distribution of handbills.

During the morning of May 30, a party of twelve Japanese Military Police proceeded in a motor truck along roads in the extra-Settlement roads of the Western District and occasionally conducted searches of pedestrians. They also distributed copies of a handbill, of which the following is a translation :-

"The gendarmerie is responsible for the maintenance of peace and order in the Western District. With the cooperation of the residents, the situation in the area has been quiet. In order to afford good protection to the residents, the Military Police detail members to conduct searches from time to time for the purpose of eliminating unruly elements. It is hoped that the residents will render us assistance without misunderstanding.

Western District Japanese Military Police".

S1CG

...POLICE
31 MAY 1941
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
I ...
A. C. (Sp. Br.)
31/5

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. 1155/10
Date 13/5/41
May 12, 1941

Shanghai City Government Police - unrest

Does not concern W.S.A.S.P. Force.

Unrest now exists among the policemen of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau owing to small pay. Constables receive $35 - $38 per month and sergeants, $40 - $50. which is insufficient to maintain their livelihood under present conditions.

Upon learning of the unrest, Col. Loo Ying, Commissioner of Police of the Shanghai City Government, recently requested the Ministry of Police at Nanking to authorize an increase in the pay of the Shanghai City Government Police. On May 10 and 11, the police officers attached to various branches informed their respective subordinates that the Ministry of Police was considering this matter and that all officers and men should wait patiently for a settlement.

Ab (C P S B)

Commr of Police.
Sir:
Information
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
CRIME AND SPECIAL BRANCHES

March 5, 1941. 55(1) 12 3 41

City Government Police - recruiting new members

On the instructions of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, the Western District Police Bureau, 13 Jessfield Road is enlisting recruits in the Zao Ka Doo Area. Those between the age of 25 and 35 of good physique and with primary school education may apply to the Western District Police Bureau between March 4 and 7, 1941. It is learned that the Bureau propose to enlist 100 recruits who will be sent to the Police Depot at Pootung for training for a period of six months, after which they will be attached to various stations of the City Government Police.

Commr of Police.
Sir:
Information
6/3 A. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MAR 1941 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

12 3 41

F. 207A
G. 1M-11-40

8155(D)
12 3 41

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

February 14, 1941.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8155.

Subject :- Anti-Opium Section - recently added to the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

February 13, 1941.

Anti-Opium Section - recently added to the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Following receipt of instructions from Mayor Chen Kung Po of the Shanghai City Government, Mr. Loo Ying (盧英), Commissioner of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau has established a new section in the Police Bureau known as the "Anti-Opium Section" (戒烟科) and appointed Mr. Zau Chah Zung (邹介人) as Chief of the Section. Zau is now busily engaged in making the necessary arrangements and regulations etc. appertaining thereto which will be published in due course.

It is reported that the Anti-Opium Section will, despite its title, conduct the public sale of opium when established and will institute the registration and licensing of opium addicts which, it is expected, will be put into force in three months.

A Public Health Bureau (衛生局) has been recently established by the Shanghai City Government. Mr. Yuen Chu Van (袁矩範) has been appointed as Officer-In-Charge. Mr. Yuen has already assumed office.

8155-(1)

February 13, 1941.

Anti-Opium Section - recently added to the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Following receipt of instructions from Mayor Chen Kung Po of the Shanghai City Government, Mr. Loo Ying (盧英), Commissioner of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau has established a new section in the Police Bureau known as the "Anti-Opium Section" (戒烟科) and appointed Mr. Zau Chah Zung (邹介人) as Chief of the section. Zau is now busily engaged in making the necessary arrangements and regulations etc. appertaining thereto which will be published in due course.

Comm. of Police. Sir: Information. 13/2 A.C. (S.)

It is reported that the Anti-Opium Section will, despite its title, conduct the public sale of opium when established and will institute the registration and licensing of opium addicts which, it is expected, will be put into force in three months.

A Public Health Bureau (衛生局) has been recently established by the Shanghai City Government. Mr. Yuen Chu Van (袁矩範) has been appointed as Officer-In-Charge. Mr. Yuen has already assumed office.

SaCG

C.1 P.H

SHANGHAI MB 13 FE. 1941 COMMISSIONER

12 3 41

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8155(1)-(c)
Date 11 3 41

February 10, 1941

City Government Police Bureau orders suppression of activities by idlers in Nantao.

With reference to the attached translation dated February 7, 1941 to the effect that City Government Police Bureau has ordered the suppression of activities by idlers in Nantao, enquiries show that all Police stations in Nantao have received, on February 5, the following instructions from Commissioner Loo Ying of the City Government Police Bureau.

"In order to maintain good peace and order in Nantao and to curb bad elements from disturbing shops and residences, all illegal activities should be strictly prohibited".

No proclamations have as yet been issued for Public information.

Opium hongs gambling dens and other forms of vice are still prevalent in the Nantao area.

DATE 11/ 2/41

SHA... S.M.P. D. 8150(E) 1 2 41

January 31, 1941

Special Service Group attached to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police - Situation.

A section of the Special Service Group, previously under the command of Tsang Tuan Kiu (張團九) with offices at 5 Yuin Tsung, Lane 1423, Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L., has recently amalgamated with that in charge of Yang Chieh (楊傑) at 35 Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. Tsang resigned and is now a member of the detective squad of the Western District Police Bureau, 13 Jessfield Road, where he is known as Tsang Ming Kwei (張銘貴).

The present offices of the different sections of the Special Service Group attached to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police are as follows :

	Address	Person in charge
1.	55 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	Ryien Lao Yan (嚴老爺)
2.	35 Edinburgh Rd., O.O.L.	Yang Chieh (楊傑)
3.	17 Mei Hwa Li, Ting Ka Bo, Edinburgh Rd., O.O.L.	Yeoh Yeu Yeong (俞友榮)
4.	816 Yu Yuen Road, and 1 Zung Yeh Li, Kong Ka Jae, off Jessfield Rd.	Koh Tseong Ngo (郭忠吾)

These sections consist of a total strength of about 280 members, a number of whom are armed with Mauser and other pistols. In addition, there are some 200 members attached to the Hsu Chuan Training Depot.

DATE 1/2/41

818 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L. This depot had two branches one at 86 Ma Lee Jao, off Jessfield Road and the other at 121 Brenan Road, both of which were recently closed, and the members were subsequently transferred to 818 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L. The premises at 86 Ma Lee Jao, off Jessfield Road, are now occupied as a residence by one Chang Ping (章平) who is connected with the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police, 76 Jessfield Road, whilst the house vacated at 121 Brenan Road, O.O.L. has been reoccupied by the Kan Kung Primary School (幹公小學).

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S.B. REGISTRY File No. D/185(1)-(C)

Date January 25, 1941

Subject Shanghai City Government Police Bureau

Made by and *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford.

Attached herewith is a revised list showing the organization, personnel and present strength of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

C. Crawford

D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 25/1/41

A.C.(Special Branch)

Distribution

C. P.
D. C. (Divisions)
D. C. (Crime)
All D. C. s
All D. D. C.s
D. C. (A. & T. R.)
H. B. M. Embassy
H.B.M. Consul-General
U. S. Consul-General
U. S. M. C.

Sent 28/1/41

FILE

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 27/1/41

Special Branch,
January 24, 1941.

Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Organization, personnel and present strength

The strength of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau at present is 7501. Classification according to ranks is as follows .

Rank	Former strength	Present strength
Commissioner	1	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1	1
A.C. (Special Deputies)	2	2
Superintendents (chief of the various departments, headquarters)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (Chief of the various corps & officers i/c stations)	29	29
Inspectors (officer i/c stations)	85	85
Sub-Inspectors (officer i/c sub-stations, outposts, & other officers on patrol)	247	247
Sergeants	780	750
Constables	6,651	6,381
	7,801	7,501

On instructions from the Ministry of Police, Nanking, the local Chinese Police Bureau, now known as the "Shanghai Special Municipality Police Bureau (上海特別市警察署)", will hereafter be known as "THE SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT POLICE BUREAU (上海市警察署)" while stations (分局), sub-stations (分駐所) and outposts (派出所) will be named after the names of the districts or places under their jurisdiction.

For instance, the police bureau in Chapei will be known as "The Chapei Police Station" (閘北分局) or literally "The Chapei Police Sub-Bureau".

With effect from January 1, 1941, the Police training depot, which has hitherto been under the supervision of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau will now come under the control of the Ministry of Police, Nanking. The following new outposts were established :

	Name of outposts	Address	Strength
1.	South Zao Ka Zah Outpost	85 Edinburgh Road	8
2.	Yu Yuen Road Outpost	West of 1238 Yu Yuen Road	12
3.	North Zao Ka Zah Outpost	Lane 292/12 Brenan Road	8
4.	Chien Ka Hong Outpost	Chien Ka Hong, off Jessfield Road	20

A revised list of the various departments and bureaux of the Shanghai City Government Police, together with their locations and present strength is attached.

REVISED LIST OF THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS AND BUREAUX OF THE "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" POLICE TOGETHER WITH THEIR LOCATIONS AND PRESENT STRENGTH 24/1/41.

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Shanghai City Government Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Loo Ying (盧英) Commissioner	(Sergeants and Constables)
		King Ping San (金平山) Secretary	
		Loo Bei (盧培) Special Deputy	
		Chen Tso Woo (陳佐武) Special Deputy	
		Wong Sze Ling (王士麟) Chief of 1st Dept. (General Affairs)	
		Tsang Pah Liang (張伯良) Chief of 2nd Dept. (Administrative)	
		Yao Chung Kwang (姚重光) Chief of 3rd Dept. (Judicial)	
		Yuan Chu Van (袁矩範) Chief of 4th Dept. (Public Health)	
		Yih Chang Zung (易鏘仁) Superintendent i/c of 30 officers with the rank of sub-Inspector.	
Detective Corps Headquarters (偵緝隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Koh Shao Nyi (郭紹儀)	300
Garrison Guards Corps, Hdqrs. (警衛隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Yuan Kuh Ming (袁克明)	100
Police Band (軍樂隊)	- do -	Mo Kuo Liang (馬國良)	33

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
Detention House (拘留所)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Yen Ching Tsu (顏景紱)	27
Police Hospital (警察医院)	- do -	Zah Vung Foong (石文峰)	21
River Police Section (水巡組)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung.	Bao Tse Ying (鮑子英)	132
Kwan Chiao Sub-Section (關橋分組)	Kwan Chiao Nantao		33
Yang King Sub-Section (洋涇分組)	Yang King Pootung		44
Woosung Sub-Section (吳淞分組)	Woosung		44
Tsungming Sub-Section (崇明分組)	Tsungming		33
Sinza Sub-Section (新閘分組)	Chapei		44
Peisingking Sub-Section (北新涇分組)	Peisingking		33
Minghong Sub-Section (閔行分組)	Minghong		44
1st Company, Police Main Corps & Corps Headquarters (警察總隊)	Tsung Shih (正始) Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Rd., Fah Hwa Village (within perimeter)	Tsang Wen Chih (張文傑)	108
- do -	Distributed among the sub-stations to the North of Yu Yuen Road in the Western District.	- do -	108
- do -	Distributed among the sub-stations to the South of Yu Yuen Road in the Western District.	- do -	108

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
2nd Company, Police Main Corps and Corps Headquarters.	Posted to 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Li Kwei Zoong (李貴重)	216
	Posted to the B'Well Road Out-Post, 1760 B'Well Road, O.O.L.	- do -	108
	Posted to the Zau Ka Doo Sub-station 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	- do -	32
	Posted to the Avenue Haig Outpost, 448 Avenue Haig.	- do -	24
3rd Company	Kao Chiao, Pootung.	Wong Ping Zung (王炳忠)	324
4th Company	Chowpu, Pootung	Liu Tih Zung (劉鉄城)	432
Western District Police Station (西區分局)	No.11-13 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Woo Kuh Toong (巫克忠)	222
Robison Road Sub-Station	88 Robison Road		32
South Zao Ka Zah Outpost	85 Edinburgh Road		8
Edinburgh Road Outpost	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road		32
Yu Yuen Road Outpost	West of 1238 Yu Yuen Road		12
Brenan Road Outpost	553 Brenan Rd.		16
North Zao Ka Zah Outpost	Lane 292, 12 Brenan Road		8
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Rd.		16
Chien Ka Hong Outpost	Chien Ka Hong, off Jessfield Rd.		20

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
Yah Sui Loong Outpost	Lane 1051,51 Ferry Road		24
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road		24
Singapore Road Outpost	478 Connaught Road, O.O.L.		24
Lincoln Avenue Police Station (林肯路分局)	Lincoln Avenue	Zung Song (鄭商)	289
Zikawei Police Station (徐家滙分局)	Chiao Tung University, Avenue Haig	Bang Hsi Vung (鮑希文)	133
Great Western Road Outpost	1173 Great Western Road O.O.L.		20
Northern Shanghai Police Station (滬北分局)	Cheng Foong College, Chung Shan Road, Chapei.	Van Yui Ming (范寶民)	252
Chapei Police Station (閘北分局)	Jukong Road Chapei	Shiao Chia Shun (蕭介勳)	191
Chung Hwa Road Police Station (中華路分局)	Chung Hwa Road, City	Wong Tse Tsang (王芝章) alias Wong Siu Vung (王秀文)	371
Civic Centre Police Station (市中心分局)	Civic Centre Kiangwan	Tsang Ta San (張芝山)	138
Lan Nee Doo Police Station (爛泥渡分局)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung	Kao Yah Tsai (高雅齋) alias Kao Hung Ping (高鴻賓)	563
Yang Sz Police Station (楊思分局)	Tung Ka Doo Pootung	Chow Kuh Yao (周克堯)	209
Kaochiao Police Station (高橋分局)	Kaochiao Pootung	Tsu Chia Ling (朱家麟)	455
Pei Chiao Police Station (北橋分局)	Minghong	Tsu Woen Tsang (朱煥章)	152

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
Paoshan Police Station (寶山分局)	Paoshan "Hsien"	Chen Tseng Ling (陳增林)	222
Chuensha Police Station (川沙分局)	Chuensha Pootung	Tai Pao Ching (戴宝卿)	228
Nanhwei Police Station (南滙分局)	Chowpu, Pootung	Loo Chih (盧傑)	208
Feng Shien Police Station (奉賢分局)	Nanchiao Tsung, Feng Shien	King Yoeh Su (金玉書)	220
Tsungming Police Station (崇明分局)	Tsungming Island	Woo Teh San (胡德山)	222
Kating Police Station (嘉定分局)	Kating	Mang Hsien Chi (孟憲岐)	236
St. Catherine Bridge Police Station (斜橋分局)	181 Arsenal Road, City	Wong Chia Zeu (王家駿)	132
City Police Station (邑廟分局)	59 Fang Pang Road, City	Wong Teh Ling (王德林)	99

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
CONFIDENTIAL
27 / 41

Special Branch,
January 24, 1941.

Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Organization, personnel and present strength

The strength of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau at present is 7501. Classification according to ranks is as follows .

Rank	Former strength	Present strength
Commissioner	1	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1	1
A.C. (Special Deputies)	2	2
Superintendents (chief of the various departments, headquarters)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (Chief of the various corps & officers i/c stations)	29	29
Inspectors (officer i/c stations)	85	85
Sub-Inspectors (officer i/c sub-stations, outposts, & other officers on patrol)	247	247
Sergeants	780	750
Constables	6,651	6,381
	7,801	7,501

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (DIVISION)

On instructions from the Ministry of Police, Nanking, the local Chinese Police Bureau, now known as the "Shanghai Special Municipality Police Bureau (上海特別市警察署)", will hereafter be known as "THE SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT POLICE BUREAU (上海市警察署)" while stations (分局), sub-stations (分駐所) and outposts (派出所) will be named after the names of the districts or places under their jurisdiction.

For instance, the police bureau in Chapei will be known as "The Chapei Police Station" (閘北分局) or literally "The Chapei Police Sub-Bureau".

With effect from January 1, 1941, the Police training depot, which has hitherto been under the supervision of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau will now come under the control of the Ministry of Police, Nanking. The following new outposts were established :

	Name of outposts	Address	Strength
1.	South Zao Ka Zah Outpost	85 Edinburgh Road	8
2.	Yu Yuen Road Outpost	West of 1238 Yu Yuen Road	12
3.	North Zao Ka Zah Outpost	Lane 292/12 Brenan Road	7
4.	Chien Ka Hong Outpost	Chien Ka Hong, off Jessfield Road	20

A revised list of the various departments and bureaux of the Shanghai City Government Police, together with their locations and present strength is attached.

REVISED LIST OF THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS AND BUREAUX OF THE "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" POLICE TOGETHER WITH THEIR LOCATIONS AND PRESENT STRENGTH 24/1/41.

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Shanghai City Government Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Loo Ying (盧英) Commissioner	(Sergeants and Constables)
		King Ping San (金平山) Secretary	
		Loo Bei (盧培) Special Deputy	
		Chen Tso Woo (陳佐武) Special Deputy	
		Wong Sze Ling (王士麟) Chief of 1st Dept. (General Affairs)	
		Tsang Pah Liang (張伯良) Chief of 2nd Dept. (Administrative)	
		Yao Chung Kwang (姚重光) Chief of 3rd Dept. (Judicial)	
		Yuan Chu Van (袁矩範) Chief of 4th Dept. (Public Health)	
		Yih Chang Zung (易鏘仁) Superintendent i/c of 30 officers with the rank of sub-Inspector.	
Detective Corps Headquarters (偵緝隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Koh Shao Nyi (郭紹儀)	300
Garrison Guards Corps, Hdqrs. (警衛隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Yuan Kuh Ming (袁克明)	100
Police Band (軍樂隊)	- do -	Mo Kuo Liang (馬國良)	33

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
Detention House (拘留所)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Yen Ching Tsu (顏景祖)	27
Police Hospital (警察医院)	- do -	Zah Vung Foong (石文峰)	21
River Police Section (水巡組)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung.	Bao Tse Ying (鮑子英)	132
Kwan Chiao Sub-Section (關橋分組)	Kwan Chiao Nantao		33
Yang King Sub-Section (洋涇分組)	Yang King Pootung		44
Woosung Sub-Section (吳淞分組)	Woosung		44
Tsungming Sub-Section (崇明分組)	Tsungming		33
Sinza Sub-Section (新閘分組)	Chapei		44
Peisingking Sub-Section (北新涇分組)	Peisingking		33
Minghong Sub-Section (閔行分組)	Minghong		44
1st Company, Police Main Corps & Corps Headquarters (警察總隊)	Tsung Shih (正始) Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Rd., Fah Hwa Village (within perimeter)	Tsang Wen Chih (張文傑)	108
- do -	Distributed among the sub-stations to the North of Yu Yuen Road in the Western District.	- do -	108
- do -	Distributed among the sub-stations to the South of Yu Yuen Road in the Western District.	- do -	108

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
2nd Company, Police Main Corps and Corps Headquarters.	Posted to 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Li Kwei Zoong (李貴重)	216
	Posted to the B'Well Road Out-Post, 1760 B'Well Road, O.O.L.	- do -	108
	Posted to the Zau Ka Doc Sub-station 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	- do -	32
	Posted to the Avenue Haig Outpost, 448 Avenue Haig.	- do -	24
3rd Company	Kao Chiao, Pootung.	Wong Ping Zung (王炳忠)	324
4th Company	Chowpu, Pootung	Liu Tih Zung (劉鉄城)	432
Western District Police Station (西區分局)	No.11-13 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Woo Kuh Tsoong (巫克忠)	222
Robison Road Sub-Station	88 Robison Road		32
South Zao Ka Zah Outpost	85 Edinburgh Road		8
Edinburgh Road Outpost	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road		32
Yu Yuen Road Outpost	West of 1238 Yu Yuen Road		12
Brenan Road Outpost	553 Brenan Rd.		16
North Zao Ka Zah Outpost	Lane 292, 12 Brenan Road		8
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Rd.		16
Chien Ka Hong Outpost	Chien Ka Hong, off Jessfield Rd.		20

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
Yah Sui Loong Outpost	Lane 1051,51 Ferry Road		24
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road		24
Singapore Road Outpost	478 Connaught Road, O.O.L.		24
Lincoln Avenue Police Station (林肯路分局)	Lincoln Avenue	Zung Song (鄭商)	289
Zikawei Police Station (徐家滙分局)	Chiao Tung University, Avenue Haig	Bang Hsi Vung (彭希文)	138
Great Western Road Outpost	1173 Great Western Road O.O.L.		20
Northern Shanghai Police Station (滬北分局)	Cheng Foong College, Chung Shan Road, Chapei.	Van Yui Ming (范寶民)	252
Chapei Police Station (閘北分局)	Jukong Road Chapei	Shiao Chia Shun (蕭介勳)	191
Chung Hwa Road Police Station (中華路分局)	Chung Hwa Road, City	Wong Tse Tsang (王芝章) alias Wong Sih Vung (王秀文)	371
Civic Centre Police Station (市中心分局)	Civic Centre Kiangwan	Tsang Ts San (張芝山)	138
Lan Nee Doo Police Station (欄泥渡分局)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung	Kao Yah Tsai (高雅齋) alias Kao Hung Ping (高鴻賓)	563
Yang Sz Police Station (楊思分局)	Tung Ka Doo Pootung	Chow Kuh Yao (周克堯)	209
Kaochiao Police Station (高橋分局)	Kaochiao Pootung	Tsu Chia Ling (朱家齡)	455
Pei Chiao Police Station (北橋分局)	Minghong	Tsu Woen Tsang (朱煥章)	152

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
Paoshan Police Station (寶山分局)	Paoshan "Hsien"	Chen Tseng Ling (陳增林)	222
Chuehsha Police Station (川沙分局)	Chuensha Pootung	Tai Pao Ching (戴宝卿)	228
Nanhwei Police Station (南滙分局)	Chowpu, Pootung	Loo, Chih (盧傑)	208
Feng Shien Police Station (奉賢分局)	Nanchiao Tsung, Feng Shien	King Yoeh Su (金玥書)	220
Tsungming Police Station (崇明分局)	Tsungming Island	Woe Teh San (胡德山)	222
Kating Police Station (嘉定分局)	Kating	Wang Hsien Chi (孟憲岐)	236
St. Catherine Bridge Police Station (斜橋分局)	181 Arsenal Road, City	Wong Chia Zeu (王家樞)	132
City Police Station (邑廟分局)	59 Fang Pang Road, City	Wong Teh Ling (王德林)	99

MUNICIPAL POLICE
B. REGISTRY
No. J. B. D. 855(1)-(e)
Date 18 / 41

Central China Daily News of January 16 t-

17/1/41

THE TRAINING OF POLICEMEN

With a view to unifying control of the police administration and intensifying the training of policemen, the Political Police Bureau has decided to assume direct control of the Police Training Depot in Shanghai and has appointed one Siao Tsai-chung (蕭策鍾) as Chief of the Depot.

Siao has arrived in Shanghai and is at present making preparations to recruit more policemen to undergo training.

Sl. Information Dept.

File 17 Year 41.

C.I.S./1

8155(1)

12-3-41

RECRUITING OF YOUNG RUSSIAN MEN FOR THE SERVICE WITH THE POLICE BUREAU OF THE SPECIAL SHANGHAI MUNICIPALITY AND WITH THE PROPOSED JAPANESE BUS COMPANY IN THE WESTERN AREA OF SHANGHAI.

Information has been received to the effect that young Russian men are being recruited for the service with the proposed Japanese Bus Company in the Western Area of Shanghai.

It is also reported that a number of Russian young men have recently been recruited by the Western Branch of the Police Bureau of the Special Shanghai Municipality.

Further details will be submitted in a due cours

F. 207A
500-9-39

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 13, 1941.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8155(I)

Subject :- Chamber of Commerce Building - Shanghai City Government Police withdrawn

Enclosures Copy of Police report for information.

FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

January 10, 1941.

Chamber of Commerce Building - "Shanghai City Government Police" withdrawn.

Members of the "Shanghai City Government Police" hitherto stationed in the Chamber of Commerce Building, North Soochow Road, were withdrawn on January 9, reason being unknown.

The building is now guarded by four plain clothes men detailed there from 76 Jessfield Road.

JM.

CONFIDENTIAL

MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
D. 8555(U-Pe)
10 / 41

January 10, 1941.

Chamber of Commerce Building - "Shanghai City Government Police" withdrawn.

Members of the "Shanghai City Government Police" hitherto stationed in the Chamber of Commerce Building, North Sooshow Road, were withdrawn on January 8, reason being unknown.

The building is now guarded by four plain clothes men detailed there from 76 Jessfield Road.

Sir, I f... 10/1/41. A.C. (Sp. Br.)

Send copy to SOC
Officer i/c N. Kiangsu SOC

Sent 11/1

S & C G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 12 JAN. 1941

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8155(1) C
Date 9 / 41

January 8, 1941.

SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT POLICE BUREAU -
CHANGE IN PERSONNEL

On January 5, 1941, Mr. Wong Teh Ling (王德林), Chief of the Western District Police Bureau, was transferred to the post of Officer-in-charge of the City Temple Police Bureau, Nantao, while Mr. Wu Kuh Tsong (巫克忠), an Inspector of the Western District Police Bureau, was appointed Acting Chief of the Bureau in place of Mr. Wong Teh Ling.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
9/1/41
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

I suppose Do B knows this?

Copy forwarded

SHANGHAI
9 JAN 1941
COMMISSIONER'S O.F.S.

Sent 1/9/41

FILE

F. 207A
G. IM 4-40

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 6, 1941.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 8155 (1)

Subject :- Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

January 3, 1941.

Shanghai City Government Police Bureau

On instructions from the Ministry of Police, Nanking, the local Chinese Police Bureau, now known as the Shanghai Special Municipality Police Bureau (　　), will hereafter be known as "The Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" (　　) while stations (　　), sub-stations (　　), and outposts (　　) will be named after the names of the districts or places under their jurisdiction. For instance, the police bureau in Chapei will be known as "The Chapei Police Station (　　)" or literally "The Chapei Police Sub-Bureau".

January 3, 1941

Shanghai City Government Police Bureau

On instructions from the Ministry of Police, Nanking, the local Chinese Police Bureau, now known as the Shanghai Special Municipality Police Bureau (上海特別市警察署), will hereafter be known as "The Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" (上海市警察局) while stations (分局), sub-stations (分駐所), and outposts (派出所) will be named after the names of the districts or places under their jurisdiction. For instance, the police bureau in Chapei will be known as "The Chapei Police Station (閘北分局)" or literally "The Chapei Police Sub-Bureau".

DC (Dim)

Comm'r of Police.
Sir:
Information
4/1/41.
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

S&CG

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER
5 JAN. 1941

6/1/41

F. 267A
G. 1M-11-40

SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

December 31, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8155(1)-(C).

Subject :- Transfer of General Loo Ying, Chief of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, to the post of Civil Governor of Chekiang Province.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

December 30 , 1940.

Transfer of General Loo Ying, Chief of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, to the post of Civil Governor of Chekiang Province.

With regard to General Loo Ying's application to the Nanking Government to accept his resignation, information from sources in Nanking is that Wang Ching Wei, Chairman of the Government, rejected the application and according to information from local City Government Police circles the whole staff are very pleased because they think Loo's successor may effect a reorganization to their detriment.

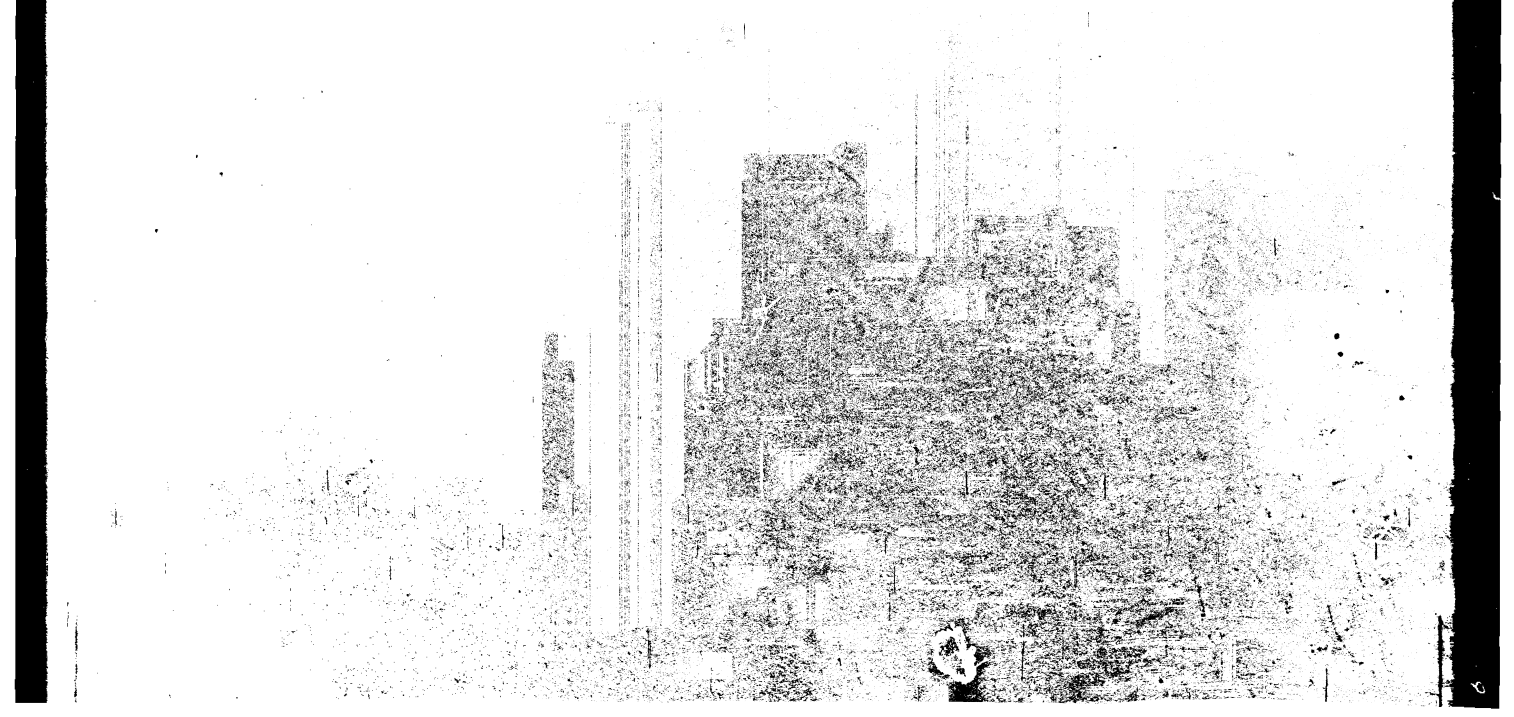
Previous information showed that Loo Ying did not wish to give up his post but was compelled by circumstances to send in his resignation, but in the meantime requested members of the Nanking Government with influence to assist him with the executives. In the middle of this month, Loo bought three armoured cars which he paid $100,000.00 for and presented onw to Chow Foo Hai, Minister of Finance, one to Ting Muh Tsung, Minister of Social Affairs, and one to Woo Shih Ngoc, Chief Secretary of the Shanghai City Government in order to recompense them for their good offices.

It will be recalled that Loo Ying on November 20, presented Chen Kung Po with an armoured car which had been purchased at $40,000.00 when Chen assumed office.

According to information from the Ministry of Police, Nanking, General Loo Ying and Li Shih Chun, Minister of Police, could not agree with one another and while Li Shih Chun was in Shanghai, they competed with one other for influence. Li obtained the post

of Minister of Police, which displeased Loo Ying.

Loo Ying's resignation has been rejected but it is the consensus of opinion that it is only a temporary measure and that Loo Ying will be removed from his post in the Spring.



SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 1455(J)-(d)
Date 30.12.40

December 30, 1940.

CONFIDENTIAL DRAWER

Transfer of General Loo Ying, chief of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, to the post of Civil Governor of Chekiang Province.

With regard to General Loo Ying's application to the Nanking Government to accept his resignation, information from sources in Nanking is that Wang Ching Wei, Chairman of the Government, rejected the application and according to information from local City Government Police circles the whole staff are very pleased because they think Loo's successor may effect a reorganization to their detriment.

CONFIDENTIAL

To SaCG

SHANGHAI M.L. 30 DEC. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Previous information showed that Loo Ying did not wish to give up his post but was compelled by circumstances to send in his resignation, but in the meantime requested members of the Nanking Government with influence to assist him with the executives. In the middle of this month, Loo bought three armoured cars which he paid $100,000.00 for and presented one to Chow Foo Hai, Minister of Finance, one to Ting Muh Tsung, Minister of Social Affairs, and one to Woo Shih Ngoo, Chief Secretary of the Shanghai City Government in order to recompense them for their good offices.

It will be recalled that Loo Ying on November 20, presented Chen Kung Po with an armoured car which had been purchased at $40,000.00 when Chen assumed office.

According to information from the Ministry of Police, Nanking, General Loo Ying and Li Shih Chun,

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
30/12/40
S. Bunnett
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

Minister of Police, could not agree with one another and while Li Shih Chun was in Shanghai, they competed with one other for influence. Li obtained the post of Minister of Police, which displeased Loo Ying.

Loo Ying's resignation has been rejected but it is the consensus of opinion that it is only a temporary measure and that Loo Ying will be removed from his post in the Spring.

SECRET

SHANGHAI M... POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8185(1)
Date 27-12-40

December 27, 1940.

Transfer of General Loo Ying, Chief of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, to the post of Civil Governor of Chekiang Province.

Further to the previous report on the above subject dated December 23, 1940, it is learned from a very reliable source that General Loo Ying tendered his resignation to the Ministry of Police Administration in Nanking on December 23.

Since his assumption of office on November 20, 1940, Mr. Chen Kung Po, Mayor of Shanghai, has expressed dissatisfaction with General Loo Ying because of the latter's cooperation with the Japanese in giving protection to the gambling dens in Nantao. In the early part of the current month, General Loo Ying was chastised for his inefficiency in his administration of the Police Training Depot. During the past few days a proclamation in the name of Mayor Chen Kung Po, which expressively prohibits public gambling, was observed posted in the Nantao district and in consequence, Hwo Wei Lottery suspended on December 24 but gambling dens continued to operate in the Nantao district.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information
27/12/40
A. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C. (Cr & Sp. Branch)

I asked T. T. Cheyne about the a day or two ago & he told me Gen'l Loo had shown him an order from the Nanking Govt. refusing to accept his resignation. There may be nothing, but so he said, & it may therefore be well to enquire further before I pass on the report.

Commissioner of Police

SHANGHAI M... 27 DEC. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

REGIST
D. 81550-(C)
30 12 40

Kuo Min Daily News, Bing Pao, Central China Daily News, and New China Daily News (Nanking telegram) :- 24/12/40.

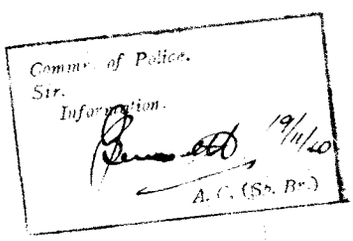
MO SIAO-TIEN PROMOTED TO COMMISSIONER OF POLITICAL POLICE BUREAU

At a meeting held by the Executive Yuan of the Nanking Government on December 24, Li Shih-chung (李士群), Minister of Police, recommended that Mo Siao-tien (莫小天), Deputy Commissioner of the Political Police Bureau, be promoted to Commissioner of the Bureau and that Tong Kuh-min (唐克明) be appointed the Deputy Commissioner. The proposal was approved.

November 19, 1940.

Western District Police Bureau - outpost established.

A "North Zao Ka Zah Outpost" (北曹家宅派出所), has been established by the Western District Police Bureau, at Lane 296, House 12, Brenan Road, O.O.L. It commenced functioning on November 17, 1940 with eight constables who are armed with four rifles and two pistols.





November 14, 1940.

Western District Police Bureau - outpost established on Yu Yuen Road.

Vide S.B. Report - 9/9/40

An outpost was established on November 12, 1940, by the Western District Police Bureau in a new small building located immediately west of the Eventail Night Club, 1238 Yu Yuen Road. It is known as the "Yu Yuen Road Outpost of the Western District Police Bureau" (愚園路派出所), and consists of twelve members who are in possession of six rifles and two Mauser pistols.

Commissioner.
Information.

SPECIAL BRANCH 15/11/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 14 NOV. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

F. 207A
G. 1000-7-40.

SECRET

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 6, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.9155(1).

Subject :- Japanese Military Police in the Western District.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

SECRET

November 5, 1940.

Japanese Military Police in the Western District

The "Great Western Road Office of the Japanese Military Police" (大西路日本憲兵隊) which was established on August 11, 1940 on the premises of the now defunct Honeymoon Club, a gambling den located next to 42 Great Western Road, O.O.L., was closed at the beginning of November, 1940. Members attached to this office, totalling some 50, were transferred to that section of the Japanese Military Police situated at the Tseng Shih Primary School, Fah Hwa Village, off Columbia Road. The premises vacated will be occupied by the "Western Funeral Service" (西方殯儀館), a private business concern.

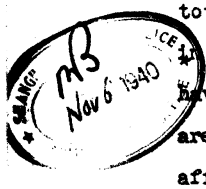
The following shows the approximate strength of the Japanese Military Police in the Western District at present :

Western Branch of the Japanese Military Police, headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road.	40 members
Jessfield Section, Japanese Primary School, Robison Road.	10 members
Yu Yuen Road Section, Lane 1136, 34 Yu Yuen Road.	20 members
Yu Yuen Road Office of the Japanese Military Police, 864 Yu Yuen Road (formerly New Asia Club).	60 members
Section in Tseng Shih Primary School, Fah Hwa Village, off Columbia Road.	70 members
	200 members

Censor Information



SCG US 4 - M-sec 5/11/40



It should be noted that the strength of the different sections has been increased or decreased from time to time depending on orders from the Japanese Authorities and when they considered it necessary. Approximately sixty gendarmes out of the above total were selected from amongst the Japanese troops stationed in the Toyoda Cottom Mills, 200 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and have replaced those transferred to other local branches. They are at present receiving instruction on the situation as it affects the Western District and are being taught the Chinese language at the headquarters of the Western Branch of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road, by members of the Western District Police Bureau.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Misc. *File No.* 718/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well Station

FURTHER REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155(1)
Date 30

Date 29th October 1940.

Subject (in full) Re Opening of the Zee Ka Hoong Sub Station, S.C.S.P.B., inside Lane 668 Yu Yuen Road.

Made by Det. Inspector McCahey *Forwarded by* C/Inspector i/c.

Sir;

Further enquiries have elicited that the Zee Ka Hoong Sub Station, S.C.S.P.B., opened this morning with a strength of about thirty members under the charge of two Sergeants. This Sub Station is under the direct control of 15 Jessfield Road.

According to information received the residents in the Zee Ka Hoong Village (inside lane 668 Yu Yuen Road) are still under "blockade". It is stated that arrangements are being made to remove the "blockade" between representatives of the residents and the Japanese Gendarmerie.

I am, Sir,

J. McCahey
Detective Inspector
Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "B" Div.

D.C. (Special Branch)

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 30/10/40

30/10

DSI/Loh
1/c 30/10

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

Misc. *File No.* 718/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well *Station,*

REPORT

Date 29th. October, 40.

Subject (in full) Re Opening of S.C.C.P. Bureau Station in Zee Ka Hoong off Lane 668 Yu Yuen Road.

Made by Det. Inspector McCahey *Forwarded by*

Sir;

I beg to report information which has come to hand and verified by D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong at 13 Jessfield Road, to the effect that the present "blocade" of Lane 668 Yu Yuen Road and vicinity will probably be lifted to-day, 29th October, and that a Sub-Station will be opened in the village of Zee Ka Hoong (仝家巷).

Although this information has been verified when D.S.I. Yao Yuen Loong interviewed Inspector Fu Kuh Tsoong (巫克忠) at 13 Jessfield Road during afternoon of Oct. 28th, it has not been ascertained the number of men to be installed in the new Sub-Station.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

J. McCahey
Detective Inspector
Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.C. "B" Div.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SECRET

October 28, 1940.

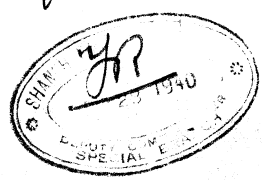
Western District Police Bureau - outpost established at Nan Zao Ka Zah, off Edinburgh Road, O.O.L.

(Vide Special Branch Report - 9/9/40).

A new outpost was established by the Western District Police Bureau on October 27, 1940 at House 85, Nan Zao Ka Zah (南曹家宅), Edinburgh Road, O.O.L. It consists of twelve members who are in possession of four rifles and two pistols.

Comm—
Information





FILE

F. 207A
G. 1000-7-40.

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

October 17, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

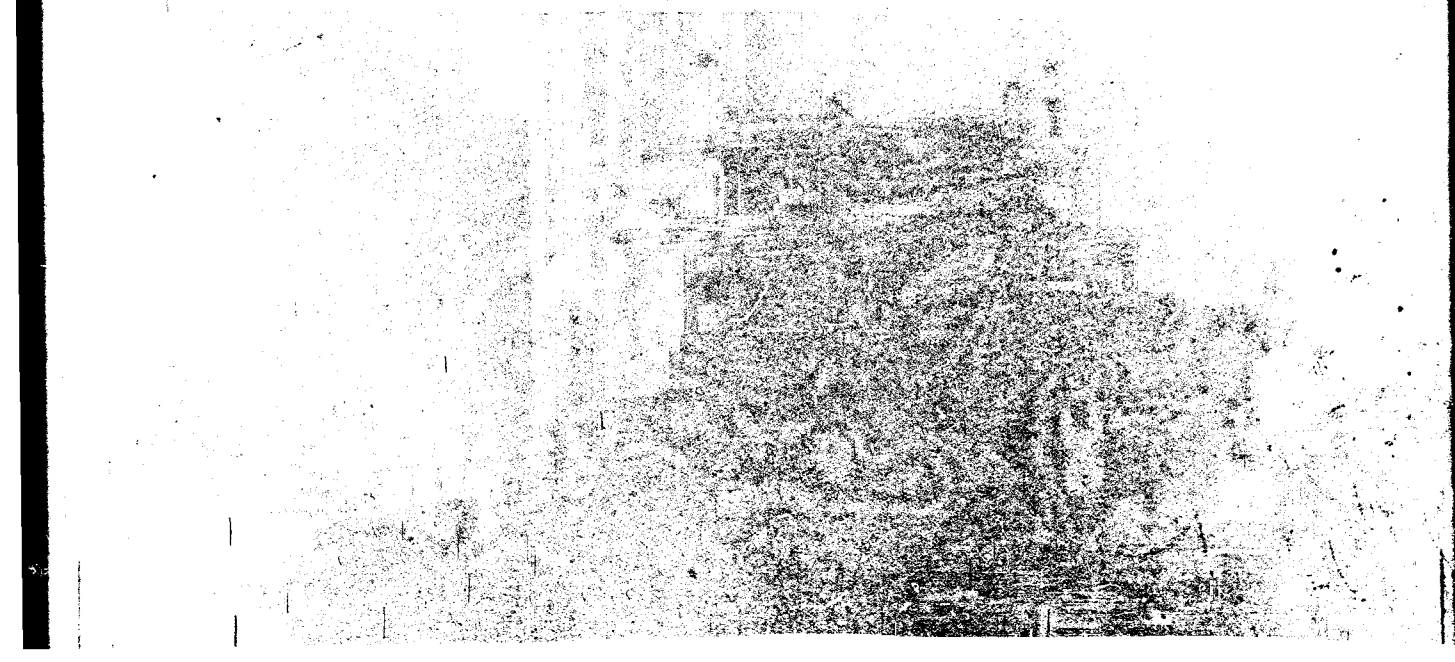
Reference No:- D.8155(1).

Subject :- City Government Police in the Western District - Census.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.



October 18, 1940.

City Government Police in the Western District - Census.

On instructions from the Bureau of Police of the Shanghai City Government, the Western District Police Bureau has notified the different sub-stations under its control to conduct a census in the districts within their jurisdiction commencing from October 15th, 1940. This order is believed to have been issued in consequence of the assassination of Mayor Foo Sing An.

SECRET

October 16, 1940.

City Government Police in the Western District - censue

On instructions from the Bureau of Police of the Shanghai City Government, the Western District Police Bureau has notified the different sub-stations under its control to conduct a censue in the districts within their jurisdiction commencing from October 15th, 1940. This order is believed to have been issued in consequence of the assassination of Mayor Foo Siao An.

Comm'r of Police
Sir:
Information
R.W. Yorke.
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

CONFIDENTIAL
S & C G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
17 OCT. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

SECRET

October 13, 1940.

Japanese Gendarmerie and City Government Police in the Western District - activities

Following the assassination of Mayor FU SIAO AN which took place on October 11, the Japanese Gendarmerie and the City Government Police have been instructed to intensify their efforts to arrest terrorists. They have been ordered to spare no effort in an endeavour to trace the culprit responsible for the assassination of the Mayor.

In consequence of this order, the Japanese Military Police and the Chinese Government Police posted in the Western District, have been religiously searching pedestrians and vehicles using the extra-Settlement roads area.

13/10

FORM NO. 3
G. SOM-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 8855(D-C)
Date 12 OCT 1940

Pootoo Road Station

REPORT

No. S. B. D.

Date 12 October, 1940.

Subject (in full) Japanese Gendarme & S.M.P.M.P. Search Parties operating on C.C.L. Roads.

Made by ~~XX~~ and *Forwarded by* Inspector E.E. Williamson

Sir,

With reference to the attached, the undersigned toured Pootoo Road district and the outside roads attached thereto between the hours of 12 m.n. and 2 a.m. 12-10-40. Observation in the outside roads revealed extensive Japanese Gendarme Search Parties on the outside roads. Further, at 62 Robison Road, the Headquarters of the Royal Italian Marine Corps, the Japanese Military Police have established an office inside the main gate from where operations are directed.

Further observation will be made and reported on.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

Inspector in charge

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 17/10/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. S. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155(U-(C)
Date 17 10 40

Misc. 312/40. Tootoo Road
October 11, 40.

1.

1.20 p.m. - 3 55 p.m. Detective Office.
11.10.40. Robison Road.

Japanese Gendarme & S.C.G.P.B. Search Parties Operating on O.O.L. Roads.

At 1.18 p.m. 11.10.40., C.P.S. 1062 reported that Japanese Gendarmes and members of the S.C.G.P.Bureau were operating search parties on Robison Road, O.O.L.

Observation was kept and at the junction of Robison and Kiaochow Roads was a party of two Japanese Gendarmes armed with pistols (in their holsters) and an unarmed member of the S.C.G.P.Bureau. Within fifty yards of this party was another of three armed Gendarmes and three men of the S.C.G.P.Bureau. They were searching pedestrians, cyclists and persons alighting from public conveyances. The work of the parties on Robison Road O.O.L. was intermittent, being combined with searches of the road in Chinese territory. They were last seen on the road at 3.55 p.m.

D.S.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O."B" Division.

Copies to D.C. Special Branch &
Intelligence Office, W.S.M.C.

F. 207A
G. 1M-4-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
B. D. 8155 (1)
11 10 40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

~~October 11,~~ 19~~40~~

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No: D.8155 (1).

Subject : Japanese Military Police in the Western District - Increase in strength.

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

For information. No action required.

FILE

DOCKED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 11/10/40

NHK

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SECRET

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Br.

REPORT

Date October 9, 1940.

Subject Japanese Military Police in the Western District-Increase in strength.

Made by a n d Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

According to information received, some fifty members of the Japanese Military Police have been transferred from the headquarters at North Szechuen Road to the Western District. They have been distributed between the Western Branch of the Japanese Military Police, 94 Jessfield Road and its sub-offices in the Western District. The total strength of the Japanese Military Police in the Western District is now in the neighbourhood of 220 men.

Some fifty Japanese gendarmes hitherto employed in the Western district have been detached to perform special duty which includes the securing of information regarding the activities of anti-Japanese and anti-Wang Ching Wei elements and also that of criminals in that area. They will wear either foreign or Chinese dress and have been selected because of their proficiency in the mandarin and local dialect, also their knowledge of the situation in the Western District.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Comm. of Police S... inf... tion. D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S.C.G.

U.S.M.C.

SHANGHAI 14 OCT 1940 COMM...

SECRET

Special Branch,
October 3 1940.

Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Organization, personnel and present strength

The strength of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government at present is 7801. Classification according to ranks is as follows .-

Rank	Former Strength	Present Strength
Commissioner	1	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1	1
A.C. (Special Deputies)	2	2
Superintendents (chiefs of the various departments, hdqrs.)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (chiefs of the various corps and officers i/c bureaux)	27	29
Inspectors (officers i/c bureaux)	78	85
Sub-Inspectors (officers i/c sub-stations & other officers on patrol).	226	247
Sergeants	700	780
Constables	5,879	6,651
	6,919	7,801

A re-organization of the Special Police Reserve Unit was accomplished and incorporated into the Police Main Corps, whilst several changes took place among the section chiefs and an increase in strength took place.

The Special Police Reserve Unit was reorganized in the middle of September, 1940, with permission from the Special Service Department of the Japanese Military, and the 756 members of the Nanhwei Armed Police Corps, an independent unit under the command of Chang Miao Keng (張妙根), an ex-guerilla captain in Nanhwei, were incorporated into the newly formed Police Main Corps. The Police Main Corps consists of four companies, each company comprises 3 sections

and each section has a strength of 108 men, with the exception of the 4th Company which operates 4 sections because it is over strength. General Loo Ying assumed the post of Chief of the Main Corps and Tsung Zau Pih (曾兆璧) was appointed to act as his deputy.

A revised list of the various departments and bureaux of the Shanghai City Governments Police, together with their locations and present strength is attached.

REVISED LIST OF THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS AND BUREAUX OF THE "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" POLICE TOGETHER WITH THEIR LOCATIONS AND PRESENT STRENGTH 3/10/40.

Name	Address	Officer in Charge	Strength
Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Loo Ying (盧英) Commissioner	(Sergeants and Constables)
		King Ping San (金平山) Secretary	
		Loo Bei (盧培) Special Deputy	
		Chen Tso Woo (陳佐武) Special Deputy	
		Wong Sz Ling (王士麟) Chief of 1st Dept. (General Affairs)	
		Tsang Pah Liang (張伯良) Chief of 2nd Dept. (Administrative)	
		Yao Chung Kwang (姚重光) Chief of 3rd Dept. (Judicial)	
		Yuan Chu Van (袁矩勉) Chief of 4th Dept. (Public Health)	
		Yih Chang Zung (易鏘仁) Superintendent i/c of 30 officers with the rank of sub-Inspector.	
Detective Corps Headquarters (偵緝隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Koh Shao Nyi (郭紹儀)	300
Garrison Guards Corps, Hdqrs. (警衛隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Chen Tseng Ling (陳增林)	100
Police Band (軍樂隊)	- do -	Mo Kuo Liang (馬國良)	33
Detention House (拘留所)	- do -	Yen Ching Tsu (顏景珠)	27

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
Police Hospital (警察医院)	Civic Centre Kiangwan	Zah Vung Foong (石文峰)	21
Police Training Depot (警察教練所)	- do -	Soong Yee Zuan (宋毅宗)	300
River Police Section (水巡組)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung.	Bao Tse Ying (鮑子英)	132
Kwan Chiao Sub-Section (関橋分組)	Kwan Chiao, Nantao.		33
Yang King Sub-Section (洋涇分組)	Yang King Pootung		44
Woosung Sub-Section (吳淞分組)	Woosung		44
Tsungming Sub-Section (崇明分組)	Tsungming		33
Sinza Sub-Section (新閘分組)	Chapei		44
Peisingking Sub-Section (北新涇分組)	Peisingking		33
Minghong Sub-Section (閔行分組)	Minghong		44
1st Company, Police Main Corps, and Corps Hdqrs. (警察總隊)	Tsung Shih (正始) Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Road, Fah Hwa Village (within perimeter)	Tsang Wen Chih (張文傑)	108
- do -	Distributed among the sub-Stations to the North of Yu Yuen Road in the Western District	- do -	108
- do -	Distributed among the sub-Stations to the South of Yu Yuen Road in the Western District.	- do -	108

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
2nd Company, Police Main Corps and Corps Hdqrs.	Posted to 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Li Kwei Zoong (李贵重)	216
	Posted to the B'Well Rd. Outpost, 1760 B'Well Road, O.O.L.	- do -	108
	Posted to the Kau Ka Doo Sub-Station 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	- do -	32
	Posted to the Avenue Haig Outpost, 448 Avenue Haig.	- do -	24
3rd Company	Kao Chiao, Pootung.	Wong Ping Zung (王炳臣)	324
4th Company	Chowpu, Pootung.	Liu Tih Zung (劉鉄城)	432
Western District Police Bureau	No.11-13 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Wong Teh Ling (王德林) alias Wong Pao Shu (王堂树)	270
Robison Road Sub-Station	88 Robison Rd.		32
Edinburgh Rd. Outpost.	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road		32
Brenan Road Outpost	553 Brenan Rd.		16
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Rd.		16
Yah Sui Loong Outpost	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.		24
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Rd.		24
Singapore Rd. Outpost	478 Connaught Road, O.O.L.		24
Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau	Lincoln Avenue	Zung Song (鄭商)	289
Zikawei Police Bureau	Chiao Tung University, Avenue Haig.	Bang Hsi Vung (彭希文)	138
Great Western Road Outpost	1173 Great Western Rd., O.O.L.		20

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
Northern Shanghai Police Bureau (滬北警察署)	Cheng Foong College, Chung Shan Rd. Chapei.	Van Yui Ming (范寓民)	252
Chapei Police Bureau (閘北警察署)	Jukong Road, Chapei.	Shiao Chia Shun (蕭介勳)	191
Nantao Police Bureau (南市警察署)	Chung Hwa Road, City.	Wong Tse Tsang (王芝章) alias Wong Siu Vung (王秀文)	371
Civic Centre Police Bureau (市中心警察署)	Civic Centre Kiangwan.	Wong Zao Lung (王紹倫)	138
Pootung Police Bureau (浦東警察署)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung.	Kao Yah Tsai (高雅齋) alias Kao Hung Ping (高鴻賓)	563
Yang Sz Police Bureau (楊思警察署)	Tung Ka Doo Pootung.	Chow Kuh Yao (周克堯)	209
Koachiao Police Bureau (高橋警察署)	Koachiao, Pootung.	Wei Chih Zung (魏志潔中究)	455
Pei Chiao Police Bureau (北橋警察署)	Minghong.	Tsu Woen Tsang (朱煥章)	152
Paoshan Police Bureau (寶山警察署)	Paoshan "Hsien"	Moo Cheng Ching (穆成金) alias Moo Tsai Ping (穆彩彬)	222
Chuensha Police Bureau (川沙警察署)	Chuensha Pootung.	Tai Pao Ching (戴寶卿)	228
Nanhwei Police Bureau (南滙警察署)	Chowpu, Pootung.	Loo Chih (盧傑)	208
Feng Shien Police Bureau (奉賢警察署)	Nanchiao Tsung, Feng Shien.	Hu Teh San (胡德山)	220
Tsungming Police Bureau (崇明警察署)	Tsungming Island.	Wu Tseng Yah (武增亞)	222
Kating Police Bureau (嘉定警察署)	Kating.	Mang Hsien Chi (孟憲岐)	236
St. Catherine Bridge Police Bureau (斜橋警察署)	181 Arsenal Rd. City.	Kying Yu Su (金玉書)	132
City Police Bureau (邑廟警察署)	59 Feng Pang Road, City.	Tsu Chia Ling (朱家麟)	99.

cfp.

F.M. 2
G. OM-I-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date Sept. 25, 1940.

Subject Strength of Western Branch of Japanese Military Police before and after withdrawal of British Troops.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan.

C.P.
Sir,
This information is required by Lieut. Horsnell speaking on behalf of Major Hamilton.
Required as addendum to report submitted 24/9/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 25 1940 DEPUTY COMMR. SPECIAL BRA. C.I.

PH

SHANGHAI M.P. 25 SEPT. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Copy sent 29/9

FILE

The following figures show the strength of the Western Branch of Japanese Military Police before and after the withdrawal of the British troops from Shanghai, viz :-

Before the withdrawal of the British Troops

Western Branch of the Japanese Military Police, headquarters, 94 Jessfield Road	24 members
Jessfield Section, Japanese Primary School, Robison Road	8 "
Yu Yuen Road Section, Lane 1136, 34 Yu Yuen Road	8 "
Section in Tseng Shih Primary School, Fah Hwa Village, off Columbia Road	30 "

The following two additional offices were established immediately before and after the withdrawal of the British troops on August 11 and September 3 :-

Great Western Road Office of the Japanese Military Police, premises next to 42 Great Western Road (formerly Honeymoon Club)	50 members
Yu Yuen Road Office of the Japanese Military Police, 864 Yu Yuen Road (formerly New Asia Club)	50 "

When first established the unit located on premises adjoining 42 Great Western Road, had a strength of 80 men but this number was reduced to 50 men when the unit at 864 Yu Yuen Road was established. It will be noted that while the authorized strength is

FM. 2
G. ROM-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

as stated above, the strength has been from time to time, increased and decreased whenever necessary by the Japanese Authorities.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
(●●) REGISTRY
DATE 26/9/50

cfp.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date September 21, 1940.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
S. D. 8155(1)
22 9 40

Subject Reorganization of the Police Reserve Unit of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih, *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan.

Vide Sp. Br. Report dated 12/8/40.

Comr. of P... Sp. Br.
Information
R.W. Sparks
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

General Loo Ying, Commissioner of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, submitted, during July, 1940, an application to the Minister of Police Administration of the New Central Government, on the subject of an "increase in police strength" up to 10,000, in view of the local tense situation, but the application was refused. He, however, subsequently approached the Shanghai Special Service Authorities, for assistance, who authorized him to reorganize the Police Reserve Unit into the Police Main Corps (警察總隊) by the middle of September 1940.

The new Police Main Corps now includes the full strength of Police Reserve Unit hitherto stationed in the Western District (648) and that of the Nanhwei Armed Police Corps (756) which was formerly under the command of Chang Miao Keng (張妙根). The Police Main Corps consists of four companies, each company controls 3 sections, each section having a strength of 108 men, with the exception of the 4th company which independently operates 4 sections because of its being over strength.

General Loo Ying assumed the post of Chief of the Main Corps and Tsung Zau Pih (曾兆璧) was appointed to act as his deputy.

Detailed particulars are given hereunder.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Name	Chief	Address	Strength
1st company	Chang Vung Jih (張文傑)	Tsung Shih (正始) Middle School, Fah Wah Village. (Main Corps also stationed)	324
2nd company	Lee Kwei Zoong (李貴重)	92 Jessfield Road.	324
3rd company	Wong Ping Zung (王炳臣)	Kao Chiao, Pootung	324
4th company	Liu Tih Zung (劉鉄城)	Chowpu, Pootung	432

Chang Miao Keng was formerly a guerrilla captain in Nanhwei but later was appointed "Commander of the Nanhwei Anti-Communist Self Defence Corps" by the Japanese Military Authorities. His unit was reorganized into the Nanhwei Armed Police Corps in November, 1939, by order of General Loo Ying. In fact, General Loo Ying then had no influence whatsoever over the Armed Corps because the Japanese Military were directing its functions.

Furthermore, Chang Miao Keng was arrested and detained by the Japanese Special Service Section, on 8/12/39, owing to a quarrel over the collection of taxes. During his detention, the Corps affairs were taken over by his deputy Liu Tih Zung.

Hereafter the Nanhwei Armed Police Corps will be completely under the command of General Loo Ying.

Dan Lien-sit
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

Vide Sp. Br. Report dated 11/12/39.

x D 81554-5

INDEXED BY
(...RY
DATE 22/9/40

REGISTRY
D. 8155(1)
Date 15 9 40

All Officers

September 14, 1940.

General Loo Ying
Chief of the Police Bureau
Shanghai Special City Government

It is notified for information that the present Chief of the Police Bureau has recently been promoted to the rank of General and the Commissioner directs that future references in reports or correspondence to General Loo Ying, bear this title.

Personal Assistant
to Commissioner of Police.

CCK/.

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40
NHK

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S B REGISTRY
File No. D/1875(1)

S.1.Special Br.

REPORT

Date September 9 1940

Subject (in full) New buildings reported to be occupied ~~by Chinese police.~~

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan

New buildings have been constructed on a piece of ground at 85 Nan Zao Ka Zah (南曹家宅), Edinburgh Road, O.O.L., and on another piece of ground located immediately west of the Eventail Night Club, 1238 Yu Yuen Road. These buildings will, it is reported, be occupied in the near future by the Chinese police in the Western District.

Commissioner's Office
Special Branch
Information.
R.W. Yorke
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
10/9.

W Logan

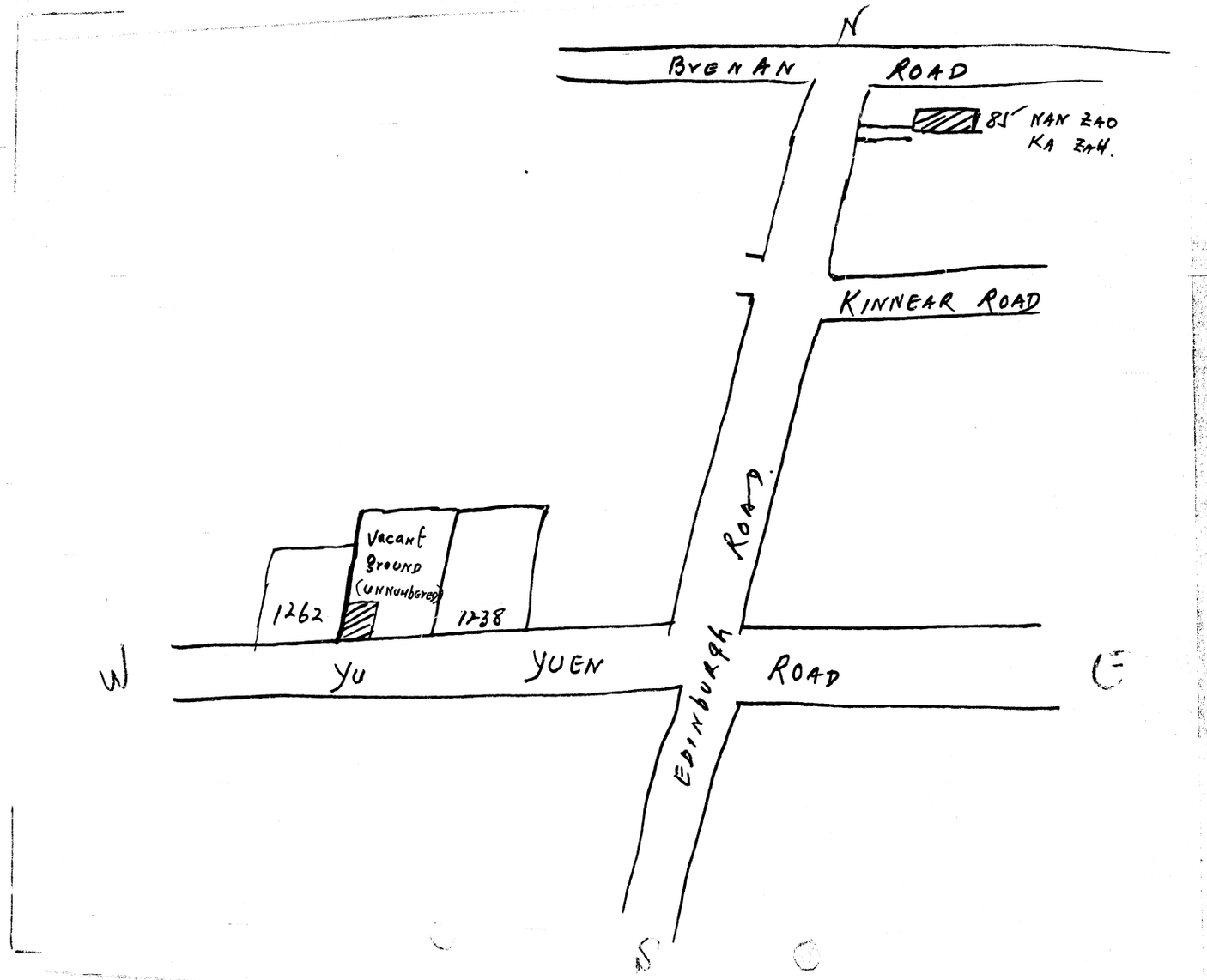
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
17 SEP 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 6/9/40


N
BYE NAN ROAD
81' NAN ZAO KA ZAH.
KINNEAR ROAD
EDINBURGH ROAD.
Vacant Ground (UNNUMBERED)
1262
1238
W
YU YUEN ROAD
E

D.C. Sp. Branch

FM. 2
6. 40M-1-40

Misc. No. 397/40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
8155(1)

Bubbling Well Station, 19
Date September 5th 1940

Subject Persons in possession of Licenced Fire Arms arrested by Japanese Gendarmerie Search Party.

Made by S.I. Wilcox Forwarded by J McFarlane Cpl.

Sir,

At 6.05 p.m. 5-9-40, a telephone message was received from the Japanese Gendarmerie requesting the services of an Interpreter on Yu Yuen Road near Tifeng Road.

The undersigned, S.I. Li Hsu Fa and F.S. 696 Yoshino attended and ascertained that about six members of the Japanese Gendarmerie, whilst operating a search party on Yu Yuen Road, a few yards West of Tifeng Road, had stopped private M/car Lic. No.10459 and found the owner Yih Sih Soong (葉雪松) manager of the Central China Daily news, 303 Honan Road, in possession of revolver S.M.P. No. Y 7057, permit No.2955, and his bodyguard Liu Kyung Chwang (劉金章) age 36, in possession of revolver S.M.P. No. Y 6891, permit No. A 1444.

The Gendarmes were questioning the two men in a shop at 341 Yu Yuen Road on arrival of police.

Whilst Police were explaining that these two Firearms were licenced by the S.M.C. and everything was quite in order, two plain clothes Japanese appeared on the scene and insisted on taking the two Chinese and the Firearms and M/car, Lic. No.10459, to the Gendarmerie Headquarter at 94 Jessfield, which they did assisted by the uniform members of the Gendarme.

The Chauffeur remained in the M/car.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

John Leighton

W G Wilcox
S/Inspr.

REGISTRY (A.A.) DATE 9/9/40

D.C. Sp. Branch

Misc. 592/40.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SP. BR. REGISTRY
7/9/40

Bubbling Well
6th September 40.

Search Parties of S.C.C.P.B. and Japanese Gendarmerie.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH REGISTRY
D.8155(1)
7 9 40

Det. Inspector Crighton

Sir,

Whilst visiting 76 Jessfield Road on morning of 5-9-40, in re "Armed Kidnapping" vide F.I.R. 1979/40 (BW) the undersigned was reliably informed that in order to cope with the recent increase in Armed Kidnappings, etc., in the Western District of Shanghai the Ministry of Police would, in conjunction with the Japanese Gendarmerie, have decided to operate "Armed Search Party Posts" at the undermentioned locations:-

Jessfield & Tifeng Roads corner.
Jessfield & Kinnear Roads corner.
Jessfield & Connaught Roads corner.
Jessfield & Brenan Roads corner.
Yu Yuen & Tifeng Roads corner.
Yu Yuen & Edinburgh Roads corner.
Yu Yuen & Brenan Roads corner.
Brenan & Keswick Roads corner.
Great Western & Tifeng Roads corner.
Great Western & Edinburgh Roads corner.
Great Western & Tunsin Roads corner.
Great Western & Columbia Roads corner.
Avenue Haig & Tifeng Roads corner.
Avenue Haig & Edinburgh Roads corner.
Avenue Haig & Amherst Avenue corner.

According to informer these posts will be manned by members of the S.C.C.P.B. and Japanese Gendarmerie.

From reports received at this Station it would appear that some of these posts are already in operation.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

John Crighton
Det. Inspector

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 7/9/40

D.D.C. "B" Div.

F. 207A
G. 14-4-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S B REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8155(1)
6 9 40

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 5, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- **S.B. D.8155(1).**

Subject :- **Japanese Military Police establish office on Yu Yuen Road.**

Enclosures

Copy of Police Report.

FILE

REGISTRY
DATE 6/9/40

KWC

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File REGISTRY
S. B. 815-5(1)

S. 1, Special Branch 5 Sept. 40

REPORT

Date September 4th, 1940.

Subject Japanese Military Police establish office on Yu Yuen Road.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan

C... S... f... mation. R.W.Clark D. C. (Sp. Br.) 4/9.

CONFIDENTIAL

Sp. CG

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 5 SEPT. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

A "Yu Yu Road Office of the Japanese Military Police" (愚園路日本憲兵隊) was established on September 3, 1940 at 864 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L. The premises were formerly occupied by the "New Asia Club" also known as the Broadway Club, a gambling den which closed at the end of July, 1940. Occupation by the Japanese Military Police took place during the early morning of September 3. This office consists of some 50 members in uniform, all being Japanese military police armed with pistols and rifles. One gendarme armed with a rifle is posted outside the entrance to the office. They have been observed communicating with the "Great Western Road Office of the Japanese Military Police", premises of which are located next to 42 Great Western Road.

It is also known that the premises vacated by the "Zao Foong Club" also known as the "101 Club" , another gambling den situated on Yu Yuen Road, opposite the Jessfield Park, O.O.L., which closed at the end of July, 1940, are in the course of being repaired. According to information obtained, this house will also be taken over by the Japanese Military Police, after repairs will have been complete.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 13/8/40).

W. Logan
D. S. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. _____

MUNICIPAL POLICE REGISTRY Station 5(1)

N.H.K.

S.1.Special Br.

REPORT

Date August 19, 1940

Subject (in full) Former Western District Office of the Bureau of Finance - to be occupied by Japanese authorities.

Made by D.S.I. Loh Wei Kong *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan

House No. 501 Robison Road, O.O.L., which was occupied by the Western District Office of the Bureau of Finance of the former Shanghai City Government, is being repaired by the Western District Police Bureau. The alterations are being made on the instructions of the Japanese Military Police who are said to have the intention of using the premises.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information.
R.W.Sparke
D.C.(Sp. Br.)

Copy to "D.O. B"
Sent. 19/8. R.W.S. 19/8

19/8

Loh Wei Kong
D. S. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE AUG 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.C. (Special Branch).

RECEIVED BY [illegible] REGISTRY
DATE 19/8/40

FM. 2
G. 40M-7-41

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
D. 815.5(1)
17 Shanghai, 19
Date August 17, 19 40.

Subject Japanese Military Police in the Western District, O.O.L. - activities.

Made by and Forwarded by D. S. I. Logan.

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information.
R.W.J. Forbes
D.C.(Sp. Br.)

17/8.
Copies to B.M.
& A.J.M.C.
Sent, 17/8. R.W.J.

17/8

Telephone wire for military use has been installed between the Japanese Primary School, Penang Road, and the Branch of the Zu Chuen Training Institute, 818 Yu Yuen Road, attached to the Shanghai Office of the Ministry of Police.

The Japanese Military Police of the Great Western Road Office, premises of which are located next to 42 Great Western Road, were conducting patrol with three light tanks during the evening of 16/8/40 in the Jessfield area.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

W. Logan

D. S. I.

FILE

D. C. (Special Branch).

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 18/8/40

N.H.K.

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-41

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Office REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8550
S.1.Special Br. 14 8 40
Date Station,

REPORT

Date August 14. 1940.

Subject. x Japanese Military Police establish office on Great Western Road

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford.

x See also D80/99A/1

Premises next to 42 Great Western Road, O.O.L. which was the former Honeymoon Club, a gambling den which closed on May 31, 1940, was occupied by the Japanese Military Police during the evening of August 11. The house is now used as the "Great Western Road Office of the Japanese Military Police" (大西路日本憲兵隊). The post has some 80 members in uniform, all Japanese and their armament consists of pistols, rifles, three light tanks and one armoured car. About ten trucks ~~loads~~ loaded with military necessities have entered the premises in the last few days. Two members of the military police armed with rifles are on duty outside the entrance and a number of Japanese in plain clothes have been observed entering and leaving the premises.

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R. D. Yorke.
D.C. (Sp. Br.)
14/8.

C. Crawford
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
14 AUG 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 16/ 8 / 40

YH

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

8155(1)

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. POLICE REGISTRY 8155(1)

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date August 13, 1940

Subject Japanese Military Police in the Western District

Made by and Forwarded by D. I. Crawford

Commr. of Police.
For Information.
R.W. Forbes.
D/C. (Sp. Br.)
13/8.

On August 12, the Japanese Military Police issued an order through the East Asia Charity Association, Lane 1032, 25 Yu Yuen Road, instructing the conductors of the following now defunct gambling dens that under no circumstances must they transfer the lease of their premises to other parties :-

1) "1238 Club" (also known as Li Wei Lo Amusement Club.)	1238 Yu Yuen Rd.O.O.L.
2) "99 Shanghai Club" (also known as Monte Carlo)	184 Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.
3) "New Asia Club" (also known as Broadway Club)	864 Yu Yuen Rd.,O.O.L.
4) "24 Club" (also known as Yu Yuen Club)	15 Woo Ping Rd., Off Bubbling Well Rd., O.O.L.
5) "101 Club" (also known as Zao Foong Club)	Yu Yuen Rd., opposite the Jessfield Park, O.O.L.
6) "Lucky Ballroom" (also known as Chow Yuan)	15 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.

The conductors were also instructed that the approval of the Japanese Military Police must be obtained beforehand should they intend transfering the lease.

The conductors of the gambling dens concerned which closed on July 31, 1940, are now the share-holders of the "Loh Kuo Hotel," a joint gambling

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

establishment at 346 Avenue Haig. They believe that the instructions were issued by the Japanese Military Police with a view to commandeering the premises vacated.

C. Crawford

D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

(S.B.)
DATE 14/8/1940

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

N.H.K.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1.Special Br.

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. REGISTRY
No. 8155/1
Date 2 8 40

REPORT

Date 19 40.

Subject (in full) Increase of Shanghai City Government Police Strength suggested.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R. D. Yorke
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Mr. Loo Ying (盧英), Commissioner of Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, submitted in the middle of July, 1940 an application to Chow Fu-hai, Minister of Police Administration, on the subject of an "increase in police strength" to 10,000 (At present 6,500), in view of the local tense situation, but the application was refused.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
AUG. 1940
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

KWC

FM. 2
G. 40M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No.

S. 1, Special Branch, Shanghai.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date June 20, 1940.

Subject Organization of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information.
R. W. York.
D. C. (Sp. Br.)
22/6.

The Shanghai City Government Police Bureau is under the direct control of Mayor Fu Siao En as far as police functioning is concerned, but matters relating to organization, training, treatment and personnel etc., are subject to the direction of the Ministry of Police Administration of the new Central Government at Nanking, the Minister being Chow Fu Hai (周佛海). Prior to the establishment of the Ministry of Police Administration at the end of March, 1940, Chen Chun (陳群), Minister of Interior, exercised the control now vested in Chow Fu Hai.

A chart showing the organization of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau is attached hereto. The organization and strength of the bureau is reported on by this Section from time to time.

23/6.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 JUNE 1940
COMMISSIONER

Dan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

INDEXED BY
(S.B.) REGISTRY
DATE 26 6 40

Chart showing the Organization of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau

Mayor of Shanghai (Fu Siao En) (傅筱庵)

Ministry of Police Administration (Chow Fu Hai) (周佛海)

Bureau of Police Commissioner Loo Ying (盧英)

- Detective Corps Headquarters, Civic Centre, Kiangwan ---- Koh Shao Nyi (郭紹儀)
- Water Police Section, Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung ---- Bao Ts Ying (鮑子英)
- Special Police Reserve Unit, Tseng Shih Middle School, Fah Hwa Village ---- Chang Wen Chih (張文傑)
- Western District Police Bureau, No. 11-13 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. ---- Wong Teh Ling (王德林)
- Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau, Lincoln Avenue ---- Zung Song (鄭 宋)
- Zikawei Police Bureau, Zikawei ---- Bang Hsi Vung (彭希文)
- Northern Shanghai Police Bureau, Cheng Foong College, Chung Shan Road, Chapei ---- Van Yui Ming (范慶民)
- Chapei Police Bureau, Jukong Road, Chapei ---- Shiao Chia Shun (蕭介勳)
- Civic Centre Police Bureau, Civic Centre, Kiangwan ---- Tseu Keh Yao (徐克堯)
- Nantao Police Bureau, Chung Hwa Road, City ---- Wong Tse Tsang (王芝章)
- St. Catherine Bridge Police Bureau, 181 Arsenal Road, City ---- Kying Yu Su (金玉書)
- City Police Bureau, 59 Feng Pang Road, City ---- Tsu Chia Ling (朱家麟)
- Pootung Police Bureau, Tung Chong Road, Pootung ---- Kao Yah Tsai (高雅齋)
- Yang Sz Police Bureau, Tung Ka Doo, Pootung ---- Cheng Yien Kun (程沂昆)
- Kaochiao Police Bureau, Kaochiao, Pootung ---- Wei Chih Zung (魏潔忱)
- Chuensha Police Bureau, Chuensha, Pootung ---- Tai Pao Ching (戴寶卿)
- Nanhwei Police Bureau, Chowpu, Pootung ---- Loo Chih (盧傑)
- Tsungming Police Bureau, Tsungming Island ---- Wu Tseng Yah (武振亞)
- Feng Shien Police Bureau, Nanchiao Tsung, Feng Shien ---- Hu Teh San (胡德山)
- Paoshan Police Bureau, Paoshan "Hsien" ---- Moo Tsai Ping (穆彩枰)
- Kating Police Bureau, Kating ---- Mang Hsien Chi (孟憲岐)
- Pei Chiao Police Bureau, Minghong ---- Tsu Woen Tsang (朱煥章)

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch,
June 1, 1940.

Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Organization, personnel and present strength

The strength of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government at present is 6,919. Classification according to ranks is as follows :-

Rank	Former Strength	Present Strength
Commissioner	1	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1	1
A.C. (Special Deputies)	2	2
Superintendents (chiefs of the various departments, hdqrs.)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (chiefs of the various corps and officers i/c bureaux)	27	27
Inspectors (officers i/c bureaux)	78	78
Sub-Inspectors (officers i/c sub-stations and other officers on patrol).	219	226
Sergeants	663	700
Constables	5,847	5,879
	6,843	6,919

Following a reorganization of the River Police Main Corps (水上警察隊) which is attached to the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, into the present River Police Section during May, 1940, its strength was 350 but has now been increased to 407. While the Headquarters of the River Police Section remains at Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung, seven sub-sections have been established at various points along the Whangpoo and the Soochow Creek. (Vide attached list). This River Police is separate and

distinct from the Customs River Police and only operates in the creeks and waterways away from the Whangpoo and outside the International Settlement and French Concession limits.

The Hwansha and Pei Tsai Police Bureaux, Pootung, have been abolished and the officers and men attached thereto have been transferred to other units. Of the original 64 officers and men of the Hwansha Police Bureau, 57 were transferred to the River Police Section, and the remaining 7 to the Nanhwei Police Bureau. The Hwansha area has now been placed under the jurisdiction of the Nanhwei Police Bureau.

The Pei Tsai area is now subject to the jurisdiction of the Yang Sz Police Bureau and the 66 officers and men formerly attached to the now defunct Pei Tsai Police Bureau are now attached to the Yang Sz Police Bureau.

A revised list of the various departments and bureaux of the Shanghai City Government Police, together with their locations and present strength is attached.

Distribution

C.P.
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
All D.O.s
All D.D.O.s
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
H.B.M. Embassy
H.B.M. Consul-General
Brigade Major
U.S. Consul-General
U.S.M.C.

REVISED LIST OF THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS AND BUREAUX OF THE "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" POLICE TOGETHER WITH THEIR LOCATIONS AND PRESENT STRENGTH 1/6/40.

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	LOO Ying (盧英) Commissioner	(Sergeants and Constables)
		King Ping San (金平山) Secretary	
		Loo Bei (盧培) Special Deputy	
		Chen Tao Woo (陳佐武) Special Deputy	
		Liu Yoeh Han (劉月漢) Chief of 1st Dept. (General Affairs)	
		Tsang Pah Liang (張伯良) Chief of 2nd Dept. (Administrative)	
		Yao Chung Kwang (姚重光) Chief of 3rd Dept. (Judicial)	
		Yuan Chu Van (袁矩藩) Chief of 4th Dept. (Public Health)	
		Yih Chang Zung (易鏘仁) Superintendent i/c of 30 officers with the rank of sub-Inspector.	
Detective Corps Headquarters (偵緝隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Koh Shao Nyi (郭紹儀)	300

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters (警衛隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Chen Tseng Ling (陳增林)	100
Police Band (軍樂隊)	- do -	Mo Kuo Liang (馬國良)	33
Detention House (拘留所)	- do -	Yen Ching Tsu (顏景珠)	27
Police Hospital (警察醫院)	- do -	Van Tsi Ming (吳清民)	21
Police Training Depot (警察教練所)	- do -	Soong Yee Zuan (宋毅然)	300
River Police Section (水巡組)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung	Bao Tse Ying (鮑子英)	132
Kwan Chiao Sub-Section (閘橋分組)	Kwan Chiao, Nantao		33
Yang King Sub-Section (洋涇分組)	Yang King, Pootung		44
Woosung Sub-Section (吳淞分組)	Woosung		44
Tsungming Sub-Section (崇明分組)	Tsungming		33
Sinza Sub-Section (新閘分組)	Chapei		44
Peisingking Sub-Section (北新涇分組)	Peisingking		33
Minghong Sub-Section (閔行分組)	Minghong		44
Special Police Reserve Unit (特別警察隊)	Tsung Shih (正始) Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Road, Fah Hwa Village, (within perimeter)	Tsang Wen Chih (張文傑)	108

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
Special Police Reserve Unit (特別警察隊)	Distributed among the Sub-Stations to the North of Yu Yuen Road in the Western District		108
	Distributed among the Sub-Stations to the South of Yu Yuen Road in the Western District		108
	Posted to 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.		216
	Posted to the B'Well Road Outpost, 1760 B'Well Road, O.O.L.		108
	Posted to the Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station, 1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.		32
	Posted to the Avenue Haig Outpost, 448 Avenue Haig.		24
Western District Police Bureau	No.11-13 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Wong Teh Ling (王德林) alias Wong Pao Shu (王寶樹)	198
Robison Road Sub-Station	88 Robison Road		32
Edinburgh Road Outpost	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road		24
Brenan Road Outpost	553 Brenan Road		15
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Road		15
Yah Sui Loong Outpost	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road		18
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost	124 Kong Ka Chiao Connaught Road		24
Singapore Road Outpost	478 Connaught Road, O.O.L.		16
Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau	Lincoln Avenue	Zung Song (鄭崇)	289
Zikawei Police Bureau	Zikawei	Bang Hai Vung (鄧希文)	138
Great Western Road Outpost	1173 Great Western Road, O.O.L.		20

Name	Address	Officer i/c	Strength
Northern Shanghai Police Bureau (滬北警察署)	Cheng Foong College Chung Shan Road, Chapei	Van Yui Ming (范廣民)	252
Chapei Police Bureau (閘北警察署)	Jukong Road, Chapei	Shiao Chia Shun (蕭介勳)	191
Nantao Police Bureau (南市警察署)	Chung Hwa Road City	Wong Tse Tsang (王子重) alias Wong Siu Vung (王秀文)	371
Civic Centre Police Bureau (市中心警察署)	Civic Centre Kiangwan	Tseu Keh Yao (周克堯)	138
Pootung Police Bureau (浦東警察署)	Tung Chong Road Pootung	Kao Yah Tsai (高雅齋) alias Kao Hung Ping (高鴻屏)	533
Yang Sz Police Bureau (楊思警察署)	Tung Ka Doo Pootung	Cheng Yien Kun (程衍昆)	209
Kaochiao Police Bureau (高橋警察署)	Kaochiao, Pootung	Wei Chih Zung (魏潔忱)	455
Pei Chiao Police Bureau (北橋警察署)	Minghong	Tsu Woen Tsang (朱煥章)	152
Paoshan Police Bureau (寶山警察署)	Paoshan "Hsien"	Moo Cheng Ching (穆藏金) alias Moo Tsai Ping (穆彩林)	222
Chuensha Police Bureau (川沙警察署)	Chuensha Pootung	Tai Pao Ching (戴寶卿)	228
Nanhwei Police Bureau (南滙警察署)	Chowpu, Pootung	Loo Chih (盧傑)	208
Feng Shien Police Bureau (奉賢警察署)	Nanchiao Tsung, Feng Shien	Hu Teh San (胡德山)	220
Tsungming Police Bureau (崇明警察署)	Tsungming Island	Wu Tseng Yah (武振亞)	222
Kating Police Bureau (嘉定警察署)	Kating	Mang Hsien Chi (孟憲岐)	236
St. Catherine Bridge Police Bureau (斜橋警察署)	181 Arsenal Road City	Kying Yu Su (金玉書)	132
City Police Bureau (邑廟警察署)	69 Feng Pang Road, City	Tsu Chia Ling (朱家齡)	99.

CWC
FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. 1, Special Branch. 5(1)

REPORT

Date February 16, 1940.

Subject (in full) Police Bureaux in Nantao.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

E (2)

The three Police Bureaux of Shanghai City Government policing in the Nantao Area, namely the St. Catherine Bridge Police Bureau, 181 Arsenal Road, the City Temple Police Bureau, 59 Feng Pang Road, and the Nantao Police Bureau, 542 Chung Hwa Road, have been further issued with 20 rifles and 6 mauser pistols each by the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau Headquarters on February 14, 1940. The first two mentioned Bureaux were originally in possession of 10 rifles and 6 pistols each whilst the last named Bureau had 80 rifles, 15 mausers and 5 motor-cycles.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A. C.(Special Branch).

FILE
E. 14/2.

REGISTRY
DATE 20/2/40

F. 207A
1M-10-39

No. S. B. D. 8155(1)
Date 21 2 40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

February 20, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B.D.8155(1).

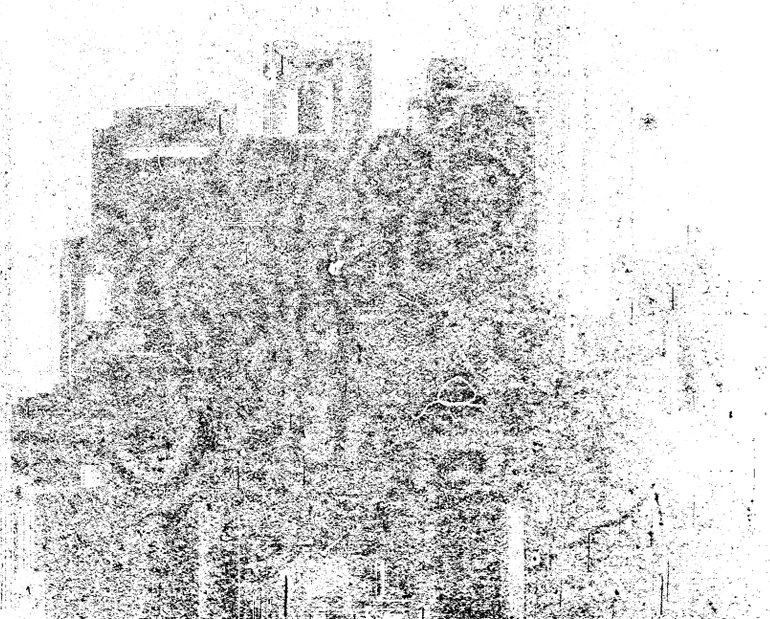
Subject :- Western District Police Bureau - Distributi of free rice to the poor.

Enclosures

Copies of 2 Police Reports.

FILE

DATE 21/2/40



CWC
FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D 8550

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 19, 19 40.

Subject. Western District Police Bureau - Distribution of free rice to the poor.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by*

With regard to the quantity of rice for free distribution by the Western District Police Bureau and the donor thereof, enquiries ascertain that a total of 2,000 piculs of rice were recently allotted to the Western District Police Bureau by the "Shanghai City Government" for distribution to the poor. However, only some 250 piculs were issued on February 15 and 16, 1940 and there is no prospect of the remaining 1750 piculs being distributed. The latter quantity, it is presumed, will be sold to the staff employees and constables of the bureau at some $19.00 per picul.

Most of the rice in question came from Wuhu and was purchased by the "Shanghai City Government" at some $16.00 per picul for the avowed object of relieving the poor people in view of the high cost of the cereal while a small part of it was solicited by the organ from rice merchants in the interior for similar purposes.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

A. C.(Special Branch).

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R. W. Sparke
A.C.(Sp. Br.)
19/2.

S C G
Both copies

SHANGHAI M.M. 20 FEB. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

19/2.

19/2/40

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. [illegible]
STRY
5155 (1)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date February 17, 1940.

Subject. Western District Police Bureau - distribution of free rice to the poor.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

Between 9 a.m. and 11 a.m. February 15 and 16, 1940 the various sub-stations under the Western District Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government" situated in the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District distributed free rice tickets to the poor people in the Western District, O.O.L., who were in possession of "residence certificates." Each ticket entitles the holder to .02 of a "Zar" of rice to be obtained from a rice shop situated at House 16, Dah Kwei Li (大桂里), King Sz Doo Miao, off Connaught Road, O.O.L.. However, owing to crowding during the distribution of rice tickets, the Bureau gave instructions that the work be suspended from to-day pending re-arrangements.

It is reported that the rice distributed by the Bureau was collected by the "Shanghai City Government" from the interior and transported to Shanghai without taxes.

At the request of its officers and senior clerical staff employees, the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau" has agreed to supply each of them with one picul of rice at the price of $19.40 per picul. In consequence the constables and other subordinate officials of the Bureau are at present agitating for similar treatment.

Liao Chung Chien
D.S.I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Copy to D.O.'B'

Is it possible to ascertain the total quantity distributed + who the donors are?

R.W.J. 17/2.

E.17/2.

FORM NO. 3
G. 50M-1-40

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

File No. S/4(b)155(1)

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Feb. 10. 1940.

Subject (in full) Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - organization, personnel and present strength.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

Attached herewith is a revised list showing the organization, personnel and present strength of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.

C. Crawford
D. I.

FILE C 1/2

A.C. (Special Branch) RDH 17/2.

INDEXED BY (S.B.) REGISTRY DATE 12/2/40

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch,
February 7, 1940.

Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Organisation, personnel and present strength

The strength of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government at present is 6,843. Classification according to ranks is as follows :-

Rank	Former Strength	Present Strength
Commissioner	1	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1	1
A.C. (Special Deputies)	2	2
Superintendents (chiefs of the various departments, hdqrs.)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (chiefs of the various corps and officers i/c bureaux)	24	27
Inspectors (officers i/c bureaux)	72	78
Sub-Inspectors (officers i/c sub-stations and other officers on patrol)	210	210
Sergeants	636	663
Constables	5,174	5,847
	6,125	6,843

The strength of the Special Police Reserve Unit, formerly stood at 500 but has now been increased to 648. They are distributed among the various sub-stations in the Western District to the south and north of Yu Yuen Road. The Headquarters of the unit, however, remains situated at the Tsung Shih Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Road, Fah Hwa Village, inside the perimeter.

In addition to the Mantao Police Bureau, situated at 542 Chung Hwa Road, City, the following two new bureaux were established early in February, 1940 in consequence of the recent re-opening of the Chinese City and its adjacent areas in Mantao :-

St. Catherine Bridge Police Bureau (斜橋警察署), 181 Arsenal Road, Nantao. Kying Dien Yang (金殿揚) alias Kying Yu Su (金玉書) is in charge, having jurisdiction over the area to the south of Loh Ka Pang Road, City.

City Temple Police Bureau (邑廟警察署), 59 Feng Pang Road, City. Wu Tseng Yah (武振亜) is in charge, having jurisdiction over the area to the north of Feng Pang Road.

The area in the city between Feng Pang Road on the north and Loh Ka Pang Road on the south is under the control of the Nantao Police Bureau, which formerly exercised jurisdiction over the whole of Nantao.

On February 3, 1940, Tsu Pao Nyi (朱寶義) was made responsible for the establishment of the "Pei Tsai Police Bureau" in Nanhwei, Pootung and he will afterwards be in charge. The total strength of this new bureau is 72, including officers.

A revised list of the various departments and bureaux of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau together with their locations and present strength is attached.

Distribution

C.P.
D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
All D.O.s
All D.D.O.s
A.C. (A. & T.R.)
H.B.M. Embassy
H.B.M. Consul-General
Brigade Major
U.S. Consul-General
U.S.M.C.

REVISED LIST OF THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS AND BUREAUX OF THE "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" POLICE TOGETHER WITH THEIR LOCATIONS AND PRESENT STRENGTH 6/2/40.

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strengt
Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Loo Ying (盧 英) Commissioner.	(Sergeants and Constables).
		Liu Tsung Cheng (劉從政) Secretary.	
		Loo Bei (盧 培) Special Deputy	
		Chen Tso Woo (陳佐武) Special Deputy	
		Liu Yoeh Han (刘月漢) Chief of 1st Department (General Affairs).	
		Tsang Pah Liang (張伯良) Chief of 2nd Department (Administrative)	
		Yao Chung Kwang (姚重光) Chief of 3rd Department (Judicial)	
		Yuan Chu Van (袁矩銨) Chief of 4th Department (Public Health)	
		Yih Chang Zung (易鏡仁) Superintendent in charge of 30 officers with the rank of Sub-Inspector.	
Detective Corps Headquarters (偵緝隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Koh Shao Yi (鄂紹儀)	300

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters (警衛隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Chen Tseng Ling (陳增林)	100
Police Band (軍樂隊)	- do -	Mo Kuo Liang (馬國良)	33
Detention House (拘留所)	- do -	Yen Ching Tsu (顏景珠)	27
Police Hospital (警務医院)	- do -	Van Tsi Ming (樊濟民)	21
Police Training Depot (警察教練所)	- do -	Wong Lai Tsang (王來彰)	300
River Police Main Corps (水上警察隊)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung.	Bao Tse Ying (鮑子英)	350
Special Police Reserve Unit (特別警察隊)	Tsung Shih (正始) Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Road, Fah Hwa Village, (Within Perimeter)	Tsang Sz Chih (張士傳)	108
	Distributed in Sub-Stations to the North of Yu Yuen Road in the Western District.		108
	Distributed in Sub-Stations to the South of Yu Yuen Road, in the Western District.		108
	Distributed in 98 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.		108
	Nos. 11 & 13 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.		108
	No. 1760 Bubbling Well Road, O.O.L.		108

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Western District Police Bureau	Nos. 11 & 13 Jessfield Rd., O.O.L.	Wong Tuh Ling (王德林) alias Wang Pao Shu (王寶樹)	98
Jessfield Road Sub-Station	92 Jessfield Road.		20
Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station	1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.		45
Robison Road Sub-Station	88 Robison Road.		32
Edinburgh Road Outpost	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.		18
Brenan Road Outpost	553 Brenan Road.		15
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Road.		15
Yah Sui Loong Outpost	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.		18
Kong Ke Chiao Outpost	124 Kong Ke Chiao, Connaught Road.		18
Singapore Road Outpost	478 Connaught Road, O.O.L.		15
Bubbling Well Road Outpost	1760 Bubbling Well Road, O.O.L.		15
Avenue Haig Outpost	448 Avenue Haig, O.O.L.		20
Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau (林肯路警察署)	Lincoln Avenue	Zung Song (鄭商)	289
Zikawei Police Bureau (徐家滙警察署)	Zikawei	Zee Sung Fu (徐理甫)	138

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strengt
Great Western Road Outpost	1173 Great Western Road, O.C.L.		20
Northern Shanghai Police Bureau (滬北警察署)	Cheng Foong College, Chung Shan Road, Chapei.	Van Yui Ming (萬育明) alias Van Chung Liang (范忠良)	252
Chapei Police Bureau (閘北警察署)	Jukong Road, Chapei.	Shiao Chia Shun (蕭介動)	191
Nantao Police Bureau (南市警察署)	Chung Hwa Road, City.	Wong Tse Tsang (王芝章) alias Wong Siu Vung (王秀文)	371
Civic Centre Police Bureau (市中心警察署)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Tsu Chia Ling (朱家齡)	138
Pootung Police Bureau (浦東警察署)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung.	Kao Yah Tsai (高雅蓀) alias Kao Hung Ping (高鴻賓)	563
Yang Sz Police Bureau (楊思警察署)	Tung Ka Doo, Pootung.	Cheng Yien Kun (程衍昆)	143
Kaochiao Police Bureau (高橋警察署)	Kaochiao, Pootung.	Wei Chih Zung (魏智忠)	455
Pei Chiao Police Bureau (北橋警察署)	Minghong.	Wong Chia Sai (王甲三) alias Wong Dien Kwei (王殿魁)	152
Paoshan Police Bureau (寶山警察署)	Paoshan "Hsien".	Moo Cheng Ching (穆成金) alias Moo Tsai Ping (穆彩彬)	222

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Chuensha Police Bureau (川沙警察署)	Chuensha, Pootung.	Tsi Pao Ching (戴宝卿)	228
Nanhwei Police Bureau (南滙警察署)	Chowpu, Pootung.	Loo Chih (盧傳)	201
Hwansha Police Bureau (横沙警察署)	Hwansha Tsung.		64
Feng Shien Police Bureau (奉賢警察署)	Nanchiao Tsung, Feng Shien.	Hu Teh San (胡德山)	220
Tsung Ming Police Bureau (崇明警察署)	Tsungming Island.	Ying Tsung Lih (殷仲礼)	222
Kating Police Bureau (嘉定警察署)	Kating.		236
St. Catherine Bridge Police Bureau (斜橋警察署)	181, Arsenal Road, City.	Kying Yu Su (金玉書)	132
City Police Bureau (竜南警察署)	59 Feng Pang Road, City.	Wu Tseng Yah (武振亜)	99
Pei Tsai Police Bureau (北蔡警察署)	Nanhwei, Pootung.	Tsu Pao Nyi (朱宝義)	66

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39
HSM

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. NECESSARY
S.B. 21577

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch, Shidoni 40

REPORT

Date January 17, 1940.

Subject "Mr. Loo Ying Assaulted by Japanese Sentry" - article in Chinese-American Daily News.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

The report published in the Chinese-American Daily News of 16-1-40, to the effect that Mr. Loo Ying, Police Commissioner of the Shanghai City Government, was assaulted by a Japanese sentry on the Garden Bridge several days ago, cannot be confirmed.

Tsang Lai Ching (張蘭慶), Mr. Loo's chauffeur who is reported by the paper to have been dismissed in connection with the assault case, resides with his wife in a front upstairs room at 334 Route Winling, French Concession, but he very seldom returns home. According to his wife, he is still employed by Mr. Loo Ying and there is no truth in the newspaper report that his master was assaulted by a Japanese sentry. No confirmation can be obtained from official sources.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Obtain chauffeur's attendance at H.Q. thro' T.O. as originally directed.

R.M.C. 17/1

January 16,1940. Morning Translation.

Chinese-American Daily News:

LOO YING ASSAULTED BY JAPANESE SENTRY

Several days ago, whilst passing over the Garden Bridge in a motor car, Loo Ying (盧英), Commissioner of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, was stopped and ordered to alight for failing to salute the Japanese sentry.

Not knowing why he had been ordered to do this, Loo Ying alighted and made known his position to the sentry. The sentry became angry and stated that as Commissioner of the Police Bureau, he should have saluted him (the sentry). The Japanese then struck the Police Commissioner in the buttock with the butt of his rifle. The blow knocked Loo Ying down to the ground; he did not dare to say another word.

On seeing this, Loo Ying's chauffeur implored the Japanese sentry for mercy. Loo Ying was helped by the chauffeur to the motor car which drove off into the Foreign Settlement.

Loo Ying later blamed the chauffeur for his misadventure and a quarrel ensued. Greatly displeased, Loo Ying, who had not dared to resist a Japanese sentry, immediately dismissed the chauffeur because he could not tolerate hard words from a chauffeur in his employ.

P.A.
Try to locate the chauffeur also.
T.O. Rudy. 1/1

CWC
FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. S. B. 8155/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 20, 1940.

Subject. "Shanghai City Government Police" - reported to be strengthened by 2,000 men.

Made by. D. I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

S.C.C.G.S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 22 JAN. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Information
R.W.Sparke
D.C.(Sp.Br.)

Copies to
B.M.
Int. Officer
H.S.M. Corps
Police
R.S.P.
C.
Sent. 22/1
&
FILE

DATE 22 / 1 / 40

The report published in the China Press and Tairiku Shimpo of January 17/8, 1940, to the effect that the Shanghai City Government Police will be strengthened by 2,000 men, is untrue.

Prior to June, 1939, the strength of the Shanghai City Government Police was 5,352 and the monthly expenditure was $250,000. The strength was increased by 1,000 men during August, 1939, and the monthly expenditure was raised to $280,000. When the control of the Shanghai City Government Police was taken over by the Ministry of Interior of the "Reformed Government", in September, 1939, Chen Chun (陳群), the minister, warned the Chief of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau against further increase in strength on the grounds that the monthly expenditure of $280,000 was already a heavy burden for the Ministry.

The present strength of the Shanghai City Government Police is estimated at 6,213.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

A. C.(Special Branch).

F. 207A
G. IM-10-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B.
No. S. B. D. 8155 (2)
Date 9 1/40

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

January 8, 1940.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D 8155 (1)

Subject :- Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - preparation to import rice from Wuhu.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

9/1/40

FM. 2
G. 15000-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date January 6, 1940.

Subject: Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - preparation to import rice from Wuhu.

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

The proposed import of "See Mee" quality rice direct from Wuhu for the benefit of the sergeants and constables attached to the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, has not materialized. Although the application was approved by Major General Y. Takeshita of the Japanese Special Service Department, the transportation of rice from Wuhu to Shanghai cannot be freely done because of interference by a number of Japanese organs which function in the Yangtsze Valley area.

Commissioner Loo Ying (盧英), in view of this, has detailed one of his men to Wuhu to investigate the rice situation, and to make arrangements accordingly when this person submits his report.

cfp.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY 8155(1)

S.1, Special Branch Station, No. 9 / 40

REPORT

Date January 6, 1940.

Subject (in full) Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - preparation to import rice from Wuhu.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih, *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

S.C.G.

SHANGHAI 3 JAN. 1940 COMMISSIONER'S O. F.

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Info...
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

The proposed import of "See Mee" quality rice direct from Wuhu for the benefit of the sergeants and constables attached to the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, has not materialized. Although the application was approved by Major General Y. Takeshita of the Japanese Special Service Department, the transportation of rice from Wuhu to Shanghai cannot be freely done because of interference by a number of Japanese organs which function in the Yangtsze Valley area.

Commissioner Loo Ying (盧英), in view of this, has detailed one of his men to Wuhu to investigate the rice situation, and to make arrangements accordingly when this person submits his report.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

ACT/

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. S. B. REGISTRY File No. [illegible]

S.1, Special Branch, Russian Section, 14, Nanking Road, [illegible]

REPORT

Date Dec. 22, 1939.

Subject. Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - preparation to import rice from Wuhu.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

Taking into consideration the high price of rice, Loo Ying (盧英), Commissioner of Police of the Shanghai City Government, applied to the Japanese Special Service Department for permission to import "See Lee" quality rice direct from Wuhu, for the benefit of the sergeants and constables attached to the Police Bureau. The application was approved by the Special Service Department and on December 21, Loo Ying issued instructions to all senior officers of the different units of the Bureau to compile a list of personnel of families belonging to their respective men in order to facilitate a distribution of this rice, the price to be fixed at the cost of the product.

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Comm
Sir
Conformation is being sought quietly from Loo Ying and if there is any chance of twenty thousand bags coming our way unofficially
Yrs Robertson
DC(S-B)

Further

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 27 DEC. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

G. D. I. Sik

FKC

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

S. 1, Special Branch 8155(1)

REPORT

Date Dec. 21st. *19* 39.

Subject (in full) Nantao Police Bureau - celebration of the 2nd anniversary of its inauguration.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

E

The Nantao Police Bureau celebrated the second anniversary of its inauguration by holding a meeting on its premises, 542 Chung Hwa Road, between 9 a.m. and 1 p.m. December 20, 1939. The function, which was attended by some 100 persons, mostly representatives from Japanese sponsored official organs and public bodies in Nantao, was marked by the delivering of speeches appropriete to the occassion followed by a dinner party.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch)

FKC

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. POLICE S. B. REGISTRY 8155(1) 30 12 31

S. 1, Special Branch (i)

REPORT

Date Dec. 20th, 19 39.

Subject River Police Main Corps to be strengthened on December 16th.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

It is reported that instructions from Chen Chun (陳辟), Minister of Interior of the Reformed Government in Nanking, have been received by Loo Ying (盧英), the Commissioner of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, to strengthen the River Police Main Corps at the latter's request on account of the recent heavy traffic on the river. As from December 16th, the River Police Main Corps will be further strengthened by an additional force of some 180 men to be divided into six units stationed at the following places :-

	Place	Strength
1.	Tsoongming (崇明)	31 people including 1 sub-inspector, 3 seargents and 27 constables.
2.	Yangchin (洋涇) Pootung,	- do -
3.	Woosung (吳淞)	- do -
4.	Pohsingkyung (北新涇)	- do -
5.	Kwanchiao (周橋) Nantao bund	- do -
6.	Minghong (閔行)	- do -

E

S.B. 21-DEC.1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Commr. of Police
Sir:
Inform that
C. Crawford
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE

CWC
FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. 4155(1)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. No. S. B. D. 2 39

S. 1, Special Branch Hankow

REPORT

Date December 12, 19 39.

Subject. The Department Chief of the Police Administration of the Reformed Government arrives at Shanghai.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* D. I. Crawford

Dung Tzo Yu (鄧祖禹), the department chief of the Police Administration of the Ministry of Interior of the Reformed Government, recently arrived here from Nanking to inspect the local Chinese police administration. Accompied by Loo Ying (盧英), the commissioner of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, and Koh Shao Yi (鄂紹儀), chief of the Detective Squad, Mr. Dung inspected the Police Headquarters and its subordinate organs including the Civic Centre Police Bureau, the Pootung Special Police Reserve Unit, the Police Training Depot and the River Police Main Corps on December 6. During the course of inspection, Hu Teh San (胡德山), and Loo Chih (盧傑), Chief of the Feng Shien and Nanhwei Police Bureau respectively, were found unqualified to hold their positions because of their lack of experience. According to the regulations of the Ministry of Interior, the chief of a district Police Bureau should have been at least a sub-inspector for a period of at least three years. It is learned that as a result of recommendation made by Loo Ying, the two officers in question, were permitted to remain in their posts with the rank of acting-chiefs and given to improve.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

D 8155(1)

8155(1)-(c)

December 11, 39

CONFIDENTIAL

Secretary & Commissioner General

S. M. C.

Attached report is based on information received direct from a junior City Government Police Officer who reports such instructions have been issued.

British and American Military are discussing same. The report appears to be of some importance and to increase the probability of more serious difficulties.

Sd. K. M. Bourne.
Commissioner of Police.

JM.

FILE C 12/12

C.) D Sd C 12/12

The chief of the Shanghai City Government Western District Police Bureau is reported to have recently received a confidential order which includes the following points :-

1) To arrest members of the "Police" or "Defence Forces" who attempt to obstruct the activities of the Shanghai City Government Authorities in the extra-Settlement Roads area in the Western District.

2) To resist at once in self defence when interfered with by members of the "Police" or "Defence Forces".

3) To adopt a hostile attitude towards the "Police" and "Defence Forces".

4) Men on sentry and post duty are strictly prohibited from retreating during incidents with the "Police" or "Defence Forces" irrespective of consequences.

5) Officers and policemen of the Western District Police Bureau should endeavour to persuade the "Police" to join the Shanghai City Government Police.

6) Whenever an opportunity avails itself, the outdoor staff should insult and find fault with foreign nationals with the exception of Japanese, Germans and Italians.

Upon receipt of this confidential order, the Chief of the Western District Police Bureau has instructed his subordinates to act accordingly.

Certified True Copy.

J. F. Lovell

JM.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. D.S.8155(1)-2

S.1. Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 10, 39

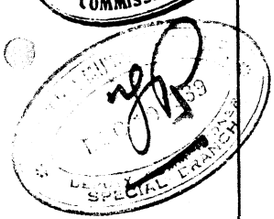
Subject. Attitude of the Shanghai City Government Police towards the Settlement Authorities

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Coates. S.I.

D.O. "B"
B. M.
U.S.M.C.
E
C 10/12

S.C.G.





The chief of the Shanghai City Government Western District Police Bureau is reported to have recently received a confidential order which include the following points :-

1) To arrest members of the "Police" or "Defence Forces" who attempt to obstruct the activities of the Shanghai City Government Authorities in the extra-Settlement Roads area in the Western District.

2) To resist at once in self defence when interfered with by members of the "Police" or "Defence Forces"

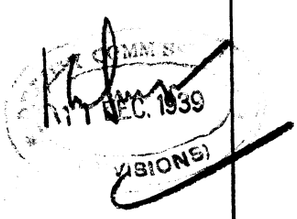
3) To adopt a hostile attitude towards the "Police" and "Defence Forces."

4) Men on sentry and post duty are strictly prohibited from retreating during incidents with the "Police" or "Defence Forces" irrespective of consequences.

5) Officers and policemen of the Western District Police Bureau should endeavour to persuade the "Police" to join the Shanghai City Government Police.

6) Whenever an opportunity avails itself, the outdoor staff should insult and find fault with foreign nationals with the exception of Japanese, Germans and Italians.

Upon receipt of this confidential order, the Chief of the Western District Police Bureau has instructed his subordinates to act accordingly.



Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

S. B. REGISTRY 8155/39

REPORT

Date December 7, 1939.

Subject. Special Reserve Unit of the "Shanghai City Government Police" - present strength in Western District, O.O.L..

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

Vide Special Branch report dated 13/11/39.

It is reported that the strength of the Special Reserve Unit of the "Shanghai City Government Police" in the Western District, O.O.L., has been increased to some 648 men as compared with only some 360 at the beginning of November, 1939.

The 648 men are divided into two Corps, each of which consists of three companies of 108 men each. They are at present distributed as follows:-

Unit	No. of men	Billet
1st Corps		Headquarters established at Nos. 11 & 13, Jessfield Road, the premises of the Western District Police Bureau.
1st Company	108	No.92 Jessfield Road.
2nd Company	108	Nos. 11 & 13, Jessfield Road.
3rd Company	108	Distributed among the sub-stations in the Western District which are situated to the north of Yu Yuen Road.
2nd Corps		Headquarters established at Tseng Shih Primary School (曾氏), Fah Hwa Tseng Road, Fah Hwa Village.
4th Company	108	Tseng Shih Primary School, Fah Hwa Village.
5th Company	108	1760 Bubbling Well Road.
6th Company	108	448 Avenue Haig.

(N.B. A part of the men of the 5th and 6th Companies are distributed among the sub-stations in the Western District which are situated to the south of Yu Yuen Road.)

Comm[illegible] of Police.
Sir:
Information
[illegible] Roberts
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 7 DEC 1939 OFFICE

FILE

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

D.O.'B'
B.M.
E.

Vide Special Branch report dated 28/11/39.

These men are commanded by one Tsang Shin Chih (曾士傑). They are paid $16.00 per mensem but the majority are required to work day and night, being divided into snifts (three shifts, each shift to do three hours on duty and six hours off). Dissatisfied with the treatment some twenty of them deserted their employment in November, 1939.

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S..I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

REGISTRY (1555)
12 12 39

"B" Division.

Bubbling Well Station

December 5, 1939.

Information concerning Ex C.D.S.319
Chang Teh Sheng

Sir,

I beg to report for information that Ex C.D.S.319 Chang Teh Sheng who was convicted at the 1st S.S.D. Court on a charge of extortion, BW F.I.R.2759/38 and subsequently dismissed the Force on December 12, 1938, P.O. No.8970, now holds the position of detective No.280 under Loo Ying, Commissioner of Police, Civic Centre, Shanghai City Government.

D. I.

Original seen by
D.C.(Sp.Br.)

F. 207A
G. 500-9-39

D. 8155(1)
30

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 29, 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- S.B. D.8155(1).

Subject :- "Shanghai City Government" Police in the Western District, O.O.L. - Desertions.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

FILE
(30)

FM. 2
G. 50M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~ 39

REPORT

Date November 28, 1939.

Subject. "Shanghai City Government" Police in the Western District, O.C.L. - Desertions.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford

S C C

CONFIDENTIAL

SMB 1 DEC 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Comm. of Police.
Sir:
Information
Hugh Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

With reference to the attached extract from the Shanghai Evening Post & Mercury dated 22/11/39 and report of Bubbling Well Station dated 24/11/39 on desertion by members of the "Shanghai City Government" Police in the Western District, discreet enquiries ascertain that up to the present some twenty constables attached to the Special Reserve Unit stationed in the Western District principally in Fah Hwa Village have deserted their employment. In almost all these cases dissatisfaction with their treatment has been found to be the cause.

The majority of the constables attached to the Special Reserve Unit of the "Shanghai City Government" Police are ex-soldiers or ex-members of local militia corps and had undergone a course of training in Pootung before being despatched for duty in the Western District, O.C.L.. They are paid $16.00 per mensem but out of this sum they are required to pay $8.00 for food, thus their net income is only $8.00 per mensem.

Possibly due to shortage of men, they are required to work continuously day and night. They are divided into three shifts. Each shift does three hours on duty and six hours off.

In general, these constables joined the "Shanghai City Government" Police not for the pay but in the

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject......

.....

Made by...... *Forwarded by*.....

hope that they could greatly supplement their incomes by "squeeze" in various forms. However, due to the nature of their duty which is either to patrol or to stand on guard at street intersections, and the fact that the entire Western District, C.O.L., is under the influence of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, they have been unable to obtain any of the remuneration disbursed as protection fees by the opium, gambling and other enterprises existing in the area. Consequently many have preferred to leave, the simplest method being to desert.

D. O. 'B'
E.
B.M.
C. 39/11

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

NOV 22 1939

Ta Tao Police Unit Weakened By Desertions

Many Abandon Service Guns, Caps To Quit Japanese Masters

FOREIGNER FINDS ABANDONED RIFLE

Small Pay, 'Dangerous' Duty Said Causing General Unrest

Fed to the back teeth which they are having to perform for their Japanese masters in the bad-lands area and particularly on Shanghai Municipal Council roads, many desertions in the ranks of the Ta Tao police have taken place recently.

Made to stand at street corners and control traffic, clad in dingy and ill-cut uniforms, the Ta Tao police realize that they cut no figure beside the smartly clad Chinese members of the SMC. Moreover, their $16 a month and bad living accommodation is not a patch on the conditions of service of an SMP Chinese constable.

Eight This Week

This week there have been no less than eight desertions.

A foreign resident's report that he had made a curious discovery in his garden today is clear evidence of these desertions.

Mr. H. Kliene, living at 3 Lane 310 Yenping Road, looked out into his garden when he arose at 6.30 a.m. today, and saw a rifle and a cap. A little later, when he had dressed, he went out carefully examined his find. The rifle had three rounds of ammunition in it. The cap was that of a Ta Tao policeman.

Not Enough Pay

Chinese reports say that hundreds of the Ta Tao men are deserting. Their pay is not enough for the dirty work they have to do . . . and in addition they may have to face crack shots of the SMP, some of them armed with submachineguns.

It is also pointed out that most of the Ta Tao police officers were recruited from war prison camps. The Chinese war prisoners, after due training in Nanking and other parts of the occupied area, are distributed among the cities for police duties and also for service in the so-called "Pacification Army."

C.I.D. Sil
C 22/11
Dry Cur
22/11
Pol. 23/11

FM 2
G, 9QM-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL 機密

File No. S.17.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Bubbling Well *Station,*

REPORT

Date 24th November, 39.

Subject. Information concerning Desertion of Shanghai City Government Special Police attached to West Fah Wah Sub Station.

Made by Det. Inspector Tabrum *Forwarded by* J. McFarlane C/Inspector i/c.

It has come to notice that during the past few days several members of the Shanghai City Government Special Police, attached to the West Fah Wah Sub Station, have deserted. They returned their equipment to Inspector Tsang Vung Jih (臧文傑) and also expressed their dissatisfaction to him. The personal of this particular Sub Station were formerly soldiers who were taken prisoners by the Japanese Military, and trained for police duties. These men have not been satisfied with their conditions(they are paid about $16.00 per month. and deductions are made for food, etc.) and recently, 10 of them applied for leave, and failed to return to duty.

One member, detailed for the protection of transportation of opium, deserted his post on 20-11-39, and took his Mauser pistol and equipment with him.

R. E. Tabrum
Det. Inspector

R.C.
D.D.C. "B" Division.

D.C.
(A.B.)

F. 207A
G. 500-9-39

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 28, 1939.

To.

The Commissioner of Public Works.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

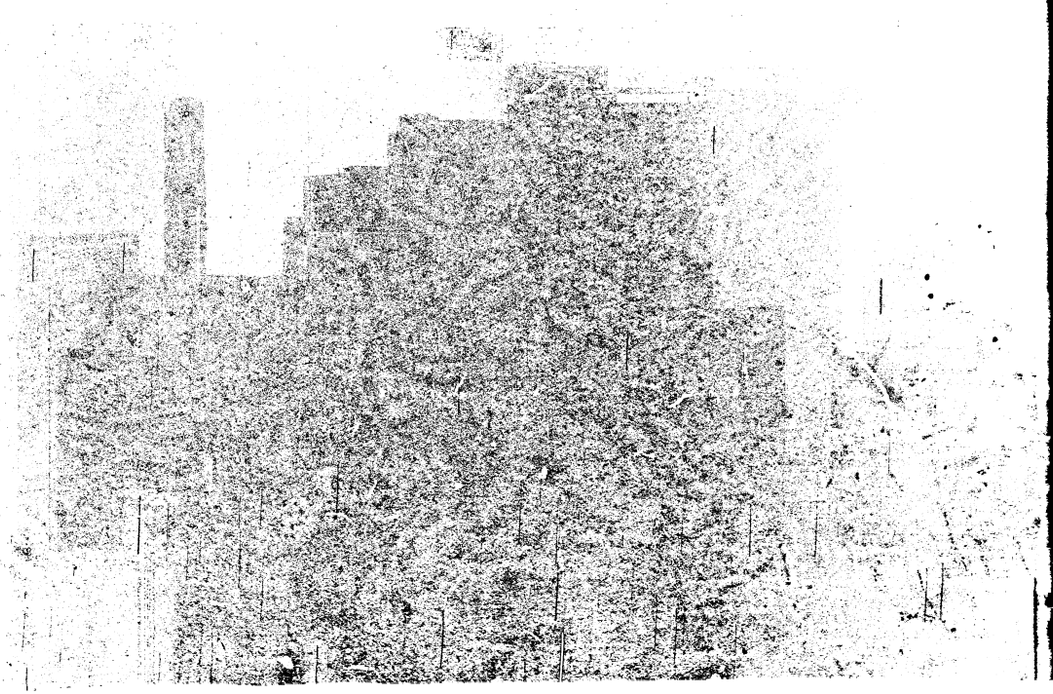
Reference No:- S.B. D.8155 (1).

Subject :- "Shanghai City Government" Police removes barbed wire barricades in the extra-Settlement Roads in the Western District.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

See Central Registry File No. F 2900/2597



CONFIDENTIAL

November 26, 39.

"Shanghai City Government" Police removes barbed wire barricades in the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District.

A general observation in the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District show that barbed wire barricades erected by the S.M.C. in the area have at numerous places either been removed wholesale or partly destroyed to make exits possible. Subsequent enquiries reveal that the "Shanghai City Government" Police are responsible for the removal of most of these barricades but at a few places the barricades have been broken up and carried off by residents for their own convenience. It is also learned that the Shanghai City Government Police carried out the work by order of the Japanese Military Police. The following is a list showing the places where barbed wire barricades have been removed :-

Places where barricades have been removed by "S.C.G. Police".

1. Jessfield Road at the junction of Ma Loe Jao (馬路橋) - barricades removed.
   (No.86 Ma Loe Jao, Jessfield Road, is occupied by Zu Chuen Institute (聚川学院), the training depot of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army).
2. Jessfield Road at the junction of Kang Kyao Jao (康泉橋) - barricades removed.

3. Jessfield Road at the junction of King Kya Hong (金家巷) - barricades removed.

4. Avenue Haig at the corner of Rochhill Avenue leading to East Pah Hua Village - an exit made.

5. At both sides of the Conduit on Columbia Road. - barricades removed.

6 Great Western Road opposite No.408 - an exit made.

7. Great Western Road at the junction leading to Dao Ka Zah (陶家宅) - an exit made.

8. Great Western Road - at both sides of the Great Western Road Conduit - barricades removed.

9. Edinburgh Road - leading to East Tsu An Pang (諸安浜) - an exit made.

10. Edinburgh Road - leading to West Tsu An Pang (諸安浜) - an exit made.

Places where barricades have been removed by residents.

11. Wrenna Road - in front of House 72 - an exit made.

12. -do- - in front of Lane 174.- an exit made.

13. -do- - Opposite House 212 - -do-

14. -do- - Opposite House 412 - -do-

15. Rochhill Avenue - in front of House 77 -do-

16. -do- - in front of House 103 -do-

17. -do- - in front of House 119. -do-

OTH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. 8155(1)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch, Station H

REPORT

Date November 26, 19 39.

Subject "Shanghai City Government" Police removes barbed wire barricades in the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District.

Made by D.S.I. MacAdie. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.I

A general observation in the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District shows that barbed wire barricades erected by the S.M.C. in the area have at numerous places either been removed wholesale or partly destroyed to make exits possible. Subsequent enquiries reveal that the "Shanghai City Government" Police are responsible for the removal of most of these barricades but at a few places the barricades have been broken up and carried off by residents for their own convenience. It is also learned that the Shanghai City Government Police carr ed out the work by order of the Japanese Military Police. The following is a list showing the places where barbed wire barricades have been removed :-

Deputy C. Davis
Information and favour of passing to Comm.

Superior Copy to P.W.D.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 28 NOV. 1939 (DIVISIONS)

Places where barricades have been removed by "S.C.G. Police".

1. Jessfield Road at the junction of Mo Loo Jao (馬路橋) - barricades removed.
   (No.86 Mo Loo Jao, Jessfield Road, is occupied by Zu Chuen Institute (聚川学院), the training depot of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army).
2. Jessfield Road at the junction of Kong Kyao Jao (康家橋) - barricades removed.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....*Station,*

REPORT
- 2 -

Date. *19*

Subject. .....

Made by. ..... *Forwarded by.* .....

3. Jessfield Road at the junction of King Kya Hong (金家巷) - barricades removed.

4. Avenue Haig at the corner of Rockhill Avenue leading to East Tah Hwa Village - an exit made.

5. At both sides of the Conduit on Columbia Road. - barricades removed.

6 Great Western Road opposite No.408 - an exit made.

7. Great Western Road at the junction leading to Dao Ka Zah (陶家宅) - an exit made.

8. Great Western Road - at both sides of the Great Western Road Conduit - barricades removed.

9. Edinburgh Road - leading to East Tsu An Pang (諸安浜) - an exit made.

10. Edinburgh Road - leading to West Tsu An Pang (諸安浜) - an exit made.

Places where barricades have been removed by residents.

11. Brenan Road - in front of House 72 - an exit made.
12. -do- - in front of Lane 174.- an exit made.
13. -do- - Opposite House 212 - -do-
14. -do- - Opposite House 412 - -do-
15. Rockhill Avenue - in front of House 77 -do-
16. -do- - in front of House 103 -do-
17. -do- - in front of House 119. -do-

R. W. MacCallie.
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

November 22, 1939. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Mei Pao, Shun Pao, Hwa Pao:

JAPANESE REMOVING S.M.C. BARRICADES IN WESTERN DISTRICT

With a view to maintaining peace and order, the S.M.C., after the outbreak of hostilities on August 13, 1937, closed with barbed wire barricades all unnecessary passages and alleyways along the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District, especially on the roads adjacent to the Settlement area. Later, conditions in the outlying roads area in the Western District became very bad as a result of the presence of puppet police and troops. Consequently, the authorities of the Settlement put up more barbed wire barricades along the districts wherein these elements are to be found.

Now, at a time that the Settlement authorities are making preparations to enforce winter precautions, the Japanese and the puppet authorities during the past few days have been removing the barricades along Amherst Avenue, Great Western Road and Tunsin Road without first securing the approval of the Council. In some places exits have been opened. The barricades erected at the south end of Avenue Haig adjacent to the Settlement and along Loh Ka Road at Zi Ka Wei and Fah Hwa East Village have likewise been demolished, while those along Lu Sih Zah (呂西閘) on Brenan Road, Yu Yuen Road and Zau Ka Zah (曹家渡) have already been removed.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
FILE REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8555(1)
Station 11 39

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 12, 39.

Subject Western District Police Bureau - to remove from No.92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., to Nos. 11 & 13, Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Coates D.S.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE NOV. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Copies to
D.O.'B'
B.M.
U.S.M.C.
E
C.I.

With reference to the attached report from Bubbling Well Station dated November 19, 1939, stating that the Western District Police Bureau will be established as from November 12, 1939 at Nos. 11 & 13, Jessfield Road, O.O.L., enquiries ascertain that the organ is in course of removal from No.92 Jessfield Road to Nos. 11 & 13, Jessfield Road but no definite date has yet been decided upon as to its formal operations at the latter address.

It is learned that only the 100 constables and officers under the direct control of the District Bureau will be removed to the new premises while House 92 Jessfield Road, the premises vacated, will be used to accommodate members of the "Special Reserve Unit." 200 of this unit, it will be recalled, were transferred from Pootung to 92 Jessfield Road in August and September, 1939 and it is said that more will arrive in the Western District, O.O.L., in the near future.

Houses 11 & 13, Jessfield Road, it will be recalled, were formerly occupied by 540 refugees of the 31st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee and were taken over by the Western District Police Bureau on October 28, 1939. The refugees were removed to the No.1 Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, Tunsin Road, on the same day.

Vide Special Branch report dated 9/9/39.

DC Div's Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE NOV. 1939 SPECIAL BRANCH

Vide Special Branch report dated 1/11/39.

DEPUTY COMM... NOV. 1939 VISION

H.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

- 2 -

The Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station of the Western District Police Bureau, No.1362 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., removed to No.1081 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., on November 11, 1939. The latter premises were formerly occupied by members of a branch office of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army and were vacated by them on October 22, 1939, following a shooting affray with the Municipal Police.

Lzai Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

F. 22 F
G. 170M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"B" *Division.*

CRIME REGISTER No:— S. 14/39. B'Well *Police Station.*

Nov. 10, 19 39.

Diary Number:— 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

INFORMATION.

Information has been received that as from the 12-11-39, the Headquarters of the S.C.G.P.Bureau will be established at Nos. 11 and 13 Jessfield Road.

The personal consisting of about 400 men will remain under the supervision of Wong Tuh Ling, Officer in charge.

The present Headquarters, 92 will be used as a Sub Station at which one Sergeant and 20 Constables will be stationed.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 10 NOV 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

R. Harbaum
Det. Inspector.

Sp Br ?

D. D. C. "B" Div.

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 11 NOV 1939

D. C. (Crime)

8155(L)
27 10 39

Hwa Mei Wan Pao of Oct.25: 26·10·39 (AM)

POLICE BUREAU OFFICIAL DETAINED FOR GIVING OUT CERTAIN SECRETS

Recently a big affair occurred in the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau in Kiangwan. It was discovered that certain "secrets" had been divulged by some "public officer." Loo Ying (盧英), Commissioner of the Police Bureau, has placed the principal offender under detention and has kept the matter secret with the result that even his subordinates know nothing about the affair.

However, according to information from certain sources, the culprit is one Hsu Chong (許昌), native of Chinkiang, who was formerly a reporter of the "Sin Shun Pao," a Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper. Through his work, he became acquainted with Shao Chia-jen (邵介人), Chief Secretary to the Police Commissioner. Through the introduction of the Chief Secretary, Hsu Chong secured a post in the Secretariat several months ago.

Recently it was ascertained that certain "secrets" had been given out by Hsu Chong.

It is learned that Hsu Chong has admitted his connection with Chinese guerrillas. It is not known how he will be dealt with.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155(1)
Date 3 0 39

CHINA PRESS.

OCT 13 1939

"Ta Tao" Maneuvers Fail To Materialize But Guerillas Active

"Ta Tao" police maneuvers, scheduled to have been staged in Japanese controlled areas of the western district yesterday afternoon, were not held as announced, it was learned last night.

The maneuvers, according to an announcement made by the "Ta Tao" police authorities, were to include machine-gun and rifle firing. Residents of the area were asked not to be alarmed. And residents were not alarmed for the simple reason that the "war games" did not materialize.

It is believed that the maneuvers may have been called off because of reported guerilla activity in the Hungjao Airdrome area and at Tsinpu. Japanese tanks and trucks filled with infantry men were rushed off in the direction of Tsinpu on two different occasions yesterday and considerable firing was heard.

File

C 13/10

F. 207A
G. 500-9-39

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

November 15, 1939.

To.

The Secretary & Commissioner General.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:-

Subject :- Western District Police Bureau to Commence Operations at Nos. 11 & 13, Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

Enclosures

Copy of a Police Report.

C O N F I D E N T I A L.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Western District Police Bureau to Commence Operations at Nos. 11 & 15, Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

The Western District Police Bureau which removed from 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., to Nos. 11 and 15, Jessfield Road, O.O.L., commenced to function at the new address this morning, November 13, 1939. The former premises, 92 Jessfield Road, are occupied by some 200 members of the "Special Reserve Unit" of the "Shanghai City Government" Police, who were transported to this address from Pootung in August and September, 1939.

It is reported that in addition to the 360 members of the "Special Reserve Unit" stationed in the enclaves, 200 at No. 92 Jessfield Road, and 160 in the Tseng Shih Middle School, Fah Hwa Village, another 300 are now billeted in the Toyoda Cotton Mill, No. 200 Jessfield Road, (beyond the perimeter). Of the latter number, 100 are assigned to assist the Japanese Military to maintain peace and order in the area immediately beyond the perimeter, while the remaining 200 are despatched from time to time into the enclaves to reinforce the police units there. In such cases, they invariably enter the enclaves via Chapei and the San Kwang Dang Bridge which connects Chapei and Jessfield Area at the loop road behind Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

(SGD.) D.S.I.

- - - - -

IW/ J. F. Lovell

Certified true copy:

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. 8155(1)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date November 13, 1939.

Subject Western District Police Bureau - to commence operations at Nos. 11 and 13, Jessfield Road, O.O.L..

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Gaston D.C.

O.C.B' Bur. 13.11.39. E.

Comm. of P. Sir: Inf. m. ... Thos Robertson D.C. (Sp. Br.)

SdCG



The Western District Police Bureau which removed from No. 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., to Nos. 11 & 13, Jessfield Road, O.O.L., commenced to function at the new address this morning, November 13, 1939. The former premises, 92 Jessfield Road, are occupied by some 200 members of the "Special Reserve Unit" of the "Shanghai City Government" Police who were transported to this address from Pootung in August and September, 1939.

It is reported that in addition to the 360 members of the "Special Reserve Unit" stationed in the enclaves, 200 at No. 92 Jessfield Road, and 160 in the Tseng Shih Middle School, Fah Hwa Village, another 300 are now billeted in the Toyoda Cotton Mill, No.200 Jessfield Road (beyond the perimeter). Of the latter number, 100 are assigned to assist the Japanese Military to maintain peace and order in the area immediately beyond the perimeter while the remaining 200 are despatched from time to time into the enclaves to reinforce the police units there. In such cases, they invariably enter the enclaves via Chapei and the San Kwang Dang Bridge which connects Chapei and Jessfield Area at the loop road behind Jessfield Road, O.O.L.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

S. 14/39.

"B"
B'Wall
Nov. 10, 39.

1.

INFORMATION.

Information has been received that as from the 12-11-39, the Headquarters of the S.C.C.P.Bureau will be established at Nos. 11 and 13 Jessfield Road.

The personal consisting of about 400 men will remain under the supervision of Wong Tuh Ling, Officer in charge.

The present Headquarters, 92 will be used as a Sub Station at which one Sergeant and 20 Constables will be stationed.

A. H. Johnson
Det. Inspector.

D. D. C. "B" Div.

26620
8155(1)
10 11 39

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS.

NOV 10 1939

S.M.P. Hampered In Work in West

Recovery of Part of Bank Loot Said Frustrated by "Municipality" Police

SPECIAL TO THE "N.C.D.N."

With the present wave of crime and lawlessness, which is sweeping Shanghai from Yangtszepoo to Jessfield, the police of both the International Settlement and the French Concession are taxed with problems of investigation and apprehension of evil-doers as perhaps never before in the history of the community. In recent months, the western "enclaves"—which are beyond the jurisdiction of the Settlement authorities—particularly have become the breeding ground and shelter of major crime as well as the armoury of some of the worst gangs known to the police.

Inquiries made by the "North-China Daily News" yesterday disclosed the fact that since the beginning of the lawbreakers' Roman holiday, little or no co-operation has been given the Settlement Police by the "Special Municipality" in their effort to track down gangs or individuals sheltering in outside-roads territory. Consequently the police have been unable, time and again, to arrest important criminals whose whereabouts they have ascertained, or to recover stolen property.

Robbers Get $135,000

Eleven Chinese, about half of whom carried pistols, robbed the Kiu Ju Ho Kee Bank, 84 Seward Road, in the Japanese defence sector, of $135,000 on the evening of October 12 last. Subsequently the Settlement Police arrested a number of suspects, some of whom admitted participation in the looting, and recovered a fair portion of the loot, which represented various currencies. These arrests and recoveries were made in the Wayside and Louza districts.

On questioning, some of the prisoners told detectives where about $8,000 more of the plunder was concealed in houses in the Jessfield area. It is understood that the Settlement Police, desiring to verify the prisoners' statement, requested the assistance of the Japanese authorities to search the places mentioned, were referred by the Japanese military to the "Special Municipality" police, who failed to give the necessary assistance.

Officials interviewed yesterday stated that, while the S.M.P. unhesitatingly extend help to other police bodies, including the "Special Municipality" force, little or no co-operation has been given the Settlement Police in their endeavour to bring to justice criminals operating from, or hiding in, the western badlands.

Lille
Q 10/1.

CWC
FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date November 9, 1939.

Subject (in full) Western District Police Bureau - new sub-station at 1760 Bubbling Well Road, O.O.L.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Clayton D.C.

(Vide Special Branch report dated 15/9/39).

D.O.'B'
B.M.
E.

The Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, has converted House 1760 Bubbling Well Road, O.O.L., which they took over about the middle of September, 1939, into a sub-station. A signboard bearing the name "Bubbling Well Sub-Station of the Western District Police Bureau" is now on the gate of the premises.

This new sub-station has a total strength of 16 constables 12 of whom are armed with rifles.

House 1760, Bubbling Well Road, O.O.L., it will be noted, is the property of the Shanghai Commercial and Savings Bank, 50 Ningpo Road, and was formerly occupied by employees of the bank as quarters.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. C.(Special Branch).

FM. 2.
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155(1)
Date 39

REPORT

Date November 8, 1939.

Subject Arms of Police Corps in Western District alleged to have been taken away by Japanese.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.I

With reference to the attached translation of an extract from "Ta Ying Yeh Pao," dated 6/11/39, alleging that the arms of the Police Corps stationed in Amherst Avenue have been taken away by the Japanese, discreet enquiries have been made but the information cannot be confirmed.

It will be noted that in the Western District, O.O.L., there are in all 360 members of the "Special Reserve Unit" or Police Corps (警察大隊) of the "Shanghai City Government" Police who were transferred into the enclaves in August and September, 1939. 200 of them are stationed in the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, and the remaining 160 in the Tseng Shih Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Road, Fah Hwa Village, there being no billets for members of this unit in Amherst Avenue as alleged by the newspaper.

Vide Special Branch report dated 9/9/39

The 160 members stationed in the Tseng Shih Middle School, Fah Hwa Village, are responsible for the maintenance of peace and order in the village and vicinity. They began to patrol extra-Settlement roads surrounding the village, including Columbia Road, Rockhill Avenue and Amherst Avenue, on September 9, 1939.

Vide Special Branch report dated 11/9/39.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FILE

Ta Ying Yeh Pao :- 6.11.29 (AM)

ARMS OF POLICE CORPS IN WESTERN DISTRICT TAKEN AWAY BY JAPANESE

There are about 300 men of the Police Corps of the City Government Police Bureau on Amherst Avenue in the Western District. These men were transferred from Pootung in August when the situation in the Western District was very grave. They received arms from the Japanese and were each issued with five rounds of ammunition.

Owing to the activities of guerrillas in the Western District, these men have been wavering and, in view of this, the Japanese soldiers took away their arms two days ago.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COUNCIL POLICE COMMISSION C.N.C. 1923

Ta Ying Yeh Pao :- 6.11.39(AM)

ARMS OF POLICE CORPS IN WESTERN DISTRICT TAKEN AWAY BY JAPANESE

There are about 300 men of the Police Corps of the City Government Police Bureau on Amherst Avenue in the Western District. These men were transferred from Pootung in August when the situation in the Western District was very grave. They received arms from the Japanese and were each issued with five rounds of ammunition.

Owing to the activities of guerrillas in the Western District, these men have been wavering and, in view of this, the Japanese soldiers took away their arms two days ago.

815-5(1)
10 // 39

Sin Shun Pao (Japanese-owned Chinese language newspaper) :- 4.11.39 (AM)

CITY GOVERNMENT POLICE TO MOVE INTO NEW QUARTERS

Owing to the insufficiency of rooms in the former premises, the Western District Branch of the City Government Police Bureau has decided to move its offices to the premises of Zau's residence, corner of Jessfield and Tifeng Roads. The refugees formerly living in the premises have been repatriated and all preparations have now been completed. Within about five days, all the men of the Branch Office will attend their offices in the new premises.

With a view to strengthening the police force in the area, the Special Municipal authorities will detail 3,000 policemen to garrison the Western District. The former premises of the Branch Office will be used as their headquarters.

D. 8155(1)
37 10 29

TAIRIKU SHIMPO 25.10.37

CHANG MIAO KENG, FORMER CHIEF OF GUERRILLAS IN POOTUNG, NOW WORKING WITH JAPANESE SOLDIERS

A Chinese officer named Chang Miao Keng, who carried out vigorous activities in Pootung district even after the districts had fallen into Japanese hands, has now turned over a new leaf and surrendered to the Japanese army.

He has since been engaged together with Liou Tih Chang and other subordinates in pacification work against guerrillas, preservation of peace and order, guarding the Shanghai-Nanking Railway and protecting military telegraphs and telephones etc. under the instructions of the Commander of the Kikuchi Detachment which supplies guards for the district south of Shanghai.

Being influenced by their earnest operations and persuasion, more than 1,000 guerrillas have sworn alligiance to our Imperial Forces.

After these men had been incorporated into the armed police force in Nanhwei District, a marchpast of more than 1,000 men, including Chang Miao Keng, Chief of the new police force, took place before Commander Kikuchi on October 23.

Every one of them marched past with firm determination and showed their passion for constructing a new China; thus Commander Kikuchi was moved to admiration.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S.1, Special Branch, [illegible] Station, 1/39

REPORT

Date November 6, 19 39.

Subject (in full) Western District Police Bureau - Outpost established in Lane 576 (Sz Ming Terrace), Yu Yuen Road.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I.

D.O. 'B'
B.M.

The Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, has established an outpost styled the "Sz Ming Pih Shu Outpost" (滬西警察署四明剏墅派出所), in a wood hut at the entrance of Lane 576 (Sz Ming Terrace), Yu Yuen Road. The new outpost consists of a total of six constables whose principal duty is the protection of Lanes 576 and 579, Yu Yuen Road. Tenants of these two alleyways, it will be recalled, were prohibited from removing by the Japanese Military Police in May, 1939.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Comm[illegible] Sp. Br.
Hue Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

X See N. 8220/66

SHANGHAI 7 NOV. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

CWC
FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8155(1)

S. 1, Special Branch Station

REPORT

Date November 4, 1939.

Subject. Western District Police Bureau - new Sub-station established at House 448 Avenue Haig.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S

D.O.'B' Inue.

The Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, has established a new Sub-station at House 448 Avenue Haig. This new sub-station, which is styled the "Avenue Haig Sub-Station of the Western District Police Bureau" (海格路分駐所), has a total strength of 22 police constables, 15 of whom are each armed with a rifle.

It will be recalled that House 448, Avenue Haig, the property of Mrs. Ling Seu Kien (林守堅), a Formosan, was once suggested as suitable premises for a gaming house. It was, however, taken over by the Japanese Military Police in conjunction with the "Shanghai City Government" Police on September 13, 1939, the barbed wire barricades erected along the walls of the premises by the S.M.C. in April, 1939, as a measure against the house being converted into a gambling den, being removed by the Japanese Military Police on September 14, 1939.

Hhs Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

This has been wrong for six weeks or more

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D. C. (Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE Thanks

Comment
Since Sept last this address has been occupied as barracks by the Japanese military Reserve Unit of the Shanghai City Govt. Police. A few days ago the Inspectors were given the designation of Duty Station of the City Govt Police, a notice board to this effect being exhibited outside.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 7 NOV. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Hhs Robertson
DC(S.B)

FORM NO. 5
G. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch ~~Station~~ /1551(1)

REPORT

Date November 1, 19 ~~39~~ 39

Subject (in full) House 11, Jessfield Road, O.C.L. - taken over by Western District Police Bureau.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.I

House 11, Jessfield Road, O.C.L., which was occupied by the 31st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, was formally taken over by the Western District Police Bureau on October 28, 1939. The 540 refugees accommodated there were removed to the No.1 Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association, Tunsin Road, on the same day.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.O.'B'
B.he.
Usual.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C.'s Information

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (DIVISIONS) 4 NOV 1939

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE NOV 1 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE

Ta Mei Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao: 21.10.39 (AM)

THE REFUGEES AT JESSFIELD CAMP

The 31st Refugee Camp in Jessfield Road was established by the Shanghai Refugee Relief Association on Avenue Edward VII. Following the dispute arising out of the extra-Settlement roads area question, the Association, in order to avoid unpleasant experiences, devised ways and means to remove the camp elsewhere.

Subsequently it was learned that there were vacant grounds at the Refugee Camp in Tunsin Road, on which huts for refugees might be erected. Unexpectedly when Kwei Yien-fang (貴正芳) was making arrangements with the Association in this connection, the refugee camp in Jessfield Road was occupied by City Government policemen.

In the summer of this year, two houses were built to be used as premises for a Refugee Children's School. At this time of emergency, the Association, apart from making every effort to undertake the repatriation of refugees, has to accommodate certain old and weak refugees in the school premises. As soon as the erection of huts in Tunsin Road is completed, the removal of these refugees will take place.

October 19, 1939. Morning Translation.

Shun Pao, Ta Mei Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Chinese-American Daily News:-

JAPANESE TAKE OVER REFUGEE CAMP IN JESSFIELD ROAD

Building No. 11 Jessfield Road, outside Settlement limits, was originally used as a club by the staff of the Han Yen Ping Coal and Mining Company. After the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities, it was converted into the 31st Refugee Camp.

On the afternoon of September 9 this year, the Japanese and puppet military occupied the ground floor and two large rooms belonging to the refugee camp. In addition they put up sand bags in front of the house and posted sentries on duty. Barbed wire entanglements were erected on a piece of vacant ground. Thus the Refugee Camp and the refugee children's school had to open a side door for their use. Subsequently, the Japanese occupied two more rooms as kitchens.

On October 1 the land owner in a notice to the Refugee Camp announced that as the house is required by the Consolidated Tax Bureau for use as offices, the Refugee Camp was asked to vacate the premises by October 15.

The Camp sent a report to the Federation of Charity Organizations and negotiations were opened with the land owner but without result.

At 2 p.m. October 17, a Japanese gendarme, accompanied by over ten policemen of the Shanghai City Government, arrived at the camp and drove away the 600 refugees. About 200 of these refugees have gone elsewhere, but the other 400 spent the night in the open air. It is earnestly hoped that measures will be adopted for the relief of these refugees.

Precautionary Measures Along Jessfield Road

At 9 a.m. yesterday strict precautionary measures were adopted along Jessfield Road by armed policemen of the Shanghai City Government and the Japanese Special Service Corps. Groups of six armed policemen were noticed on patrol duty.

According to information secured from a certain source, the adoption of strict precautionary measures yesterday morning was due to the assassination of Zeng Hai-do (程海涛), a Secretary-Interpreter of the Political Branch of the French Police.

Policemen of the Shanghai City Government have been detailed to take a census of the population in the Western District of Shanghai.

O.K. Liao,
19/10

CTH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. S.B.Y. 8155(1)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section I, Special Branch. 1st/4th/11/39

REPORT

Date November 1, 1939.

Subject. Reorganization of the "Nanwei Anti-Communist Self-Defence Corps" into the "Shanghai City Government" police unit.

Made by D. I. Pan Lien-pih. *Forwarded by* C. Gaston. C.I.

Vide Special Branch Report of 13/10/39.

With reference to the intended reorganization of the "Nanwei Anti-Communist Self-Defence Corps" possessing a strength of 700 men under the command of Chang Miao-keng (張妙根) into a Shanghai City Government police unit, further enquiries elicit that, after much deliberation, the reorganization has been completed. Mayor Fu Siao An has appointed Chang Miao Keng captain of the new police unit and Liu Ti Chen (劉鉄城) as his deputy; and the new officials commenced functioning as from 10 a.m. October 23, 1939 in their offices at Chowpu (周浦).

Both Chang Miao-keng and Liu Ti-chen are ex-guerilla leaders of Chuensha (川沙) and Nanwei (南滙). To strengthen the Japanese defence force, Inoue, chief of the Japanese Special Service Section at Chuensha reorganized the men under the command of the ex-guerillas into the so-called "Nanwei Anti-Communist Self-Defence Corps". Their activities were confined to Hsin Chong (新場), Pah Tsai (北蔡) and the Shanghai-Nanwei-Line (This light railway runs a distance of about 30 "li" between Chow Chia Doo (周家渡) opposite Kao Chong Miao (高昌廟), Nantao, and Chowpu.)

The Japanese authorities were not responsible for the monthly pay of the self-defence corps who were instructed to raise money in the areas under their control. Chang Miao-keng, in consequence of the

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

instructions, established tax collection offices at important points in the district. Chang also extorted money from people and held men for ransom to all of which the Japanese closed their eyes.

This collection of taxes by Chang Miao-keng affected the revenue of the Shanghai City Government to a great extent and resulted in Mayor Fu protesting to the Japanese Special Service Section against the collection but without result. Eventually the matter was solved by incorporating the corps into the police force. The Shanghai City Government has agreed to pay the new police unit $30,000 per month as salaries, while the latter must cease the collection of taxes.

The new police unit remains in Nanwei. Nominally under the control of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, this unit is still under the direction of the Japanese Special Service Section at Chuensha and the Japanese garrison at Nanwei, Pootung.

Pan Lien-pik
D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

TAIRIKU SHIMPO 25.10.29

CHANG MIAO KENG, FORMER CHIEF OF GULRRILLAS IN POOTUNG, NOW WORKING WITH JAPANESE SOLDIERS

A Chinese officer named Chang Miao Keng, who carried out vigorous activities in Pootung district even after the districts had fallen into Japanese hands, has now turned over a new leaf and surrendered to the Japanese army.

He has since been engaged together with Liou Tih Chang and other subordinates in pacification work against guerrillas, preservation of peace and order, guarding the Shanghai-Nanking Railway and protecting military telegraphs and telephones etc. under the instructions of the Commander of the Kikuchi Detachment which supplies guards for the district south of Shanghai.

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Being influenced by their earnest operations and persuasion, more than 1,000 guerrillas have sworn alligiance to our Imperial Forces.

After these men had been incorporated into the armed police force in Nanhwei District, a marchpast of more than 1,000 men, including Chang Miao Keng, Chief of the new police force, took place before Commander Kikuchi on October 23.

Every one of them marched past with firm determination and showed their passion for constructing a new China; thus Commander Kikuchi was moved to admiration.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 396/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8155 (1)

Wayside Station 30 10 39

REPORT

Date October, 18, 1939.

Subject. Re Assistance by the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau in connection with F.I.R.796/39 (Hongkew) Armed Robbery.

Made by D.S. Craig, *Forwarded by* C. Turner Insp.

Sir,

At 12.30 p.m., 13-10-39, a party of detectives consisting of D.S. Craig, D.P.S. Masuda, D.P.S. Matsushita (B.W.), C.D.S.s 8, 202, 306, 320 and C.D.C.305, together with the 1st accused, Sung Yue Kyi (倅有其) arrested in connection with F.I.R.796/39 (H.), visited the Japanese Gendarmerie, Western District Branch, No.92 Jessfield Road, where Petty Officer Kato was interviewed and requested for assistance to visit a house, number unknown, off Yenping Road, O.O.L., to effect the arrest of two accomplices of the accused and recover Yen 3,000.00 and $900.00 in connection with an armed robbery committed at 84 Seward Road on the 12-10-39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE OCT 21 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

Petty Officer Kato replied that the Japanese Gendarmerie only functioned in political cases but as this was a criminal case, assistance would be rendered to the Shanghai Municipal Police by the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau to which authority the Japanese Gendarmerie would give assistance if same was requested by them. Petty Officer Kato further intimated that the case would be conducted by the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau and if any persons were arrested they would be tried by the Chinese Court functioning in the Western Area, O.O.L., furthermore, the accused in custody of the S.M.Police would have to be handed over to them to lead them to the house in question but the S.M.Police would not be allowed to enter Chinese territory. Following this discussion, Petty Officer Kato was informed that further negotiations for the arrest of the wanted man and recovery of the

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. File No. 396/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

property would be discussed at a later date, vide Diary 2, Sheets 1 and 2, F.I.R.796/39 (Hongkew).

At 4.15 p.m., 16-10-39, a telephone message was received from the D.C. (Crime) to the effect that arrangements had been made with Major Suwa, No.92 Jessfield Road to continue this case in Zau Ka Doo, Chinese territory, and that D.S. Craig had to meet Inspector Yamaguchi at 9.30 a.m., 17-10-39, at Bubbling Well Station and explain the case.

Acting on the instructions of the D.C. (Crime), D.S. Craig, C.D.S.s 8, 306, 320 and C.D.C.305 together with the 1st accused Sung Yue Kyi, kept the appointment when the details of the armed robbery case and the result of the request for assistance were explained to Inspector Yamaguchi. At this juncture, it was learned from D.S. Nagamune that Major Suwa had gone to a cadets graduation ceremony at Pootung and was not expected to return until 11.30 a.m., 17-10-39, therefore, detectives decided to wait at Bubbling Well Station. At 12 noon as Major Suwa had not returned arrangements were made with D.S. Nagamune to make an appointment with Major Suwa following which detectives returned to Wayside Station with the prisoner.

At 2.45 p.m., 17-10-39, a telephone message was received from D.S. Nagamune to the effect that an appointment had been made to 3.30 p.m., even date.

At 3.30 p.m., 17-10-39, D.S. Craig, D.P.S. Masuda, C.D.S.s 8 and 306 visited Bubbling Well Station and together with D.S. Nagamune proceeded to the Shanghai City

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. *File No.* 396/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....*Station,*

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

Government Police Bureau, Western District Branch, 94 Jessfield Road, and interviewed Major Suwa, Petty Officer Kato and Wong Tuh Ling (王德林), Officer in-charge, being present during a discussion lasting from 3.45 p.m. until 4.55 p.m., when it was decided that the assistance would be given but members of the S.M.Police would not be allowed to enter Chinese territory and that it would be necessary to hand the prisoner over to the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau and in the event of any arrests and the persons were proved to be concerned in the robbery they would be loaned to the S.M.Police for a limited time for enquiries after which they would be returned to the S.C.G.Police Bureau, who would conduct the case and deal with them according to law and also that negotiations could be instituted by the Commissioner of Police and the above authorities for the handing over of any arrests and property recovered if any.

The D.C. (Crime) was informed of the above decision and instructed that the prisoner could be handed over on condition that a written receipt signed by Wong Tuh Ling countersigned by Major Suwa was given and that the prisoner must be returned not later than 7.00 p.m., 17-10-39.

Major Suwa was informed of the above and at first declined to sign a receipt stating that he was only acting in an advisory capacity, however, on again being informed that the prisoner could not be allowed out of the custody of the S.M.Police without a receipt he agreed to countersign a receipt written by Wong Tuh Ling.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. *File No.* 396/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....*Station,*

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

The prisoner was then brought into the office when Major Suwa was informed that the wanted person was named Wong Zau Shing (王少興), employed at the Lee Yih (聯益) Gambling Hall off Yenping Road, who was in possession of Yen 3,000.00 and $900.00 which he had received from the prisoner and hidden.

At 5.00 p.m., after receiving the above information three or four detectives of the S.C.G.Police Bureau left the office and proceeded to the above address without taking the prisoner with them to identify Wong Zau Shing which was rather an unusual procedure and this fact was brought to the notice of Major Suwa who made the excuse that if the prisoner was seen by the wanted man and his colleagues they would probably make good their escape.

It is worhty of note that the receipt had not been endorsed by Wong Tuh Ling or Major Suwa at this time.

At 5.45 p.m., S.C.G.Police Bureau detectives returned together with Tsang Ah Doo (張阿大), the proprietor of the Lee Yih Gambling Hall, and reported that there was no person named Wong Zau Shing or any person answering the description given by the prisoner employed in the gambling establishment.

The prisoner was questioned in the presence of Tsang Ah Doo and maintained that Wong Zau Shing was employed at one of the gambling tables in his establishment, whereupon, the S.C.G.Police Bureau detectives at 5.50 p.m. after the receipt was signed took the prisoner to the Lee Yih Gambling Hall to identify Wong Zau Shing returning at

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

Misc. *File No.* 396/39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

.....*Station,*

Date.....*19*

Subject.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

7.10 p.m., reporting that he was not on the premises, this was verified by the prisoner. As their methods of assistance was quite convincing, inasmuch, that they first ascertained full particulars of the wanted men and where they could be located then without the assistance of being led by the prisoner who could identify his accomplices, and as the S.C.G.Police Bureau detectives first conducted their own enquiries, it was decided to withhold information regarding three wanted men who frequent a teashop very close to the Settlement boundary and some other method will be tried to entice them into the Settlement to effect their arrest.

19/10.

S Craig
D.S.

Senior Detective i/c.

D.D.O. "D" Division.

THH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No. 8155(1)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 1st/Oct, 39

REPORT

Date October 13, 1939.

Subject. Inspection tour of Loo Ying, Police Commissioner of Shanghai City Government - proposed reorganization of the "Nanhwei Anti-Communist Self-Defence Corps"

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih *Forwarded by* C Crawford d.9

At 8.30 a.m. on October 12, 1939, Loo Ying (盧英), Commissioner of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau, accompanied by a party of subordinates including Kuo Shao-yi (郭紹儀), Chief of the Detective Corps, Pao Tse-ying (鮑子英), Chief of the River Police Main Corps and L. Taketsuchi (武士蘭), a Japanese advisor, proceeded from Hongkew to Chowpu, Pootung, where they were received by Loo Chih (盧傑), Officer-in-charge of the Nanhwei Branch Police Bureau. The details of the Nanhwei Branch Police Bureau were inspected by Loo Ying.



FILE

x See also file D.6968A (8-6-39)

At 11 a.m., an inspection parade of over 700 members of the Nanhwei Anti-Communist Self-Defence Corps under the command of Chang Miao-keng (張妙根) was held in Chowpu. Loo Ying took the salute in the march past.

It will be noted that the Nanhwei Anti-Communist Self-Defence Corps has a total strength of over 700 men under Chang Miao-keng and was formed in the Spring of this year from ex-guerillas operating in the suburbs of this city who have since surrendered to the Japanese. It is the intention of the local Japanese authorities to reorganize this corps into an armed police unit and to incorporate it into the strength of the Police Bureau under Loo Ying in order to further increase the strength of the Polic Bureau.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

- 2 -

Subject. .....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

E

It appears that the inspection tour made by Loo Ying on October 12 was the first step towards bringing about this intended reorganization.

Pan Lien-pi
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] 8151(1)

Special Branch [illegible] 39

REPORT

Date October 17 *19* 39.

Subject (in full) Installation of Telephones for Shanghai City Government.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.I. Crawford.

Further to Special Branch report of the 30th September, 1939, information has come to hand that a telephone No. 24056 has been installed in 699 Fah Hwa Village which is occupied by the Shanghai City Government Police.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. OCT 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

C. Crawford

D. I.

FILE

D. C. (Special Branch)

8155(1)
16 19 39

Ta Ying Yeh Pao dated October 12 :- 12.10.39 (PM)

MAYOR FU SLAO-EN ATTEMPTS TO REORGANIZE TROOPS IN POOTUNG

The so-called Chinese troops in Pootung are directly under the control of the Japanese military authorities and the Pootung Administrative Office have no control over their activities.

Recently the troops have been collecting taxes by force. As this will affect the revenue of the Shanghai City Government, Mayor Fu, who intends to reorganize these troops into a police unit to be controlled by Police Headquarters, is endeavouring to secure permission from the Japanese military authorities. The troops are unanimously opposed to any reorganization.

FILE

FM 2
G, 90M-1-39
HSM

File No. 8155-(1)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 12, 1939.

Subject. Western District Police Bureau - propaganda in connection with the right of policing the Western District, O.O.L..

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

Paper posters bearing the following slogans were found posted on walls of the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., and its various sub-stations in the extra-Settlement roads in the Western District on October 11, 1939:-

(1) The Western District Police Bureau has the right of policing the Western District.

(2) The Police Bureau is an organ for protecting the safety of the people.

(3) The Police Bureau will be responsible for the maintenance of peace and order in the District.

(4) Cases of extortion by loafers and unruly elements should be reported to the Bureau.

(5) When a robbery occurs, a report should be made immediately to the Police Bureau.

(6) Persons who impersonate public officers for fraudulent purposes should be arrested and handed over to a police constable or to the nearest police sub-station.

E
D.O.'B'

Comm'r of Police, Shanghai
John Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

14 OCT. 1933
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)

THH

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8155(1)

S.1, Special Branch Shanghai, 10 39

REPORT

Date October 10, 19 39.

Subject. "Special Intelligence Branch" of Police Bureau to be established

Made by D.I. Pan Lien Pih Forwarded by G. Crawford D.C.

Comm. of Police
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

E.

Acting on the instructions of the Japanese authorities, Loo Ying (盧英), Commissioner of the Police Bureau of tne "Shanghai City Government", appointed on October 7 Kuo Shao-yi (郭紹儀), Chief of the Detective Corps, to make preparations for the establishment of a "Special Intelligence Branch" (特高科) to be attached to the Police Bureau. One Wong Tse-ling (王子林) was on the same day appointed to assist Kuo Shao-yi as his deputy.

The"Special Intelligence Branch", when established, will consist of the following four sections:

(1) Special Affairs Section (特務股)	To take charge of the investigation and disposal of affairs of special interest.
(2) Foreign Affairs Section (外事股)	To be responsible for the investigation and disposal of affairs appertaining to foreigners.
(3) Examination Section (檢閱股)	To be responsible for the examination and scrutiny of publications, newspapers, movies, songs, and scripts of plays and dramas, etc.
(4) Political thoughts Section (思想股)	To be responsible for the investigation, suppression and supervision of subversive elements such as communists and anti-Japanese elements.

FILED

SHANGHAI M.P. 11 OCT. 1939 Criminal Investigation Dept.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

cfp.

FORM NO. 3
G. ESM-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date October 6, 1939.

Subject (in full) "Shanghai City Government" Police Bureau - recruit cadets.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien. *Forwarded by* C. Crawford. D.I.

D.O.'B'
E.
C. 6/10

Copies of a notice purporting to have been issued by Loo Ying (盧英), Commissioner of the "Shanghai City Government" Police Bureau, for the recruiting of police cadets, were found posted outside various sub-police stations in the Western District, C.C.L., on 5/10/39. The notice, which is dated 30/9/39, announces that the Bureau intends recruiting a total of 200 cadets and that persons who answer the following qualifications may apply to the Bureau for employment:-

1. Age : 20 - 35
2. Education : Primary school education.
3. Height : 5 feet and over.

Applicants should attach two photographs to their application.

Commr. of Police.
Sir :
Information
Thos Robertson
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

C

FILE

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 6 OCT. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Liao Chung Chien.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

CNC

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S. 1, Special Branch [illegible]

REPORT

Date September 30, 39.

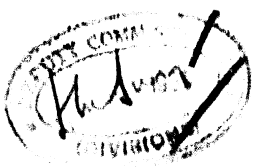
Subject Installation of Telephones for Shanghai City Government.

Made by D.P.S. Killingback *Forwarded by* [illegible]

DC Dis

Information





In connection with the installation of new telephones for the Shanghai City Government, the following information has been obtained.

Telephones have been installed at the Tung Wen College and at 1173 Great Western Road.

The application forms were made as follows.

1 Shanghai City Government,

and stamped

Special Municipality of Shanghai Police Administration,

Zikawei Police Station.

The above is for the telephone installed on the premises of the Tung Wen College, and the number allocated to same is 78974.

2 Shanghai City Government, stamped as before, with the name Great Western Road Police Station substituted for Zikawei. This telephone is installed at 1173 Great Western Road and the number allocated is 23920.

No telephone has yet been installed at the address 699 Fah Hwa Village, owing to a dispute over certain charges, and the fact that no facilities are available for the installation of a telephone at present. The application has been made as before, for the address 699 Fah Hwa Foung, Fah Hwa Police Station. As soon as the installation has been

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject (in full).....

.....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

completed, further particulars will be submitted.

J. Kiessingbeck

D. P. S.

D. C.(Special Branch).

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station,

Date 29 Sept., 1939

Subject (in full) S.C.G.P.B. commence operating a traffic post at Robison and Kiaochow Roads corner.

Made and *Forwarded by* Inspector J.M. Watson

Sir,

At 12.50 p.m. 28-9-39, the S.C.G.P.B. established a traffic post at the corner of Robison and Kiaochow Roads when one of their members, unarmed, commenced directing traffic.

Representations were immediately made to the Headquarters of the Italian Marines by telephone when the following reply from Count Bentivoglio was received.

"The Commander of the Italian Marines will exert his influence in order to have such man taken away as soon as possible".

At 3 p.m. even date the man was withdrawn and has not so far re-appeared.

This corner has never previously been considered a traffic post by the S.M.P.

J.M. Watson
Inspector
Officer in charge.

D.C. (Spl. Branch).

F. 207a
K. 500-6-39.

SECRET

Form A

Ref. No.....

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

September 12, 1939.

SUBJECT

Western District-Shanghai City
Government Police Strength and Activities.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to Secretary and ~~Commissioner~~ General and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of Police Report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

CWC
F.M. 2-
G. 90M-1-39

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8755(1)

S. I, Special Branch Station,

REPORT

Date September 11, 39.

Subject Western District - Shanghai City Government Police Strength and Activities.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. MacAdie

In the night of September 9, some 100 members of the Reserve Unit of the Shanghai City Government Police hitherto stationed in the Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, (beyond the perimeter) were despatched to the Western District Branch Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., by crossing the Socchow Creek in the vicinity of the San Kwang Dang Bridge from Chapei. The total strength of the Reserve Unit of the "Shanghai City Government Police" in the Western District (within the perimeter) has thus been increased from 260 to 360 men who are distributed as follows :-

Western District Branch Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	200
Tsung Shih Primary School, Fah Wah Village.	160

On September 9, groups of members of the Reserve Unit stationed at the Tsung Shih Primary School, Fah Wah Village, commenced to patrol the various extra-Settlement roads surrounding the Fah Wah Village, including Great Western Road, Rockhill Avenue and Avenue Haig. Each patrol group consists of eight constables and a section commander who are armed with rifles and five rounds of ammunition.

It is reported that the Japanese authorities planned to blockade all boundary intersections between the Settlement and the outside roads area in the Western District at 11 p.m. September 9, 1939, with the assistance of 300 Japanese troops to be despatched into the area from the Toyoda Cotton Mill. After the

Dc. Dirs Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 11 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 14 SEP 1939 DIVISION

CONFIDENTIAL To C.G Sec 2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 12 SEP 1939 COMMISSIONER'S O.F.

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

blockade had been effected, it is reported, Shanghai Municipal Police officers would be barred from admission into the extra-Settlement roads. This plan, however, was not carried out due to the arrangements of the Japanese Military being incomplete, it is reported.

On the morning of September 10 members of the pro-Wang Ching-wei armed Gang which is styled the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Salvation Army, were ordered to be confined to their respective offices and prepared for an emergency order. At the same time the corps purchased large quantities of candles, batteries and electric torches from shops in the Western District. According to information from a reliable source, it was learned that the plan of the Japanese authorities to eject the S.M.P. from the outside roads area in the Western District, though it failed to materialize on September 9, has nevertheless not been abandoned and in case of execution, members of the Chung Kuo Kuomintang Anti-Comintern and National Army will be called upon to assist in maintaining peace and order in the Western District, O.O.L.

E.
B.M.
C.S.I.C.
D.O.B.

R. W. MacLellie.
. S. I.

A. C.(Special Branch)

September 10, 1939. Morning Translation

Ta Mei Weekly, . Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Chinese-American Daily News:-

JAPANESE SUPPORT CITY GOVERNMENT POLICEMEN AND INVADE THE EXTRA-SETTLEMENT ROADS AREA

Under the pretext of avoiding untoward incidents in China, the Japanese have requested the British and French authorities to withdraw their troops stationed within the Japanese occupied areas. At a reception to newspapermen held on the morning of September 6, the Japanese naval spokesman stated that necessary steps will be taken in order to have British soldiers removed from the areas in question, since diplomatic circles regard the matter as a "problem of the Settlements". During the past few days, rumours have been rife to the effect that the Japanese will seize the Police rights over the extra-Settlement roads areas by taking advantage of their present opportunity. Up to yesterday the British and French authorities had not replied to the Japanese request regarding their military formations. The Japanese soldiers and policemen of the Shanghai City Government yesterday afternoon occupied the refugee camp on Jessfield Road and posted sentries at the entrance.

Britain and France have wide-spread interests in the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai whilst America has expressed her determination to maintain the present status quo of Shanghai; therefore developments in this controversy will attract the attention of many powers.

According to a reporter of the Dah Chung News Agency (大中社) who personally made an investigation on the scene, it is learned that shortly before 10 a.m. yesterday, two Japanese officers accompanied by an interpreter went to the Dzu Lien 31 Branch Refugees Camp (慈联第卅一难民所) at House No.11 Jessfield Road, and after holding an inspection of the house upstairs and downstairs and drawing a sketch map, they left the place. In all they were on the premises for about 30 minutes.

At 4 p.m. yesterday, about 40 Japanese soldiers, accompanied by some 20 policemen of the Shanghai City Government, arrived at the refugee camp in several trucks and occupied two big rooms, one an office of the employees of the camp and the other a living room for the refugees. They also erected a sand bag wall in front of the gates and installed machine guns there, whilst vacant ground inside the camp was surrounded with barbed wires. No inmates or officials of the Refugee Children Middle School (难童中学) were allowed by the Japanese to go by the front doors but had to use another door which was temporarily made in the fence on the north side of Jessfield Road as an exit.

At about 7 p.m. yesterday, a truck carrying some 30 British soldiers rushed to the spot and on the pavement opposite the refugee camp mounted a machine gun facing the City Government-position, thereby causing a very tense atmosphere. This state of affairs continued for some time until the British soldiers were ordered to withdraw when the situation returned to normalcy. However, there were still 6 Japanese soldiers stationed behind the sand bags in front of the refugee camp on each side of which were posted four City Government policemen holding their rifles in the "ready" position. Fortunately nothing untoward occurred.

An interpreter of the Japanese soldiers told the inhabitants in the vicinity that the Japanese were determined to recover the police right over the Extra-Settlement roads areas as from September 9 and should the British soldiers enter the area, the Japanese would resort to force. Another interpreter said that this was only a precautionary measure adopted for the time being and that the Japanese soldiers would withdraw after the anniversary of the September 18 Incident.

Yesterday morning the Japanese patrolled Yu Yuen Road and other places but no Japanese soldiers or puppet policemen were stationed at these places. It could not be ascertained whether or not the Japanese also patrolled Columbia Road.

24754

CHINA PRESS.

SEP 10 1939

Ta Tao Men Filter Into Western Area

Puppet Police Build Sandbag Barricade On Jessfield Road

Ta Tao Police, supported by uniformed Japanese, yesterday afternoon built a sandbag barricade on Jessfield Road, less than a block from Bubbling Well police station, and on outside Settlement-controlled area. Along Bubbling Well Road, they established a spaced patrol, held by men armed with rifles, and accompanied by Japanese carrying pistols.

Uneasiness among western district residents during the past two weeks was heightened sharply with the sudden appearance in various areas of large numbers of armed Ta Tao police, accompanied by members of the Japanese Army special service section, on outside roads.

First appearing on Yu Yuen Road in patrols of three, two Chinese and a Japanese officer, all marked with a white arm band and armed with rifles or revolvers, the Ta Tao police "invasion" rapidly spread to other sectors and a noticeable increase of forces was effected in the Columbia Road Area.

While infiltration throughout the whole of the outside roads district was consistently increased during the afternoon, without undue alarm, the confirmed report that more than a hundred armed Ta Tao police were being held in reserve in Fah Wah Village led to consternation among residents shortly before this edition went to press.

Another late report, unable to be confirmed at the last minute, but coming from usually reliable sources, declared that Japanese troops had taken over a refugee camp at 11 Jessfield Road, where they were reported to be erecting sandbag barricades and putting up a strong redoubt.

It was learned late last evening that the Shanghai Municipal Police were not planning to take any immediate action, but were watching developments calmly.

24731

NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS,

SEP 10 1939

"Ta Tao" Police Erect Post On Jessfield Road

Sandbag Emplacement, Armed Men and Japanese Gendarmes Stand Near British Military Headquarters

RUMOURS that the "Ta Tao" authorities in Shanghai had carried out their threat of occupying and policing Extra-Settlement roads quickly gained circulation through the city yesterday afternoon and evening as an armed party consisting of seven Special Municipality policemen and two Japanese gendarmes stood on guard outside a large residence at No. 13 Jessfield Road, at the corner of Avenue Road, from 1 p.m. onwards. Outside the gates of the residence they erected a sandbag machine-gun emplacement and with rifles and fixed bayonets they stood in the immediate vicinity as Shanghai Municipal policemen carried out point and patrol duties within a few yards.

First news of the action of the Special Municipality authorities came at about 1 p.m. when "Ta Tao" policemen were seen to be erecting the sandbag barricade immediately at the side of two large gates leading to No. 13 Jessfield Road which, for some time past, has been used as a refugee centre.

Enquiries were immediately made by the Shanghai Municipal Police and British military authorities, in whose defence sector the residence is situated. It was then learned that the "Ta Tao" authorities had taken the house over and that a guard was being placed outside.

No Incidents

Despite the fact that armoured car patrols of the Municipal Police passed the spot many times during the day, there were no incidents and there was no interference by the armed party with passing vehicles or pedestrians. The sandbag barricade is situated in the immediate vicinity of the British Military Headquarters but no British troops were sent to the spot as on former occasions when attempts were made to occupy a substation which had been sealed up by the East Surreys.

Further along Jessfield Road—at No. 92 and 96—there were further armed parties of "Ta Tao" police and Japanese gendarmes respectively. The former, which was guarded by four armed police, is the headquarters of the Special Municipality Police Force. The Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarers are at 96 Jessfield Road and these were guarded by two Japanese gendarmes, both armed with rifles. Outside both places there were also sandbag emplacements.

At a late hour last night the Special Municipality police had not occupied any further posts in the British Defence Sector nor in any other part of the Extra-Settlement district. No explanation was given of their action in taking up positions on the pavement of Jessfield Road, passage across which was blocked for some feet by the sandbag barricade.

Whether or not the police party turned out the refugees, who were using No. 13 Jessfield Road as a shelter, is not known but it is believed that they may have occupied a few rooms in the residence for some purpose or another. At Bubbling Well Police Station three armoured cars, the usual number, were standing by while foreign sergeants, just coming on duty, jocularly remarked to a "North-China Daily News" reporter that the time had come for them to enter the "iron lungs."

Four of these machines were patrolling the extra-Settlement roads, this duty having been carried out each day since the shooting incident involving Probationary-Sergeant Kinloch of the S.M.P. and an armed "Ta Tao" party on Jessfield Road as a result of which Kinloch was wounded and two "Ta Tao" policemen were killed and five injured.

Jurisdiction

Since that incident the Special Muncipality authorities, through Mr. Fu Siao-en, Mayor, have been claiming that the extra-Settlement roads are under the jurisdiction of the "Ta Tao" government. It will be recalled that a protest was lodged with the S.M.C. over the incident and that a counter protest was despatched by Mr. C. S. Franklin, Chairman of the S.M.C.

The claim of the "Ta Tao" authorities for jurisdiction over the extra-Settlement roads was supported by the Japanese authorities who, at a recent press conference, adopted the viewpoint that the S.M.P. patrol had been responsible for the incident. This conclusion, it was stated, had been arrived at after a careful investigation.

24746

SHANGHAI TIMES.

SEP 10 1939

NEW JESSFIELD ROAD POLICE STATION

City Government Police Take Over Building Yesterday

Further activity of City Government Police and Japanese Gendarmerie along outside-Settlement roads was seen yesterday afternoon at 3.30 when a large party occupied the premises of No. 13 Jessfield Road, near the corner of Avenue Road, and proceeded to turn the building into a police station.

The building, which was employed to house refugees until recently, is outside the Settlement limits and situated at a point between the British and Italian Defence Sectors.

Questioned last evening, S.M.P. authorities in the district were emphatic in declaring that calm was never disturbed and that the occupation of the building took place in an orderly manner.

A number of Japanese Gendarmerie was also seen yesterday on duty in lanes off Jessfield and Yu Yuen Roads, in place of the customary Chinese constables of the City Government.

STRY
815(1)
10 39

October 1, 1939. Morning Translation.

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Hwa Pao, Central China Daily News, Ta Mei Pao:

CONDITIONS IN WESTERN DISTRICT

The number of City Government policemen in the outlying districts has increased to 300, all of whom had been transferred from the City Government Police Detachment in Fah Hwa Village. Their police cars are undertaking patrol duty on the outlying roads.

The City Government Bureau of Finance has decided to collect the Municipal Rate for the winter quarter as from to-day. The residents will unanimously oppose this collection. It is learned that the Settlement authorities are determined not to abandon their police rights over these areas.

Of late City Government policemen have been very active in the outlying roads area in the Western District. Four policemen have been directing traffic at the intersection of Great Western Road and Tunsin Road. The Settlement policemen stood on the street pavements. At the intersection of Great Western Road and Columbia Road, City Government and Settlement policemen are still on duty face to face but without co-operating. When the Settlement policemen allow traffic to move from north to south, the City Government policemen would purposely signal for west to east traffic to move, thereby giving rise to much confusion.

The number of City Government policemen in Zau Ka Tu was reduced yesterday. With the exception of those policemen who are on traffic duty, very few City Government police search parties have been seen. Along Jessfield Road, Yu Yuen Road, Avenue Haig and the vicinity, the number of Japanese gendarmes and City Government policemen has been greatly increased and they can be seen everywhere.

According to information from reliable sources, all these policemen are attached to the Police Detachment in Fah Hwa Village, and are conveyed to their duty posts in police vans every morning. At present the number of City Government policemen functioning in the outlying roads area has reached approximately 300. In addition, police vans mounted with machine guns and carrying several policemen are patrolling the district.

Since the evacuation of the western side of the extra-Settlement roads area in the Western District by the British defence force, groups of bandits have become very active in that area and have held many persons for ransoms. During the past two months, about $1,000,000 have been paid out in ransoms.

All this has given rise to much anxiety among the residents in these districts, and many have removed. It is said that the Bureau of Finance of the Shanghai City Government has already completed its census-taking and has notified residents that it will start collecting the Municipal rate as from to-day.

F. 207A
G. 500-8-39

SECRET

8155(1)
20 9 39

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.

September 18, 1939.

To. Secretary & Commissioner General,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D.8155/(1)

Subject :- Japanese Military Police and "Shanghai City Government" Police - Activities in Western District.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

FILE
20/4

S E C R E T

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE AND "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" POLICE.
ACTIVITIES IN WESTERN DISTRICT.

It is reported that some 500 Japanese troops now stationed at Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., (beyond the perimeter), have received orders to be confined to barracks and to be ready for any emergency order. These troops, it was reported, were to be despatched to assist the "Shanghai City Government" Police to eject the Shanghai Municipal Police from the Western District, O.O.L., on the night of September 9, but owing to arrangements being incomplete, the plan was not carried out.

House 448, Avenue Haig, which was taken over by the Japanese Military Police in conjunction with the "Shanghai City Government" Police on September 13, 1939, is the property of Mrs. Ling Sou Kien (林守堅), a Formosan, and was once suggested as suitable premises for a gaming house. The barbed wire barricades erected along the walls of the house by the S.M.C. in April 19, 1939 as a measure against the house being converted into a gambling den, were removed by the Japanese Military Police on September 14. It is reported that a total of some 20 members of the Japanese Military Police and 15 constables attached to the Reserve Unit of the "Shanghai City Government Police" are now billeted on the premises.

Of the 300 members of the Reserve Unit now stationed in the Western District Police Bureau, it is learned that 100 will be assigned to point duty at

positions on the extra-Settlement roads taken up by them since September 9, while the remaining 100 will be organised into patrolling groups. On September 15, 1939, patrolling groups of some 8 men each were observed functioning in Robison and Jessfield Roads.

The number of men on point duty on September 15 were as follows -:

448, Avenue Haig	15
Outside 1760 Bubbling Well Road	6
At the entrance of Lane 575, Yu Yuen Road...	2
At the entrance of Lane 579, Yu Yuen Road...	2
At the entrance of Lane 668, Yu Yuen Road...	6
Keng Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road	5
Ho Loo Jao, off Jessfield Road	5
Corner of Jessfield and Avenue Roads...	6
Total :	47.

- - - o O o - - -

IM/.

Certified true copy:
J. F. Lovell

S E C R E T

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

JAPANESE MILITARY POLICE AND "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" POLICE.
ACTIVITIES IN WESTERN DISTRICT.

It is reported that some 300 Japanese troops now stationed at Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., (beyond the perimeter), have received orders to be confined to barracks and to be ready for any emergency order. These troops, it was reported, were to be despatched to assist the "Shanghai City Government" Police to eject the Shanghai Municipal Police from the Western District, O.O.L., on the night of September 9, but owing to arrangements being incomplete, the plan was not carried out.

House 448, Avenue Haig, which was taken over by the Japanese Military Police in conjunction with the "Shanghai City Government" Police on September 13, 1939, is the property of Mrs. Ling Sou Kien (林守堅), a Formosan, and was once suggested as suitable premises for a gaming house. The barbed wire barricades erected along the walls of the house by the S.M.C. in April 19, 1939 as a measure against the house being converted into a gambling den, were removed by the Japanese Military Police on September 14. It is reported that a total of some 20 members of the Japanese Military Police and 15 constables attached to the Reserve Unit of the "Shanghai City Government Police" are now billeted on the premises.

Of the 200 members of the Reserve Unit now stationed in the Western District Police Bureau, it is learned that 100 will be assigned to point duty at

positions on the extra-Settlement roads taken up by them since September 9, while the remaining 100 will be organized into patrolling groups. On September 15, 1939, patrolling groups of some 8 men each were observed functioning in Robison and Jessfield Roads.

The number of men on point duty on September 15 were as follows -:

448, Avenue Haig	15
Outside 1760 Bubbling Well Road	6
At the entrance of Lane 576, Yu Yuen Road...	2
At the entrance of Lane 579, Yu Yuen Road...	2
At the entrance of Lane 668, Yu Yuen Road...	6
Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Road	5
Mo Loo Jao, off Jessfield Road	5
Corner of Jessfield and Avenue Roads...	6
Total :	47.

- - - o O o - - -

IW/.

Certified true copy:
J. K. Lovell
.....

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39
HSM

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No. 8155(1)

Section 1, Special Branch 6th October 39

REPORT Date Sept. 15, 1939.

Subject. Japanese Military Police and "Shanghai City Government" Police - activities in Western District.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. MacAdie

X See also 18-9-39

(Vide Special Branch report dated 11/9/39)

Comm. of Police. Sir: Information. H. Robertson D.C.(Sp. B.)

(Vide Special Branch report dated 20/4/39)

CONFIDENTIAL Sec'd CG

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 16 SEPT. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

It is reported that some 300 Japanese troops now stationed at Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, O.O.L. (beyond the perimeter) have received orders to be confined to barracks and to be ready for any emergency order. These troops, it was reported, were to be despatched to assist the "Shanghai City Government" Police to eject the Shanghai Municipal Police from the Western District, O.O.L., on the night of September 9, but owing to arrangements being incomplete the plan was not carried out.

House 448, Avenue Haig, which was taken over by the Japanese Military Police in conjunction with the "Shanghai City Government" Police on September 13, 1939, is the property of Mrs. Ling Seu Kien (林宇堅), a Formosan, and was once suggested as suitable premises for a gaming house. The barbed wire barricades erected along the walls of the house by the S.M.C. in April 19, 1939 as a measure against the house being converted into a gambling den, were removed by the Japanese Military Police on September 14. It is reported that a total of some 20 members of the Japanese Military Police and 15 constables attached to the Reserve Unit of the "Shanghai City Government Police" are now billeted on the premises.

Of the 200 members of the Reserve Unit now stationed in the Western District Police Bureau, it is learned that 100 will be assigned to point duty at positions on the extra-Settlement roads taken

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
- 2 -

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

up by them since September 9, while the remaining 100 will be organized into patrolling groups. On September 15, 1939, patrolling groups of some 8 men each were observed functioning in Robison and Jessfield Roads.

The number of men on point duty on September 15 were as follows :-

448 Avenue Haig	15
Outside 1760 Bubbling Well Rd.	6
At the entrance of Lane 576 Yu Yuen Road	2
At the entrance of Lane 579 Yu Yuen Road	2
At the entrance of Lane 668 Yu Yuen Road	6
Kong Kya Jao, off Jessfield Rd.	5
Mo Loo Jao, off Jessfield Road	5
Corner of Jessfield and Avenue Road	6
Total :-	47

D.O.'B'
E.
B.M.

R. W. MacCabe.

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

September 15, 1939. Morning Translation.

Shun Pao, Hwa Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, Sin Wan Pao:

CONDITIONS IN THE WESTERN DISTRICT

Yesterday evening a reporter of the Ta Chung News Agency (大中通訊社) made an inspection of the Western District and vicinity and obtained the following information:-

On September 13 the large building located at No.448 Avenue Haig to the west of Tifeng Road was occupied by Japanese gendarmes and puppet policemen, and on September 14 the owner of the building named Ling (林) and his family moved out of the premises. Four puppets were then posted on duty at the main entrance to the building, while more than ten Japanese and puppet policemen were constructing a large opening to the west side of the main entrance. It is believed that this opening will be used as a look-out by the Japanese gendarmes.

The Shanghai Municipal Police have not taken any measures against this action by the Japanese and puppet policemen.

Four puppet policemen are still on duty at the entrance of the 31st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, No.11 Jessfield Road. There are only ten Japanese and puppet policemen on the premises at present.

At noon yesterday a Japanese military officer entered the bedroom of the Camp Chief and took his tiffin there. The wife of the Camp Chief returned and thinking that the door of the bedroom had been opened by refugees, she scolded the servants. The Japanese officer became angry and attempted to drive the Camp Chief and others from the premises.

The entrance to the dormitory for employees of the Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank at No.1760 Bubbling Well Road was still being guarded by 6 puppet policemen. Japanese gendarmes and puppet policemen are patrolling the vicinity. Two puppet policemen have been posted at the entrance of Sz Min Villa (四明別墅), Chung Zih Sin Tsung Terrace (中孚新邨) and Zi Ka Hong (錢家弄) opposite Yu Kwang Tsung Terrace (漁光村) on Yu Yuen Road.

In the vicinity of the Jessfield Park, plain-clothes puppet policemen are questioning tenants regarding their names and the number of people per house. Two British soldiers armed with rifles were posted at the entrance of the large building located at No.769 Yu Yuen Road (?).

Post duty policemen of the puppet Police Bureau were seen at the entrance of King Ka Hong (金家弄) at Kong Ka Kiao (康家橋), but the puppet policemen posted in the vicinity of King Sz Tu Miao (金司徒廟) at Kong Ka Kiao have been withdrawn. The fortress in front of the Japanese Gendarmerie Headquarters at Mo Lu Kiao (馬路橋) in the Western District was still under construction yesterday.

Japanese soldiers were busy attaching military telephone wires to electric poles along Robison Road and vicinity at Zau Ka Tu, while many military trucks carrying Japanese gendarmes and puppet policemen were noticed moving here and there. Groups of armed puppet policemen are patrolling the streets.

September 14, 1939. Morning Translation.

Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, Hwa Pao :-

INCREASED ACTIVITIES OF JAPANESE AND PUPPETS IN WESTERN DISTRICT ; LARGE BUILDING ON AVENUE HAIG OCCUPIED

On September 12, a report was current in foreign quarters to the effect that the U.S. Government had already warned Japan that America would not tolerate any Japanese action which tends to change the status of Shanghai. At a reception to newspapermen on September 13, President Roosevelt and Mr. Hull emphasized that "America is opposing any independent change in the position of the Far East either by means of force or by any other means." It is, therefore, believed by experts on international problems that within certain spheres, America may not interfere with any attacks on the Shanghai Foreign Settlements by Japanese troops, but America will keep her word by taking action should Japan act in such a manner as to endanger the position of the Foreign Settlements.

At this time when the situation along Jessfield Road, Yu Yuen Road and vicinity has become abnormal, some 60 Japanese soldiers and puppet policemen on the afternoon of September 13 occupied a large building on Avenue Haig.

A reporter of the Ta Chung News Agency (大中通訊社) made an inspection of the Western District yesterday and secured the following information :-

Prior to the anniversary of the August 13 Incident, the French authorities adopted defence measures on Avenue Haig and vicinity. Cement pill boxes were constructed on Route de Say Zoong, Edinburgh Road and along the extension of Avenue Joffre, while barbed wire barricades were placed on various roads and small alleyways to the west of Route Ferguson in order to cut off communications with Fah Hua Village (法華鎮). The authorities adopted these precautions because a large number of puppet policemen are stationed in Fah Hua Village; from time to time, armoured cars are sent out to patrol the streets in this sector. Armed puppet policemen have been noticed in groups along Avenue Haig.

The large building, No. 448 Avenue Haig, occupies a large piece of land. It is the property of a Formosan named Ling (林). He died a few years ago, but his family continued to live in it. Recently, it was proposed to sell the house, but without success. Two months ago, the building was rented to certain persons who intended to establish a Loh Yuen Club (樂園俱樂部). Upon learning of this, the French authorities barricaded the gate of the building with the result that the club could not be established. At the request of Ling's family, the French authorities removed a small part of the barbed wire barricades and the family removed into it again.

At 3.30 p.m. yesterday, some ten Japanese gendarmes and 40 puppet policemen arrived in two military trucks and occupied the large building on Avenue Haig.

Four armed puppet policemen and two Japanese gendarmes were posted on duty at the gate of the building. The owners of the house were still in occupation. Officers of the Political Branch of the French Police went to make an investigation after the building had been occupied by Japanese and puppets.

Four puppet policemen are now stationed in the 31st Refugee Camp of the Federation of Charity Organizations at No. 11 Jessfield Road, but the number of Japanese gendarmes and puppet policemen posted inside the camp has been reduced to 10 men. Yesterday the puppet policemen drove away the refugees living in a house beside the camp which they intend to use as a kitchen. Two puppet policemen are on duty at the side door of the camp at night. Chinese plain clothes policemen were seen leaving and entering No. 15 Jessfield Road. Yesterday a cement pill box was erected in front of the Western District Headquarters of Japanese Gendarmes at Moo Lu Kiao ( ).

The situation at the dormitory of the employees of the Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank, No. 1760 Bubbling Well Road, and at Chung Shih Sin Tsung ( ) and See Min Villa ( ) on Yu Yuen Road remained unchanged yesterday. The number of puppet policemen posted at Chien Ka Lung ( ), opposite Yu Kwang Tsung ( ), Yu Yuen Road, was reduced to 2 men yesterday.

September 13, 1939. Morning Translation.

Hwa Pao, Chinese-American Daily News, Shun Pao, Sin Wan Pao, Central China Daily News:

THE EXTRA-SETTLEMENT ROADS QUESTION : VIEWS IN NEGOTIATIONS NOT YET CLOSE TO EACH OTHER

On September 11, the S.M.C. began negotiations with the Japanese authorities over the question of the extra-Settlement roads area. The views of the two parties have not yet shown signs of agreement. Reports were rife that the question had been settled. Our reporter however has been able to ascertain that such is not true.

Yesterday our reporter solicited views from various Chinese and foreign quarters on the result the negotiations, but the information he gathered is to the effect that the majority are pessimistic over the negotiations. The members of the S.M.C. have refused to issue any statement, since according to regulations of the Council, all important affairs relating to the administration of the Settlement have to be discussed and passed at a Council Meeting. It is learned that the members of the Council will not take up the matter as the S.M.C. has not yet submitted a report on the matter.

Condition Becomes Mild

After the Japanese and the puppet authorities had occupied certain houses and posted sentries in the vicinity of Jessfield Road, Yu Yuen Road and Bubbling Well Road (to the west of Avenue Haig) on September 9, the situation in the extra-Settlement roads area of the Western District became tense, causing the residents considerable uneasiness. The condition in the Western District, however, has shown a turn for better as the Japanese and the puppet authorities have made no attempt to aggravate the situation during the past two days.

Puppet Policemen in Extra-Settlement Roads Area Reduced

The dormitory for employees of the Shanghai Commercial & Savings Bank, No.1760 Bubbling Well Road, was occupied on September 10 by puppet policemen and Japanese gendarmes. One Japanese and 6 puppet police officers were posted in front of the entrance on September 12. The employees were allowed use of the building to remove their belongings. The number of puppet policemen posted at the entrance of the 31st Refugee Camp of the Shanghai Emergency Relief Committee, No.11 Jessfield Road, has now been reduced to four, whilst the number of Japanese soldiers and puppet policemen billeted in the camp is reported as between 20 and 40.

The Juvenile Refugee Middle School resumed classes yesterday, the Japanese and the puppet authorities not interfering in the normal work of the school. No puppet policemen have been seen outside the house No.15 Jessfield Road, but there are still a few of them remaining on the premises.

September 13, 1939. Morning Translation.

Pedestrians Searched

The situation at Kong Ka Kiao (康家橋), King Ka Hong (金家巷), Mo Lu Kiao (馬路橋) and vicinity is still comparatively tense when compared with other localities. The King Sz Tu Miao District (金司徒廟區) at Kong Ka Kiao is a concentration point for puppet policemen, about 100 being posted there. Two policemen have been posted at the entrance of the Sz Min Villa (四明別墅) and Chung Zih Sin Tsung Terrace (中實新村) on Yu Yuen Road.

Yesterday the tenants in these two terraces were prepared to move, but were unable to do so without permission from Japanese gendarmes. Six armed puppet policemen are posted at the entrance of Zi Ka Hong (成家巷) opposite Yu Kwang Tsung Terrace (逸光村), whilst pedestrians going in and out of the terrace at night are subjected to interrogation.

Settlement Detectives and Policemen Patrol As Usual

The riot vans of the Settlement Police patrolled as usual various of the extra-Settlement roads yesterday. Sikh troopers and motor-cycle corps patrolling the places were increased, but detectives on motor-cycles did not alight nor conduct searches. Despite the fact that the riot vans frequently passed puppet police posts, no clash whatever occurred. The watchmen at the various large alleyways on Yu Yuen Road have been driven away by puppet policemen and replaced by plainclothes policemen. Bus Route Nos.1 and 9 and railless tramcar Route No.21 operating in that area have carried on functioning as usual.

Unlawful Acts of Japanese Soldiers

On the evening of September 11, an armed Japanese gendarme stood in the centre of the road in the vicinity of House 11 Jessfield Road and denied pedestrians the use of the thoroughfare. Vehicles were allowed to operate to and fro as usual.

A Japanese gendarme passed by the British military headquarters on Tifong Road on a motor-cycle. The motor-cycle bore no licence plates nor did it bear any mark of identification. It is to be noted that last year the Japanese authorities gave an assurance to the S.M.C. to the effect that defence force licence plates would be affixed to all Japanese military cars operating on the Settlement roads.

Bubbling Well Police Station,

September 17, 1939.

Activities of Japanese Gendarmerie and S.C.G. Police Bureau.

Sir,

The following posts in Bubbling Well District were manned between 7 a.m. September 16, and 7 a.m. September 17:-

No. 448 Avenue Haig
No. Ch. 1173 Gt. Western Road
Lane 576 Yu Yuen Road
Lane 579 Yu Yuen Road
Lane 668 Yu Yuen Road
No. 94 Jessfield Road
No. 92 Jessfield Road
Moo Lee Jau, Jessfield Road
Kong Ka Jau, Jessfield Road
No. 13 Jessfield Road
No.1760 Bubbling Well Road

} Manned by 2 to 6 members of the S.C.G.P. Bureau.

The barbed - wire barricade fronting No.448 Avenue Haig was removed on September 14 & 15 by a party of Japanese Gendarmerie and S.C.G. Police.

.....Inspector.

D. C. "B"
Head-quarters. ✓



D.C. Crime
D.C. S.B.

Daily report.
Information.



24894

SHANGHAI EVENING POST & MERCURY.

SEP 15 1939

Ta Tao Police Asking SMP Men To Transfer

Here's the chance you've all been waiting for, you members of the Shanghai Municipal Police.. join the Ta Tao Police and See Shanghai's Badlands.

No foolin.' There's a notice on the wall at 92 Jessfield Road which is now known as the West Shanghai Police Bureau, since the Japanese-sponsored regime started its unilateral move to push the Shanghai Municipal Council off its own roads, signed by "Commissioner Wong Teh-lin" and reading:

"The Western Shanghai policing rights are now with the Reformed Government. The SMP officers and men may join the force and they will be paid according to the scale announced by the Reformed Government. Applications are accepted at the West Shanghai Police Bureau."

How times have changed. It was only a few years ago that City Government Police were leaving that service to join the SMP, because of the better pay and treatment in the later force.

It's a fact. Mr. O. K. Yui, then secretary to Mayor Wu Te-chen, used to complain, directly to Mr. Stirling Fessenden sometimes, that the Settlement police "lured" his men, usually from Shantung, away. These northerners were recruited for the City Government's police training institute in Nantao but, when they had completed their training, many used entered the Settlement service. At one time, out of 200 graduates, no less than 140 joined the SMP.

But the Ta Tao people are trying to reverse this procedure. They apparently want some trained men and are trying to "lure" them away, to judge from the notice.

Wonder what the "pay scale announced by the City Government" is?

F. 207A
G. 500-8-39

8155(1)

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police.
September 15, 19 39

To. The Secretary & Commissioner General,
S. M. C.

The Commissioner of Police presents his compliments in forwarding herewith the undermentioned documents.

Reference No:- D. 8155(1)

Subject :- Western District Police Bureau - Notice Urging S.M.P. members to join the "Shanghai City Government" Police.

Enclosures Copy of a Police report.

FILE
16/9

Section 1, Spe

September 14,

Western District Police Bureau - Notice Urging S.M.P. members to join the "Shanghai City Government" Police.

On the morning of September 14, 1939, the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, posted a notice at its entrance urging members of the Municipal Police to join the "Shanghai City Government" Police. The notice announces that the Western District is now under the jurisdiction of the Reformed Government and will therefore be policed by members of the Police Bureau under that government. Any member of the Municipal Police who wishes to join the Police Bureau is requested to register with the Western District Bureau at 92 Jessfield Road and an assurance is given that he will receive the same amount of pay as he now receives from the S.M.P. The notice is signed by Wong Tuh Ling (王德林), Chief of the Western District Police Bureau, and is dated September 13, 1939.

Certified true copy.

J. Fe Lovell

CLV.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39
HSM

File No. 8155(1)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch 9 39

REPORT

Date Sept. 14, 1939.

Subject. Western District Police Bureau - Notice Urging S.M.P. members to join the "Shanghai City Government" Police.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by R W MacGillie D.S.I

R.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 14 SEPT 1939 (DIVISIONS)

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information
Yrs Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

E.
D"B

S.C.G

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 15 SEPT. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

On the morning of September 14, 1939, the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, posted a notice at its entrance urging members of the Municipal Police to join the "Shanghai City Government" Police. The notice announces that the Western District is now under the jurisdiction of the Reformed Government and will therefore be policed by members of the Police Bureau under that government. Any member of the Municipal Police who wishes to join the Police Bureau is requested to register with the Western District Bureau at 92 Jessfield Road and an assurance is given that he will receive the same amount of pay as he now receives from the S.M.P.. The notice is signed by Wong Tuh Ling (王德林), Chief of the Western District Police Bureau, and is dated September 13, 1939.

Liao Chung-Chien.
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

8158(1)
12 9 39

Special Branch,
September 11, 1939.

Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Organization, personnel and present strength

The strength of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government remains unchanged, being 6,125. Classification according to ranks is as follows :

Rank	Former Strength	Present Strength
Commissioner	1	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1	1
A.C. (Special Deputies)	2	2
Superintendents (chiefs of the various departments, hdqrs.)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (chiefs of the various corps and officers i/c bureaux)	19	24
Inspectors (officers i/c bureaux)	72	72
Sub-Inspectors (officers i/c sub-stations and other officers on patrol)	210	210
Sergeants	591	636
Constables	4,761	5,174
	5,662	6,125



The 400 men of the Special Police Reserve Unit, hitherto stationed at the Tsang Ka Z Dong (唐家祠堂), off Sing Mo Loo (新馬路), Pootung, were transferred to the Western District of Shanghai with effect from September 2, 1939.

160 of this number are now billeted in the Tsung Shih Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Road, Fah Hwa Village, inside the perimeter while the remainder are now distributed at the Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Brenan Road, O.O.L. and other villages to the West of the Fah Hwa Village, beyond the Railway.

The total strength of this Unit is 500, 100 of whom have been stationed at 92 Jessfield Road, C.O.L., since the beginning of August, 1939.

A revised list of the various departments and bureaux of the Shanghai City Government Police together with their locations and present strength is attached.

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
All D.O.s
All D.D.O.s
~~C-I.~~
~~Officers i/c Stations~~
~~Senior Detectives i/c Stations~~

REVISED LIST OF THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS AND BUREAUX OF THE "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" POLICE TOGETHER WITH THEIR LOCATIONS AND PRESENT STRENGTH 11/9/39

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Loo Ying (盧英) Commissioner.	(Sergeants and Constables)
		Liu Tsung Cheng (劉從政) Secretary.	
		Loo Bei (盧培) Special Deputy	
		Chen Tso Woo (陳佐武) Special Deputy	
		Liu Yoeh Han (劉月涵) Chief of 1st Department (General Affairs).	
		Tsang Pah Liang (曾伯良) Chief of 2nd Department (Administrative).	
		Yao Chung Kwang (姚重光) Chief of 3rd Department (Judicial).	
		Chen Kia Ping (陳嘉屏) Chief of 4th Department (Public Health).	
		Yih Chang Zung (易漳仁) Superintendent i/c of 30 officers with the rank of Sub-Inspector.	
Detective Corps Headquarters (偵緝隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Koh Shao Yi (郭紹儀)	300

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters (警衛總隊)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Chen Tseng Ling (陳增林)	100
Police Band (警樂隊)	-do-	Mo Kuo Liang (馬國良)	33
Detention House (拘留所)	-do-	Yen Ching Tsu (顏景珠)	27
Police Hospital (警察医院)	-do-	Van Tsi Ming (萬濟民)	21
Police Training Depot (警察教練所)	-do-	Wong Lai Tsang (王來彰)	300
River Police Main Corps (水上警察隊)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung.	Bao Tse Ying (鮑子英)	170
Special Police Reserve Unit (特別警察隊)	Tsung Shih (公硯) Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Road, Fah Hwa Village (within Perimeter)	Kuh Shu Sung (顧樹森)	160
-do-	Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Brenan Road, O.O.L., and villages to the West of Fah Hwa Village beyond the railway.	-do-	240
-do-	92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	-do-	100
Western District Police Bureau	92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Wong Tuh Ling (王德林) alias Wong Pao Shu (王寶樹)	98
Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station	1362 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.		45
Robison Road Sub-Station	88 Robison Road.		32
Edinburgh Road Outpost	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.		18

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Brenan Road Outpost	553 Brenan Road.		15
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Road.		15
Yah Sui Loong Outpost	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.		18
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road.		18
Singapore Road Outpost	478 Singapore Road, O.O.L.		15
Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau (林肯路警察署)	Lincoln Avenue.	Zung Song (鄭 崇)	289
Zikawei Police Bureau (徐家滙警察署)	Zikawei.	Zee Sung Fu (徐 崇 甫)	138
Northern Shanghai Police Bureau (滬北警察署)	Cheng Foong College, Chung Shan Road, Chapei.	Yan Yui Ming (阮 育 民) alias Yan Chung Liang (阮 忠 良)	252
Chapei Police Bureau (閘北警察署)	Ta Tung Road, Chapei.	Shiao Chia Hsun (蕭 介 勳)	191
Nantao Police Bureau (南市警察署)	Chung Hwa Road, City.	Wong Tse Tsang (王 芝 祥) alias Wong Siu Vung (王 秀 文)	371
Civic Centre Police Bureau (市中心警察署)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Tsu Chia Ling (朱 家 麟)	138
Pootung Police Bureau (浦東警察署)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung.	Kao Yah Tsai (高 雅 齋) alias Kao Hung Ping (高 鴻 賓)	563
Yang Sz Police Bureau (楊思警察署)	Tung Ka Doo, Pootung.	Cheng Yien Kun (程 尹 昆)	143

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Kaochiao Police Bureau (高橋警察署)	Kaochiao, Pootung.	Wei Chih Zung (魏潔忠)	455
Pei Chiao Police Bureau (北橋警察署)	Minghong.	Wong Chia Sai (王甲三) alias Wong Dien Kwei (王殿魁)	152
Paoshan Police Bureau (寶山警察署)	Paoshan "Hsien."	Moo Cheng Ching (穆成金) alias Moo Tsai Ping (穆彩彬)	222
Chuensha Police Bureau (川沙警察署)	Chuensha, Pootung.	Tai Pao Ching (戴宝卿)	228
Nanhwei Police Bureau (南滙警察署)	Chowpu, Pootung.	Loo Chih (盧傑)	201
Hwansha Police Bureau (横沙警察署)	Hwansha Tsung.	Wu Tseng Yar (武振亜)	64
Feng Shien Police Bureau (奉賢警察署)	Nanchiao Tsung, Feng Shien.	Hu Teh San (胡德山)	220
Tsung Ming Police Bureau (崇明警察署)	Tsungming Island.	Ying Tsung Lih (殷仲礼)	222
Kating Police Bureau (嘉定警察署)	Kating.	Kying Yu Su (金玉書)	236

Form 420
T.H. 2000 1-35.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

HEADQUARTERS

File No. _____

Reference Slip from Deputy Commissioner (Crime Branch.)

THIS SLIP MUST NOT BE DETACHED.

To:	INSTRUCTIONS:
D. C. (Divisions)	For necessary action
D. C. (J.)	Furnish data
D. C. (C.)	Investigate and report
D. C. (Special Branch)	Note and file
A. C. (S.)	Note and return
P. A. to C. P.	Submit recommendation
Personal Assistant (C.B.)	For further report
D. D. O. "A" Division	For opinion
" "B" "	Reply to writer direct
" "C" "	Information
" "D" "	Pass & return
Supt i/c C. 1	Pass Diaries to me
C. 2	
C. 3	
C. 4	
C. 5	
Crime Registry	
Central Registry	

FILE C 1/6

PERSONAL ASSISTANT
- 9 AUG. 1939
To Deputy Commissioner (Crime)

Initials.....	For File... .....
Date	Date.....

Noted and Returned Date / /

SECRET

S155(1)
8 9 39

Special Branch,
August 9, 1939.

Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Organization, personnel and present strength

In accordance with the Regulations Governing the Organization of Police Force enacted by the Ministry of Interior of the "Reformed Government," all the branch bureaux, hitherto known as "Feng Joh" (分 局) and stations or "Soo" (所) of the Shanghai City Government Police have been renamed Police Bureaux or "Zu" (署) since July, 1939. For instance, the "Western District Branch Police Bureau" is now known as the "Western District Police Bureau" and the "Lincoln Avenue Police Station" is [illegible] the "Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau."

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
9 AUG 1939
CRIME BRANCH

On July 1, 1939, the police bureaux at Kating and Tsungming Island, hitherto attached to the Kiangsu Provincial Government of the "Reformed Government," were brought under the control of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau for the purpose of facilitating supervision by the Japanese Special Service Section. Kying Yu Su (金玉書) alias Kying Dien Yang (金毅揚), and Ying Tsung-lih (顧仲礼), Chief of the Feng Shien Police Bureau, are in charge of the Kating Police Bureau and the Tsungming Police Bureau respectively.

Hu Teh San (胡德山), Chief of the Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau has been appointed Chief of the Feng Shien Police Bureau. He has been replaced by Zung Song (鄭商).

Bao Tse-ying (鮑子英), deputy of the Detective Corps has been appointed Chief of the River Police Main Corps in succession to Hauh Liang Zung (霍良棕) who has been appointed Chief of the "Greater Shanghai Youth Corps."

With the incorporation of the police bureaux at Kating and Tsungming, the Shanghai City Government Police now comprises eighteen bureaux and eight other police units including the detective corps, the garrison corps, the police reserve unit, the river police corps, the police training depot, the police band, the detention house and the police hospital, with a total strength of 6,125. Compared with the force functioning in June, the present strength represents an increase of 463. Classification according to rank is as follows :-

Rank	Former Strength	Present Strength
Commissioner	1	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1	1
A.C. (Special Deputies)	2	2
Superintendents (chiefs of the various departments, hdqrs.)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (chiefs of the various corps and officers i/c bureaux)	19	24
Inspectors (officers i/c bureaux)	72	72
Sub-Inspectors (officers i/c sub-stations and other officers on patrol)	210	210
Sergeants	591	636
Constables	4,761	5,174
	5,662	6,125

A revised list of the various departments and bureaux of the Shanghai City Government Police together with their locations and present strength is attached.

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
All D.O.s
All D.D.O.s
C. I.
Officers i/c Stations
Senior Detectives i/c Stations

REVISED LIST OF THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS AND BUREAUX OF THE "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" POLICE TOGETHER WITH THEIR LOCATIONS AND PRESENT STRENGTH. 9/8/39

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Loo Ying (盧 英) Commissioner.	(Sergeants and Constables)
		Liu Tsung Cheng (劉 從 政) Secretary.	
		Loo Bei (盧 培) Special Deputy	
		Chen Tso Woo (陳 佐 武) Special Deputy	
		Liu Yoeh Han (劉 月 漢) Chief of 1st Department (General Affairs).	
		Tsang Pah Liang (張 伯 良) Chief of 2nd Department (Administrative).	
		Yao Chung Kwang (姚 重 光) Chief of 3rd Department (Judicial).	
		Chen Kia Ping (陳 嘉 炳) Chief of 4th Department (Public Health).	
		Yih Chang Zung (易 增 仁) Superintendent i/c of 30 officers with the rank of Sub-Inspectors.	
Detective Corps Headquarters (偵緝隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Koh Shao Yi (郭 紹 儀)	300

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters (督察處長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Chen Tseng Ling (陳增林)	100
Police Band (軍樂隊)	-do-	Mo Kuo Liang (馬國良)	33
Detention House (拘留所)	-do-	Yen Ching Tsu (顏景珠)	27
Police Hospital (警察醫院)	-do-	Van Tsi Ming (范濟民)	21
Police Training Depot (警察教練所)	-do-	Wong Lai Tsang (王來彰)	300
Special Police Reserve Unit (特別警察隊)	Pootung.	Kuh Shu Sung (顧樹森)	500
River Police Main Corps (水上警察隊)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung.	Bao Tse Ying (鮑子英)	170
Western District Police Bureau (滬西警察署)	92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Wong Tuh Ling (王德林) alias Wong Pao Shu (王寶樹)	98
Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station	1362 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.		45
Robison Road Sub-Station	88 Robison Road.		32
Edinburgh Road Outpost	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.		18
Brenan Road Outpost	553 Brenan Road.		15
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Road.		15
Yah Sui Loong Outpost	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.		18
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road.		18
Singapore Road Outpost.	478 Singapore Road, O.O.L.		15

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau (林肯路警察署)	Lincoln Avenue.	Zung Song (鄭 崧)	289
Zikawei Police Bureau (徐家滙警察署)	Zikawei.	Zee Sung Fu (徐琮甫)	138
Northern Shanghai Police Bureau (滬北警察署)	Cheng Foong College, Chung Shan Road, Chapei.	Van Yui Ming (范雲民) alias Van Chung Liang (范忠良)	252
Chapei Police Bureau (閘北警察署)	Ta Tung Road, Chapei	Shiao Chia Hsun (蕭介勳)	191
Nantao Police Bureau (南市警察署)	Chung Hwa Road, City.	Wong Tse Tsang (王芝章) alias Wong Siu Vung (王秀文)	371
Civic Centre Police Bureau (市中心警察署)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Tsu Chia Ling (朱家麟)	138
Pootung Police Bureau (浦東警察署)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung.	Kao Yah Tsai (高雅齋) alias Kao Hung Ping (高鴻賓)	563
Yang Sz Police Bureau (楊思警察署)	Tung Ka Doo, Pootung.	Cheng Yien Kun (程衍昆)	143
Kaochiao Police Bureau (高橋警察署)	Kaochiao, Pootung.	Wei Chih Zung (魏澤忱)	455
Pei Chiao Police Bureau (北橋警察署)	Minghong.	Wong Chia Sai (王甲三) alias Wong Dien Kwei (王殿魁)	152

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Paoshan Police Bureau (寶山警察署)	Paoshan "Hsien".	Moo Cheng Ching (穆成金) alias Moo Tsai Ping (穆彩彬)	222
Chuensha Police Bureau (川沙警察署)	Chuensha, Pootung.	Tai Pao Ching (戴寶卿)	228
Nanhwei Police Bureau (南滙警察署)	Chowpu, Pootung.	Loo Chih (盧傑)	201
Hwansha Police Bureau (橫沙警察署)	Hwansha Tsung.	Wu Tseng Yar (武振亞)	64
Feng Shien Police Bureau (奉賢警察署)	Nanchiao Tsung, Feng Shien.	Hu Teh San (胡德山)	220
Tsungming Police Bureau (崇明警察署)	Tsungming Island.	Ying Tsung Lih (殷仲礼)	222
Kating Police Bureau (嘉定警察署)	Kating.	Kying Yu Su (金玉書)	236

No. S.B. 8155 (2)
11 9 39

Special Branch,
September 11, 1939.

Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Organization, personnel and present strength

The strength of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government remains unchanged, being 6,125. Classification according to ranks is as follows :

Rank	Former Strength	Present Strength
Commissioner	1	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1	1
A.C. (Special Deputies)	2	2
Superintendents (chiefs of the various departments, hdqrs.)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (chiefs of the various corps and officers i/c bureaux)	19	24
Inspectors (officers i/c bureaux)	72	72
Sub-Inspectors (officers i/c sub-stations and other officers on patrol)	210	210
Sergeants	591	636
Constables	4,761	5,174
	5,662	6,125

The 400 men of the Special Police Reserve Unit, hitherto stationed at the Tsang Ka Z Dong (曹家祠堂), off Sing Mo Loo (新馬路), Pootung, were transferred to the Western District of Shanghai with effect from September 2, 1939.

160 of this number are now billeted in the Tsung Shih Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Road, Fah Hwa Village, inside the perimeter while the remainder are now distributed at the Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Brenan Road, O.O.L. and other villages to the West of the Fah Hwa Village, beyond the Railway.

FILED 11/9.

The total strength of this Unit is 500, 100 of whom have been stationed at 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., since the beginning of August, 1939.

A revised list of the various departments and bureaux of the Shanghai City Government Police together with their locations and present strength is attached.

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
All D.O.s
All D.D.O.s
C. I.
Officers i/c Stations
Senior Detectives i/c Stations

Sir,

Copies also to:
E. H. B.M.
U.S.C.G. U.S.M.C.
French Police.

11/9.

REVISED LIST OF THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS AND BUREAUX OF THE "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" POLICE TOGETHER WITH THEIR LOCATIONS AND PRESENT STRENGTH 11/9/39

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Loo Ying (盧英) Commissioner.	(Sergeants and Constables)
		Liu Tsung Cheng (劉從改) Secretary.	
		Loo Bai (盧培) Special Deputy	
		Chen Tso Woo (陳佐武) Special Deputy	
		Liu Yoeh Han (劉月漢) Chief of 1st Department (General Affairs).	
		Tsang Peh Liang (曾伯良) Chief of 2nd Department (Administrative).	
		Yao Chung Kwang (姚重光) Chief of 3rd Department (Judicial).	
		Chen Kia Ping (陳嘉平) Chief of 4th Department (Public Health).	
		Yih Chang Zung (易漳仁) Superintendent i/c of 30 officers with the rank of Sub-Inspector.	
Detective Corps Headquarters (偵緝隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Koh Shao Yi (郭紹儀)	300

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters (警衛隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Chen Tseng Ling (陳增林)	100
Police Band (軍樂隊)	-do-	Mo Kuo Liang (馬國良)	33
Detention House (拘留所)	-do-	Yen Ching Tsu (顏景珠)	27
Police Hospital (警察医院)	-do-	Van Tsi Ming (樊濟民)	21
Police Training Depot (警察教練所)	-do-	Wong Lai Tsang (王來彰)	300
River Police Main Corps (水上警察隊)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung.	Bao Tse Ying (鮑子英)	170
Special Police Reserve Unit (特別警察隊)	Tsung Shih (正始) Middle School, Pah Hwa Tsung Road, Pah Hwa Village (within Perimeter)	Kuh Shu Sung (顧樹森)	160
-do-	Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Brenan Road, O.O.L., and villages to the West of Pah Hwa Village beyond the railway.	-do-	240
-do-	92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	-do-	100
Western District Police Bureau	92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Wong Tuh Ling (王德林) alias Wong Pao Shu (王寶樹)	98
Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station	1362 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.		45
Robison Road Sub-Station	88 Robison Road.		32
Edinburgh Road Outpost	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.		18

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Brenan Road Outpost	553 Brenan Road.		15
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Road.		15
Yah Sui Loong Outpost	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.		18
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road.		18
Singapore Road Outpost	478 Singapore Road, O.O.L.		15
Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau (林肯路警察署)	Lincoln Avenue.	Zung Song (鄭 崇)	289
Zikawei Police Bureau (徐家滙警察署)	Zikawei.	Zee Sung Fu (徐琛甫)	138
Northern Shanghai Police Bureau (滬北警察署)	Cheng Foong College, Chung Shan Road, Chapei.	Yap Yui Ming (葉育民) alias Yap Chung Liang (葉忠良)	252
Chapei Police Bureau (閘北警察署)	Ta Tung Road, Chapei.	Shiao Chia Hsun (蕭介勛)	191
Nantao Police Bureau (南市警察署)	Chung Hwa Road, City.	Wong Tse Tsang (王芝祥) alias Wong Siu Vung (王秀文)	371
Civic Centre Police Bureau (市中心警察署)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Tsu Chia Ling (朱家齡)	138
Pootung Police Bureau (浦東警察署)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung.	Kao Yah Tsai (高雅齋) alias Kao Hung Ping (高鴻賓)	563
Yang Sz Police Bureau (楊思警察署)	Tung Ka Doo, Pootung.	Cheng Yien Kun (程衍昆)	143

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Kaochiao Police Bureau (高橋警察署)	Kaochiao, Pootung.	Wei Chih Zung (魏潔忱)	455
Pei Chiao Police Bureau (北橋警察署)	Minghong.	Wong Chia Sai (王甲三) alias Wong Dien Kwei (王殿魁)	152
Paoshan Police Bureau (寶山警察署)	Paoshan "Hsien."	Moo Cheng Ching (穆成金) alias Moo Tsai Ping (穆彩彬)	222
Chuensha Police Bureau (川沙警察署)	Chuensha, Pootung.	Tai Pao Ching (戴宝卿)	228
Nanhwei Police Bureau (南滙警察署)	Chowpu, Pootung.	Loo Chih (盧傑)	201
Hwansha Police Bureau (横沙警察署)	Hwansha Tsung.	Wu Tseng Yar (武振亜)	64
Feng Shien Police Bureau (奉賢警察署)	Nanchiao Tsung, Feng Shien.	Hu Teh San (胡德山)	220
Tsung Ming Police Bureau (崇明警察署)	Tsungming Island.	Ying Tsung Lih (殷仲礼)	222
Kating Police Bureau (嘉定警察署)	Kating.	Kying Yu Su (金玉書)	236

P. 287a
K. 500-6-39.

Ref. No.....

Form A

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
.....September....9,....193.9..

SUBJECT

.....INFORMATION...(CONFIDENTIAL)....

The Commissioner presents his compliments to..Secretary..and..Commissioner General, and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copies of two Police Reports. X AW Reports of ... Heads File D 8039/A/1
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE A.V.
10/9

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.

Section 1, Special Branch Station, 315-5(1)

REPORT

Date. September 9, 1939.

Subject. Transfer of Police from Pootung to Fah Hwa Village.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. MacAdie

With reference to the transfer of 400 men under Kuh Shu-sung(葛樹森), Chief of the Special Police Reserve Unit, from Pootung to Fah Hwa Village, it has been ascertained that 240 of this number are now distributed at the Toyoda Cotton Mill, 200 Jessfield Road, and other villages to the west of Fah Hwa Village, beyond the perimeter while the remaining 160 are now billeted within the perimeter in the Tsung Shih (正始中學) Middle School, Fah Hwa Tsung Road, Fah Hwa Village.

60 of the latter were permitted by the British Military to enter by the Rockhill Avenue barrier on September 1st, 1939 while the other 100 men, unarmed, crossed the Soochow Creek by boat at a point behind the Kung Dah Cotton Mill, 138 Jessfield Road, O.C.L., on the night of September 2/3, 1939, and were transported to the School billets by motor trucks. The passage of two trucks loaded with these policemen from west to east onto Jessfield Road crossing Brenan Road was noticed by several residents there on that night.

The 100 police constables of the Special Police Reserve Unit stationed in the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.C.L., arrived from Pootung at the beginning of August and entered the enclaves by the same method.

S.M.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE CASE 1939

Exactly as anticipated. R.W.Y.

Copies to D.O."B" B.M. R.W.Y.

Copy sent to Sec & C.G 9/9/39

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R.W. Yorke
A/C. (Sp. Br.)

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date.....*19*

Subject (in full).....

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

It will be noted that there was a bridge called San Kwan Dong Bridge spanning the Soochow Creek connecting an unnamed road to the north of Jessfield Road (behind the Kung Dah Cotton Mill) on the south side, with the Kwang Foh Road on the north side but same was burned down by Chinese troops immediately after the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities in August, 1937. The bridge has not been rebuilt but a private ferry service by native boats went into operation some time after the withdrawal of the Chinese from Shanghai in November, 1937. It is reported that this ferry service is also being made use of for transporting opium from north of the creek for sale by opium hongs in the Jessfield Area.

Yes, there is a file to [illegible] this
R.W.M.

R. W. MacRitchie

D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

cfp.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY No. 81555(1)

S.1, Special Branch

No. S. B. D.

REPORT

Date September 4, 1939

Subject (in full). Transfer of S.C.G.P.B. Personnel.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih. *Forwarded by* G. Gaston D.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE SEP 1. 1939

Some 400 men under KUH SHU SUNG (葛樹森), Chief of the Special Police Reserve Unit, stationed at the Tsang Ka Z Dong (張家祠堂) off Sing Mo Loo (新馬路), Pootung, were transferred to the Fah Hwa Village (~~West~~ of the Railway) with effect from September 2, 1939.

The Special Police Reserve Unit has a total strength of about 500 members. 400 men of this 500 are now stationed in the Fah Hwa Village while the remaining 100 are to be garrisoned at Zau Ka Doo and in the Toyoda Cotton Mill.

25% of the main staff is armed with rifles and five rounds of ammunition only.

D.O.B.
B.M.
E. 4/9.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

Comm'r. (A.C.) of Police.
Sir:
Information.
( ) R. D. Clarke 4/9
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

A.C. (Special Branch).

FILE

CONFIDENTIAL

F.M. 2
C. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155(1)

S.1, Special Branch, 24th August 39

REPORT

Date August 24, 1939.

Subject: Western District Police Bureau - constables and officers exhorted to adopt strong attitude towards Settlement Police.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Crawford. D.S.I.

From a usually reliable source, it has been learned that following the Jessfield Road incident which occurred on August 19, 1939, the constables and officers attached to the Western District Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., have been exhorted to adopt a strong and undaunted attitude towards the Settlement Police. They were informed that they are at liberty to use force against any one, irrespective of nationality, who should dare to interfere with their functions in the outside roads area in the Western District. To each constable wounded during the execution of his duty, they were assured, compensation of $500.00 will be issued and for each one killed under such circumstances, a sum of $2,000.00 will be granted to his family. The amount of compensation will be increased to as much as $20,000.00 in accordance with the rank and years of service with the organ.

It has been ascertained that the families of Chang Zao Chong (張兆昌), a sub-inspector, and Chang Kung Toh (張貢鐸), a sergeant of the Western District Police Bureau, who were killed on August 19 in Jessfield Road, have been promised a monthly subsidy of $80.00 and $40.00 respectively in addition to a lump sum of $300.00 each for funeral expenses.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

A.C. (Special Branch)

Commr. of Police.
Sir:
Information.
R.W. Sorabe
A.C.(S.B.)
24/8

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (DIVISIONS) 25 AUG. 1939

D. C. Divs

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 24 AUG. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

F!
Cat.

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. D. 8155(1)
Date 10 8 39

Special Branch,
August 9, 1939.

Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Organization, personnel and present strength

In accordance with the Regulations Governing the Organization of Police Force enacted by the Ministry of Interior of the "Reformed Government," all the branch bureaux, hitherto known as "Feng Joh" (分 局) and stations or "Soo" (所) of the Shanghai City Government Police have been renamed Police Bureaux or "Zu" (署) since July, 1939. For instance, the "Western District Branch Police Bureau" is now known as the "Western District Police Bureau" and the "Lincoln Avenue Police Station" is known as the "Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau."

On July 1, 1939, the police bureaux at Kating and Tsungming Island, hitherto attached to the Kiangsu Provincial Government of the "Reformed Government," were brought under the control of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau for the purpose of facilitating supervision by the Japanese Special Service Section. Kying Yu Su (金玉書) alias Kying Dien Yang (金殿揚), and Ying Tsung-lih (殷仲礼), Chief of the Feng Shien Police Bureau, are in charge of the Kating Police Bureau and the Tsungming Police Bureau respectively.

Hu Teh San (胡德山), Chief of the Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau has been appointed Chief of the Feng Shien Police Bureau. He has been replaced by Zung Song (鄭 崧).

Bao Tse-ying (鮑子英), deputy of the Detective Corps has been appointed Chief of the River Police Main Corps in succession to Hauh Liang Zung (霍良宗) who has been appointed Chief of the "Greater Shanghai Youth Corps."

FILE

With the incorporation of the police bureaux at Kating and Tsungming, the Shanghai City Government Police now comprises eighteen bureaux and eight other police units including the detective corps, the garrison corps, the police reserve unit, the river police corps, the police training depot, the police band, the detention house and the police hospital, with a total strength of 6,125. Compared with the force functioning in June, the present strength represents an increase of 463. Classification according to rank is as follows :-

Rank	Former Strength	Present Strength
Commissioner	1	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1	1
A.C. (Special Deputies)	2	2
Superintendents (chiefs of the various departments, hdqrs.)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (chiefs of the various corps and officers i/c bureaux)	19	24
Inspectors (officers i/c bureaux)	72	72
Sub-Inspectors (officers i/c sub-stations and other officers on patrol)	210	210
Sergeants	591	636
Constables	4,761	5,174
	5,662	6,125

A revised list of the various departments and bureaux of the Shanghai City Government Police together with their locations and present strength is attached.

D.C. SB

Copies also sent to:-
E. H. B.M. U.S.C.G.
U.S.M.C. & French Police

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
9/8.

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
All D.O.s
All D.D.O.s
C. 1.
Officers i/c Stations
Senior Detectives i/c Stations

REVISED LIST OF THE VARIOUS DEPARTMENTS AND BUREAUX OF THE "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" POLICE TOGETHER WITH THEIR LOCATIONS AND PRESENT STRENGTH. 9/8/39

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Loo Ying (盧 英) Commissioner.	(Sergeants and Constables)
		Liu Tsung Cheng (劉 從 政) Secretary.	
		Loo Bei (盧 培) Special Deputy	
		Chen Tso Woo (陳 佐 武) Special Deputy	
		Liu Yoeh Han (劉 月 漢) Chief of 1st Department (General Affairs).	
		Tsang Pah Liang (張 伯 良) Chief of 2nd Department (Administrative).	
		Yao Chung Kwang (姚 重 光) Chief of 3rd Department (Judicial).	
		Chen Kia Ping (陳 嘉 炳) Chief of 4th Department (Public Health).	
		Yih Chang Zung (易 增 仁) Superintendent i/c of 30 officers with the rank of Sub-Inspectors.	
Detective Corps Headquarters (偵緝隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Koh Shao Yi (郭 紹 儀)	300

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters (警察衛兵)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Chen Tseng Ling (陳增林)	100
Police Band (軍樂隊)	-do-	Mo Kuo Liang (莫國良)	33
Detention House (拘留所)	-do-	Yen Ching Tsu (顏景珠)	27
Police Hospital (警察醫院)	-do-	Van Tsi Ming (范濟民)	21
Police Training Depot (警察教練所)	-do-	Wong Lai Tsang (王來彰)	300
Special Police Reserve Unit (特別警察隊)	Pootung.	Kuh Shu Sung (顧樹森)	500
River Police Main Corps (水上警察隊)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung.	Bao Tse Ying (鮑子英)	170
Western District Police Bureau (滬西警察署)	92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	Wong Tuh Ling (王德林) alias Wong Pao Shu (王寶樹)	98
Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station	1362 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.		45
Robison Road Sub-Station	88 Robison Road.		32
Edinburgh Road Outpost	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.		18
Brenan Road Outpost	553 Brenan Road.		15
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Road.		15
Yah Sui Loong Outpost	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.		18
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road.		18
Singapore Road Outpost.	478 Singapore Road, O.O.L.		15

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Lincoln Avenue Police Bureau (林肯路警察署)	Lincoln Avenue.	Zung Song (鄭 崇)	289
Zikawei Police Bureau (徐家滙警察署)	Zikawei.	Zee Sung Fu (徐琛甫)	138
Northern Shanghai Police Bureau (滬北警察署)	Cheng Foong College, Chung Shan Road, Chapei.	Van Yui Ming (范宝民) alias Van Chung Liang (范忠良)	252
Chapei Police Bureau (閘北警察署)	Ta Tung Road, Chapei	Shiao Chia Hsun (萧介勋)	191
Nantao Police Bureau (南市警察署)	Chung Hwa Road, City.	Wong Tse Tsang (王芝章) alias Wong Siu Vung (王秀文)	371
Civic Centre Police Bureau (市中心警察署)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Tsu Chia Ling (朱家磷)	138
Pootung Police Bureau (浦東警察署)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung.	Kao Yah Tsai (高雅帝) alias Kao Hung Ping (高鴻賓)	563
Yang Sz Police Bureau (楊思警察署)	Tung Ka Doo, Pootung.	Cheng Yien Kun (程衍昆)	143
Kaochiao Police Bureau (高橋警察署)	Kaochiao, Pootung.	Wei Chih Zung (魏潔忱)	455
Pei Chiao Police Bureau (北橋警察署)	Minghong.	Wong Chia Sai (王家三) alias Wong Dien Kwei (王殿魁)	152

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Strength
Paoshan Police Bureau (寶山警察署)	Paoshan "Hsien".	Moo Cheng Ching (穆成金) alias Moo Tsai Ping (穆彩彬)	222
Chuensha Police Bureau (川沙警察署)	Chuensha, Pootung.	Tai Pao Ching (戴寶卿)	228
Nanhwei Police Bureau (南滙警察署)	Chowpu, Pootung.	Loo Chih (盧傑)	201
Hwansha Police Bureau (橫沙警察署)	Hwansha Tsung.	Wu Tseng Yar (武振亞)	64
Feng Shien Police Bureau (奉賢警察署)	Nanchiao Tsung, Feng Shien.	Hu Teh San (胡德山)	220
Tsungming Police Bureau (崇明警察署)	Tsungming Island.	Ying Tsung Lih (殷仲礼)	222
Kating Police Bureau (嘉定警察署)	Kating.	Kying Yu Su (金玉書)	236

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch ~~xxxxxx~~ 8550

REPORT

Date August 7 19 39.

Subject (in full) Inspector L.P. Sung of the Western Branch of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau.

Made by ..... and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

This L.P. Sung or Sung Liang Fu (孫良夫) in Chinese, is not the Lt. Col. Sung Li Ping (孫履平), former Secretary to General Yang Hu. The latter is a native of Yangchow, Kiangpeh, whilst the former hailed from Ningpo.

Comm. of Police
Shg.
I forw. for
Thos Robertson
D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Inspector Sung Liang Fu or L.P. Sung claims to have served in the Air Force of the Chinese Army. His plane was brought down by Japanese in Hangchow in 1937 and he has since become an official of the new regime. He is said to be the son-in-law of one Doong, the compradore of Liddell Bros. Ltd., 4 Peking Road, a relative of Fu Siao En.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
8 AUG. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Tan Shao Liang
Superintendent.

FILE (Special Branch)

See Central Registry File No. F 2901/2530

Copy to Special Branch

IM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE. File No.

REPORT

Pootoo Road Station, 55(1)

Date 4th August, 1939.

Subject. Passage along a Settlement Road by Armed Shanghai City Goverment Police.

Made by. S.I. Barton Forwarded by. Inspector i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that between 7 - 9 p.m. 3-8-39, I detailed 5 search parties and patrols to operate in this district rounding up loafers and other undesirables. The area covered was a triangle from the Hsia Sho Ferry along Ferry, Penang, Kiaochow and Robison Roads, including teashops.

One of the parties under Sub-Inspector Chiang was instructed to cover the Mei Fong Li, Robison Road, one of the principal hide out of loafers.

Special instructions were issued to be on the look-out for armed men in m/cars Vide Teleprinter Message in code of 6.41 p.m. 3-8-39.

At 7.25 p.m. Inspector Hsueh telephoned to the Station through street telephone box No. 4 (Robison & Hart Roads) reporting that this search party (S.I. Chiang in charge) had stopped a private motor car licence No. 8647 carrying armed S.C.G. Police from proceeding on to the Robison Road from the Mei Fong Lee.

On arrival at the alleyway the undersigned observed a black painted motor car (bearing no licence plate in front) arked at the mouth of the above alleyway with several S.C.G. policemen in uniform stretched across the alleyway with drawn Mauser pistols.

Together with Inspector Hsueh one Inspector L.P. Sung, attached to the Westem Branch of the Shanghai City Goverment Police at No. 32 Jessfield Road, informed

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject. Continued.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

the undersigned that at about 6.30 p.m. 3-8-39, he had had occasion to proceed to the Mei Fong Li and was proceeding back to his Station when he was stopped by the search party. He admitted he had not applied for permission for his armed party to proceed along the roadway and apologised.

Mr. Yorke, D.C. "B", was communicated with by telephone and informed of the incident who gave instructions to escort the S.C.C. Police back to their station and to inform them that in future should they wish to proceed along a Settlement roadway, they should first notify the Settlement authorities.

On returning to the Mei Fong Lee, a squad of about 20 Italian Marines under an officer Conte Giovanni Bentivoglio who were on duty in the vicinity arrived on the scene and was informed of what had taken place. He conversed with Inspector Sung after which he disarmed all the S.C.C. Police concerned and informed the undersigned that he would escort them all back to their Station on Jessfield Road.

The search party was withdrawn and ordered to patrol another section.

The incident was settled at 8.15p.m. and normal conditions resumed.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant

A.C. Barton

Sub-Inspector

D.C. "B"

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 4th August, 1939.

Subject. Passage along a Settlement Road by Armed Shanghai City Goverment Police.

Made by S.I. Chiang Ling Hsiang Forwarded by [signature] Inspector i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that acting on instructions, I was detailed on a stationary search party on Robison Road outside the Mei Fong Lee alleyway between 7 - 9 p.m. 3-8-39 with Hav. 195, S.P.C. 306, C.D.C. 50, C.P.Cs. 1886, 1896, 1904 and 1963. I was particularly instructed to be on on the alert for m/cars containing armed men.

At about 7.15 p.m. even date, we saw a black sedan motor car, Licence No. 8647, driving out from the Mei Fong Lee alleyway, carrying six civilians with four uniformed Shanghai City Goverment Policemen, holding Mauser pistols in their hands with two of them standing on each side of the running board pointing their weapons in the air. As the vehicle approached the search party, it was stopped when six male Chinese alighted from same and one of them in civilian clothes handed me a name card (attached), stating that he was Police Inspector Sung of the Municipal Goverment of Shanghai. At that time, a number of about 20 Ta Tao policemen with Mauser pistols in their hands rushed out from the Mei Fong Lee alleyway and surrounded the police search party, one of them pushing C.P.C. 1886 telling him to get out of the way. I immediately told C.D.C. 50 to inform our next search party under Inspector Hsueh at the corner of Robison and Kiaochow Roads and requested his assistance. I then informed Mr. Sung that he should first get permission before proceeding with an armed party along a Settlement Road and he apologized for the wrong procedure

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.. Continued.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

in not first doing so and stated that he, upon my pointing out the conduct of his men, would take disciplinary action against them, in particular the one who pushed C.P.C. 1886. Inspector Hsueh Chi Wen and his party had then responded to my call and I informed him of the matter whereupon he told Inspector Sung that he would communicate with the station pending instructions. At the same time, Inspector Sung ordered his car and his men to return to the Mei Fong Lee alleyway and the licence plate was then removed from the car by them. While Inspector Hsueh was away communicating with the station, an Italian Officer, in civilian clothes, accompanied by a uniformed officer of the Italian Marines attended and asked me what was the trouble whereupon I told him of the whole occurrence. He pointed out to Inspector Sung that he was wrong.

Sub-Inspector Barton and party of police then came to the scene and conversed with the Italian Officer. My search party was then withdrawn from that locality on instructions of Sub-Inspector Barton.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Chia Hua Shang

Sub-Inspector

D.O. "B" Div.

FM. 2
G. 90N-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Pootoo Road Station,

REPORT

Date 4th August, 1939.

Subject. Passage along a Settlement Road by Armed Shanghai City Goverment Police.

Made by S.I. Chiang Ling Hsiang Forwarded by [signature] Inspector i/c.

Sir,

I beg to report that acting on instructions, I was detailed on a stationary search party on Robison Road outside the Mei Fong Lee alleyway between 7 - 9 p.m. 3-8-39 with Nav. 195, S.P.C. 306, C.D.C. 50, C.P.Cs. 1886, 1896, 1904 and 1963. I was particularly instructed to be on on the alert for m/cars containing armed men.

At about 7.15 p.m. even date, we saw a black sedan motor car, Licence No. 8647, driving out from the Mei Fong Lee alleyway, carrying six civilians with four uniformed Shanghai City Goverment Policemen, holding Mauser pistols in their hands with two of them standing on each side of the running board pointing their weapons in the air. As the vehicle approached the search party, it was stopped when six male Chinese alighted from same and one of them in civilian clothes handed me a name card (attached), stating that he was Police Inspector Sung of the Municipal Goverment of Shanghai. At that time, a number of about 20 Ta Tao policemen with Mauser pistols in their hands rushed out from the Mei Fong Lee alleyway and surrounded the police search party, one of them pushing C.P.C. 1886 telling him to get out of the way. I immediately told C.D.C. 50 to inform our next search party under Inspector Hsueh at the corner of Robison and Kiaochow Roads and requested his assistance. I then informed Mr. Sung that he should first get permission before proceeding with an armed party along a Settlement Road and he apologized for the wrong procedure

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject. Continued.

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

in not first doing so and stated that he, upon my pointing out the conduct of his men, would take disciplinary action against them, in particular the one who pushed C.P.C. 1886. Inspector Hsueh Chi Wen and his party had then responded to my call and I informed him of the matter whereupon he told Inspector Sung that he would communicate with the station pending instructions. At the same time, Inspector Sung ordered his car and his men to return to the Nei Fong Lee alleyway and the licence plate was then removed from the car by them. While Inspector Hsueh was away communicating with the station, an Italian Officer, in civilian clothes, accompanied by a uniformed officer of the Italian Marines attended and asked me what was the trouble whereupon I told him of the whole occurrence. He pointed out to Inspector Sung that he was wrong.

Sub-Inspector Barton and party of police then came to the scene and conversed with the Italian Officer. My search party was then withdrawn from that locality on instructions of Sub-Inspector Barton.

I am, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

Chang Pei Chang

D.O. "B" Div.

Sub-Inspector

FM. 2 c
G. 90M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

File No. 8155(1)

No. S.2 Special Branch

Date July 21 1939.

Subject. The Shanghai City Government Police Bureau being strengthened.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

The Detective Department of the Shanghai City Government Police Bureau has not been re-organized, but there has been a marked increase in the strength of the Chinese Police Force and an expansion of their control in accordance with an order received in June from Chen Chun(陳羣), Minister of Interior of the Reformed Government.

In accordance with the above instructions, Lu Ying took over jurisdiction of two districts, viz: Kating and Tsungming, on July 1st, which necessitated an increase of 480 policemen over these districts. In consequence, Ching Dien Yang(金殿揚), former Secretary to Lu Ying, has been appointed Chief of Police at Kating with a strength of 230 men, and Ying Chung Yu (殷仲祐) has been appointed Chief of Police at Tsungming with a strength of 220 men. Ying was formerly Chief of the Fengyi Police. Hu Teh San(古月德山), Inspector in charge of the Lincoln Road Sub-Station (林肯路) has been transferred to Fengyi as Chief of Police. Tseng Song(鄭商), Deputy Chief of the Department of Justice (Headquarters), has been appointed to take charge of Lincoln Road Sub-Station.

Pao Tsz Ying(鮑子英), Deputy Chief Detective Officer who has established an office at 92 Jessfield Road, has been appointed to take charge of the Water Police.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 23 JUL 1939 FORWARDING OFFICE

FILE

Comm. of Police
Sir:
Information
[signature]
D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. DOM-1-37

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

-2-

Date.....19

Subject. .....

.....

Made by. ..... Forwarded by.....

The Special Branch (Intelligence Branch) of the Shanghai City Government which is independent from the Police is being re-organized. The Chief of this department, Wong Wen Kwei(王文奎) (ex-Chinese detective of the French Police Political Section), upon whose life an attempt was made on December 2, 1938 and who was appointed by Soo Sih Wen, is not trusted by the present Mayor, Fu Siao En. On July 1, Fu Siao En appointed Kyung Wen Fang(龔文訪) and Wong Wei Sung(王惟生), secretaries of the 1st department of the City Government, as Chief and Deputy Chief of the Intelligence Branch to supervise the work of Wong Wen Kwei whose duties are to report on the movements of anti-Japanese elements and ex-Government officials.

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FILE

TAIRIKU SHIMPO 15.7.37

THE SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT POLICE BUREAU BEING STRENGTHENED ; DETECTIVE CORPS REORGANIZED

The Shanghai City Government Police Bureau has increased its personnel and is going to reform its organization, aiming at simplification of police work and promotion of efficiency.

As the first step, the reorganization of the Detective Corps has been decided: The Special Branch will henceforth become independant of other branches of the Detective Corps in order to cope with the development of social affairs in the area under the control of the City Government.

Following this reorganization, other departments will be reformed in the near future.

CONFIDENTIAL

D. C. (DIVISIONS)
SECRETARY
No. B. D. 8155(1)
14 6 39

Special Branch,
April 29, 1939.

Organization, Personnel and Strength of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government"

Under the control of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government," there are at present ten Branch Bureaux, five Police Stations and five other police units comprising the Detective Corps, the Garrison Corps, the Youths' Corps, the Police Reserve Unit and the River Police Corps, with a total strength of 5,155 men. Compared with that functioning during February, 1939, the present strength represents an increase of 1,711 members. This classification according to rank is as follows :-

Rank	Former Strength	Present Strength
Commissioner	1	1
D. C. (Secretary)	1	1
A. C. (Special Deputy)	2	2
Superintendents (Chiefs of the various Departments, Headquarters)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (Chiefs of the various Corps and Officers i/c Branch Bureaux)	15	
Inspectors (Officers i/c Stations)	40	70
Sub-Inspectors (Officers i/c Sub-Stations and other officers on patrol)	80	160
Sergeants	340	550
Constables	2,960	4,351
	3,444	5,155

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 1 MAY 1939 (DIVISIONS)

FILE

Apart from the increase of strength, one new station to be known as the "Hwansha Police Station" (黃沙警察所) has recently come into existence at Hwansha Tsung (黃沙鎮), opposite Nanhwei. Seven sergeants and fifty-seven constables are attached to this Station.

Attached is a revised list showing the present strength of the various branches of the Police Bureaux together with their respective addresses.

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
All D.O.s
All D.D.O.s
C. I.
Officers i/c Stations
Senior Detectives i/c Stations.

REVISED LIST SHOWING THE PRESENT STRENGTH OF THE POLICE BUREAU OF THE "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" 29/4/39.

Name	Address	Former Strength	Present Strength
POLICE BUREAU	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	(Sergeants and Constables)	
Detective Corps, Headquarters	-do-	150	300
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters.	-do-	100	100
The Youths' Corps	-do-	150	150
Police Reserve Unit.	Pootung.	500	500
River Police Corps.	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung.	100	170
Pootung Branch Police Bureau.	Tung Chong Road, Pootung.	300	563
Yang Sz Police Station.	Tung Ka Doo, Pootung.	100	143
Kaochiao Branch Police Bureau.	Kaochiao, Pootung.	240	455
Nanhwei Branch Police Bureau.	Chowpu, Pootung.	120	201
Northern Shanghai Branch Police Bureau.	Cheng Foong College, Chung San Road, Chapei.	240	252
Chapei Police Station.	Ta Tung Road, Chapei.	120	191
Chuensha Branch Police Bureau.	Chuensha, Pootung.	120	228
Pei Chiao Branch Police Bureau.	Minghong.	120	162
Nantao Branch Police Bureau.	Chung Hwa Road, City.	240	371
Civic Centre Branch Police Bureau.	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	120	138
Paoshan Branch Police Bureau.	Paoshan "Hsien."	120	222
Hwansha Police Station.	Hwansha Tsung.	-	64

Name	Address	Former Strength	Present Strength
Western District Branch Police Bureau.	92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	64	98
Lincoln Avenue Police Station.	Lincoln Avenue.	120	289
Zikawei Police Station.	Zikawei.	100	138
Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station.	1362 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.	45	45
Robison Road Sub-Station.	88 Robison Road.	32	32
Edinburgh Road Outpost.	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.	18	18
Brenan Road Outpost.	553 Brenan Road.	15	15
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Road.	15	15
Yah Sui Loong Outpost.	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.	18	18
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost.	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road.	18	18
Singapore Road Outpost.	478 Singapore Road, O.O.L.	15	15
		3,300	4,901

F. 207a
K. 500-5-39.

S. B. M. & C. Form A.
No. S. B. D.
Date

Ref. No. D.8155(1)

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
June 9, 1939.

SUBJECT

Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Organization, personnel and present strength.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C., and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE
DBR.
P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMO. 8639

Comms

Sir

Information

See Set 10/6yr.



Hugh Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

CONFIDENTIAL

S. B. Registry
No. S. B. D. 8155(1)
9 6 39

Special Branch,

June 8, 1939.

Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government - Organization, personnel and present strength

The Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government at present comprises eleven branch bureaux, five police stations and eight other police units including the detective corps, the garrison corps, the police reserve unit, the river police corps, the police training depot, the police band, the detention house and the police hospital, with a total strength of 5,662. Compared with the complement functioning at the end of April, 1939, the present strength represents an increase of 507. This classification according to rank is as follows :-

Rank	Former Strength	Present Strength
Commissioner	1	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1	1
A.C. (Special Deputies)	2	2
Superintendents (Chiefs of the various departments, Headquarters)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (Chiefs of the various corps and officers i/c branch bureaux)	15	19
Inspectors (Officers i/c Stations)	70	72
Sub-Inspectors (Officers i/c Sub-stations and other officers on patrol)	160	210
Sergeants	550	591
Constables	4,351	4,761
	5,155	5,662

In accordance with the instructions of Mayor Fu Siao-en of the Shanghai City Government, Loo Ying, Commissioner of the police bureau, ordered at the beginning of May, 1939, the establishment of a new branch bureau at Nanchiao, in Feng Shien District, Pootung, because of the improved conditions in that area. This branch is under the charge of one Ying Tsung Lih (鈕 仲 礼), but is functioning under the direction of M. Yamashita, Chief of the Feng Shien Section of the Japanese Military Special Service Section. Some 220 constables are attached to this branch and are armed with about 100 rifles of a miscellaneous type.

Prior to March, 1939, Chinese guerilla units were active in and around Nanchiao, which was at times under their complete control. From the beginning of March, however, the Sungkiang Garrison of the Japanese forces under one Nakajima, launched a drive against these guerillas and following intensive mopping up operations, which lasted about one month, compelled the latter to withdraw. Since that time the population has continued to increase and at the end of April, 1939, the inhabitants numbered some 4,000. Some 120 troops (Japanese) belonging to the Sungkiang garrison are still stationed there.

A police band numbering 33, under Moo Kuo Liang (馬國良), was formed during May, by Loo Ying, Commissioner of Police, with the approval of Mayor Fu Siao-en.

On May 12, 1939, twenty cadets who had completed their training in the police academy of the Ministry of Inteior of the Reformed Government, Nanking, arrived in Shanghai. Since their arrival they have been attached

to the various branch bureaux with the rank of sub-inspector. The police bureau has at present some 210 sub-inspectors on its strength.

In consequence of the increase in personnel and the volume of work the bureau has had to cope with, the monthly appropriation of $160,000 has been found insufficient to cover expenses and beginning from May, the allotment has been increased to $200,000 upon the recommendation of Mayor Fu Siao-en.

A revised list of the police bureau is attached.

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
All D.O.s
All D.D.O.s
C. 1.
Officers i/c Stations
Senior Detectives i/c Stations

D.C. S.B.

Copies also sent to:-
B. H. B.M. U.S.C.G. - U.S.M.C.
French Police.

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
8/6.

Revised list of the Departments, Branch Bureaux, Stations, Sub-Stations and Outposts of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government" together with their addresses

Name	Address	Officer in Charge	Strength
Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Loo Yin (盧英), Commissioner. Liu Tsung Cheng (劉從政), Secretary. Loo Bei (盧培), Special Deputy. Chen Tso Woo (陳佐武), Special Deputy. Liu Yoeh Han (劉月痕), Chief of 1st Department (General Affairs). Tsang Pah Liang (張伯良), Chief of 2nd Department (Administrative). Yao Chung Kwang (姚重光), (Judicial), Chief of 3rd Department. Chen Kia Ping (陳嘉彬), Chief of 4th Department (Public Health). Yih Chang Zung (易纘仁), Superintendent. i/c of 30 officers with the rank of Sub-Inspector.	(Sergeants & Constables)

Name	Address
Detective Corps. Headquarters (偵緝隊長)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters (督察處長)	- do -
Police Band (軍樂隊)	- do -
Detention House (拘留所)	- do -
Police Hospital (警察医院)	- do -
Police Training Depot (警察教練所)	- do -
Special Police Reserve Unit (特別警察隊)	Pootung
River Police Main Corps, (水上警察隊)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung
Western District Branch Police Bureau (滬西分局)	Kinnear Road, Western District.

Officer in Charge	Strength
Koh Shao Yi (郭紹儀).	300
Chen Tseng Ling (陳增林).	100
Mo Kuo Liang (馬國良).	33
Yen Ching Tsu (顏景珠).	27
Van Tsi Ming (樊濟民).	21
Wong Lai Tsang (王來彰).	300
Kuh Shu Sung (萬樹森).	500
Hauh Liang Zung (霍良臣).	170
Wong Tuh Ling (王德林) alias Wong Pao Shu (王寶樹)	274

Name	Address	Officer in Charge	Strength
Lincoln Avenue Police Station (林肯路警察所)	Lincoln Avenue	Hu Tuh San (胡德山).	289
Zikawei Police Station. (徐家滙警察所)	Zikawei	Zee Sung Fu (徐琛甫).	138
Northern Shanghai Police Bureau (滬北分局)	Cheng Foong College, Chung Shan Road, Chapei.	Van Yui Ming (范虞民) alias Van Chung Liang (范忠良).	252
Chapei Police Station (閘北警察所)	Ta Tung Road, Chapei.	Shiao Chia Hsun (蕭介勳).	191
Nantao Branch Police Bureau (南市分局)	Chung Hwa Road, City.	Wong Tse Tsang (王芝章) alias Wong Siu Vung (王秀文).	371
Civic Centre Branch Police Bureau (市中心分局)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Tsu Chia Ling (朱家麟).	138
Pootung Branch Police Bureau (浦東分局)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung.	Kao Yah Tsai (高雅斋) alias Kao Hung Ping (高鴻賓).	563
Yang Sz Police Station (楊思警察所)	Tung Ka Doo, Pootung.	Cheng Yien Kun (程衍昆).	143
Kaochiao Branch Police Bureau (高橋分局)	Kaochiao, Pootung.	Wei Chih Zung (魏潔忱).	455

Name	Address
Pei Chiao Branch Police Bureau. (北橋分局)	Minghong
Paoshan Branch Police Bureau (寶山分局)	Paoshan "Hsien"
Chuensha Branch Police Bureau (川沙分局)	Chuensha, Pootung.
Nanhwei Branch Police Bureau (南滙分局)	Chowpu, Pootung.
Hwansha Police Station (獚沙警察所)	Hwansha Taung.
Feng Shien Branch Police Bureau (奉賢分局)	Nanchiao Tsung, Feng Shien.

Officer in Charge	Strength
Wong Chia Sai (王甲三) alias Wong Dien Kwei(王殿魁).	152
Moo Ching Ching (穆成金) alias Moo Tsai Ping (穆彩彬).	222
Tai Pao Ching (戴宝卿).	228
Loo Chih (盧 傑).	201
Tseng Lih Tse (曾履芝).	64
Ying Tsung Lih (殷仲礼).	220

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible] (8155 (f))

Section 1, Special Br. Division,

REPORT

Date May, 15 19 39.

Subject (in full) "Police Officers Training Institute" in Nanking - graduates sent to Shanghai for service with the "Shanghai City Government Police Bureau".

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Cox-Sra. D.I

On May 12, 20 graduates from the "Police Officers Training Institute" (警官學校) of the "Ministry of the Interior of the Reformed Government" in Nanking, arrived in Shanghai and were allocated to the various branches of the "Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government" as "Extra-Sub-Inspectors" at $60.- each per month. They constitute the first batch of graduates from the "Police Officers Training Institute", of which Chen Chun (陳群), Minister of the Interior of the "Reformed Government", is the principal.

E.

Copy to 20 B

Encl.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

SPECIAL BRANCH 16 MAY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FILE

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D.C. (Special Branch)

Commr
For Information
Thos Robertson
DC (S.B)



CENTRAL REGISTRY
S. B. D.81550(1)
Date 15 5 39

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMO. 15.3.39

Commr
for
Information

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
15 MAY 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Thos Robertson
D.C. Special Branch.

FILE

DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
16/5

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Station~~, 39

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S.B. REGISTRY
File No. 8155(1)
No. S. B. D.
Date

Date May 14, 1939.

Subject. Western District Police Branch Bureau - sub-stations and outposts supplied with firearms.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by.* C. Gaspa D.I

At the request of Wong Tuh Ling (王達林), Chief of the Western District Branch Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., the Japanese Military authorities recently supplied two rifles and one Mauser pistol to each of the following eight sub-stations and outposts in the extra-Settlement road area in the Western District (within the perimeter):-

1. Zau Ka Doo Sub-station, 1362 Jessfield Road.
2. Robison Road Sub-station, 88 Robison Road,
3. Edinburgh Road Outpost, Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.
4. Brenan Road Outpost, 553 Brenan Road.
5. Robison Road Outpost, 733 Robison Road.
6. Yah Sui Loong Outpost, Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.
7. Kong Ka Chiao Outpost, 124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road.
8. Singapore Road Outpost, 478 Singapore Road.

To one rifle or pistol, five rounds of ammunition are issued while officers in charge of the sub-stations and outposts have been warned that they are solely responsible for the loss of the firearms or their misuse.

It will be recalled that the Japanese Military only supplied the Western District Branch Police Bureau with 40 rifles and 20 pistols and one round of ammunition to each rifle or pistol (Vide Special Branch report dated 7/2/39).

Liao Chung Chien
D.S.I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. B.
B.M.
U.S.M.C.

P. A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
15/5.

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8557
Date 1 5 39

MEMO. 1.5.39

Comm'r

Sir

Information

SHAN 1 MAY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Thos Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

FILE

D.B.

R.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 2/5

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155
Special Branch 5 39

April 29, 1939.

Organization, Personnel and Strength of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government

Under the control of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government," there are at present ten Branch Bureaux, five Police Stations and five other police units comprising the Detective Corps, the Garrison Corps, the Youths' Corps, the Police Reserve Unit and the River Police Corps, with a total strength of 5,155 men. Compared with that functioning during February, 1939, the present strength represents an increase of 1,711 members. This classification according to rank is as follows :-

Rank	Former Strength	Present Strength
Commissioner	1	1
D. C. (Secretary)	1	1
A. C. (Special Deputy)	2	2
Superintendents (Chiefs of the various Departments, Headquarters)	5	5
Chief Inspectors (Chiefs of the various Corps and Officers i/c Branch Bureaux)	15	15
Inspectors (Officers i/c Stations)	40	70
Sub-Inspectors (Officers i/c Sub-Stations and other officers on patrol)	80	160
Sergeants	340	550
Constables	2,960	4,351
	3,444	5,155

Apart from the increase of strength, one new station to be known as the "Hwansha Police Station" (黃沙警察所) has recently come into existence at Hwansha Tsung (黃沙鎮), opposite Nanhwei. Seven sergeants and fifty-seven constables are attached to this Station.

Attached is a revised list showing the present strength of the various branches of the Police Bureaux together with their respective addresses.

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
All D.O.s
All D.D.O.s
C. 1.
Officers i/c Stations
Senior Detectives i/c Stations.

D.C. S.B.

Copies also sent to :-
E, H, B.M. U.S.C.G. - U.S.M.C.
French Police.

DBR
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)
30/4.

REVISED LIST SHOWING THE PRESENT STRENGTH OF THE POLICE BUREAU OF THE "SHANGHAI CITY GOVERNMENT" 29/4/39.

Name	Address	Former Strength	Present Strength
POLICE BUREAU	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	(Sergeants and Constables)	
Detective Corps, Headquarters	-do-	150	300
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters.	-do-	100	100
The Youths' Corps	-do-	150	150
Police Reserve Unit.	Pootung.	500	500
River Police Corps.	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung.	100	170
Pootung Branch Police Bureau.	Tung Chong Road, Pootung.	300	563
Yang Sz Police Station.	Tung Ka Doo, Pootung.	100	143
Kaochiao Branch Police Bureau.	Kaochiao, Pootung.	240	455
Nanhwei Branch Police Bureau.	Chowpu, Pootung.	120	201
Northern Shanghai Branch Police Bureau.	Cheng Foong College, Chung San Road, Chapei.	240	252
Chapei Police Station.	Ta Tung Road, Chapei.	120	191
Chuensha Branch Police Bureau.	Chuensha, Pootung.	120	228
Pei Chiao Branch Police Bureau.	Minghong.	120	152
Nantao Branch Police Bureau.	Chung Hwa Road, City.	240	371
Civic Centre Branch Police Bureau.	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	120	138
Paoshan Branch Police Bureau.	Paoshan "Hsien."	120	222
Hwansha Police Station.	Hwansha Tsung.	-	64

Name	Address	Former Strength	Present Strength
Western District Branch Police Bureau.	92 Jessfield Road, O.C.L.	64	98
Lincoln Avenue Police Station.	Lincoln Avenue.	120	289
Zikawei Police Station.	Zikawei.	100	138
Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station.	1362 Jessfield Road, O.C.L.	45	45
Robison Road Sub-Station.	88 Robison Road.	32	32
Edinburgh Road Outpost.	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.	18	18
Brenan Road Outpost.	553 Brenan Road.	15	15
Robison Road Outpost	733 Robison Road.	15	15
Yah Sui Loong Outpost.	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.	18	18
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost.	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road.	18	18
Singapore Road Outpost.	476 Singapore Road, O.C.L.	15	15
		3,300	4,901

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.2 Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8/35
Date 39

Date April 1 *19* 39.

Subject (in full) Organization, Personnel and Strength of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

With reference to reports dated February 1 and subsequent dates on the above subject, there has been no change in the personnel or organization of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government up to March 31, 1939.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SPECIAL BRANCH 1/4/39

FILE

Tan Shao Liang

Superintendent.

P.A. to D.C. (S.B.)

C. (Special Branch)

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CONFIDENTIAL

REPORT

File No. S. I. REGISTRY 8155

S.I, Special Branch (1)

Date March 22, 1939

Subject (in full) Western District Branch Police Bureau - ~~strength~~ increased.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by C. Clarke D.S.

D.C. Crime
Information
& Favour of
passing to Comm.
Thos Robertson
DC(S.B)

At the request of gambling dens and opium hongs, the strength of the Western District Branch of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government", 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., has recently been increased by 40 constables from the Reserve Unit in Pootung. These men who are armed with rifles and pistols, are on patrol duty in the vicinity of the gambling dens and opium hongs in the Western District, O.O.L..

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 22 MAR 1939 (CRIME BRANCH)

Copy to D.C. B. - B.M.

7 van A

Copy to Sec

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.) 22/3

FILE

Sent 24/3 JM.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 23 MAR 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39
HSM

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. Sc. B. 455 (1)
Date 11/3/39

Date 11th March, 1939.

Subject (in full) Cadets of the "Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government" transferred to Hwa Chao Village.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Glanfield. D.I.

See also D.8155-G(1) (dated 7-3-39)

The number of cadets of the "Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government" undergoing training at the Civic Centre, has been increased from 200 to 300, with Wong Zeu Lien (王瑞連) as chief. On March 10, 1939, those cadets were transferred to Hwa Chao Village (華漕鎮), where they will receive further training. These cadets wear uniforms similar to that of the Japanese army.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 MAR. 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to D.O. 'B' and Brigade Majors.

Comm
Sir
Information
Thos Robertson
D.C. (S.B.)

FILE
P.A. to D.C. (S.B. Br.)
13/3

8155
8337

March 7, 1939. Afternoon Translation.

Ta Ying Yeh Pao dated Mar.6.

A CHINESE GENDARMERIE CORPS

Loo Ying (盧英), Commissioner of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, has become scared for no fewer than 1,000 Japanese and puppet soldiers have been killed during recent attacks by guerrillas in the suburbs of Shanghai. With the permission of the Japanese authorities, he has selected 400 short and sturdy puppet policemen and trained them into a gendarmerie corps; each man is armed with a rifle and 50 rounds of ammunition. 200 members of this corps will be stationed in the Criminal Investigation Department room at the Headquarters of the Police Bureau, while the remaining 200 will be distributed equally among the branch Bureaux in the Western District and Pootung.

Yesterday morning, Loo Ying assembled the gendarmerie corps and instructed them not to speak so as to avoid being discovered by the people. Each member is given a monthly pay of $30, while a senior officer is given $50.

Judging by the above, the military strength of the Japanese seems to be very weak. With the exception of a section of the Japanese Naval Landing Party in Shanghai, all Japanese soldiers have been transferred to Hainan Island.

FILE

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S. B. REGISTRY No. S. B. 815

Date March 1, 39.

Subject (in full) Organization, Personnel and Strength of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao-liang.

With reference to the report of February 1 and subsequent dates on this subject there has been no change in the personnel or organization of the Police Bureau. There has been only a slight increase in the number of policemen in the western district viz Western District Branch Bureau and Lincoln Avenue Police Station increase from 64 to 290 and from 120 to 180 respectively.

Tan Shao-liang
Superintendent.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER MAR 1939 (DIVISION)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

A/3. Sec

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 1 MAR 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.C. (Special Branch).

Copies to D.C. 'B' and Brigade Major.

D C Div's
Information
Thos Robertson
D C (S B)

List of the Departments, Branch Bureaux, Stations, Sub-Stations and Outposts of the Police Bureau of the 'Shanghai City Government' together with their addresses

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Remarks
Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Loo Ying (盧 英) Commissioner. Zih Dz Tai (席時泰) Secretary. Lo Bei (盧 培) Special Deputy. Chen Tso Woo (陳佐武) Special Deputy. Hsu Yang Sai (徐養三) Chief of 1st Department. Tsang Pah-liang (張伯良) Chief of 2nd Department. Yao Chung Kwang (姚仲光) Chief of 3rd Department. Chen Kia Bing (陳嘉彬) Chief of 4th Department. Kuh Shu Sung (萬樹森) Superintendent.	Total strength: 3,300 (Sergeants & Constables)
Detective Corps, Headquarters (偵緝隊)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Koh Shao Yi (郭紹儀)	Strength: 150

Name	Address
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters (警衛隊)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan
The Youths' Corps (青年團)	- do -
Police Reserve Unit (警察大隊)	Pootung
River Police Main Corps (水巡隊)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung
Pootung Branch Police Bureau (浦東分局)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung
Yang Sz Police Station (楊思警察所)	Tung Ka Doo, Pootung
Kaochiao Branch Police Bureau (高橋分局)	Kaochiao, Pootung
Chowpu Branch Police Bureau (周浦分局)	Chowpu, Pootung
Northern Shanghai Branch Police Bureau (滬北分局)	Cheng Foong College, Chung San Road, Chapei

Officer in charge		Remarks
Chen Ching Tao (陳錦濤) Commanding Officer.		Strength: ~~150.~~ 100.
Soo Shing	(蘇鑫)	Strength: 150.
Tsang Tse Chun	(張子鈞)	Strength: ~~500.~~ 380
Hauh Liang Zung	(霍良忠)	Strength: 100.
Kao Yah Tsai alias Kao Hung Ping	(高雅齋) (高鴻賓)	Strength: 300.
Wong Chin Sai alias Wong Dien Kwei	(王甲三) (王殿魁)	Strength: 100.
Wei Chih Zung	(魏潔忱)	Strength: 240.
Loo Chieh	(盧傑)	Strength: 120
Van Yui Ming alias Van Chung Liang	(范廣民) (范忠良)	Strength: 240

Name	Address	Officer in Charge	Remarks
Chapei Police Station (閘北警察所)	Ta Tung Road, Chapei	Shiao Chia Hsun (蕭介勳)	Strength: 120.
Chuensha Branch Police Bureau (川沙分局)	Chuensha, Pootung	Tai Pao Ching (戴寶卿)	Strength: 120
Pei Chiao Branch Police Bureau (北橋分局)	Minghong	Ying Tsoong Li (殷仲礼)	Strength: 120
Nantao Branch Police Bureau (南市分局)	Chung Hwa Road, City	Wong Tse Tsang (王芝章) alias Wong Siu Vung (王秀文)	Strength: 240
Civic Centre Branch Police Bureau (市中心分局)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Tsu Chia Ling (朱家麟)	Strength: 120
Paoshan Branch Police Bureau (寶山分局)	Paoshan "Hsien"	Moo Tsai Ching (穆彩金) alias Moo Ching Ching (穆成金)	Strength: 120
Western District Branch Police Bureau (滬西分局)	Corner of Jessfield & Kinnear Roads, Western District	WongTeh Ling (王德林) alias Wong Pao Shu (王寶樹)	Strength: ~~64~~ 290
Lincoln Avenue Police Station (林肯路警所)	Lincoln Avenue	Hu Tuh San (胡德山)	Strength: ~~120~~ 180

Name	Address
Zikawei Police Station (徐家滙警察所)	Zikawei
Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station (曹家渡分駐所)	1362 Jessfield Road
Robison Road Sub-Station (勞勃生路駐所)	88 Robison Road
Edinburgh Road Outpost (憲定盤路派出所)	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road
Brenan Road Outpost (白利南路派出所)	553 Brenan Road
Robison Road Outpost (勞勃生路派出所)	733 Robison Road
Yah Sui Loong Outpost (鴨水弄派出所)	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost (康家橋派出所)	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road
Singapore Road Outpost (星家坡路派出所)	478 Singapore Road, O.O.L.

Officer in Charge	Remarks
Tseng Li Tse (曾履芝)	Strength: 100
Zung Tse Loong (陳子龍)	Strength: 45
Kao Dah Bang (高大鵬)	Strength: 32
Yoh Zang Tsing (郁長清)	Strength: 18
Daung Quin Zeu (唐坤然)	Strength: 15
Tseu Tse Kao (周志高)	Strength: 15
Li Ching Piao (李金標)	Strength: 18
Tsang Yung (張勇)	Strength: 18
Voong Tse-ming (馮志明)	Strength: 15.

F. 207a
K. 500-1-39.

Ref. No. D.8155

Form A
S. B. HE...
No. S. B. ()
...

CONFIDENTIAL

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
March 2, 1939.

SUBJECT

Organization, Personnel and Strength of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S.M.C., and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copies of Police reports.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE

3/3

CHY/

{ Copies of Sp. Br. Reports dated Feb 1st Feb 7, 1939 also forwarded to Secretary

CONFIDENTIAL

Special Branch,

March 1, 1939.

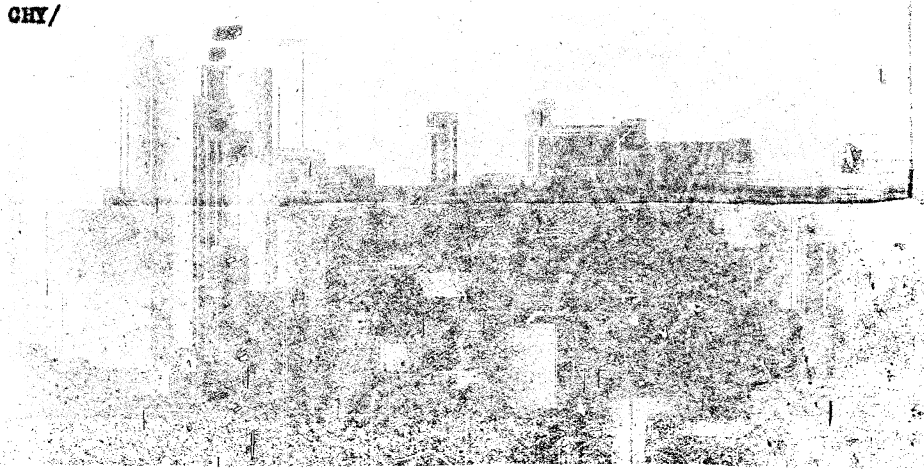
Organization, Personnel and Strength of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government.

With reference to the report of February 1 and subsequent dates on this subject there has been no change in the personnel or organization of the Police Bureau. There has been only a slight increase in the number of policemen in the western district viz Western District Branch Bureau and Lincoln Avenue Police Station increase from 64 to 290 and from 120 to 180 respectively.

Certified true copy.

H. C. Landley

CHY/



SPECIAL BRANCH
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D.
Date

CONFIDENTIAL

24.2.39

MEMO.

-DC Duis

Information

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
24 FEB 1939
DIVISIONS

H. W. Robertson

D.C. Special Branch.

FILE

24/2

WCT/

CM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
Police Registry
No. S. B. D. 1756
Date February 24, 39.

Subject. Western District Branch Police Bureau - patrolling groups reorganized - further ammunition issued.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien *Forwerded by* C. Crawford D.C.

The patrolling groups of the Western District Branch Police Bureau have been recently reorganized. There are at present six patrolling groups of five constables each as compared with eight groups of ten constables each before the reorganization (Vide Special Branch report dated 7/2/39). The fifty constables from those groups have now been put on traffic, point and general patrol duty.

Four of the five constables in one patrolling group are armed with rifles while the remaining one is armed with a pistol. To one rifle or pistol four additional rounds of ammunition have been issued by the Japanese Authorities at the request of Wong Tuh Ling (王德林), Chief of the Branch Bureau, in view of the successive outrages committed by armed gangsters in the Western District, O.O.L. It will be recalled that prior to February 7, 1939, only one round of ammunition was issued to one rifle or pistol as a precaution against possible mutiny on the part of the police constables.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to D.O. 'B'
Brigade Major
E

24/2
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. 8155

Date No. S. B. D. [illegible]

Date February 14, 1939.

Subject. Western District Police Branch Bureau - further increase in strength.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien *Forwarded by.* C. Crawford D

On or about February 8, 1939, some 120 police constables were transferred from Pootung to the Western District Police Branch Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L.; subsequently 60 of this number have been despatched to the Lincoln Avenue Police Station on Lincoln Avenue (outside the perimeter).

These constables are each armed with a baton and it is reported that before leaving Pootung for the Western District, they were given an instructional lecture by Loo Ying (盧英), Chief of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government" impressing upon them that the duty of the police is to protect the people. In the lecture, Loo Ying is said to have assured the constables that in order to fulfil their duties to the best of their ability, they would be armed with rifles in the near future.

Liao Chung-chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to D.O. 'B'
Brigade Major.

FILE

DC Divs
Information
John Robertson
DC (S.B.)

S.B.P.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (DIVISIONS) FEB 1939

F. 207a
K. 500-1-39.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. Records
No. S. B. D.
Date 13 2

Ref. No. D. 8155

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
February 10, 1939.

SUBJECT

Western District Branch Police Bureau - to adopt strong attitude towards the Settlement authorities

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S. M. C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 13 FEB. 1939 CRIME BRANCH

FILE

FM 2
G 5000-9 38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch. Station XXXXX

REPORT

Date February 9, 19 39.

Subject Western District Branch Police Bureau - to adopt strong attitude towards the Settlement Authorities.

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

It has been confidentially learned that the Western District Branch Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., has been instructed by the "Shanghai City Government" to stiffen its attitude towards the Settlement Authorities regarding matters concerning jurisdiction over the extra-Settlement area in the Western District.

On February 7, 1939, four light machine guns and four heavy machine guns were conveyed to the Bureau by the Japanese Military Police but no ammunition was supplied. According to instructions the ammunition will be supplied when required, from the Western Section of the Japanese Military Police (now known as Kaneya Military Police Detachment), 94 Jessfield Road, situated next to the Bureau.

The Japanese Military, in arming the police with machine guns, would appear to aim at giving confidence to the policemen that they will have the support of the former in case any trouble occurs.

Certified true copy.

H. C. Eardley

FM. 2 V
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155
Date

Date February 9, 1939.

Subject. Western District Branch Police Bureau - to adopt strong attitude towards the Settlement Authorities.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien *Forwarded by.* C. Clanford D.I.

It has been confidentially learned that the Western District Branch Police Bureau, 92 Jessfield Road, O.O.L., has been instructed by the "Shanghai City Government" to stiffen its attitude towards the Settlement Authorities regarding matters concerning jurisdiction over the extra-Settlement area in the Western District.

On February 7, 1939, four light machine guns and four heavy machine guns were conveyed to the Bureau by the Japanese Military Police but no ammunition was supplied. According to instructions the ammunition will be supplied when required, from the Western Section of the Japanese Military Police (now known as Kaneya Military Police Detachment), 94 Jessfield Road, situated next to the Bureau.

The Japanese Military, in arming the police with machine guns, would appear to aim at giving confidence to the policemen that they will have the support of the former in case any trouble occurs.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

C.P.
D.C. Crimes.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 10 FEB. 1939 (DIVISIONS)

Form A
Sec sent 11hr 9th.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 10 FEB. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copies to D.O. 'B' Brigade Major, and 'E'
DC Divs
For information and favour of passing to Comm & DC Crimes
H.P. Robertson
D.C.(Divs)

D.S.P.
P.A. to D.C. (Sp Br.)
9/2

F. 267a
K. 500-11-38.

Ref. No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8/183
Date 10 2 39

Headquarters,

Shanghai Municipal Police,

February 9th 1939.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT

Western District Police Branch Bureau.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to **The Brigade Major, British Military Headquarters.** and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

FILE
S.B.D.
10/2

MEMO.

Forwarded to B. Major?
P. 57. Sent 4/12/18

Copy to Brit
Mil Mission
for information.

5/12.

D. C. (Divisions).

CONF

Copy of Special Branch Report dated February 7, 1939

In view of the fact that the presence of gambling dens, opium hongs and Hwo-wei lottery establishments in the Western District, O.C.L., has created an insecure state in that area, the strength of the Western District Police Branch Bureau has been greatly increased recently. At present it has approximately 230 constables as compared with only 64 at the beginning of January, 1939.

These 230 constables are distributed roughly as follows:

42 ..... undertaking census return.

10 ..... attending to public health.

80 ..... organized into 8 patrolling groups for special patrol duty.

80 ..... traffic, point and general patrol duty.

18 ..... guard duty at the Branch Bureau.

230

A total of 40 rifles and 20 pistols have been issued to the officers and constables of the patrolling groups and those on guard duty at the Branch Bureau. In one patrolling group, which consists of 10 members, four or five are armed with rifles or pistols while the remaining number carry batons. It is reported that to one rifle or pistol only one round of ammunition is issued as a precaution against possible mutiny on the part of the police constables.

The strength of the police stations, sub-stations and outposts in the same area, however, remains unchanged.

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.O.s (A and B)
D.D.O.s (A and B)
Officers i/c Stations south of the Creek
Senior Detectives south of the Creek.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (DIVISIONS)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE 8 FEB. 1939

Br. Mil ?

MB

CONFIDENTIAL

...NICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. D 8155
Date 8 2 39

Copy of Special Branch Report dated February 7, 1939

In view of the fact that the presence of gambling dens, opium hongs and Hwo-wei lottery establishments in the Western District, C.O.L., has created an insecure state in that area, the strength of the Western District Police Branch Bureau has been greatly increased recently. At present it has approximately 230 constables as compared with only 64 at the beginning of January, 1939.

These 230 constables are distributed roughly as follows:

42 ..... undertaking census return.

10 ..... attending to public health.

80 ..... organized into 8 patrolling groups for special patrol duty.

80 ..... traffic, point and general patrol duty.

18 ..... guard duty at the Branch Bureau.

230

A total of 40 rifles and 20 pistols have been issued to the officers and constables of the patrolling groups and those on guard duty at the Branch Bureau. In one patrolling group, which consists of 10 members, four or five are armed with rifles or pistols while the remaining number carry batons. It is reported that to one rifle or pistol only one round of ammunition is issued as a precaution against possible mutiny on the part of the police constables.

The strength of the police stations, sub-stations and outposts in the same area, however, remains unchanged.

Distribution

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.O.s (A and B)
D.D.O.s (A and B)
Officers i/c Stations south of the Creek
Senior Detectives south of the Creek.

FILE
Q 92

42

F.M. 1
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date February 7, 19 39.

Subject. Western District Police Branch Bureau - present strength.

Made by. D.S.I. Liao Chung Chien Forwarded by. C. Gaussa S.I.

In view of the fact that the presence of gambling dens, opium hongs and Hwo-wei lottery establishments in the Western District, O.O.L., has created an insecure state in that area, the strength of the Western District Police Branch Bureau has been greatly increased recently. At present it has approximately 230 constables as compared with only 64 at the beginning of January, 1939 (Vide list attached to Special Branch report dated 1/2/39).

These 230 constables are distributed roughly as follows:-

42	undertaking census return.
10	attending to public health.
80	organized into 8 patrolling groups for special patrol duty.
80	traffic, point and general patrol duty.
18	guard duty at the Branch Bureau.
230	

A total of 40 rifles and 20 pistols have been issued to the officers and constables of the patrolling groups and those on guard duty at the Branch Bureau. In one patrolling group, which consists of 10 members, four or five are armed with rifles or pistols while the remaining number carry batons. It is reported that to one rifle or pistol only one round of ammunition is issued

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 10 MAY 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

as a precaution against possible mutiny on the part of the police constables.

The strength of the police stations, sub-stations and outposts in the same area (Vide list attached to Special Branch report dated 1/2/39), however, remains unchanged.

Liao Chung Chen
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Copy to Do. B.

D.S.P.

F.A. to D.C. (Special Branch)

7/2

FILE

S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155
3 2 39

CONFIDENTIAL

Copy of Special Branch Report dated February 1, 1939

There are under the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government", ten Branch Bureaux, four Police Stations and five other police units equivalent in status to a Branch Bureau, including the Detective Corps, the Garrison Corps, the Youths' Corps, the Police Reserve Unit and the River Police Main Corps.

The number of ranking officers and other senior personnel of the Bureau are given below :-

Commissioner	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1
A.C. (Special Deputy)	2
Superintendents (Chiefs of the various Departments, Headquarters)	5
Chief Inspectors (Chiefs of the various Corps and Officers i/c Branch Bureaux)	15
Inspectors (Officers i/c Stations)	40
Sub-Inspectors (Officers i/c Sub-Stations and other officers on patrol)	80
Sergeants	340
Constables	2,960
	3,444

A large number of Sub-Stations and Outposts which are in the charge of officers holding the rank of Sub-Inspectors and Sergeants respectively, are established in the various localities under the jurisdiction of the Bureau.

Attached hereto is a list of Departments, Branch Bureaux, Stations and Sub-Stations of the Police Bureau together with their addresses. It will be noted in this list that details concerning these Police Sub-Stations and Outposts which are in the immediate vicinity of the Western area, are also included.

Distribution:-

D.C. (Divisions)
D.C. (Crime)
D.O.s (A and B)
D.D.O.s (A and B)
Officers i/c Stations south of the Creek
Senior Detectives south of the Creek

Distributed 2-2-39 (PM)

AP 2/2/39

List of the Departments, Branch Bureaux, Stations, Sub-Stations and Outposts of the Police Bureau of the 'Shanghai City Government' together with their addresses

Name	Address	Officer in charge	Remarks
Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Loo Ying (盧 英) Commissioner.	Total strength: 3,300 (Sergeants & Constables)
		Zih Dz Tai (席時泰) Secretary.	
		Lo Bei (盧 培) Special Deputy.	
		Chen Tso Woo (陳佐武) Special Deputy.	
		Hsu Yang Sai (徐養三) Chief of 1st Department.	
		Tsang Pah-liang (張伯良) Chief of 2nd Department.	
		Yao Chung Kwang (姚仲光) Chief of 3rd Department.	
		Chen Kia Bing (陳嘉彬) Chief of 4th Department.	
		Kuh Shu Sung (萬樹森) Superintendent.	
Detective Corps, Headquarters (偵緝隊)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Koh Shao Yi (郭紹儀)	Strength: 150

Name	Address
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters (警衛隊)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan
The Youths' Corps (青年團)	- do -
Police Reserve Unit (警察大隊)	Pootung
River Police Main Corps (水巡隊)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung
Pootung Branch Police Bureau (浦東分局)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung
Yang Sz Police Station (楊思警察所)	Tung Ka Doo, Pootung
Kaochiao Branch Police Bureau (高橋分局)	Kaochiao, Pootung
Chowpu Branch Police Bureau (周浦分局)	Chowpu, Pootung
Northern Shanghai Branch Police Bureau (滬北分局)	Cheng Foong College, Chung San Road, Chapei

Officer in charge		Remarks
Chen Ching Tao (陳錦濤) Commanding Officer.		Strength: 150.
Soo Shing	(蘇鑫)	Strength: 150.
Tsang Tse Chun	(張子鈞)	Strength: 500.
Hauh Liang Zung	(霍良臣)	Strength: 100.
Kao Yah Tsai alias Kao Hung Ping	(高雅齋) (高鴻賓)	Strength: 300.
Wong Chia Sai alias Wong Dien Kwei	(王甲三) (王殿魁)	Strength: 100.
Wei Chih Zung	(魏潔忱)	Strength: 240.
Loo Chieh	(盧傑)	Strength: 120
Van Yui Ming alias Van Chung Liang	(范廣民) (范忠良)	Strength: 240

Name	Address
Chapei Police Station (閘北警察所)	Ta Tung Road, Chapei
Chuensha Branch Police Bureau (川沙分局)	Chuensha, Pootung
Pei Chiao Branch Police Bureau (北橋分局)	Minghong
Nantao Branch Police Bureau (南市分局)	Chung Hwa Road, City
Civic Centre Branch Police Bureau (市中心分局)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan
Paoshan Branch Police Bureau (寶山分局)	Paoshan "Hsien"
Western District Branch Police Bureau (滬西分局)	Corner of Jessfield & Kinnear Roads, Western District
Lincoln Avenue Police Station (林肯路警所)	Lincoln Avenue

Officer in Charge		Remarks	
Shiao Chia Hsun	(蕭介勳)	Strength:	120.
Tai Pao Ching	(戴寶卿)	Strength:	120
Ying Taoong Li	(殷仲礼)	Strength:	120
Wong Tse Tsang alias Wong Siu Vung	(王芝章) (王秀文)	Strength:	240
Tsu Chia Ling	(朱家麟)	Strength:	120
Moo Tsai Ching alias Moo Ching Ching	(穆彩金) (穆成金)	Strength:	120
WongTeh Ling alias Wong Pao Shu	(王德林) (王寶樹)	Strength:	64
Hu Tuh San	(胡德山)	Strength:	120

Name	Address
Zikawei Police Station (徐家滙警察所)	Zikawei
Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station (曹家渡分駐所)	1362 Jessfield Road
Robison Road Sub-Station (勞勃生路駐所)	88 Robison Road
Edinburgh Road Outpost (憲定盤路派出所)	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road
Brenan Road Outpost (白利南路派出所)	553 Brenan Road
Robison Road Outpost (勞勃生路派出所)	733 Robison Road
Yah Sui Loong Outpost (約水弄派出所)	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost (康家橋派出所)	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road
Singapore Road Outpost (星家坡路派出所)	478 Singapore Road, O.O.L.

Officer in Charge		Remarks	
Tseng Li Tse	(曾履芝)	Strength:	100
Zung Tse Loong	(陳子龍)	Strength:	45
Kao Dah Bang	(高大鵬)	Strength:	32
Yoh Zang Tsing	(郁長清)	Strength:	18
Daung Quin Zeu	(唐坤然)	Strength:	15
Tseu Tse Kao	(周志高)	Strength:	15
Li Ching Piao	(李金標)	Strength:	18
Tsang Yung	(張勇)	Strength:	18
Voong Tse-ming	(馮志明)	Strength:	15.

S.M.P. REGISTRY
D. 8155
2 2 39

CONFIDENTIAL

MEMO. 1/2/39

Commr

Sir

For information.
Copies have been supplied to DC Dets, DC Comm & DC "B"
P.A.
K.& V. in function in connection with Sp Br of report.

C/R
Index in C/R

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
6 FEB 1939
COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE
D.C. Special Branch.

FILE
2/2

WCT/

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

FILING REGISTRY
S. B. D. 8155

S.2, Special Branch 2nd Div. 39

REPORT

Date February 1, 1939.

Subject Organization, Personnel and Strength of the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government".

Made by and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao-liang

There are under the Police Bureau of the "Shanghai City Government", ten Branch Bureaux, four Police Stations and five other police units equivalent in status to a Branch Bureau, including the Detective Corps, the Garrison Corps, the Youths' Corps, the Police Reserve Unit and the River Police Main Corps.

The number of ranking officers and other senior personnel of the Bureau are given below :-

Commissioner	1
D.C. (Secretary)	1
A.C. (Special Deputy)	2
Superintendents (Chiefs of the various Departments, Headquarters)	5
Chief Inspectors (Chiefs of the various Corps and Officers i/c Branch Bureaux)	15
Inspectors (Officer i/c Stations)	40
Sub-Inspectors (Officers i/c Sub-Stations and other officers on patrol)	80
Sergeants	340
Constables	2,960
	3,444

A large number of Sub-Stations and Outposts which are in the charge of officers holding the rank of Sub-Inspectors and Sergeants respectively, are established in the various localities under the jurisdiction of the Bureau.

Attached hereto is a list of Departments, Branch Bureaux, Stations and Sub-Stations of the Police Bureau

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

together with their addresses. It will be noted in this list that details concerning these Police Sub-Stations and Outposts which are in the immediate vicinity of the Western area, are also included.

Superintendent

D.C. (Special Branch)

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

List of the Departments, Branch Bureaux, Stations, Sub-Stations and Outposts of the Police Bureau of the 'Shanghai City Government' together with their addresses

Name	Address	Officer in Charge	Remarks
Police Bureau	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Loo Ying (盧英) Commissioner. Zih Dz Tai (席時泰) Secretary. Lo Bei (盧 培) Special Deputy. Chen Tso Woo (陳佐武) Special Deputy. Hsu Yang Sai (徐養三) Chief of 1st Department. Tsang Pah-liang (張伯良) Chief of 2nd Department. Yao Chung-kwang (姚仲光) Chief of 3rd Department. Chen Kia-bing (陳嘉彬) Chief of 4th Department. Kuh Shu Sung (葛樹森) Superintendent.	Total strength: 3,300 (Sergeants & Constables)
Detective Corps, Headquarters (偵緝隊)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan	Koh Shao Yi (郭紹儀)	Strength: 150.
Garrison Guards Corps, Headquarters. (警衛隊)	-do-	Chen Ching Tao (陳錦涛) Commanding Officer.	Strength: 150.

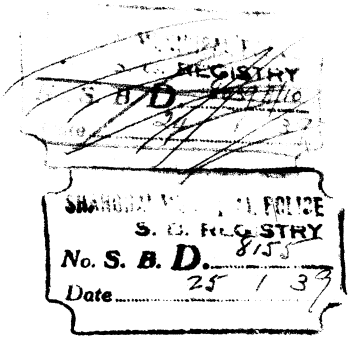
Name	Address	Officer in Charge	Remarks
The Youths' Corps (青年團)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.	Soo Shing (蘇鑫)	Strength: 150
Police Reserve Unit (警察大隊)	Pootung.	Tsang Tse-chun (張子鈞)	Strength: 500
River Police Main Corps (水巡隊)	Tung Chong Road Jetty, Pootung.	Hauh Liang-zung (霍良臣)	Strength: 100
Pootung Branch Police Bureau (浦東分局)	Tung Chong Road, Pootung.	Kao Yah-tsai (高雅齋) alias Kao Hung-ping (高鴻賓)	Strength: 300
Yang Sz Police Station (楊思警察所)	Tung Ka Doo, Pootung.	Wong Chia-sai (王甲三) alias Wong Dien-kwei (王殿魁)	Strength: 100
Kaochiao Branch Police Bureau (高橋分局)	Kaochiao, Pootung.	Wei Chih-zung (魏潔忱)	Strength: 240
Chowpu Branch Police Bureau (周浦分局)	Chowpu, Pootung.	Loo Chieh (盧傑)	Strength: 120
Northern Shanghai Branch Police Bureau (滬北分局)	Cheng Foong College, Chung San Road, Chapei.	Van Yui-ming (范虞民) alias Van Chung-liang (范忠良)	Strength: 240
Chapei Police Station (閘北警察所)	Ta Tung Road, Chapei.	Shiao Chia-hsun (蕭介勳)	Strength: 120

Name	Address
Chuensha Branch Police Bureau (川沙分局).	Chuensha, Pootung.
Pei Chiao Branch Police Bureau (北橋分局).	Minghong
Nantao Branch Police Bureau (南市分局).	Chung Hwa Road, City.
Civic Centre Branch Police Bureau (市中心分局)	Civic Centre, Kiangwan.
Paoshan Branch Police Bureau (寶山分局)	Paoshan "Hsien".
Western District Branch Police Bureau (滬西分局)	Corner of Jessfield & Kinnear Roads, Western District.
Lincoln Avenue Police Station (林肯路警察所)	Lincoln Avenue.
Zikawei Police Station (徐家滙警察所)	Zikawei.
Zau Ka Doo Sub-Station (曹家渡分駐所)	1362 Jessfield Road.
Robison Road Sub-Station (勞伯生路分駐所)	88 Robison Road
Edinburgh Road Outpost (德定盤路派出所)	Lane 469, 40 Edinburgh Road.

Officer in Charge	Remarks	
Tai Pao Ching (戴宝卿)	Strength:	120
Ying Tsoong Li (殷仲禮)	Strength:	120
Wong Tse-tsang (王芝章) alias Wong Siu-vung (王秀文)	Strength:	240
Tsu Chia-ling (朱家麟)	Strength:	120
Moo Tsai-ching (穆彩金) alias Moo Ching-ching (穆成金)	Strength:	120
Wong Teh-ling (王德林) alias Wong Pao-shu (王宝樹)	Strength:	64
Hu Tuh-san (胡德山)	Strength:	120
Tseng Li-tse (曾履芝)	Strength:	100
Zung Tse-loong (陳子龍)	Strength:	45
Kao Dah-bang (高大鵬)	Strength:	32
Ioh Zang-tsing (鄢長清)	Strength:	18

Name	Address	Officer in Charge	Remarks
Brenan Road Outpost (白利南路派出所)	553 Brenan Road.	Daung Quin-zeu (唐坤然)	Strength: 15
Robison Road Outpost (勞伯生路派出所)	733 Robison Road	Tseu Tse-kao (周志高)	Strength: 15
Yah Sui Loong Outpost (藥水弄派出所)	Lane 1051, 51 Ferry Road.	Li Ching-piao (李金標)	Strength: 18
Kong Ka Chiao Outpost (康家橋派出所)	124 Kong Ka Chiao, Connaught Road.	Tsang Yung (張勇)	Strength: 18
Singapore Road Outpost (星家坡路派出所)	478 Singapore Road, C.C.L.	Woong Tse-ming (馮志明)	Strength: 15

The above list was compiled with the assistance of Section 1.



MEMO. 23.1.39

D.C. Dws

Information
in favour of passing
to Censor.

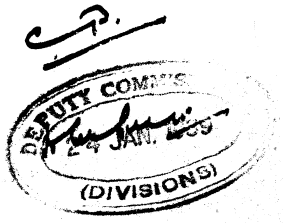
1. C.I. & D.O. B
& K. & V. reps
2. B.M.

FILE Sent.
D.B.

P.A. to D.C. (Spl. Br.)
25/1.



H. H. Robertson
D.C. Special Branch.



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8039 A/10
24 / 3-9

French Police Daily Report - January 23, 1939

.....

It is learned that the Police Bureau of the new Municipal Government intends to paste notices in the roads of the extra-Settlement area, advising that all police rights in this zone belong to the Bureau and that residents must, in future, address themselves to the nearest Chinese Police Station and not to the S. M. P.

During the past three days approximately 370 wounded Japanese soldiers have been brought into the Settlement from Nantao and other areas via the French Concession.

DCSB.

DBR

P.A. to D.C.S. (Sp. Br.)

23/1.

F. 807a.
K. 500-1-39.

Form A

D. 8155

Ref. No. D. 8155

Headquarters,
Shanghai Municipal Police,
January 26. 1939.

SUBJECT

Western Branch Police Bureau - notice re jurisdiction over Western District.

The Commissioner presents his compliments to The Secretary, S. M. C. and begs to forward herewith the following documents relative to the subject referred to above

1. Copy of a Police report.
2.
3.
4.
5.

CLK/.

FILE

27/1

Section 1, Special Branch,

January 24, 1939.

Western Branch Police Bureau - notice re jurisdiction over Western District.

On January 22, 1939, copies of a notice were posted outside the various sections and sub-sections of the Police Bureau in the Western District, O.C.L. regarding the jurisdiction over the extra-Settlement road area. A full translation of the notice reads as follows:-

WESTERN BRANCH OF THE SHANGHAI POLICE BUREAU -

NOTICE

It is a custom that the residents in the extra-Settlement road area in the Western District report all cases relating to peace and order to the Settlement Police. Such procedure is wrong for the S.M.P. have jurisdiction over the roads only and not the areas between these roads which are Chinese controlled territories.

The people in the Western District are hereby warned that hereafter they should report all cases to the Western Branch Police Bureau instead of to the S.M.P.

Wong Teh Ling (王德林)

Chief of the Western Branch Police Bureau.

January, 1939.

Certified true copy

H.C. Eardley

THJ/.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch

REPORT

File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155
Date January 24, 1939.

Subject Western Branch Police Bureau - notice re jurisdiction over Western District.

Made by D.S.I. Liao Chung-chien *Forwarded by* C. Crawford O.C.

On January 22, 1939, copies of a notice were posted outside the various sections and sub-sections of the Police Bureau in the Western District, O.O.L. regarding the jurisdiction over the extra-Settlement road area. A full translation of the notice reads as follows:-

WESTERN BRANCH OF THE SHANGHAI POLICE BUREAU -

NOTICE

It is a custom that the residents in the extra-Settlement road area in the Western District report all cases relating to peace and order to the Settlement Police. Such procedure is wrong for the S.M.P. have jurisdiction over the roads only and not the areas between these roads which are Chinese controlled territories.

The people in the Western District are hereby warned that hereafter they should report all cases to the Western Branch Police Bureau instead of to the S.M.P.

Wong Teh Ling (王德林),
Chief of the Western
Branch Police Bureau.

January, 1939.

Sec

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 25 JAN. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

C.

C.

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER (DIVISIONS) 25 JAN 1939

Copy to D. B.

D.S.P.
P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)
24/1.

Liao Chung Chien
D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

D.C. Div's Information
[illegible] Robertson
DC (CID)

French Police Daily Report - January 23, 1939

.....

It is learned that the Police Bureau of the new Municipal Government intends to paste notices in the roads of the extra-Settlement area, advising that all police rights in this zone belong to the Bureau and that residents must, in future, address themselves to the nearest Chinese Police Station and not to the S. M. P.

During the past three days approximately 370 wounded Japanese soldiers have been brought into the Settlement from Nantao and other areas via the French Concession.

MEMO. 9/1/39

Mr. Jan

Could you
compile at
end of each
month using
S.I. if need be

VJR

D.C. Special Branch.

FM. 223 B.

DC (Sp Br)

I think – n
names (& relevant notes
Police appointments which
Chiefs not entitled.
helpful to Cin Br.
please produce.

Shanghai Municipal Police

Headquarters.

Date 8 JAN 1929

SHANGHAI COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

...ing that there shewing the
... of persons holding
... any officer Police
... authorities register the
... a Station. If so

Commissioner of Police

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38
HSM

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Section 1, Special Branch.

REPORT

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
File No. [illegible]
Date January 6, 1939.

Subject (in full): Police Bureau of Shanghai City Government - appointment of Branch Chiefs.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C Clanford, D.C.

On January 1, 1939, Loo Ying (盧英), Chief of the Police Bureau of the Shanghai City Government, appointed Kao Yah-tsai (高雅斋), alias Kao Hung-ping (高鴻賓), as successor to Soo Sing (蘇鑫) Chief of the Pootung Branch of the Police Bureau. Soo will still retain his post as Chief of the Greater Shanghai Youths' Corps with headquarters in Civic Centre.

Wong Siu-wen (王秀文), alias Wong Tse-tsang (王芝章), staff officer of the Nantao Branch of the Police Bureau, was promoted to Chief of the Branch with effect from January 1, 1939, in succession to Zia Kia (謝楷), who has been ordered to relinquish his post and await another appointment.

SHANGHAI 8 JAN 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Comms
for
Information
H.S. Robertson
D.C. (Special Branch)

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

FLASH NO. 3

D-8155-A



REGISTRY
D.

137, Peking Road.
SHANGHAI, 29th December, 1937.

ENCL: 1.

Major R.T. Bourne,
Deputy Commissioner,
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Dear Major Bourne,

Herewith is a copy of the translation of a letter from me to the Editor of the Hwa Mei Wan Pao.

It is a pity that newspapers do not generally make enquiries with reasonable diligence as to the authenticity of news concerning private individuals before publishing it. The present case is one in point: some organization is said to be in course of being formed and certain persons are said to be interested in the organization. It is said that I am one of these persons, whereas in truth and in fact I have never played any part therein. If the newspaper concerned had merely telephoned to me, it would have certainly had no difficulty whatsoever in ascertaining that I had no connection whatever with the said organization. Since all newspapers in Shanghai have practically been registered with the Municipal Police as a condition precedent to their publication, it would, in my opinion, be quite in conformity with the Council's policy of protecting public interests to give the newspapers a warning that whenever responsible residents in the Settlement are mentioned as being concerned with any organization, either of a political or of a civic character, enquiries should first be made with reasonable diligence as to the truth of such information before publishing it.

I am,
Yours truly,

F/C

CP
To see

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
30 DEC 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

File
DBP. 30/12.

FORM No. 3/
G. 40M-1-38

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155 A
Date Shgtish, 19-5-38

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date May 19, 1938.

Subject (in full) Shanghai Citizens' Society - activities.

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C Crawford D.C.

In accordance with the flagged instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch), I have to report that Mr. Moh Wei Yuen (穆緯源) has just been discharged from hospital and has made a voluntary statement covering the salient points of the report submitted on March 6. The original statement in Chinese is forwarded herewith together with a translation in English.

Efforts have been made to obtain similar statements from other Chinese who have had dealings with the Shanghai Citizens' Society, but the gentlemen who have been approached have evinced no desire to assist this office in any way.

FILE

D. S. Pitts

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

19 MAY 1938

19 MAY 1938

FORM 40
G. 30M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

REPORT OF POLICE INVESTIGATIONS.

The following is the statement of **Moh Wei Yuen (穆緯源)**
native of **Ningpo, Chekiang** taken by me **D.S. Pitts**
at **S.B., Hdqrs.** on the **15/5/38** and interpreted by **Clerk Wong Chia-tsing**

My name is Moh Wei Yuen, aged 39, native of Ningpo and at present residing at House 5, Lane 411 Bubbling Well Road.

From 1932 until the outbreak of the hostilities in Shanghai last summer, I carried on business under the name of the Wei Zung (緯成) Iron Works at 680 Dalny Road. When the fighting commenced in the Eastern and Northern areas I was forced to evacuate my factory, all my goods and machinery being left there.

On February 7, 1938, I applied to the Shanghai Citizens' Society for a pass that would enable me to have my machinery removed south of the Soochow Creek. Although this machinery was worth not more than $7,000, the Society first assessed its value as being $30,000 but following protracted negotiations, reduced this figure to $15,000. The application was eventually approved on March 2, when I paid the Shanghai Citizens' Society $1,500 in cash - a fee equivalent to 10% of the assessed value of the goods.

The machinery was removed by truck on March 4, 1938, to a godown at 691 Gordon Road, where it is being stored awaiting to be sold.

I have no receipt for the money paid or any other documents to prove this statement since all papers were handed back to the Society in accordance with its regulations.

This is my true statement.

(Signed) Moh Wei Yuen.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

S.1, Special Branch.

REPORT

Date May 7, 1938.

Subject (in full) The "Sao Tang Pao" (掃蕩報) published in Hankow.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

The "Sao Tang Pao," which is one of the vernacular papers published in Hankow, is the mouth-piece of the Chinese Military. It is under the direction of General Chen Cheng (陳誠), Garrison Commander of Hankow and Wuchang, and has at present a circulation of 100,000 per day as compared with 50,000 per day prior to the outbreak of the Sino-Japanese hostilities.

Reports and comments of this paper are often found reproduced in various local ~~presses~~ newspapers but the paper itself cannot be bought in Shanghai and efforts to obtain the copy mentioned in the attached translation have been unsuccessful.

Sih Tsehiang
C. D. I.

FILE

D.C. (Special Branch)

D. C. (Cr.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 7 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 7 MAY 1938 (CRIMINAL DIV.)

D.C. (CRIME) 1/4.

April 21, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Life Daily News and other local newspapers :-

THE ASSASSINATION OF YANG SING-TSUNG

Upon the withdrawal of Chinese troops from Shanghai, Yang Sing-tsung (楊心正), alias Yang Foh-yuan (楊福源), the former Chief of the Zau Woo Kyung Merchants' Volunteer Corps, residing at No. 22 Tsing Zung Li (親仁里)(Lane 2117), Avenue Haig, formed a Citizens' Society with Koo Shing-ih (顧馨一) and about twenty others. On January 21 Yang was assassinated near his home.

In connection with this case, the French Police last month arrested a person named Chu Ah-ming (朱阿明) and his sweetheart Chu Chu Sz (朱朱氏). In his statement Chu Ah-ming said that Kuo Tih-fu (郭鉄夫) and Chang Ming-dah (張明達), who had been sentenced by the Shanghai Second Special District Court for being in possession of arms, were the principals in the murder. The Police thereupon removed these two prisoners, as well as a convict named Ying Kai-sung (尹開声), for questioning. The Police later found that Kuo Tih-fu and Chang Ming-dah were actually the principal offenders, while Chu Ah-ming was an accessory. The other two persons, Chu Chu Sz and Ying Kai-sung, had nothing to do with the case.

Yesterday afternoon Kuo, Chang and Chu were charged under Article 271 of the Chinese Criminal Code in the Shanghai Second Special District Court. Chang Ming-dah did not appear as he was sick.

Questioned by the Judge as to why he had assassinated Yang Sing-tsung, Kuo Tih-fu said: "Your honour will find the reason in the 'Sao Tang Pao' (掃蕩報) published in Hankow. It was clearly stated in that paper that Yang Sing-tsung and many others had been sentenced to death. We killed Yang in the interests of the country and the people. Our superior officer had ordered Chang Ming-dah to carry out the assassination, but as he failed to do it for a long time, our superior officer suspected him of conspiring with the enemy and instructed me to watch him. On the day before the assassination, I carried a pistol and Chang Ming-dah carried a mauser pistol to the home of Chu Ah-ming, who lived in the same alleyway as Yang Sing-tsung. On the following day we took the arms from the home of Chu Ah-ming. Chang Ming-dah killed Yang Sing-tsung with his mauser pistol. Seeing that our object had been achieved, I returned without firing a shot. We were living at No. 38 Chien Nyieh Li (建業里), Route Frelupt, and were arrested on January 28 whilst doing certain work. I was later sentenced to three months' imprisonment by this Court."

Chu Ah-ming stated that he dared not warn Yang Sing-tsung of the plot against his life because he had been intimidated by Chang Ming-dah.

The case was remanded to April 27.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Misc. *File No.* 68/38.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Wayside *Station,*

REPORT

Date April 30, 19 38.

Subject Complaint made by one named Mr. F. Shue re the removal of his furniture etc from House No. 271 Chaoufoong Road.

Made by D.S. Eynstone. *Forwarded by* Blackwood etc

Sir,

At 11.50 a.m. 30.4.38 one named Mr. F. Shue (Chinese Citizen) employed in the accountant dept. of the British American tobacco Co. Whashing Road and at present residing in House No. 29 Dah Ching Li off Nanking Road visited Wayside Police Station and made the following complaint against the Shanghai Citizens ~~Federation~~ Society situated in the Yokohama Specie Bank No. 24 The Bund the details being as follows:-

Mr. F. Shue's permanent residence is situated at No. 271 Chaoufoong Road he having vacanted these premises owing to the Sino Japanese Hostilities, failing to remove any of his furnitures or personal belongings.

In effort to recover his property Mr. F. Shue reports having paid several visits to the Shanghai Citizens ~~Federation~~ Society situated in Yokohama Specie Bank in endeavour to obtain a pass but the officials therein demanded $1,000.00.

Mr. F. Shue request that his complaint be brought to the notice of Headquarters therefore this report is accordingly forwarded.

The names of the individuals employed in the Shanghai Citizens Association Society who demanded the $1,000.00 are not known.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 3 MAY 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.S. Eynstone
D.S. 122.

~~Superintendent~~
~~D.C.(S.B.)~~

D.C. (Special Branch).

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

Special Branch.

Miscellaneous File No. 200/38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Hongkew Station,

REPORT

Date April 12, 3 19 38.

Subject Dinner Party was held at the Japanese Club by the Shanghai Citizens' Association.

Made by D.S.I. Watanabe. Forwarded by Barnett

Sir,

I have to report that the dinner party given by the Shanghai Citizens' Association Society on the evening of April 12th in honour of the high officials of the Reformed Government of China was held at the Japanese Club without any incident occurring.

Approximately some 200 guests attended amongst whom were many government officials, military, naval officers, Consular officials and civil personages.

The function commenced at 6.45 p.m. and concluded at 10 p.m. during which time Uniform Police and Detectives from this station were onduty in the vicinity.

I am, Sir,

Yours obediently,

D.S.I.

D.S.B.

FILE

Sen. Det. i/c. 13/4

13/4.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE S.B. 13 APR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.D.O."C".

D.C."C".

FORM NO. 3
G. 40A-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch Station;

REPORT

Date April 11, 1938.

Subject (in full) Dinner party to be held at the Japanese Club by the Shanghai Citizens' Association.

Made by D. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

A dinner party will be held in honour of the high officials of the Reformed Government of China at the Japanese Club, Boone Road, by the Shanghai Citizens' Association at 6 p.m. April 12, 1938. Some 300 persons including high Japanese military and naval officers, consular officials and leading residents in the community are expected to attend the function.

Copy to D.C. FILE

N. Kamashita
D. S.

P.A. to D.C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C. (Special Branch).

D.C. (2nd)



Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and Sin Wan Pao :- 11/4/43 (A.M.)

THE SHANGHAI CITIZENS' SOCIETY

The Shanghai Citizens' Society will give a grand entertainment at the Japanese Club, Boone Road, at 6 p.m. April 12 in honour of the high officials of the "Reformed Government of the Chinese Republic" and of the Japanese military and consular authorities. Invitation cards have already been issued in the name of the members of the Standing Committee of the Society, namely; Koo Shing-ih (顧繩一), Yao Mou-lieh (姚慕烈), Li Ting-dz (丁敬士), Yeu Chueh-sun (尤爵荪), Chow Yeu-zang (周尤常), Shang Siao-yu (尚小愚), Tsoh Ying-tsai (祝伊才), Koo Kwei-ling (顧桂林) and Yu Pei-ling (虞培林).

FM. 22 G. NO. 1
G. 15M-11-36

D/C (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

S.M.P. REGISTRY
No. S. H. D. 8155A
"B" Division.
Date 38
Police Station.
April 2, 19 38.

Crime Register No. 731/38.

Diary Number 1.	(Sheet No. 1.)	Nature of Offence:— 13. O.C.L.	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	9.30 a.m. to 10.45 a.m. 2-4-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day.	Please see diary.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

Place or description of premises.	House 12, Lane 138, Kinnear Road.
Time and date of offence.	Between 25-3-38 and 31-3-38
" " " reported.	9.30 a.m. 2-4-38.
Name, occupation and address of complainant.	Tao Chee Chih (陶季芝), Secretary of Shanghai Citizen's Association, above address.
Number of criminals with full individual description.	Unknown Society
Arrests.	Nil
Classification of property stolen.	- Value $
Classification of property recovered.	- Value $
In cases of Murder or Suspected Murder points (a) to (d) should be answered. (a) Time and date body was discovered. (b) Position, appearance and marks on body. (c) Apparent cause of death. (d) Motive if known.	Do not apply.
Full Details of Method used in Committing offence. In cases of larceny, housebreaking etc., all the points (e) to (i) should be answered, if known. In all cases in which there is fraud, the false pretence and the character assumed by the suspect should be fully described. (e) Mode of entry, including manner of approach to premises. (f) Means used (tools etc.) (g) Character assumed by criminal, and story told, etc. (h) Mode of transport and description. (i) Peculiar act (poisoning dog, partaking of food etc.)	Complt. received 2 letters through the post, threatening him with bodily harm if he did not relinquish his present position with the Shanghai Citizen's Association. Society.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 3 APR. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

DCSB
DSB 3/4
S.I.
C 4/4
Book 4/4 1 DB 4/4.

FM. 22 G. NO. 2
G. 80 M-1-38

CRIME DIARY NO. 1. (SHEET NO. 2)

(j) What staff employed on premises ?
(k) Are they all "old" servants ?
(l) If not, what was their last employment and for how long ?
(m) What was their "characters" ?
(n) If any suspicion attached to any of them and if so, which one and for what reason ?
(o) Are old servants suspected ?
(p) Are friends and visitors above suspicion if not, who is suspected ?

Remarks

(Any outstanding or peculiar feature to be commented on by investigating officer).

At 9.30 a.m. 2-4-38 complainant Tao Shao Shih (陶紹士), Secretary of the Shanghai Citizen's Association, 28 The Bund, residing No. 12, Lane 188 Kinnear Road reported to the Station that he had received two letters threatening him with bodily harm if he did not resign from his position in the above named Association.

The undersigned accompanied by D.S.I. Tang Tzu Hung and J.D.C.182 K. Sugimoto interviewed complainant at his office and the following information was elicited.

At 4 p.m. 25-3-38 he received the first letter (post mark Bld de Montigny) through the post, threatening him with bodily harm if he did not relinquish his present position with the Shanghai Citizen's Association. The second letter (post mark Avenue Joffre) was received also through the post, at 4 p.m. 30-3-38, worded in a similar manner to the first letter (Translations of letters attached).

Questioned, complainant stated that he was not interested in any political party, and that he had had no domestic trouble at any period.

He also stated that he did not attend gambling dens or cabarets.

He stated that he was formerly employed in the Secretarial ~~Office~~ of the Shanghai City Government, Kiangwan, and that since taking over his present position, he had received numerous requests from former members of the Shanghai

781/38

1/3.

City Government's staff for positions with his present employees.

These requests he had refused and he suspects that some refused applicant is responsible for the threatening letters.

The two letters will be forwarded to Headquarters for examination.

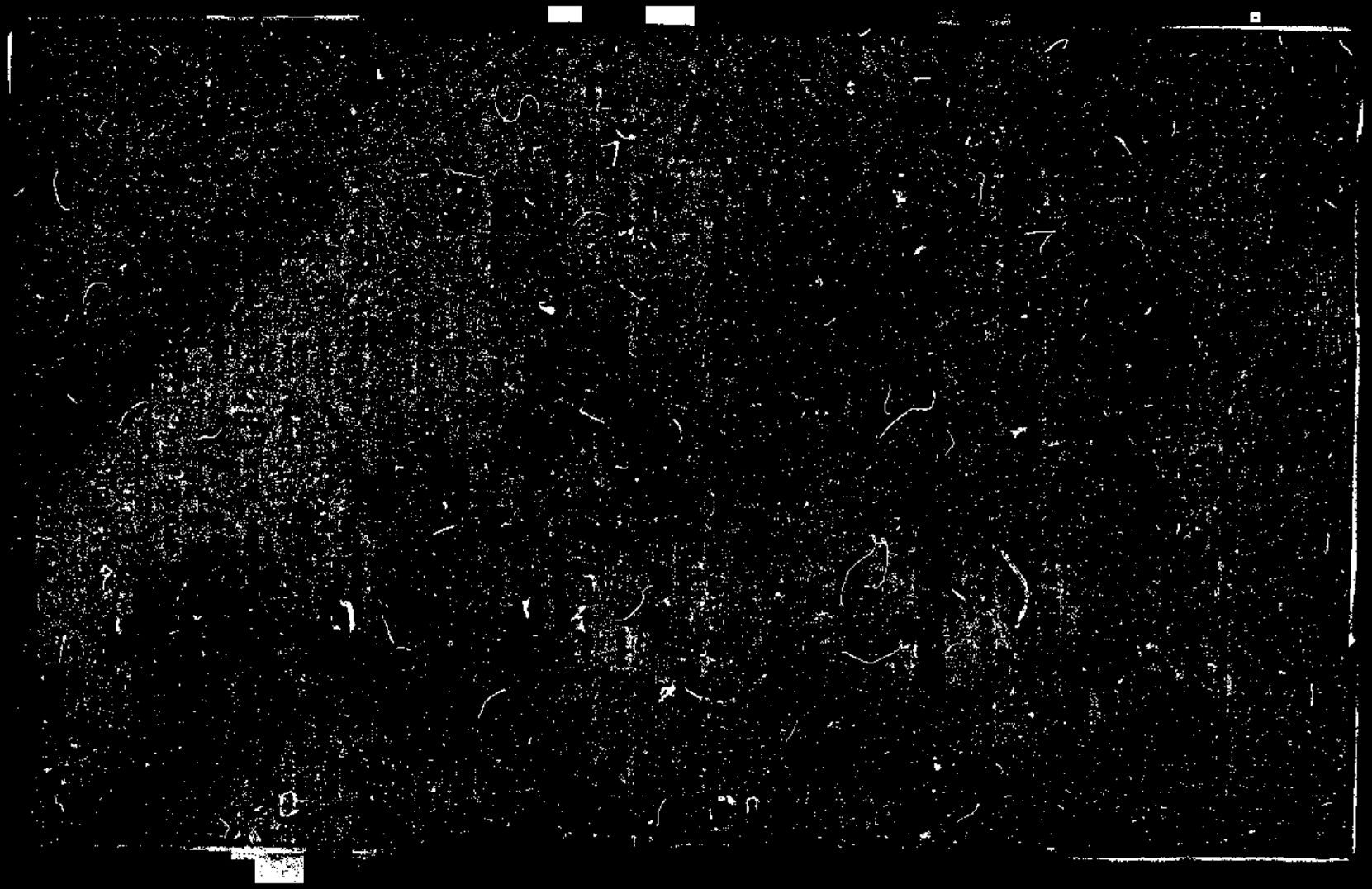
A C.P.C. has been posted in the vicinity of complainant's house to prevent any attempt to molest him w h s he enters or leaves the house.

Enquiries proceeding.

D. S. 252.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "B".



Translation

1st LETTER.

Date, March 25, 1938

Mr. Shou Chih,

Having had corruptious antecedents, you are now the post of Secretary General. Hoping you will now be wise. Two previous warnings have been already given and if you again ignore this time, you should not blame my present to be too serious - Black cats for your tonic.

X X

Readings on envelope:-

Mr. Dau Shou Chih,

No. 12 Moon Villa,

Edinburgh & Kinnear Roads.

March 28th,

From Local.

2nd LETTER. No date.

Mr. Shou Chih,

This letter is repeated only for the purpose that since several advice asking you to awake had been given, but no satisfactory reply was even shown. I would like to know your real intention - are you compelled by surroundings? Therefore I gave you frequent warnings and wordings in letter were in strong tone. If you don't repent for your movement and grenade fill ordered and then your repentence will be too late. Not signed.

Readings on envelope:

Mr. Dau Shou Chih,

12 Moon Villa, Jessfield & Kinnear

Roads, Western Shanghai. 30-3-38.

Result of search in T.I. Registry:

Similar letter paper..... File No.....

Similar writing..... File No.....

Similar signature or chops used..... File No.....

Similar envelope..... File No.....

Posted at time C. P. O. ..... No.....

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No. SPECIAL POLICE 8155-A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch 23 MAR 38

REPORT

Date March 19, 19 38.

Subject "Shanghai Citizens' Society" - activities

Made by D.S. Pitts *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S.

The "Shanghai Citizens' Society" situated in Room 49, 4th floor, Yokohama Specie Bank Building, 24 The Bund, has two departments - Transportation and Relief Departments.

The Transportation Department has a monopoly in the transporting of merchandise in war affected areas in Shanghai, and the Society derives its income in the form of 10% of the valuc (assessed by the Department) of the cargo transported. After meeting its expenses, the Society will apply any surplus monies towards the relief of refugees by the Relief Department. Owing to the many difficulties encountered and because of the fact that the Society is permitted to transport merchandise in Hongkew District and Chapei, where the Japanese Naval Landing Party, by which the Society is supported, holds sway, the Society has been able so far to secure a total sum of $15,000 which is only sufficient to pay the expenses of the Society.

As no money is available for the Relief Department to conduct charitable work, the Department is only engaged in issuing blank application forms to former residents of the Hongkew district and Chapei. Up to date, a total of 26,000 blank application forms have been distributed, but only 2,000 applicants have obtained residence passes.

The Society is now launching a membership campaign. Persons who wish to join the Society must be recommended by two committee members of the organization and the privileges enjoyed by the members consist only of receiving passes to the Hongkew district and Chapei. About 300 persons

FILE D.S.B. 25/3

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 21 MAR 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

23 MAR 1938

See Central Registry File No. F2900/1613

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

-2-

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

have so far joined the Society as members, but no general meeting has yet been held. Prior to joining the Society, an applicant must fill in an application form and provide three photographs.(Form with translation attached).

D. S.

D.C.(Special Branch)

Copy to E.

93.

P. A. to D. C (Sp. Br.)

Application form

The undersigned is willing to join the "Shanghai Citizens' Society" as a member and being in sympathy with the aim of the Society, agrees to observe the rules and regulations of the organization.

(Signature)
Applicant

Dated.....

To

The "Shanghai Citizens' Society"

Age of applicant .....

Birth place of applicant .....

Occupation .....

Address .....

Introducer .....

Introducer .....

D. 8-SSA
3 38

March 11, 1938. Afternoon Translation.

Shanghai Daily News (上海日報), a mosquito paper :-

NANTAO MAINTENANCE ASSOCIATION CEASES FUNCTIONING

Besides the 30,000 refugees housed in the 140 refugee camps in the Refugee Zone at Nantao, there are in Nantao some 100,000 residents, of whom 30,000 are finding it difficult to make a living and are being supplied with food by the Refugee Zone General Office. As regards the food supplies to the remaining 70,000 residents, one Nien (任) used to undertake purchases from the Foreign Settlements for transportation to the Refugee Zone with the permission of Father Jacquinot. However, following complaints from one Sung Sin-wu (沈心梧) that Nien is monopolizing the market, Father Jacquinot has stopped Nien's enterprise and replaced him with Sung Sin-wu.

Subsequently, Sung Sin-wu formed a so-called "Merchants' Association" and daily transported large quantities of food supplies into Nantao. He levied heavy taxes on goods belonging to members of the Association, and this caused a heavy increase in the prices, to the disadvantage of the residents. Father Jacquinot wanted to interfere but found it impossible to do so, because Sung was in possession of a special pass which he had obtained after paying bribes to various quarters.

Upon learning of Sung's malpractices, Yao Ts-hsi (姚子青) (Manager of the Pan Sung Yuen Garden 半松園), who is a member of the Nantao Autonomous Committee, immediately proposed the suppression of the "Merchants' Association". Chen Yuin (陳玄), Chairman, and Ling Chi-tan (凌季[illegible]), Vice Chairman, of the "Autonomous Committee" supported the proposal and issued an order for its suppression, but this had no effect owing to the big influence enjoyed by Sung Sin-wu.

Unexpectedly, on March 9 when Sung Sin-wu was at work at the "Merchants' Association" three Japanese gendarmes came and drove him out of the premises. Since then, the whereabouts of Sung Sin-wu is unknown and the "Merchants' Association" has ceased functioning.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition publishes the following article:-

THE "JAPANESE SPIRIT"

In the eyes of the Chinese, the so-called "Japanese spirit" means "invasion". Now there is a new explanation of this expression. It is said that "Japanese spirit" means this: "If one wants to fight, one must do it in a proper manner; no attacks should be made without an advance warning". This explanation is promoted by Mr. Isoo Abe, leader of the Nippon Shakai Taishuto.

Recently, four desperadoes knocked at Mr. Abe's door and when he opened it, he was attacked and injured. After the affair, Mr. Abe made the following statement to newspapermen:- "The desperadoes are not well versed with the Japanese spirit. In Japan, if one wants to fight, one must do so in a proper manner".

WCT/
FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date March 6, 1938.

Subject. Shanghai Citizens' Society - activities.

Made by D.S. Pitts Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

A few days ago a Mr. Moh Wei-yuan (穆緯源), owner of the Wei Zung Machinery Factory, Tongshan and Dalny Roads corner, at present residing at No.5 Shing Woo Li (興和里), Bubbling Well Road, applied to the Shanghai Citizens' Society for a pass that would enable him to remove certain machinery from the factory premises. The Society first assessed the machinery at a value of $25,000, but following negotiations, subsequently reduced this figure to $15,000. According to the owner, however, the actual value of the machinery is not more than $7,000 - $8,000. The application was eventually approved and the pass issued on March 4, 1938, when Mr. (Moh) paid the Shanghai Citizens' Society a fee equivalent to 10% of the assessed value - $1,500.

Nine persons, including six coolies and the chauffeur, were allowed to proceed to the factory in a motor truck in order to remove the machinery.

After the truck had returned to the south of the Soochow Creek with heavy machinery, and whilst turning into Avenue Edward VII from The Bund, part of the load was jolted off the vehicle, during the course of which Mr. Moh was injured. He is now undergoing treatment at St. Luke's Hospital, Kiukiang Road.

Confidentially approached by a member of this office, Mr. Moh declared that he was perfectly willing to make a signed statement containing the salient points of this report, when he recovered from his injuries. Arrangements have therefore been made to take a statement from this gentleman in due course in accordance with the

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE - 7 MAR 1938 - SPECIAL

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No......

.....*Station,*

REPORT

Date.....*19*

Subject.....(2)

Made by.....*Forwarded by*.....

instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch) appearing on the attached report.

J. A. Sims.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

J.B.R.
7/3.

Correspondence with Secretary on above subject see F2900/1618

DS P.H.

Obtain a signed statement
and certified copy of document
a second copy if you can



SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH REGISTRY
No. S. B. 8155 A
Date 2 3 38

"A"

418/38. Central March 5th, 38.

2. 13.

16-2-38 to 5-3-38. No. 118 Mong Tah Lee, Avenue Foch. 24 The Bund. C.I.D. Office.

Further enquiries were made by C.I.D. 118 at No. 118 Mong Tah Lee, Avenue Foch, French Concession to locate the alleged sender who wrote the registered letter but so far no result has been obtained. No further letters have been received by the Association since the first letter, however it was learnt that the undermentioned Executive Members of the Shanghai Citizens Association had received several threatening letters at their respective homes and as it was not taken seriously by them the letters were consequently destroyed.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
SPECIAL BRANCH
7 MAR 1938

1.Lee Ting Zu (李鼎士). House 16/103 Great Western Rd.

2.Yeu Tsi Tsing (尤淸情), 454 Burkill Road.

3.Koo Dien San (顧棟三), 71/42 Yu Yuen Road.

4.Taoh Iung Zai (陶伊才), Avenue Joffre, F.C.

5.Tseu Vung Zeu (周文藻) Bank of Taiwan.

Sp. Branch

One letter addressed to Tseu Vung Zeu (Dated 14-1-38) from one named Wong Dah Chong concerning the enemies who destroyed his houses at Pootung was obtained and translation is attached hereto.

The envelope was examined but as the post mark is not clear it could not be found where this letter was mailed.

The letter is written in blue ink and envelope was addressed to Mr. Tseu Vung Zeu c/o Taiwan Bank. The Bank where he was formerly employed as a compradore.

The envelope and letter were sent to S.M.P. Headquarters

for examination. All members of the Association have been instructed not to destroy any letters of a threatening nature received by them in future as the Police desire same in order to trace the authors.

Enquiries proceeding.

M. Robayechi
J. D. S. 36.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

14-1-38.

Mr. Yung Zeu,

You are one of our dear fellow country men of China. You have gained a handsome fortune at the Kiangwan Race Course and from speculation. Since you have been rich, why are you greedy for a high position in the organization of the so called 'Maintenance Association' during the Sino-Japanese war ? This is no less than to kill your fellow country men and to give support to Japanese. Mr. Chu, have you not realised that Japanese have been our enemies for several centuries?

Mr. Chu, Since you have resolved your problem of living do not act a a peppet under the control of Japanese and to be called a traitor. You and your family are Chinese and your countenance will never change to appear like a Japanese.

Were China once conquered, you will be unavoidable to be a slave without a nation. Although you can be an exception under the protection of Japanese so as not to receive any suffer, your descendants can not enjoy your inheritance. Look at Korea, Formosa, Annam etc. !

Wake up Mr. Chu ! Wake up Mr. Chu! You realize that a traitor never dies a natural death.

(1) Don't support Japanese and co-operate with them.

(2) Don't give assistance to Japanese in forming any organization an try your best to render destruction.

Mr. Chu, don't you know or hear of that somebody intends to adopt drastic measures in dealing with you?

As well as Yue Chyoh Sung, a traitor, he will be dealt with so severally as you.

We are your enemies who destroyed your houses at Pootung, Yang Dze Chong, etc.

P.S. Japanese, you also belong to the yellow race.
Why do you not fight with the white race ?
and fight with your own race ! !
If some other country challenges you,
You will be unable to stand.

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155 A

S.1. Special Branch/[illegible] 38

REPORT

Date February 22, 19 38.

Subject Observation Duty performed at the Hung Far Lou, 343 - 347 Foochow Rd.

Made by D.S.I. Laurier *Forwarded by* C. Crawford A D

The following Special Branch detectives kept observation duty outside and inside the Hung Far Lou, 343 - 347 Foochow Road, between 6 p.m. and 10 p.m. February 21, on the occasion of a dinner given to members of the Japanese community by officials of the Shanghai Citizens' Association :-

D.I. Crawford

D.S.I. Laurier

D.I. Pan Lien Pih

D.S. Kamashita

C.D.S.s 45, 141, 156 and 24.

C.D.C.s 362, 358, 357, 356, 106, 281 and 49.

The dinner was attended by two Chinese members and one Japanese advisor to the Shanghai Citizens' Association and three very minor officials of the Japanese Consulate together with four members of the guides service who provided appropriate entertainment.

W. Laurier
D.S.I.

FILE
DSR.
22/2

D.C.(Special Branch).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
22 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

C.S.6, Special Branch. ~~xxxx~~

REPORT

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
File No. REGISTRY
S.B. 8155 A
21 38

Date February 21, 19 38.

Subject The Shanghai Citizens Association.

Made by and Forwarded by Inspector Papp.

The Shanghai Citizens Association is an organization composed of a number of Chinese businessmen. It was established by the Japanese Authorities, after their occupation of the city, as a medium for the control of the Chinese masses. It is designed to take the place of the defunct General Chamber of Commerce of Greater Shanghai. Generally speaking, this organization is intended to function like the so-called "Peace Preservation Committee"(治安維持會), a puppet regime of a provisional nature established by the Japanese Authorities in every city under their military occupation.

The main objects of the Association, as proclaimed, are threefold:- (1) The restoration of agricultural and industrial conditions to normal; (2) The restoration of communication systems between Shanghai and other parts of the country; and (3) The transportation and distribution of daily necessities such as foodstuffs, fuel, etc. In addition to the above, this organization was also supposed to carry on relief work among war victims and refugees.

It is learned that about 120 local Chinese businessmen participated in the Association and twenty-one of them were elected as members of the various committees. They are Mr. Yao Mu-lien, General Manager of the Water Works Co. of Nantao; Mr. Koo Hsin Yi, Chairman of the Foodstuffs Marchant Union; Mr. Yung Chung Ching, General Manager of the Sheng Sin Weaving Co, and the Fu Sin Flour Co.; the late Mr. Loh Pah Hung, General Manager of the Nantao Power Co.; Mr. Chu I Chai (祝伊才), Chief Director of Yangchung(揚中) Power Co. of Changchow (常州); Mr. Yu Chu Sun(尤菊蓀), General Manager of the Cheng Hwa Weaving Co.; Mr. Chow Wen Sui(周文瑞),

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 21 FEB 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

CP

S.I.

See pass

22/2 C 87/2.

FM. 2
G. 20M-1-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Standing Director of the Chung Wai Bank; Mr Yang Fu-yuan (楊福源), member of the civil committee of the Chowching District (漕涇); Mr. Chen Tze Hsiang (陳子馨), Director of the Heng Fa Cotton Mill and Chief Director of the Pootung Commercial & Savings Bank; Mr. Wang Shih Fan (汪錫藩), Manager of the Shang Nan Chuan (上南川) Communication Co.; Mr. Pan Tze Wen (潘子文), Manager of the Pootung Bank; Mr. Lee Ting Sze (李鼎士), Manager of the Sui Min Milk Powder Co.; Mr. Pang Cheng Wo (潘永謀) lawyer; Mr. Wang Wan Ching (王萬卿), Manager of the Fu Sin Flour Co.; Mr. Ma Chi Liang (馬驥良), Chairman of the Lumber Merchants Union; Mr. Wang Pin Yen (王彬彥) of the Chapei Peace Preservation Corps; Mr. Han Cheng Po (韓永溥), Chairman of the local Merchants Union; Mr. Wu Cheng Jung (吳曾鎔), Manager of the Li Yang (溧陽) Power Co.; Mr. Lu Yoh Chuan (吳岳泉), General Manager of the Hwa An Life Insurance Co.; and Mr. Shen Tien-sui (沈田萃), General Manager of the Teh Ho Factory. Of these persons, Mr. Yao Mu-lien, the late Loh Pah-hung, Yung Chung Ching, Chow Wen Sui, Chu I Chai and Wang Pin Yen were appointed as a Standing Committee with Mr. Yao Mu-lien, Mr. Yung Chung Ching and Mr. Koo Hsin Yi as joint-chairmen.

At first the Association was situated in the Woman's Commercial Savings Bank Building (婦女儲蓄銀行), 480 Nanking Road. Later on, owing to the assassination of Mr. Loh Pah-hung and threats received by other members of the Association, most of the members of the Committee either ran away from Shanghai or announced their withdrawal in newspapers. For sometime the Association was inactive and was about to shut its doors. Recently, however, the Association was resuscitated by the

FM. G. 20M 1-17

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

..... Station,

REPORT

Date..... 19

- 3 -

Subject .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Japanese Authorities. Its office was removed to the fourth floor of the Yokohama Specie Bank Building, 24 The Bund, so as to facilitate protection to the body and it was entrusted with the task of issuing passes to Chinese former residents desirous returning to their homes in Settlement areas North of Soochow Creek. The Chinese in charge of the Association at present are members of low social positions and are practically unknown.

It is significant to note that most of the members of the Association are not rate-payers and that with their present activities of issuing passes to Chinese former rate-payers of the Settlement areas, North of Soochow Creek, they are likely severely to undermine the authority of the Shanghai Municipal Council in the future e.i. when the Council's authority will be re-established in that area .

Copy to E.

DBL

21/2

E. Pay
Inspector.

D.C.(Special Branch).

FM. 2
1000-1-38

File No. ....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1. Special Branch/ Station 55A

REPORT

Date Febraary 17 - 2 19 38.38

Subject Communist cicular received through the Post by Shanghai ~~Citizens~~' Association, No. 24 The Bund, on 10.2.38.

Made by D.I. Kuh Pao Hwa Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I

In compliance with the instructions of D.C.(Special Branch) on the attached file, I have to report that discreet enquiries have as yet failed to confirm the Communist source of the circular which was sent to the Shanghai Citizens' Association on February 10, 1938.

A careful examination of the document shows that it lacks both the calligraphical style as well as the phraseology common to the Chinese Communists. In many parts also, the ideology of the author is expressed more in the terms of the story-teller than of the Communists. Neither can it be stated that the literature emanates from the Chinese Trotsky Clique, the members of which are suspected to be pro-Japanese in their sentiments.

With reference to the threatening-letter file attached (flagged), a comparison has been made of the calligraphy of both documents in the office of Clerk May Yoh, Crime Branch Headquarters. Although the aforementioned circular was originally written with a stencil-pencil, while the threatening letter was written with a Chinese pen-brush, there is every resemblance in the penmanship on the two documents.

Kuh Pao Hwa

D.I.

D.C.(C)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 17 FEB 1938 SPECIAL

FILE

D.C.(Special Branch)

17/2

87557

"A"
Central 17 2 38

415/38

15/2/38

13.

11.30a.m.-12noon 14/2/38.	24The Bund.
9a.m.-10a.m. 15/2/38.	Kiangse Rd. Post Office. C.B. Office. Threatening Letter Registry Office.

The Shanghai Citizens Association, 4th floor Room 49,24 The Bund.

30/1/38.

14/2/38 at 11.30a.m.

Dou Sho Chi(竇紹基)Secretary of the Shanghai Citizens Association,above address.

Unknown.

Special Bund Copy

Nil.

Nil.

Nil.

Nil.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
16 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

DCSB.

DSB 16/2

S.I. Thatcher

A threatening letter written on a Chinese letter papere received by the Association at the above address.

At 5p.m. on the 12-2-38, a report was made by the Shanghai Citizens Association to the Central Station to the effect that the association had received a letter containing a pamphlet issued by the Chinese Communist Party and threatening to the work of the association.

Enquiries were made by the detectives and the report is now the subject of Mis. 184/38 Central Station.

During the course of enquiries, Mr. Dou She Chi (周劭熙) secretary, employed by the Shanghai Citizens Association was interviewed, and stated that prior to receiving the letter containing the printed communistic pamphlet, on the 30-1-38, the association had received a registered letter from "The Chinese Iron Blood Traitor Elimination Corps" the contents of which were also of a threatening nature, to the effect that the lives of the members of the association were in danger This letter was handed over to the Police and it was requested that further enquiries to be made regarding same, by the Police.

The Shanghai Citizens Association was established at Room Nos. 46, 49 and 50, in the building of the Yokohama Specie Bank, No. 24, The Bund on or about 24-1-38.

The task of the association so far as can be ascertained is to obtain passes from the Japanese Authorities for the Chinese residents who wish to return to their homes in the north of the Soochow Creek, and the removal of their property from the war

zone.

There are 7 Chinese appointed as a executive members, and about 40 Chinese employed by the association.

It should be mentioned that prior to the establishment of the association at the above building, the principle members were murdered in the French Concession. Their names are Loh Peh Hung and Yang Foh Yuen.

The letter was translated and a copy is attached.

The epistle is written on a Chinese letter paper, in Chinese black ink. The envelope was addressed to the Shanghai Citizens Association, but no particular name was mentioned.

The envelope bears the alleged name and the address of the sender, i.e. No. 18 Mong Toh Lee, Avenue Foch, F.C. Prior to making the receipt of the letter the subject of a report to the Police the Association had enquiries conducted regarding this address, but found that no such named person resided therein. Detective enquiries are continuing regarding this point.

The envelope was posted on the 30-1-1938, at Bubbling Well Post Office. Enquiries were made at this office, and the detectives informed that a registered letter would not be accepted unless the name and address of the sender was inscribed upon the envelope. The name and address is not verified by the Postal Authorities.

418/38 Central

1/sheet 4.

Since the association was organised four of the seven executive members are escorted to and from their homes under S.M. Police and Japanese Military Supervision.

The S.M. Police supply a guard for special duty outside the Yokohama Specie Bank Building, 24, The Bund, consisting of two Japanese constables, one Sikh constable, one Chinese detective constable, and one Chinese constable.

The interior of the building and the offices of the association are guarded by members of the Japanese Consular Police and Russian private watchmen.

The envelope and letter were sent to the headquarters for examination.

M. Nakayashi.

J. D. S. 36.
C.D.S.118.

Sen.Det.i/c.

D.D.O. "A".

Central 15-2-38

The Shanghai Citizens Association.

24 The Bund.

30-1-38.

14-2-38.

Unknown.

Prior to the receipt of this letter, president and one of executive members has been murdered in the French Concession.

Bubbling Well Road Post Office.

The complainant was instructed to await the receipt of further letter. Special duty of Police guards had been placed outside the Yokohama Specie Bank.

J.D.S. Kobayashi and C.D.S. 118.

Loh Pah Hung was killed not long ago. You are not afraid to meet death trying to organize the so called Citizen Association. As your office is situated in the upstairs of the Yokohama Specie Bank, you think you will have no worry to work under under the protection of the Imperialistic organisation. You must understand that the bullet goes through wherever it likes, the lives of shameless people like you will be endangered sooner or later, even if you hide yourselves wherever you choos as best. You are tempted by money to work in a such kind of organization, but you are under the observation of us - the Hot Blood patriots. Can you save your life without danger ? Here we give you this warning first and let you have a happy Chinese New Year. You must consider the matter during these few days. If you are able to reform yourselves, an announcement must be inserted in the newspapers regarding the puppet Citizens Association, otherwise you will be treated similiar to the late Loh Pah Hung. Our action must be adopted following this warning.

Chung Hwa Iron Blood Traitor
Elimination Corps.
Jan. 29th.

On the envelopes:-

The Shanghai Citizens Association,
3rd floor, The Yokohama Specie Bank,
Peking Road Bund.

From:- Yao, No. 18 Vaung Tuh Lee, Avenue Foch.

Registered letter.

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

8155A
17 2 38

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Misc. No. 184/38.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
15/2/38 19

Diary Number:— 2. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	1.30a.m.-12noon. 14/2/38. 9a.m.-10a.m. 15/2/38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	24 The Bund. Threatening Letter Registry Office. C.B.Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A printed pamphlet issued by the Chinese Communist Party received at the Shanghai Citizens Association located at No.24 The Bund on 10/2/38.

At 11.30a.m. on the 14/2/38 for the purpose of further enquiries regarding a communistic pamphlet received by the Shanghai Citizens Association. The undersigned and C.D.S. 118 visited the above association, interviewed the secretary named Dou Sho Chi(竇孝積) and received the envelope in which the pamphlet had been enclosed.

This envelope is made with foreign style paper and addressed to the Shanghai Citizens Association,4th floor of the Yokohama Specie Bank,The Bund. The characters were in blue ink had been written with a pen. The post office mark reads as follows: No.22 10/2/38. It was ascertained that the letter had been posted at So Ka Doo Post Office.

Special Branch copy

Mr. Dou Sho Chi stated that prior to receiving the above letter,the association had received a registered letter on the 30/1/38 from"The Chinese Blood Traitor Elimination Corps" the contents of which are of a threatening nature. This letter was handed over to the Police and it was requested that further enquiries be made.

DCSB.
16/2

Consequently this letter was translated and F.I.R.

F. 22 F.
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:—

..... *Division.*
..... *Police Station.*
.....*19*

Diary Number:— **Page 2.** Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

418/38 was opened in respect of the threatening letter case.

The envelope handed over to the Police was sent to Headquarters for examination.

14/3/38

M. Nakayashi.
J.D.S. 36.

Sen. Det. i/c.

D. D. O. "A".

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

"A" Division.
Central Police Station.
13th February 19 38.

CRIME REGISTER No:— Mis.No.184/38.

Diary Number: 1. Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day	5 p.m.to 6 p.m.12-2-38. 9 a.m. to 11a.m.13-2-38.	Places visited in course of investigation each day	24 The Bund. Det.Office.

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

A printed pamphlet issued by the Chinese Communist Party received at the Shanghai Citizens Association located at No.24 The Bund on 10-2-38.

At 5 p.m.on 12-2-38 a letter was received at the Central Station from the Shanghai Citizens Association and enclosed with it was a pamphlet issued by the Chinese Communist Party. The letter states that since the establishment of the association, they had framed schemes to render assistance to destitute people however, they have since received the enclosed pamphlet from the Chinese Communist Party, the contents of which are of a threatening nature and if this was not restrained it would affect this association's work which is in progress.

As the office of the association situated is within the jurisdiction of Central Station they requested to take the responsibility for protection of the employees and a full investigation in this matter.

The translation of the pamphlet is as follows:-

Since the union of the Chinese National Government and the Communist Party, a great deal of encouragement to prevent the intruders has been increased by both the soldiers and the civilians from North of the "Ying Shan" to the South of the "Dah Kiang".

During the past several months, although there does not seem any victory in the provinces of Kiangsu, Chekiang, Anhwei and Shantung, but since our Generalissimo Chiang had adopted the "guerrilla warfare" plan which our Party used to take, a strong defence line had been appeared in the front, especially the

Special Branch copy with pamphlet attached

SI — Engrossed soon.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 14 FEB 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

DCSB.

DSB.

D.I. Kirk 14/2

C. 14/2. DSupt. Kirk 14/2

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— -2- .....Division. .....Police Station. 19

Diary Number:—		Nature of Offence:—	
Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

enlistment of young men to join the army,which amounted to millions of new soldiers. These new soldiers give a great courage to the soldiers in the front and also the cheerfulness to the citizers at the rear. Therefore, no matter what we had lost during the past and the present,anyhow, the last victory is ours, this is what we can say definitely.

As to the international situation, we also have a great deal of assistance, such as Russia, France, Great Britian, America,etc. had supplied us with military firearms continuously. Furthermore,even Germany had also supplied us with a great amount of military firearms. Germany, Italy and Japan are the strong members of the Facis and stated that they had united as strong as iron, but how does Germany supply military firearms to us? It is not due to our foreign friendship. It is that the Germany had looked through the Far East Problame. They had discovered that although Japan had gained victory at present, but we can easily get back our lost land in a short period. Therefore, they do not care about their friend - Japan -, and made up their mind to supply us with military firearms.

With the exception of these,Great Britian, America,France and other nations had enlarged their navy. Their aim,needless to say, is against Japan.

If everyone of us would do his best,one of these days, China will no doubt~~ly~~ become a strong country.

Recently, a number of shameless fellows went to the Japanese and organised what they called "Citizens" Association" and the " Dah Dau" Government, with intent to become an offical or a wealthy person. This is a great shame to the descendants of "Hwang-ti". Hope that everyone would not be utilised and make up our mind to hold only leader Generalissimo Chiang and his plan, that is to fight to the last man.

Slogans.

1. Down with the Japanese Military Officials.
2. Down with the Japanese Imperialism.

F. 22 F
G. 120M-11-36

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

CRIME DIARY.

CRIME REGISTER No:— .....Division.
.....Police Station.
.....19

Diary Number:— Nature of Offence:—

Time at which investigation begun and concluded each day		Places visited in course of investigation each day	

RECORD OF INVESTIGATION.

3. Down with the traitors who sold their nation.
4. Down with the crazy Japanese "running dog".
5. Long live the Chinese Republic.
6. Long live the Chinese Communist Party.

D.S.Kobayeshi and C.D.S.118 paid a visit to the above association but being Saturday afternoon and Sunday the director of the association could not be interviewed also the envelope in which the pamphlet was sent has not been obtained. The staff of the association stated that the envelope was addressed to the Shanghai Citizens Association and received at about 4 p.m. on 10-2-38.

The above offices were located at rooms 46,49 and 50 4th floor of the Yokohama Specie Bank, No.24 The Bund.

Inspector Brownrigg in accordance with instructions from D.C.(Divisions) interviewed about 10.30a.m.on February 12th 1938 Mr.Woo Tsung Yoong (吳增鎔) a member of the Citizens Association and informed him that the Japanese Consular Police would attend to all escorts and guards inside the Yokohama Specie Bank, No.24 The Bund whilst the S.M.P. would do likewise outside the building which at present is being done.

The party which is supplied by the S.M.P. for the Special duty outside the Yokohama Specie Bank Building No.24 The Bund is composed as follows:-

2 Japanese Constables.
1 Sikh Constable.
1 Chinese Constable.
1 Chinese Detective Constable.

D.C.

FORM NO. 3
G. 47-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

Central Station.

REPORT

Date February 12, 1938.

Subject (in full) Reference S. B. File No. D 8155 A.

Made by Inspector Brownrigg *Forwarded by* .....

Sir,

As per report by undersigned dated 7-2-38, Inspector Oikawa interviewed the Japanese Consular Police and arranged for them to take over the escort duty asked for by the Citizens Association and then informed one of the members of that effect.

In accordance with instructions of D. C. "Divisions" the undersigned interviewed Mr. Woo Tsung Yoong (吳曾鎔) at 10.30 a.m. 12-2-38, and informed him that the Japanese Consular Police would attend to all escorts and guards inside of the Yokohama Specie Bank whilst the S.M.P. would do likewise outside of said building and in fact officers had been specially posted for that duty.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 14 FEB 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

J. H. Brownrigg.
Inspector

D. C. "A"

D. C. (Special Branch). ✓

Forwarded - D.C. (Divs) informed.

14/2.

13/2

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Central Station, 8155 A

REPORT

Date February 12, 1938.

Subject (in full) Reference S. B. File No. D 8155 A.

Made by Inspector Brownrigg *Forwarded by*

Sir,

As per report by undersigned dated 7-2-38, Inspector Oikawa interviewed the Japanese Consular Police and arranged for them to take over the escort duty asked for by the Citizens Association and then informed one of the members of that effect.

In accordance with instructions of D. C. "Divisions" the undersigned interviewed Mr. Woo Tsung Yoong (吳曾鎔) at 10.30 a. m. 12-2-38, and informed him that the Japanese Consular Police would attend to all escorts and guards inside of the Yokohama Specie Bank whilst the S.M.P. would do likewise outside of said building and in fact officers had been specially posted for that duty.

D. C. *(DIVISIONS)*
Information.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
14 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Inspector

D. O. "A"

D. C. (Special Branch).

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
14 FEB. 1938
(DIVISIONS)

137, Peking Road,
SHANGHAI, 10th February, 1938.

Major R. A. Bourne,
Deputy Commissioner,
SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Feb
10 FEB 1938

Dear Major Bourne,

I have to thank you for the translation which you were good enough to have made of the correction which the "Hwa Mei Wan Pao" published in its issue for the 7th instant. Although in the correction an apology is tendered to me, nevertheless, the inclusion in the article of my name when the original text contains not the slightest reference to it cannot but be an act clearly prompted by malice. For the moment, I have no desire to take further action in the matter, but I think that in the best interest of public peace the Police might consider it desirable to warn that Paper that it should in future use every reasonable diligence in ascertaining the truth of any information concerning local residents of responsibility which might be intended for publication.

If, as I have said before, that Paper had from the start inquired of me if I had associated myself with the so-called Shanghai Citizens Association, I would have repudiated the allegation and considerable amount of embarrassment and trouble would have been avoided.

The correction so promptly made by that Paper is an eloquent testimonial to the efficiency of the Special Branch under your able command and the effective control exercised by the Police

over that and other papers in the Settlement is no doubt due to registration enjoined upon them. It is not without satisfaction for me to reflect that the work I have done for the Council in connection with the registration of Chinese newspapers has not been accomplished in vain.

I am,
Yours sincerely,

E:C

Form 226
S. Shg-12-37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

REGISTRY 8155A 38

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Translation of Letter from Shanghai Citizens Co-operative Association.

February 9, 1938.

To

The Commissioner of Police,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sir,

On January 28 we addressed you a letter requesting you to detail two detectives for duty at the premises of the Association, for which an acknowledgment being received, stating that the matter would receive attention, but no steps seem to have been taken after one week has elapsed. Pressed by the circumstances prevailing now, we would again submit that our request be complied with at your early convenience.

(Chopped): Shanghai Citizens Co-operative Association.

SKHO:

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M-1-38

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Central Station,

REPORT

Date February 7, 19 38.

Subject (in full) Reference File S.B. Registry No. S.B. D.8155 A.

Made by Inspector Brownrigg Forwarded by Inspt. C Bishop.

Sir,

As instructed by D.C. (Divisions) Inspector Oikawa has informed the Japanese Consular Police of the requirements of the members of the Shanghai Citizens Co-operati.e Association and the Consular Police have agreed to take over all escort work etc within the Yokohama Specie Bank.

D. C. (DIVISIONS)
Information,

S/-

D.C. "A"

Inspector

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
- 8 FEB. 1938
(DIVISIONS)

FM. 2
1000-1-38

File No. [illegible]

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Central Station, 8155 A

REPORT

Date February 2, 1938

Subject Reference File S.B. Registry, No.S.B. D.8155 A.

Made by Inspector Brownrigg, Forwarded by Capt C Bishop.

Sir;

With reference to attached application for Chinese detectives, the offices of the Shanghai Citizens Co-operative Association being closed during the afternoon of 29-1-38, and up to 1-1-38, a visit was paid by the undersigned to said office at 9.15 a.m. on the 2-2-38.

Mr. Shu Foo Ching a member of the staff was seen and the following explained to him;-2 J.P.C.s, 1 S.P.C., 1 C.P.C. and 1 C.D.C. are on duty outside of the building in which the office is situated whilst a number of Japanese Consular Police are on duty inside said building. All S.M.P. officers have been warned to give special care to members of the association when entering or leaving the premises and such being the case further Chinese detectives are not necessary.

D. C. (DIVISIONS)
Information.

I suggest further protection is not necessary.
H.C.
D.C.P. 3/2

J H Brownrigg.
Inspector.

D.C. "A" Division.

O/c. (Central)
as instructed
by D.C. (Divs)
H.C.
D.C.P. 4/2.

D.C. The Japanese Consul requested D.C. I to make the arrangements as above & we are not concerned with inside affairs. J.S. might tell the Consular Police what they require

CENCHANGED
3 FEB 1938
DEP

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch, Station.

REPORT

Date Feb. 8, 1938.

Subject Mr. Feng Ping-nan's Complaint.

Made by C.A. Loh Sih-kya. Forwarded by S.S.I. Logan

Acting on instructions of D.C. (Special Branch), the undersigned on February 6 asked Mr. Wu Pan-noon (吳半農), editor of the "Hwa Mei Wan Pao" (華美晚報), a Chinese daily paper, for an explanation as to why the name of Mr. Feng Ping-nan (馮炳南) had been mentioned in the Chinese translation of an article appearing in the China Weekly Review of January 29, which was reproduced by the "Hwa Mei Wan Pao" on February 1 as the English text contained no mention of Mr. Feng's name. Mr. Wu promised to make an investigation and to give a reply on the following day.

On February 7 Mr. Wu stated that this was due to a mistake made by a translator and that a correction (translation attached) had been published in the "Hwa Mei Wan Pao." He added that the translator concerned had been dealt with.

Loh Sih Kya
Clerical ~~Assistant~~.

FILE
D/D.
8/2.

D. C. (Special Branch).

Send copy of correction to Mr Feng.

Copy sent.
D/D.
8/2

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
-8 FEB 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH
T. A. D (Sp. Br.)

The "Hwa Mei Wan Pao" (華美晚報) publishes the following correction on February 7, 1938 :-

A CORRECTION

On February 1 this paper published a translation of an article entitled "Big Events in China's Extensive War of Resistance", in which it was stated: "According to a Japanese report, the 'Shanghai Citizens' Society' supported by some 100 Chinese leaders will be established soon". Later it was found that the translator had included the name of Mr. Feng Ping-nan (馮炳南) in the translation although the original English text, which was taken from the "China Weekly Review", makes no mention of Mr. Feng.

Fearing misunderstanding, this paper hereby publishes this correction and tenders an apology to Mr.Feng Pingnan.

Shanghai Municipal Police
Headquarters.

Date 3 FEB. 1938

S5

Mr Tong pay was telephone.

Feb 1 Hua Mei Wan Pao published an article on the Chinese Salvation supposedly a translation of an article from China Weekly Review.

Mr Tong was told to contact on the original article that was contacted on the translation.

He asked investigation be conducted

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER
(SPECIAL BRANCH)

FM. 2
G. 55M-1-38

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S.I. Special Branch, Edition 2

REPORT

Date February 8, 1938.

Subject Shanghai Citizens' Society - activities.

Made by D.S. Hocking *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

The Shanghai Citizens' Society has been engaged during the past two weeks in completing arrangements for the removal of coal from Japanese controlled areas; up until January 26 business in this respect was handled by the Mitsui Bussan Kaisha Ltd. It is learned that a charge of $5 per ton of anthracite and $3 per ton of bituminous coal is levied if the consignee be Chinese, in the case of foreigners no fee is charged. Transportation is to be arranged by the owner and the expenses carried by him. After receiving an application the Society arranges for a pass, this taking in the neighbourhood of a week. On receiving a pass the applicant pays the necessary charges to the Society and they in turn detail a representative to render assistance during the transportation.

The Nyi Tai Shing Coal Hong(義泰興煤号), 182 Sinza Road, has completed negotiations and arrangements with the Society for the removal of 1,000 tons of coal, now stored at the Peh Piao(北栗) Wharf, near Lunghwa. Transportation will commence on February 8; it is not known as yet whether unloading will be carried out at Jetties on the Bund or on the Soochow Creek. It is learned that in addition to the above transaction, some 250 tons of bituminous coal has been moved from the godown of the Chung Hsing Coal Mining Co., Pootung (opposite the Nantao Bund).

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 8 FEB 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

FILE D.S.H. 9/2

D.S.H. 8/2

D.S.

D.C.(Special Branch).

COAL COMMITTEE FOR REMOVAL OF COAL FROM WHARVES ABOVE THE NANTAO BOOM

NOTICE

NOTICE IS HEREBY GIVEN that all business in respect of removal of coal from coal wharves above the Nantao Boom and passes of the Nantao Boom, which heretofore had been done by this Committee, are transferred, on and after January 24, 1938, to the Shanghai Citizens' Association, 4th Floor of Y.S.B. Building on the Bund.

All applications and D/Orders received up to date by us will be dealt with by the above Association.

COAL COMMITTEE,
c/o MITSUI BUSSAN KAISHA, LTD.
Shanghai, January 26, 1938. 12248

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
27 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

High Prices of Coal Justified, State Dealers

Considerable Increase in Expenses

POOTUNG COAL "RACKET" IS EXPOSED

Coal prices in Shanghai have increased by from 80 to 100 per cent. during the past year or so, it was learned yesterday by the "North-China Daily News" from reliable sources. All qualities of coal have been affected by this phenomenal rise in prices, which has given rise to charges of profiteering against local coal dealers. It was pointed out yesterday that the price of fuel oil has shown an increase of only 10 per cent. during the same period, which left an increase of about 70 per cent. to be accounted for by Shanghai coal merchants.

Several reasons for the heavy rise in prices were put forward by local coal firms yesterday when questioned on the subject by the "North-China Daily News." The manager of one coal company pointed out that freight charges had increased by over 100 per cent., and in addition it was difficult to obtain wharfage accommodation. The practice before the local "war" was to land the coal on the Pootung side, store it there, and then to bring it over to the Shanghai side as required. In view of the fact that the Japanese are in occupation of Pootung, it is now necessary to land the coal at a wharf on the Shanghai side, transport it in lorries to a coal yard in the Settlement, and then deliver it as required, which means using more lorries. Charges for the hire of lorries have increased, and an extra charge is the maintenance of a coal yard in Shanghai. Charges for coolie hire have also increased, the daily wage being one dollar as against 30 cents before the "war."

There definitely is a coal shortage in Shanghai, the coal merchant interviewed emphatically stated. The majority of the coal mines in the Yangtze Valley have been closed up as a result of the hostilities, and the quantities of coal brought in from other sources do not cover the demand. The coal merchant, who stated that he supplied 50 per cent. of the demand from the Shanghai market, pointed out that the anthracite coal sold by his firm was the only anthracite obtainable in Shanghai.

Contributing to the coal shortage, he stated, was the fact that about 120,000 tons of coal were stored over in Pootung, and could not be brought over to Shanghai by the owners, consisting mostly of Chinese companies. The Japanese, said the merchant, refused to give their permission for the coal to be removed. The coal had been stored over in Pootung before the war, and only small quantities had been "rescued" by the coal firms since the outbreak of hostilities. The merchant denied that the shortage of coal was responsible for the heavy increase in prices, which, he claimed, was solely on account of heavier freight charges and other drawbacks.

Due to the failure of a large number of coal mines in the Yangtze Valley and in the North, the entire output of one local coal dealer was being used by the Shanghai Power Company, leaving a shortage in coal availble for the general public.

"Racket" in Pootung

Sinister rumours of a "coal racket," which had been functioning until about two weeks ago, were imparted to the "North-China Daily News" by another coal dealer who was interviewed with regard to the rise in prices. Stolen coal was being brought over the Whangpoo and landed on the French Bund, to be distributed on the next day at cut-rate prices, by a Sino-Japanese "syndicate," according to the dealer.

The coal, he stated, almost certainly came from the large stock which is lying over in Pootung, and which cannot be touched by the rightful owners. Those responsible for the "racket," he stated, were probably Japanese and Chinese hooligans, who manage to evade the authorities and land the coal in Shanghai under the cover of darkness.

When the Chinese were in occupation of Pootung, the dealer stated, it was necessary to pay a substantial "squeeze" before coal could be brought across to Shanghai. With the Japanese in occupation, the coal cannot be brought across at all. The original reason given by the Japanese was that the Nantao boom prevented ships from coming down river, and, the coal being stored at a point above the boom, it could not be landed at Shanghai. With the removal of the boom, the Japanese are still refusing to allow the coal to be moved, as they will not permit ships carrying the coal to pass.

As a result of the refusal to allow the coal to be removed, Shanghai is putting up with quite a serious coal shortage, made worse by the fact that increased expenses have sent the price of coal to a high level. Meanwhile, it is rumoured that coal is being sold over in Pootung for as low as seven dollars per ton. This coal is also, presumably, taken from the large stocks which are stored on the Pootung side.

PROPERTY REMOVAL

Chinese Citizens Assn.

To the Editor of the
"NORTH-CHINA DAILY NEWS"

SIR,—The enclosed is a translation of a letter received by our firm (non-extraterritorial nationality).

I am interested to know what are the foreign reactions to this assertion of authority by the "Chinese Citizens Association."

KAO KWOK

Shanghai, Feb. 4.

SHANGHAI CITIZENS ASSOCIATION
Room 42-24 The Bund
Shanghai, Feb. 2.

Sirs,

This Association is in receipt of application for removal of goods by your esteemed firm from the Consulate-General of Japan and would request you to send a representative to our office to discuss the matter at an early date.

Yours faithfully,
SHANGHAI CITIZENS' ASSOCIATION

D.S. Hocking 6/2

Japanese Reopening Northern Districts To Chinese Residents

Residence Permits To Be Issued By Nipponese Naval Section

CHINESE GOODS CAN BE REMOVED

Must Apply For Permits To Shanghai Citizens' Association

The re-opening of Hongkew and Yangtszepoo areas to Chinese who might care to return to their homes there was announced by the Japanese naval spokesman last night who also gave the rules under which former Chinese residents would be permitted to return.

Such persons, he said, will have to apply for permission to the special survey section of the Japanese Navy through the Shanghai Citizens' Association.

Application blanks will be made available in the offices of the Association which is located on the 4th floor of the Yokohama Specie Bank.

Among other particulars that will be required, applicants must state the location of the house to be re-occupied, and permission will be granted after investigations are made by the naval service section, he said.

Chinese Goods Removal

Dropping the bars against the removal of Chinese-owned goods in the Hongkew and Yangtszepoo areas, the Japanese naval authorities last night announced public regulations under which such movements of merchandise would be permitted. Hitherto only Japanese or foreign-owned goods were allowed to be transported to areas south of Soochow Creek.

While both Japanese and third-party nationals will be required to file applications for the transfer of merchandise to the Japanese Consulate-General, Chinese will have to present theirs to the Shanghai Citizens Association. This body has offices in the 4th floor of the Yokohama Specie Bank. These documents will be forwarded to the Special Service Section of the Navy for approval.

Permits for the removal of goods will be issued by the Consulate-General in the case of Japanese and third-party nationals, and the Special Service Section of the Navy in the case of Chinese.

Limitations Scheduled

These permits will have to be presented to the Japanese military police station having jurisdiction over the district in which the goods are located before the latter are removed, a spokesman announced.

Limitations regarding the number of vehicles and workmen used for the transportation of such merchandise will be made, as now, by the headquarters of the Japanese Settlement Defense Corps, he added.

The Japanese naval authorities, the spokesman further stated, reserved the right to inspect any merchandise being removed.

183

Permits For Removal Of Chinese Goods Available Through Residents' Body

Documents Must Be Lodged With Citizens' Group, With Application For Transfer Of Merchandise Across Creek; Military Police Authority

OPENING OF HONGKEW AND YANGTZEPOO TO CHINESE IS ANNOUNCED

Dropping the bars against the removal of Chinese-owned goods in the Hongkew and Yangtzepoo areas the Japanese naval authorities last night made public regulations under which such movements of merchandise would be permitted. Hitherto only Japanese or foreign-owned goods were allowed to be transported to areas south of Soochow Creek

While both Japanese and third-party nationals will be required to file applications for the transfer of merchandise to the Japanese Consulate-General, Chinese will have to present their's to the Shanghai Japanese Citizens' Association. This body has offices in the Yokohama Specie Bank, Fourth Floor. These documents will be forwarded to the Special Service Section of the Navy for approval.

Permits for the removal of goods will be issued by the Consulate-General in the case of Japanese and third-party nationals, and the Special Service Section of the Navy in the case of Chinese.

Military Authority

These permits will have to be presented to the Japanese military police station having jurisdiction over the district in which the goods are located before the latter are removed, a spokesman announced.

Limitations regarding the number of vehicles and workmen used for the transportation of such merchandise will be made, as now, by the headquarters of the Japanese Settlement Defence Corps, he added.

The Japanese naval authorities, the spokesman further stated, reserved the right to inspect any merchandise being removed.

Chinese Residence

Confirming recurrent reports of the impending reopening of Hongkew and Yangtzepoo areas to residence by Chinese, a Japanese naval spokesman last night announced rules under which former native residents of the districts would be permitted to return.

Chinese wishing to resume residence in the Hongkew and Yangtzepoo districts, the spokesman said, would have to apply to the Special Service Section of the Japanese Navy, through the Shanghai Citizens' Association.

Office Of Issue

Special blanks for the purpose, he said, were available in the offices of the Association in the Yokohama Specie Bank, fourth floor. Required would be particulars regarding the location of the house to be reoccupied and other details.

Permission for residence and business would be granted by the Special Service Section of the Navy upon investigation, the spokesman stated.

The announcement that former Chinese residents of the northern areas will be allowed to return to their homes is looked upon as one of the most important developments locally in many a day.

It is much too early to tell just how far-reaching the effects of the change will be, while doubtless there will be some considerable complication in effecting the return of anything but a limited number of residents during the next few weeks.

One of the most encouraging aspects of the announcement, it is felt, is that the new scheme provides for the resumption of business and industry by Chinese in the area. The rehabilitation of the northern district will take an extremely long time, but the advent of a beginning is significant.

In an exclusive story published just one week ago, "The Shanghai Times" indicated that the return of Chinese to the northern area would be only a matter of days, although the method originally outlined was, necessarily changed.

The first plan was to place the responsibility of issuing passes to former Chinese residents in the hands of the Shanghai Municipal Police, but this responsibility has now been handed over to the Japanese.

Doubt has been expressed as to the response which would be forthcoming with regard to any move to return former Chinese residents to the northern areas, but, on the other hand, it is felt that if adequate protection is provided, there will be no lack of response.

Those who have studied the situation believe that a great deal hinges upon the manner in which passes are issued and the reduction of red tape to a minimum, while it is also hoped that any unnecessary friction may be avoided.

Western Areas

Twenty-four hours after Chinese were freely admitted, third-party nationals regained access to extra-Settlement areas west of the railway yesterday morning.

Passes, which had hitherto been asked of foreigners entering the area, were no longer required. Japanese sentries remained on duty at the railway crossings, while small guard outposts also were maintained nearby.

A Japanese military spokesman last night confirmed that sentries no longer asked for passes at any of the posts along the western perimeter.

Horseback riders were much in evidence yesterday especially on Chungshan Road.

Unarmed policemen of the Ta Tao Government were also stationed near the railway crossings to examine Chinese entering or leaving Japanese-controlled territory.

D. 8155A
8 2 38

February 7, 1938. Morning Translation

China Daily News (中國日報) :-

THE "SHANGHAI CITIZENS' SOCIETY"

It is learned that the "Shanghai Citizens' Society" has now been inaugurated with a committee of 21 members.

On February 5 this Society, in conjunction with the "Dah Dao City Government," entertained officials of the Japanese military, naval and consular authorities to a dinner held at a certain place. The function was attended by Messrs. Koo Lee-san (顧履三 Compradore of the Bank of Chosen), Tsoh Yee-zai (祝伊載), Chow Wen-sui (周文瑞), Woo Tseng-yoong (吳曾鏞), Dao Kow-chih (陶敎熾) and Li Ting-sz (李祖士), members of the Standing Committee of the "Shanghai Citizens' Society;" Major General Matsumuro, Mr. Shirota, Mr. Kusumoto and Mr. Chochu of the Japanese Military; Mr. Tajiri and Commander Okino of the Japanese Navy; Messrs. Shimizu and Shiroda of the Japanese Consulate-General, and Mr. Soo Tih-wen (蘇錫文), Chief Secretary Ning (任), one Tsu, Chief of the Police Bureau, and Advisor Nishimura of the "Dah Dao City Government."

During the function, many questions relating to co-operation between the "Shanghai Citizens' Society" and the "Dah Dao City Government" were discussed.

China Daily News (中國日報) :-

THE DECLINE OF TRADE IN SHANGHAI

In view of the growing decline of business in the International Settlement and the French Concession which, if allowed to continue, might bring about a great disaster, prominent local residents recently held several meetings and decided to request Mr. Chang Siao-ling (張嘯林) to discuss with the authorities of the Foreign Settlements suitable ways and means for the purpose of stabilizing the market and affording relief to the homeless.

China Daily News (中國日報) and other local newspapers :-

HONGKEW AND YANGTSZEPOO TO BE RE-OPENED TO-DAY

As from to-day, Chinese will be allowed to return to their former homes in the districts to the north of the Soochow Creek.

The procedure to be observed is as follows :- Application must first be made to the "Shanghai Citizens' Society" at the Yokohama Specie Bank, The Bund, for registration. After making enquiries, the Society will send the application to the Settlement Guarding Unit of the Japanese Navy (office at the S.M.C. School at the corner of Range and Woosung Roads) which will later issue a permit. The holder of such a permit will be free to move about and to live in the district.

It is learned that the report of issuing of passes by the S.M.C. is incorrect.

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT NO. 2219/S DATED 1.2.38.

CONFIDENTIAL

SUBJECT: Shanghai Citizens' Civic Association.

As a result of the assassination of Mr. LOH PAH HONG on December 30, 1937, the organisation of the Shanghai Citizens' Civic Association was provisionally suspended. According to certain information, however, this Association is on the point of resuming its activities. The two offices left vacant by Mr. LOH PAH HONG and Mr. YANG FU YUAN (楊福源) (assassinated on January 21), are said to have been occupied by Messrs. CHANG LI CHING (張理卿), compradore of the import and export concern "Okura & Co.," 20 Kiukiang Road, residing at No. 64 Jessfield Road, and KOU KWEI LING (顧桂林) alias KOO DI SHAN (顧棣三), Director of the Bank of Chosen, 330 Szechuen Road. Mr. KOO is also a director of the Kong Meu Monopoly, and lives at 71, Lane 749, Yu Yuen Road. (When interviewed on January 28, Mr. KOO denied being connected with the organisation of the Association).

The Association is said to be composed of five sections, to wit:

1) Secretariat.
2) General Affairs.
3) Accounts.
4) Transport.
5) Aid.

The offices of the Association are now to be found in the premises of the Yokohama Specie Bank, No. 24 The Bund.

Of the twenty-one members of the Association, only CHOW WEN SUI (周文瑞), compradore of the Bank of Taiwan, TSO YI TSAI (祝伊才), owner of an electric apparatus factory at Changshu, KOO DI SAN (顧棣三), CHANG LI CHING (already mentioned) and HAN CHENG FU (韓承溥),

a coal merchant, have given proof of really working properly on behalf of the Association.

These five persons are said to have already concluded an arrangement with Mitsubishi Shoji Kaisha, 36 Kiukiang Road and Mitsui Bussan Kaisha, 185 Szechuen Road, and in addition are reported to have organised a Committee for the Supply of Coal, which will particularly deal with the transportation of this commodity from Pootung to Shanghai. On each ton transported to Shanghai, a tax of $2 will be levied by the Committee, it is said.

The Shanghai Citizens' Civic Association published a notice in the North-China Daily News of January 24, 1938 inviting business houses desiring to bring their coal from Pootung to Shanghai to write to them direct.

During the course of enquiries we have secured the home address of Mr. OU CHENG YONG (吳蒼鏞), a member of the Executive Committee of the Associatbn. This indi dual, alias OU YEU YU (吳友漁), Director of the Liyang (Kiangsu) Electricity Company, has resided at 43 Edinburgh Terrace, Edinburgh Road since January 26, 1938.

D.C.B.
4 FEB. 1938
Extract sent to D.C.B.

According to certain information received, the Chinese Authorities in Hankow are said to have issued warrants of arrest against the twenty-one persons forming the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Citizens' Civic Association. This information, however, appears to be without foundation. It is true that the Government Authorities are discontented with the activities of these individuals, but up to the present they have given no instructions to have them arrested.

4/2

No. A 1/5 Commissioner of Police.

SPECIAL POLICE REGISTRY
S.B.D. 8155A
Date 3 2 38

Translation of despatch No.2 to Chairman from Shanghai Citizens' Association.

No date given.

Citizens' Association: Office opened

You are hereby informed that we have commenced to function from 24th January at our Office, 3rd Floor, No.24, The Bund. Please note.

(Chopped) Shanghai Citizens' Association

(Note: Received for translation a.m. 27th Jan.1938)

29/1

D. C. *(DIVISIONS)*
~~Information~~
Noted.

Form 226
K. 300-12-37.

Acknowledged, form E
Central Reg. 29/ / 1935

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. REGISTRY
S. B. D. 815

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE.

Date 29

Translation of Letter from Shanghai Citizens Co-operative Association.

January 28, 1938.

To

The Commissioner of Police,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sir,

This Association commenced to function on the 24th inst. at No. 24, The Bund, 4th Floor. We are much obliged to you for your sending policemen to accord us protection outside the door of our premises. As a precautionary measure we would request you to be good enough to detail two detectives to remain for duty on the premises and accompany our senior officials entering and leaving so that they will be given protection while they are on the way. We shall notify you to recall them as soon as circumstances permit.

(Chopped): Shanghai Citizens Co-operative Association.

SKHO:

WCT/
FM. 2
10000-1-38

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155A

S.1, Special Branch 5/1/38

REPORT

Date Jan. 27, 1938.

Subject Shanghai Chinese Citizens' Society - details of organization.

Made by D.S. Hocking Forwarded by C. Crawford D.I





Copy F
Do. A.

Copy sent.
DBF
28/1.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S.1.

C.36

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached file, further details were obtained by members of the Special Branch on visiting the premises located in the Yokohama Specie Bank Building, 24 The Bund.

The Shanghai Citizens' Society, which came into existence during the latter part of December, 1937, with an office at Room 301, Shanghai Women's Bank Building, Nanking Road, has been inactive since the assassination of Mr. Loh Pah-hung, one of the leading committee members. On January 21, 1938, the society established an office in Room 49, 4th floor, Yokohama Specie Bank Building, 24 The Bund, and commenced functioning, more or less under the control of the Japanese. Two Japanese civilians appear to be posted at the entrance of Room 49. According to Mr. Wu Ching-yung (吳錦鎔), Chief of the Transportation Department, this society is the same as that formerly located in the Shanghai Women's Bank Building, Nanking Road, the internal organization being exactly the same as before. The regulations of the society have already been submitted to the Shanghai Municipal Council; a further report regarding its functioning at the new address will, according to Mr. Wu Ching-yung, be made shortly to the S.M.C.

The committee members of the society are as before with the exception of Mr. Chang Li-ching (張理卿) alias Chang Zao-yuan (張肇源), ex-compradore of the Okura Trading Co., 20 Kiukiang Road, and Mr. Koo Kwei-ling

FM. 2
1000-1-38

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject

Made by Forwarded by

(顧桂林), employee of the Bank of Chosen, who have been appointed in place of the two assassinated members, Mr. Loh Pah-hung and Mr. Yang Foh-yuan. The object of the Society is to improve business conditions and to afford relief to residents in war affected areas without touching upon any political matters. The Society is composed of the following departments :-

Transportation
Relief
General Affairs
Accounting
Secretariat

Funds are being advanced by the committee members at present; it is expected that a certain amount of revenue will be available when the Transportation Department begins functioning. At present some 20 staff members are employed in the office. All Society matters are settled with the Japanese Consulate through a Japanese adviser to the Society, a Mr. Jutaro Aiuchi who has connections with the Japanese Consulate and both military and naval authorities. Mr. Jutaro Aiuchi is manager of the Shanghai Branch Office of Daido Shokusan Co., Ltd., No.3 Albury Lane, Chapoo Road.

The names of the committee members of the society are attached. The first mentioned nine persons serve on the standing committee, three of whom, Messrs Koo Shing Ih, Yao Moo-lien and Yoong Tsung-ching form the presidium. According to information from other sources, only one

FM. 2
1000-1-38

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT Date 19

Subject .....

.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

member of the presidium , Mr. Koo Shing-ih, is at present in Shanghai. Owing to his close connections with the Japanese through his position as a Chinese compradore of a Japanese firm, Mr. Chow Wen-zueh (周文瑞), practically manages the affairs of the society. Other members of the committee do not as a rule visit the office due to a certain natural timidity in view of past assassinations. They keep in touch with the office by telephone and are kept informed of the affairs of the society by representatives among the staff members.

Captain [illegible]
D.S. (Dets)
" (Crime)
E.

D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch)

28/1

P.A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Addresses of the twenty-one committee members of the Shanghai Citizens' Society

Name	Occupation	Office Address	Residence	Remarks
1. Yao Moo Lien (姚慕蓮)	General Manager of the Nantao Waterworks.		1033 Avenue Joffre, 3rd floor of the Tower Building.	At present in Hongkong.
2. Koo Shing-ih (顧馨一)	Chairman of the Rice Hong Owners' Association and proprietor of the Yung Dah Rice Hong, Lane 25, 8 Rue Montauban.	Lane 25, 8 Rue Montauban.	102 Avenue du Roi Albert.	
3. Yoong Tsung-ching (榮宗敬)	proprietor of a number of Chinese cotton and flour mills in Shanghai and Wusieh.	421 Kiangse Road.	186 Seymour Road.	At present in Hongkong.
4. Tsoh Yee Zai (祝伊才)	Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Changchow Electricity Company.		1414 Avenue Joffre.	
5. Yiu Chueh-zung (尤菊宗)	Chinese compradore of the Arnhold & Company.	Room 204, Sassoon House,	454 Burkill Road.	
6. Chow Wen Zueh (周文瑞)	Chinese compradore of Taiwan Bank.	16 The Bund.	1526 Avenue Road.	
7. Chen Ts-shing (陳子馨)	Director of the Pootung Bank. President of the Board of Directors of the Pootung Bank.	284 Avenue Edward VII.	12 Happy Terrace, Avenue Joffre.	At present residing in the China United Apartments, 104 Bubbling Well Road.

Name	Occupation	Office Address	Residence	Remarks
8. Li Ting-sz (李鼎士)	Manager of the Wei Ming Powdermilk Company.	451 Kiangse Road.	Lane 102, 16 Great Western Road.	
9. Koo Kwei-ling (顧桂林)	Compradore of the Bank of Chosen.	330 Szechuen Road.	Lane 749, 71 Yu Yuen Road.	
10. Waung Sih-van (王錫藩)	Director of the Shanghai-Nanwei Narrow Guage Rly. Pootung.	Formerly located at Chowkiadoo, Pootung (opposite Kaochongmiao)	Room 11, 1003 Avenue Joffre.	
11. Yao Shing-tsz (姚鏡之)	Director of Yih Chung Company.	587 Avenue Edward VII.	Apt.46, Young Apartments, 18 Route Voyron.	
12. Pan Tse-wen (潘子文)	Committee member of the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, and member of the Board of Directors of the Pootung Bank.	Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.	Lane 175, 37 Route Remi.	
13. Pan Zung Ao (潘承鈺)	Lawyer	Lane 154, 9 Carter Road.	Lane 154, 9 Carter Road.	
14. Wong Yu-ching (王禹卿)	Manager of the Foh Sing Flour Mill.	421 Kiangse Road.	14 Temple Lane, Bubbling Well Road.	
15. Ma Chi-liang (馬驥良)	Owner of the Ju Fong and Kai Tai Wood Stores, Nantao.	Offices at 8/99 Rue du Lieut. Petiot.	8/99 Rue du Lieut. Petiot, and another residence at 864 Weihaiwei Road.	

Name	Occupation
16. Wang Ping-nien (王秉彥)	ex-Commander of the Chapei Merchant Volunteer Corps.
17. Han Cheng-fu (韓承溥)	Proprietor of the Chien Hwa Coal Co.
18. Wu Tseng-yung (吳曾鎔)	Director of the Liyang Electricity Company.
19. Lu Ngoeh-chuen (呂岳泉)	Manager of the China United Assurance Society.
20. Sung Dien-sing (沈田莘)	Owner of the Teh Ho Hosiery Factory.
21. Chang Li-ching (張理卿) alias Chang Zao-yuan (張燮湲)	Chinese compradore of Okura Trading Co.

Office Address	Residence	Remarks
	704 Newchwang Road.	
Lane 850, 20 Peking Road.	Lane 850, 20 Peking Road.	
	45 Yien Ting Tsung, Edinburgh Road.	
104 Bubbling Well Road.	301 Yenping Road.	
Factory at Tan Ka Jao, Chapei.	2 Tung Yi Li, Peking Road.	At present in Hongkong.
20 Kiukiang Road.	64 Jessfield Road.	

CONFIDENTIAL

Jan. 27, 38.

Shanghai Chinese Citizens' Society - details of organization.

With reference to the remarks of the D.C. (Special Branch) on the attached file, further details were obtained by members of the Special Branch on visiting the premises located in the Yokohama Specie Bank Building, 24 The Bund.

The Shanghai Citizens' Society, which came into existence during the latter part of December, 1937, with an office at Room 301, Shanghai Women's Bank Building, Nanking Road, has been inactive since the assassination of Mr. Loh Pah-hung, one of the leading committee members. On January 21, 1938, the society established an office in Room 49, 4th floor, Yokohama Specie Bank Building, 24 The Bund, and commenced functioning, more or less under the control of the Japanese. Two Japanese civilians appear to be posted at the entrance of Room 49. According to Mr. Wu Ching-yung (吳經熊), Chief of the Transportation Department, this society is the same as that formerly located in the Shanghai Women's Bank Building, Nanking Road, the internal organization being exactly the same as before. The regulations of the society have already been submitted to the Shanghai Municipal Council; a further report regarding its functioning at the new address will, according to Mr. Wu Ching-yung, be made shortly to the S.M.C.

The committee members of the society are as before with the exceptions of Mr. Chang Li-shing (張力行) alias Chang Zao-yuan (張肇元), ex-compredore of the Chase Trading Co., 20 Kiukiang Road, and Mr. Koo Kwei-ling

(顧桂林), employee of the Bank of Chosen, who have been appointed in place of the two assassinated members, Mr. Loh Pah-hung and Mr. Yang Foh-yuan. The object of the Society is to improve business conditions and to afford relief to residents in war affected areas without touching upon any political matters. The Society is composed of the following departments :-

Transportation

Relief

General Affairs

Accounting

Secretariat

Funds are being advanced by the committee members at present; it is expected that a certain amount of revenue will be available when the Transportation Department begins functioning. At present some 20 staff members are employed in the office. All Society matters are settled with the Japanese Consulate through a Japanese adviser to the Society, a Mr. Jutaro Aiuchi who has connections with the Japanese Consulate and both military and naval authorities. Mr. Jutaro Aiuchi is manager of the Shanghai Branch Office of Daido Shokusan Co., Ltd., No. Albury Lane, Chapoo Road.

The names of the committee members of the society are attached. The first mentioned nine persons serve on the standing committee, three of whom, Messrs Kao Shing Ih, Yao Mee-lien and Yoong Tsung-ching form the presidium. According to information from other sources, only one

member of the presidium, Mr. Koo Shing-ih, is at present in Shanghai. Owing to his close connections with the Japanese/compradore of a Japanese firm, Mr. Chow Wen-zueh through his position as a Chinese (周文瑞) practically manages the affairs of the society. Other members of the committee do not as a rule visit the office due to a certain natural timidity in view of past assassinations. They keep in touch with the office by telephone and are kept informed of the affairs of the society by representatives among the staff members.

Addresses of the twenty-one committee members of the Shanghai Citizens' Society

Name	Occupation	Office Address	Residence	Remarks
1. Yao Mou Liem (姚慕蓮)	General Manager of the Nantao Waterworks.		1033 Avenue Joffre, 3rd floor of the Tower Building.	At present in Hongkong.
2. Koo Shing-ih (顧馨一)	Chairman of the Rice Hong Owners' Association and proprietor of the Tung Dah Rice Hong, Lane 25, 8 Rue Montauban.	Lane 25, 8 Rue Montauban.	102 Avenue du Roi Albert.	
3. Yoong Tsung-ching (榮宗敬)	proprietor of a number of Chinese cotton and flour mills in Shanghai and Wusieh.	421 Kiangse Road.	186 Seymour Road.	At present in Hongkong.
4. Tsoh Yee Zai (祝伊才)	Chairman of the Board of Directors of the Changchow Electricity Company.		1414 Avenue Joffre.	
5. Yiu Chueh-sung (尤菊笙)	Chinese compradore of the Arnhold & Company.	Room 204, Sassoon House,	454 Barkill Road.	
6. Chow Wen Zueh (周文瑞)	Chinese compradore of Taiwan Bank.	16 The Bund.	1526 Avenue Road.	
7. Chen Ts-shing (陳子馨)	Director of the Pootung Bank. President of the Board of Directors of the Pootung Bank.	284 Avenue Edward VII.	12 Happy Terrace, Avenue Joffre.	At present residing in the China United Apartments, 104 Bubbling Well Road.

Name	Occupation	Office Address	Residence	Remarks
8. Li Ting-ss (李鼎士)	Manager of the Wei Ming Powdermilk Company.	451 Kiangse Road.	Lane 102, 16 Great Western Road.	
9. Koo Kwei-ling (顧桂林)	Compradore of the Bank of Chosen.	330 Szechuen Road.	Lane 749, 71 Yu Yuen Road.	
10. Waung Sih-van (王錫藩)	Director of the Shanghai-Manwei Narrow Guage Rly. Pootung.	Formerly located at Chowkiadoe, Pootung (opposite Kaochengmiao)	Room 11, 1003 Avenue Joffre.	
11. Yao Shing-tsz (姚馨子)	Director of Yih Chung Company.	587 Avenue Edward VII.	Apt.46, Young Apartments, 18 Route Voyron.	
12. Pan Tao-wen (潘子文)	Committee member of the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, and member of the Board of Directors of the Pootung Bank.	Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII.	Lane 175, 34 Route Remi.	
13. Pan Kung Ao (潘公驁)	Lawyer	Lane 154, 9 Carter Road.	Lane 154, 9 Carter Road.	
14. Woag Yu-ching (王禹卿)	Manager of the Poh Sing Flour Mill.	421 Kiangse Road.	14 Temple Lane, Bubbling Well Road.	
15. Ma Chi-liang (馬驥良)	Owner of the Ju Hong and Kai Tai Wood Stores, Nantao.	Offices at 8/99 Rue du Lieut. Petiet.	8/99 Rue du Lieut. Petiet, and another residence at 864 Weihaiwei Road.	

Name	Occupation
16. Wang Ping-nien (王彬彥)	ex-Commander of the Chapei Merchant Volunteer Corps.
17. Han Cheng-fu (韓永福)	Proprietor of the Chien Hwa Coal Co.
18. Wu Tseng-yung (吳曾鏞)	Director of the Liyang Electricity Company.
19. Lu Ngoeh-chuen (呂岳泉)	Manager of the China United Assurance Society.
20. Sung Dien-sing (沈田幸)	Owner of the Teh He Hosiery Factory.
21. Chang Li-ching (張理卿) alias Chang Zae-yuan (張翠鴻)	Chinese compradore of Okura Trading Co.

Office Address	Residence	Remarks
	704 Newchwang Road.	
Lane 850, 20 Peking Road.	Lane 850, 20 Peking Road.	
	45 Yien Ting Tsung, Edinburgh Road.	
104 Bubbling Well Road.	301 Yenping Road.	
Factory at Tan Ka Jae, Chapei.	2 Tung Yi Li, Peking Road.	At present in Hongkong.
20 Kiukiang Road.	64 Jessfield Road.	

CONFIDENTIAL

Jan. 27, 38.

Shanghai Chinese Citizens' Society - details of organization.

With reference to the remarks of the S.C. (Special Branch) on the attached file, further details were obtained by members of the Special Branch on visiting the premises located in the Yokohama Specie Bank Building, 24 The Bund.

The Shanghai Citizens' Society, which came into existence during the latter part of December, 1937, with an office at Room 301, Shanghai Women's Bank Building, Nanking Road, has been inactive since the assassination of Mr. Loh Pah-hung, one of the leading committee members. On January 21, 1938, the society established an office in Room 49, 4th floor, Yokohama Specie Bank Building, 24 The Bund, and commenced functioning, more or less under the control of the Japanese. Two Japanese civilians appear to be posted at the entrance of Room 49. According to Mr. Wu Ching-yung (吳經熊), Chief of the Transportation Department, this society is the same as that formerly located in the Shanghai Women's Bank Building, Nanking Road, the internal organization being exactly the same as before. The regulations of the society have already been submitted to the Shanghai Municipal Council; a further report regarding its functioning at the new address will, according to Mr. Wu Ching-yung, be made shortly to the S.M.C.

The committee members of the society are as before with the exceptions of Mr. Chang Li-ching (張理卿) alias Chang Zao-yuan (張肇源), ex-comprador of the Okura Trading Co., 20 Kiukiang Road, and Mr. Koo Kwei-ling

(顾柱林), employee of the Bank of Chosen, who have been appointed in place of the two assassinated members, Mr. Loh Pah-hung and Mr. Yang Yeh-yuan. The object of the Society is to improve business conditions and to afford relief to residents in war affected areas without touching upon any political matters. The Society is composed of the following departments :-

Transportation
Relief
General Affairs
Accounting
Secretariat

Funds are being advanced by the committee members at present; it is expected that a certain amount of revenue will be available when the Transportation Department begins functioning. At present some 20 staff members are employed in the office. All Society matters are settled with the Japanese Consulate through a Japanese adviser to the Society, a Mr. Jutaro Aiuchi who has connections with the Japanese Consulate and both military and naval authorities. Mr. Jutaro Aiuchi is manager of the Shanghai Branch Office of Daido Shokusan Co. Ltd., No. Albury Lane, Chapoo Road.

The names of the committee members of the society are attached. The first mentioned nine persons serve on the standing committee, three of whom, Messrs Koo Shing Ih, Yao Koo-lien and Yoong Tsung-ching form the presidium. According to information from other sources, only one

member of the presidium, Mr. Koo Shing-ih, is at present in Shanghai. Owing to his close connections with the Japanese/compradore of a Japanese firm, Mr. Chow Wen-zueh through his position as a Chinese (周文瑞) practically manages the affairs of the society. Other members of the committee do not as a rule visit the office due to a certain natural timidity in view of past assassinations. They keep in touch with the office by telephone and are kept informed of the affairs of the society by representatives among the staff members.

List of members of the twenty-one committee members of the Shanghai Citizens' Society (上海市民協會).

---

1. Yao Moo Lien (姚慕蓮), General Manager of the Nantao Waterworks. At present in Hongkong.

2. Koo Shing-ih (顧馨一), Chairman of the Rice Hong Owners' Association, and proprietor of the Yung Deh Rice Hong, Lane 25, 8 Rue Montauban.

3. Yeang Tsung-ching (楊宗敬), proprietor of a number of Chinese cotton and flour mills in Shanghai and Wusieh. At present in Hongkong.

4. Tseh-Yee Zai (謝伊齋), Chairman of the Board of directors of the Changchow Electricity Company, residing at 1414 Avenue Joffre.

5. Yiu Chueh-sung (尤菊蓀), Chinese compradore of the Arnhold & Company; residing at 454 Burkill Road.

6. Chow Wen Zueh (周文雅), Chinese compradore of the Taiwan Bank, 16 The Bund; residing at 1526 Avenue Road.

7. Chen Ts Shing (陳子馨), director of the Pootung Bank. Residing in the China United Apartments, Bubbling Well Road.

8. Li Ting-sz (李鼎士), Manager of the Wei Min Powdermilk Company, 451 Kiangse Road, residing at Lane 102, 16 Great Western Road.

9. Koo Kwei-ling (顧桂林), compradore of the Bank of Chosen, 330 Szechuen Road. Residence: Lane 749, 71 Yu Yuen Road.

10. Wang Sih-van (王錫蕃), Manager of the Shanghai Nanwei-Chuenzha Bus Company; residing at 1003 Avenue Joffre.

11. Yao Shing-tsz (姚聲慈), Manager of a trust company, residing at 18 Route Voyron.

12. Pan Tse-wen (潘志文), committee member of the Pootung Guild; residing at Lane 175, 37 Rue Remi.

13. Pan Zung Ao (潘宗翱), lawyer, residing at Lane 154, 9 Carter Road.

14. Wong Yu-ching (王禹卿), Manager of the Yeh Sing Flour Mills, 421 Kiangse Road; residing at No.14 Temple Lane, Bubbling Well Road.

15. Ma Chi-liang (馬驥良), Chairman of the Timber Merchants Guild; residing at No.8 Joffre Terrace, Avenue Joffre.

16. Wang Ping-nien (王柄廉), ex-Commander of the Chapei Merchant Volunteer Corps; residing at 704 Newchwang Road.

17. Han Chang-fu (韓長福), proprietor of the Chien Hwa Coal Hong, Lane 880, 20 Peking Road.

18. Wu Tseng-yung (吳曾鏞), Manager of the Li Tung Electricity Company; residing at 48 Tien Ting Tsung, Edinburgh Road.

19. Lu Ngoeh-ehuen (陸岳荃), Manager of the China United Assurance Society, 104 Bubbling Well Rd. Residing at 301 Yuenping Road.

20. Sung Dien-sing (沈田莘). At present in Hongkong.

21. Chang Li-ching (張厲卿) alias Chang Zao-yuan (張肇元), compradore of Okura Trading Co., 20 Kiukiang Road, residing at 64 Jessfield Road.

FORM NO. 3
G. 40M. 1/36

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 1. Special Branch *Station,*

REPORT

Date January 24, 1938.

Subject Shanghai Chinese Civic Citizens' Association.

Made by D. S. Kamashita *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.S

Information has been obtained to the effect that the office of the Shanghai Chinese Civic Citizens' Association has been established on the fifth floor, the Yokohama Specie Bank, No. 24 the Bund. The official functioning of this office will commence on the afternoon of January 24 or the morning of January 25.

Copies to D.C.A.
C 1/c Central
DBk
24/1

D. S. Kamashita
D. S.

D. C. (Special Branch). P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

S1
Details of Membership.

* When complete c/p to D.C. (Cr.)
D C (D.I.)

* Copies sent
DBk
" 28/1.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

D. S. Hocking
C 34

TRANSLATION OF FRENCH POLICE REPORT NO. 2194/S DATED 24.1.38.

SUBJECT: Shanghai Citizens' Federation.
(上海市民協会).

CONFIDENTIAL

Soon after the occupation of the Shanghai area by their troops, the Japanese Military Authorities seriously considered the administrative reorganisation of the conquered zone in the hope of re-establishing normal conditions there.

In order to attain their object, they planned to first create a Peace Commission similar to those already established in several areas in North China, which, under the direction of many well-known local Chinese, have headed the work of reorganisation in occupied territories and have acted as go-betweens between the Japanese authorities and the population.

In the search for well-to-do Chinese necessary for the successful realisation of the scheme, the Japanese authorities naturally turned towards those industrialists whose large interests in Chinese territory were most susceptible of being compromised by the duration of hostilities.

Thus, in this state of mind, a Japanese banker, Mr. Jutaro AIUCHI, manager of the "Daido Industrial Trading Company," 3 Albury Lane, Chapoo Road, approached in mid-December, 1937, through the good offices of Mr. CHOW WEN SUI, compradore of the Bank of Taiwan, 16 The Bund, (residing at 4 Avenue Road), the following individuals:

YAO MO LIE (姚慕蓮), Managing Director of the Nantao Waterworks, residing at 1033 Avenue Joffre, 3rd. Floor of the Tower Building.

YUNG CHUNG CHING (榮宗敬), well-known industrialist, owner of several filatures and flour mills in Shanghai as well as in the Wusih area - residing at 186 Seymour Road.

TSO YI TSAI (祝伊才), owner of the electrical apparatus factory at Changsha (Kiangsu), residing at 1414 Avenue Joffre.

These persons were approached to put the planned Federation on a proper footing.

After preliminary pourparlers it was agreed that the new association would be styled "Shanghai Citizens' Federation" and that its provisional office would be located at Rooms Nos. 301-2, No. 480 Naking Road in the Shanghai Women's Bank Building (of which Mr. YAO MOW LIE is president of the Board of Directors).

On the afternoon of December 29, 1937 some twenty Chinese personalities held a meeting at the provisional office of the Federation. During the course of this meeting, the following 21 individuals were appointed to form the Executive Committee of the Federation:

1 - YAO MOW LIE - already mentioned

2 - YONG CHUNG CHING - already mentioned

3 - KOO SHING YI (顧馨一) - President of the Rice Merchants' Association, residing at 102 Avenue du Roi Albert

4 - TSO YI TSAI - already mentioned

5 - YU CHIU SENG (尤菊荪) - Compradore of Messrs. Arnhold & Co., residing at 454 Burkill Road

6 - WANG PING YIEN (王彬彦) - Chief of the Chapei Volunteer Corps, residing at 704 Newchwang Road

7 - CHOW WEN SUI (周文瑞) - already mentioned

8 - LOH PAH HONG (陸伯鴻) - Director of the Chinese Tramways Co., and French Municipal Councillor, residing at 7/177 Avenue Dubail (assassinated on December 30, 1937)

9 - CHEN TSE SHING (陳子馨) - President of the Board of Directors of the Pootung Commercial & Savings Bank - 12 Happy Terrace, Avenue Joffre

10 - WANG HSI FAN (汪錫藩)- Director of the Shanghai-Nanwei Narrow Guage Railway, the offices of which are at Chowkiadou (pootung - opposite Kaochangmiao); secretary of the Natao Water Works - Room 11, 1003 Avenue Joffre

11 - MA CHI LIANG (馬驥良)- Owner of the Ju Fong and Mai-Tai Wood Stores, Nantao, the offices of which are located at 8/99 Rue du Lieutenant Petiot. He has one residence at this address and another at 864 Weihaiwei Road

12 - YAO SHING TSE(姚馨之)- Director of the Yih Chung Co., 587 Avenue Edward VII - Apt.46 Young Apartments, 18 Route Voyron

13 - PAN TSE WEN (潘子文)- Member of the Board of Directors of the Pootung & Commercial Savings Bank - 37/175 Route Remi

14 - YANG FOH YUEN(楊福源)- Chief of the Zaowuking Volunteer Corps - 22/2122 Avenue Haig (assassinated on January 21, 1938)

15 - LI TING ZE (李鼎士)- Manager of the Wei Ming Powder-Milk Co., 541 Kiangse Road - 16/102 Great Western Road

16 - PAN CHENG NGOO(潘承鍔)- Lawyer - 9/154 Carter Road

17 - WANG YU CHING (王禹卿)- Director of the Foh Sing Flour Mill, 421 Kiangse Road - Pagoda Lane, B'Well Road.

18 - HAN CHENG POU (韓承溥)- Director of the Kien Hwa Coal Co., 20/850 Peking Road

19 - OU CHENG YONG(吳蕃鏞)- Director of the Liyang (Kiangsu Electricity Company

20 - LU NGO CHIEN (呂岳泉)- Member of the Standing C'tee of the China United Assurance Society, 104 B'Well Road

21 - SENG TIEN SING(沈田莘)- Owner of the Teh-Ho Hosiery Factory, Peking Road and a member of the Board of Directors of the Wei Ming Powder Milk Co., 451 Kiangse Road

(1) and (2) left for Hongkong during the present month.

In addition it was decided that the first nine members would be appointed as members of the Standing Committee of the Federation, whilst the following members would be placed at the head of sections of the Federation carrying out "reconstruction" work in various districts - to wit:

Pootung	Messrs. CHEN TSE SHING & PAN TSE WEN
Chapei	Messrs. WANG PING YIEN & SENG TIEN SING
Nantao	Mr. YAO MOW LIE
Shanghai Western Area (Outside Roads)	Mr. YANG FOH YUEN

It was also decided to notify the Shanghai Municipal Council and the French Municipality of the creation of the new organisation.

In accordance with the last decision the Federation despatched letters to the two Muncipalities, to the Japanese Ambassador in China and to the Japanese Naval High Command in Shanghai informing these bodies and persons of its existence.

In thus endeavouring to create in Shanghai a federation of Chinese citizens, it is certain that the Japanese authorities sought to launch a movement for the organisation of a group upon which they could rely for the realisation of their schemes. Although the Federation took care care to mention in Article 1 of its statutes that it was not concerned with politics and that its only programme was the re-establsihing of commercial and industrial affairs in the Shanghai region, there remains little doubt that its creation has undeniable political characteristics.

An analysis of its statutes shows, in effect, that its real object is to quicken the return to normal conditions of the Japanese occupied zone. This is confirmed by the fact that the Federation under the cover of busying itself with charitable works, was considering the registration of regugees desirous of returning to their own homes in the occupied areas. On the other hand, the presence of foreign advisers (who can be only Japanese), as allowed for in the statutes, indicates quite clearly that the entire question is one bound up with Sino-Japanese cooperation.

The development of the new Federation which seemed well on the way to success at the end of last month, now appears to have been compromised by the assassination of Mr. LOH PAH HONG (December 30, 1937) and the murder of Mr.

YANG FOH YUEN (January 21, 1938). The result of these terroristic acts has been the intimidation of the promoters of the Federation and the postponing, sine die, of the official inauguration of the group. Certain of the leading members have been beset with fear: during the early days of January Messrs. SENG TIEN SING, WANG YU CHING and HAN CHENG POU published a notice in the vernacular pressstating that they were not connected with the Federation. According to our information, Messrs. WANG HSI FANG, MA CHI LIANG and YAO SHING TSE desired to imitate their colleagues and only gave up their intentions after intervention on the part of Mr. CHOW WEN SIN, the medium between the Japanese authorities and the Federation. Despite public denials, it is quite certain that all the members of the Standing Committee affixed their seals to the communications addressed to the Municipalities soliciting registration and acknowledgement of the Federation.

Thus, as a result of the assassination of Mr. LOH PAH HONG and the murder of Mr. YANG FOH YUEN, the organisation and affairs of the Citizens' Federation have come to a full stop. Further, two of the principal organisers YAO MOA LIE and YONG CHUNG CHING recently left Shanghai for Hongkong for safety.

It is possible that the fruits of the scheme will be taken up again in the future, but for the moment the Federation exists only in name and has not been active for some time now.

Attached herewith is a translation of the statutes of the Federation.

TRANSLATION

STATUTES OF THE SHANGHAI CITIZENS' FEDERATION

Article I - This Federation has for its object the mutual collaboration of the people and has no political character. Its headquarters will be established in Shanghai and it will be known as the "Shanghai Citizens' Federation.

Article II - In order to assist the residents of all Shanghai and to remedy the present state of affairs, the main offices of the Federation will be located in one of the two Concessions and the branch offices in Nantao, Chapei, Pootung, Eastern Shanghai and Western Shanghai. In addition, if the need arises, branches will also be established in other districts.

Article III - All Shanghai residents, of good conduct and being legitimately employed, may become members of the Federation.

Article IV - At the head of the Federation there will be 21 members (Committee Members), who will elect from among themselves 9 members to form the Standing Committee. The latter, in turn, will elect 3 of their number who will form the Praesidium. The Praesidium will look after the Federation's affairs whilst acting in uniformity with Committee members. In the event of a branch being created in another district, the main office will send there several representatives who will co-operate with the residents of that district; this branch must follow all instructions given by the head office, which will cause enquiries to be made vis-a-vis the functioning of the said branch.

Should the branch not function well, the head office has the right to recall its representatives and to dissolve the branch.

Article V - The Federation may invite personages of any nationality, Chinese of foreign, to act as advisers.

Article VI - The duties to be carried out by the Federation will be the following:

1. To see that farmers, business men and workers resume their affairs.
2. To reestablish communications between Shanghai and other localities.
3. To make arrangements for entry into Shanghai of foodstuffs, coal, cotton, etc.....
4. To develop reconstruction works.
5. To ensure sufficient work for the coolie classes.
6. To be able to obtain various products in different districts.
7. To accomplish all charitable and aid works.

Article VII - The Federation's business affairs will be decided upon by the members of the Standing Committee.

Article VIII - A detailed statement of the Federation's affairs will be drawn up at a later date.

Article IX - The present regulations will enter into effect as soon as they are approved by the Authorities concerned.

Committee Members : Messrs. YAO MO LI
WANG TSONG KING
KOO SHING YI
TSO TSI ZENG
YOU KIO SENG
WANG PING YIE
TSEU YOU ZANG
LOH PAH HONG
ZENG TSE SHING
P'EU TSE VENG
WANG SIE VEI
LY TING ZE
OU TSENG YONG
P'EU ZENG NGO
YANG FOH YUEN
LU NGO ZI
HAN ZENG FOU
WANG YU TCHING
MA KI LIANG
YAO SHING TSE
SENG DI SING

ADDITION TO REPORT NO. 2194/8 DATED JANUARY 24, 1938.

As a result of further enquiries we have secured the addresses of the three members of the Executive Committee of the Shanghai Citizens' Federation which were not contained in Report No. 2194/8 dated January 24, 1938.

HAN CHENG POU (韓承溥) (No. 18) resides at No. 20, Lane 850, Peking Road, where he has a coal shop named Kien Hwa (建華).

LU NGO CHIEN (呂岳泉),(No. 20) lives at No. 301 Yenping Road.

SENG TIEN SING (沈田莘) (No. 21) resides at No. 2 Tent Yi Li (敦怡里), Peking Road.

OU CHENG YONG (吳曾鎔) (No. 19) is working with the Japanese and his address is not known to us at present. We are, however, continuing our enquiries in this respect.

FM. 2
1000-1-38

File No. .....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch, ~~Shanghai~~ /

REPORT

Date January 24, 1938.

Subject Assassination in French Concession of Mr. Yang Foh Yuen, reported to be concerned in the organization of the Shanghai Citizens' Society

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C Gaw for A.D.I

At 3.50 p.m. January 21, 1938, Mr. Yang Foh Yuen (楊福源) alias Yang Sing Tsung (楊心丞), aged 48, native of Shanghai, a prominent person in the Zao Woo Kying Village, was shot and killed by an unknown assailant outside the Tsing Zung Lee (靜仁里), off Avenue Haig, O.C.L. Yang lived with his family in house No.22 of the above alleyway. The assailant, who is reported to be a youth aged about 30, was wearing short jacket and pants and a foreign overcoat, hair cropped short, and made good his escape. The pistol used was found nearby the scene.

The deceased was the Commander of the Zao Woo Kying Merchants Volunteer Corps and a follower of Huang Ching Yung, a well known loafer in Shanghai. It is reported that the deceased was once approached by representatives of the Japanese Authorities, who asked him to organize a "Peace Maintenance Society" at Zao Woo Kying which he agreed to do, but he failed to make any preparations. He was also reported to have been concerned in the attempted organization of the Shanghai Citizens' Society and to have been appointed Chief of Staff for the rehabilitation of the Western District of Shanghai (Vide Special Branch Report dated December 30, 1937). Following the assassination of Mr. Loh Pah Hung (陸伯鴻), one of the promoters of the Shanghai Citizens' Society, it is reported that the deceased ceased his activities towards supporting this Society.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
24 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).

File
DBR.
24/1

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-

File No. [illegible] REGISTRY 8155A

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S. 5, Special Branch Station, 25/1/38

REPORT

Date January 24, 1938.

Subject Manifesto to the Press at New Year from Public Bodies.

Made by and *Forwarded by* D.S.I. Logan.

Reference memo. dated 20/1/38 by D.C. (Special Branch) referring to above, attached hereto, D.S.I. Logan and C.A. Loh Sih-kya interviewed Mr. Randall Gould, Editor of the Ta Mei Wan Pao (Morning Edition) and Mr. H.P. Mills, Publisher of the Hwa Mei Wan Pao (Morning Edition) on the afternoon of 21/1/38, in order to ascertain the source of the report on above manifesto which was published in these newspapers on 1/1/38. Neither of these gentlemen were able to furnish the desired information, each explaining that the members of their night staff responsible for the publication of the report were absent from their respective offices but that when they attended office on the night of 21/1/38, the matter would be enquired into and any information available transmitted to Headquarters on 22/1/38. On the morning of 22/1/38, the Hwa Mei Wan Pao supplied to S. 5, Special Branch, a letter, written on plain paper but bearing the chop of the Shanghai Municipality Various Public Bodies' Joint Office, which it was stated had been delivered at the office of the Hwa Mei Wan Pao by ordinary mail, which contained a report of the manifesto in question (attached hereto) as published on 1/1/38. No reply was received, however, from Mr. Gould of the Ta Mei Wan Pao with the result that D.S.I. Logan communicated with him on 24/1/38, when Mr. Gould explained that the report published in his paper on 1/1/38 had been received in a letter received through the ordinary mail which has since been either lost or misplaced, but which according to his Chinese staff was chopped with the chop of the Shanghai Citizens' Association (This name may be presumed to be another interpretation of the chop "Shanghai

FILE

DBR.

26/1.

CP.

Report as reported

No grounds for considering it authentic.

MUNICIPAL POLICE 25 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Seen Thanks.

MB 27/1

MB 26 JAN 1938

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

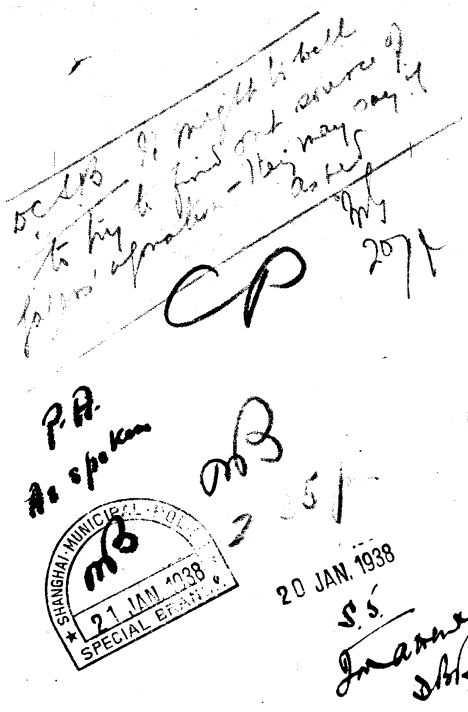
上海市各团体联合办事处
Municipality Varicus Public Bodies' Joint Office" mentioned above).

Mr. H.P. Mills requested that the letter referred to above be returned to him as soon as the S.M.P. require it no longer.

C. W. Logan

D. S. I.

D.C. (Special Branch).


SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
21 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH
20 JAN. 1938

Manifesto in the
Press on new Year
from Public Bodies.

There Orders deny any
such manifesto so that is
now decided to ask the
Papers who published it
where they got it.

Record replies & follow up
if required by News Agency etc

RB 20 JAN. 1938

8155A
21-1-38

January 20, 38.

CONFIDENTIAL.

The Secretary,
S. M. C.

Reference: Your letter No.F.30/38, dated 4th January, 1938.

In regard to memorandum marked "B" I forward herewith copies of police reports which show the present status of seven organisations, including the General Labour Union, and the names of the members at present dealing with the affairs of the organisations.

* Enclosed 21/1/38 ADC

It will be seen that in the case of those organisations which are still functioning enquiries made show that the responsible persons deny knowledge of any meeting having been held or any manifesto having been issued opposing the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society. It is also denied by them that they took any part in opposition to the formation of the Society.

(C.S. E. W. Gorrie)

Commissioner of Police.

x Letter delivered by C P

C

January 12, 38.

Associations alleged to have opposed the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society.

In accordance with instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch), enquiries were made and the following information obtained regarding the six organizations which are alleged to have opposed the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society :-

1. The Chinese Chamber of Commerce

The Chinese Chamber of Commerce is at present situated in Room 414, Chung Wei Bank Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord. A number of principal members of the committee, including Messrs. Wong Shiao-lai and Tu Yueh-sung, have left Shanghai and are now in Hongkong, Hankow and other inland cities, while remaining members seldom attend office. The affairs of the Chamber are, however, being managed by the following people :-

Mr. Hsu Chi-ching (徐寄廷), member of the Standing Committee, who is Manager of the National Commercial Bank, 230 Peking Road, and member of the committee of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association.

Mr. Zau Ts-kung (曹志功), staff member in the employ of the General Affairs Department of the Chamber, who is also a committee member of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

2. The 1st Special District Citizens' Federation

The 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, which is situated at 545 Kiukiang Road, conducts at present no other activities than that of refugee relief work. The following four committee members of the [illegible]tion are looking after the affairs of the [illegible]zation :-

Mr. Liu Zoong-ying (劉仲英), committee member of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, residing at Lane 587, 4 Yu Ya Ching Road.

Mr. Chang Ih-zung (張一鏞), camp manager of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Federation, Lane 615, 30 Tiendong Road.

Mr. Wong Chien-ngoh (王劍鍔), lawyer with an office at Lane 361, 8 Myburgh Road.

Mr. Zau Ts-kung (曾志功), a staff member of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

3. The Shanghai Citizens' Association

The Shanghai Citizens' Association, also known as the Shanghai Civics Association, of which Mr. Tu Yueh-sung is chairman, is located in Room 415, Chung Wei Bank Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord. The association activities have almost ceased, apart from refugee relief work. Mr. Hsu Tsai-zung (徐采匡), member of the General Affairs Department, is handling the association's affairs at present. Other members at present in Shanghai include Mr. O.S. Liu, a well-known industrialist, and Mr. Kwoh Zung (郭順), General Manager of the Wing On Company.

4. The 2nd Special District Citizens' Federation

The 2nd Special District Citizens' Federation, is an organization composed of residents in the French Concession and had an office formerly at No.434 Rue Auguste Boppe, but ceased functioning not long after the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from the Shanghai neighbourhood. Among the former committee members of the Federation is one Mr. Mao Yuin (茅雲), lawyer

by profession and a committee member of the local Tangpu, who is Secretary of the Refugee Relief Branch of the Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, and he is responsible for all outstanding business connected with the association.

5. The China Culture Building Society

The China Culture Building Society, which was more or less a subsidiary organ of the Central Kuomintang formerly with an office at 500 Rue Lafayette, ceased functioning and removed to the interior in the early part of November, 1937, when a change took place in the local hostilities. Mr. Herman Liu, Principal of the Shanghai University, is dealing with the outstanding affairs of the Society.

6. The Shanghai Municipality Educational Association

The Shanghai Municipality Educational Association, originally situated in the Public Recreation Ground, 300 Dah Chih Road, Nantao, removed to No.482 Rue Auguste Boppe, after the commencement of local hostilities, and dissolved following the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from the Shanghai area.

Enquiries made from these organizations which are still functioning, show that they have no knowledge of any meeting or any manifesto being published opposing the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society as

mentioned in the newspaper report published in the Tai Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition of January 1, 1938. They further state that the report intimating that they had taken part in the opposition to the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society was also unfounded.

With reference to the article published in the "Shanghai Godo" of January 7, 1938, stating that the S.M.C. had taken steps to order the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and those other organizations to publish a formal notice in the press denying that they were opposed to the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society, enquiries made show that there is no truth in the report. No such notice has been issued with regard to the Shanghai Citizens' Society to the local press, but a statement was made by a representative of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce during an interview with a reporter disclaiming participation in the matter. The statement was published in the Sin Wan Pao of January 6, 1938.

13

January 14, 1938.

General Labour Union - present status

The Shanghai General Labour Union (上海市總工會), originally situated at 94 Mei Ka Loong, Nantao, removed to No. 482 Rue Auguste Boppe, following the outbreak of local hostilities, and subsequently ceased functioning. The most influential members of the union, including Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan (朱学範), Chairman, and Mr. Chow Hsueh-siang (周学湘), Vice-Chairman, have been absent from Shanghai since the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from the Shanghai area. Among the other committee members who are at present in Shanghai are Mr. Yih Ziang-kao (葉翔皋), follower of Mr. Loh Ching-dz (陸京士), and Mr. Yu Yao-chiu (余耀球), staff member of the local Tangpu; the latter mentioned individual is maintaining a communication address c/o the Taichang-Kading-Paoshan Fellow Countrymen's Association, 12 Rue du Consulat, in order to deal with unsettled business connected with the union.

A

January 18, 38.

Associations alleged to have opposed the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society

Mr. Yih Ziang Kao (葉翔高) and Mr. Yu Yao-chiu (余耀球), committee members of now defunct General Labour Union, who are still in Shanghai, have been approached and information requested as to the movement by them to oppose the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society. Both denied having any interest in the movement, adding that they had no desire at present to meddle in political affairs, and had no knowledge of the manifesto published in the newspaper that they had opposed the so-called Society in conjunction with other bodies.

Enquiries made through the "Shanghai Gedo" elicits the information that a reporter of the newspaper submitted the article which he took from the Chinese newspapers and included the General Labour Union although there was no mention made of it in these newspapers.

SECRET

S. C. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 8155A
Date 21 / 38

One copy seen by D.C. Annie today 21.1.38

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 40M-9-37

SECRET

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. S. B. D. 8155 9

S.2 Special Branch

Date

REPORT

Date January 19, 38

Subject Reported order from Chinese Government at Hankow for arrest of the 21 promoters of the proposed Shanghai Civic Association.

Made by and Forwarded by Supt. Tan Shao Liang

According to information received from Mr. Chang Zen Ping(張振平), ex-Chief Constable of the Nantao City Court, the Chinese Government at Hankow has issued an order for the arrest of the 21 promoters of the proposed Shanghai Civic Association. Mr. Chang is not able to produce an exact copy of this order but states he has seen a copy.

The names of the 21 promoters are as follows :-

1. Yao Moo Lien(姚慕蓮), well known member of the City gentry; General Manager of the Nantao Water Works.
2. Koo Shing Yih(顧馨一), Chairman of the Rice Merchants Guild.
3. Yung Chung Ching(榮宗敬), 186 Seymour Road, millionaire owner of flour and cotton mills in Shanghai and Wusih.
4. Loh Pah Hung(陸伯鴻) (Murdered).
5. Cho Yi Zai(祝伊才), Chairman of the Changchow Electricity Co.
6. Yeu Chueh Sung(尤葛蓀), compradore of Arnhold & Co.
7. Chow Wen Jui(周文瑞), Director of the Chung Wei Bank (Tu Yueh Sung's bank)
8. Yang Foh Yuen(楊福源), District headman of Zau Woo Ching.
9. Chen Tsz Shing(陳子馨), Manager of Heng Tah Cotton Mill, Chairman of Pootung Bank.
10. Waung Sih Van(王錫蕃), Manager of the Shanghai-Nanwei-Chuanso Bus Coy.
11. Yao Shing Tsz(姚馨之), manager of a Trust Coy.
12. Pan Tsz Wen(潘子文), Manager of Pootung Bank.
13. Li Ting Sz(李鼎士), Manager of Wei Ming Milk Co.
14. Pan Cheng Ngoh(潘承諤), Chinese lawyer.
15. Wong Van Ching(王萬卿), Manager of Foh Sing Flour Company.
16. Ma Chi Liang(馬驥良), Chairman of the Timber Merchants Guild
17. Wong Ping Yi (王柄彝), ex-Chief of Chapei Volunteers.

CP. DC(C)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 19 JAN. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy to M.A CONFIDENTIAL

Copy rec'd. DAP 20/1.

P.A. to D.C (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 40M-9-35

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

REPORT

.....Station,

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

18. Han Chung Fu(韓承溥), coal merchant.

19. Wu Tseng Yung(吳曾鎔), Manager of the Li Yang Electricity Coy.

20. Lu Ngoh Chuan(盧岳泉), Manager of the China United Assurance Company, Bubbling Well Road.

21. Sung Dien Sin(沈田莘), ex-member of Chapei gentry.

On account of the murder of Mr. Loh Pah Hang, the members of the Association appear to have shown no signs of activities.

copy to C.

19/1.

Superintendent.

F. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D. C. (Special Branch)

LWK/

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155-P

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 18, 1938.

Subject Associations alleged to have opposed the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society

Made by and Forwarded by D.I. Crawford

Mr. Yih Ziang Kao (葉翔皋) and Mr. Yu Yao-chiu (余耀球), committee members of now defunct General Labour Union, who are still in Shanghai, have been approached and information requested as to the movement by them to oppose the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society. Both denied having any interest in the movement, adding that they had no desire at present to meddle in political affairs, and had no knowledge of the manifesto published in the newspaper that they had opposed the so-called Society in conjunction with other bodies.

Enquiries made through the "Shanghai Godo" elicits the information that a reporter of the newspaper submitted the article which he took from the Chinese newspapers and included the General Labour Union although there was no mention made of it in these newspapers.

C. Crawford
D. I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 19 JAN. 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

D.C. (Special Branch).

19/1

19 JAN. 1938

20 JAN. 1938

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

File No.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date Jan. 14, 1938.

Subject General Labour Union - present status.

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang Forwarded by C. Crawford D.S.

The Shanghai General Labour Union (上海市總工會), originally situated at 94 Mei Ka Loong, Nantao, removed to No.482 Rue Auguste Boppe, following the outbreak of local hostilities, and subsequently ceased functioning. The most influential members of the union, including Mr. Chu Hsueh-fan (朱学範), Chairman, and Mr. Chow Hsueh-siang (周学湘), Vice-Chairman, have been absent from Shanghai since the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from the Shanghai area. Among the other committee members who are at present in Shanghai are Mr. Yih Ziang-kao (葉翔皋), follower of Mr. Loh Ching-dz (陸京士), and Mr. Yu Yao-chiu (余耀球), staff member of the local Tangpu; the latter mentioned individual is maintaining a communication address c/o the Taichang-Kading-Paoshan Fellow Countrymen's Association, 12 Rue du Consulat, in order to deal with unsettled business connected with the union.

S.1.

Information | See below.

Sih Tse-liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Did they subscribe to New Year Manifesto compliments to Japanese?

C.D.I. Sih 14/1

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
14 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

F. 223 A

(Headquarters) Office Notes

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
Date W.S.B.D. 8155-A
Date 14-1-38

D.C.S.B.

For further report on General Labour Union - related to Japanese representation.

C.S.

P.A.

As spoken this morning. If there was similar publication in the Hua Mei Wan Pao when they mentioned on that? Our cutting is the Ta Mei Wan Pao.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
14 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

S.I.

Amanuensis

16/1.

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.1, Special Branch

REPORT

Date January 12, 1938.

2nd MUNICIPAL POLICE
S. B. REGISTRY
No. S. B. D. 3358

Subject Associations alleged to have opposed the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society. 上海市民協會

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse-liang *Forwarded by* C. Crawford D.C.

In accordance with instructions of the D.C. (Special Branch), enquiries were made and the following information obtained regarding the six organizations which are alleged to have opposed the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society :-

1. The Chinese Chamber of Commerce 上海市商會

The Chinese Chamber of Commerce is at present situated in Room 414, Chung Wei Bank Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord. A number of principal members of the committee, including Messrs. Wong Shiao-lai and Tu Yueh-sung, have left Shanghai and are now in Hongkong, Hankow and other inland cities, while remaining members seldom attend office. The affairs of the Chamber are, however, being managed by the following people :-

Mr. Hsu Chi-ching (徐寄頎), member of the Standing Committee, who is Manager of the National Commercial Bank, 230 Peking Road, and member of the committee of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association.

Mr. Zau Ts-kung (曹志功), staff member in the employ of the General Affairs Department of the Chamber, who is also a committee member of the 1st Special District Citizens' Federation.

2. The 1st Special District Citizens' Federation 第一特區市民聯合會

The 1st Special District Citizens' Federation, which is situated at 545 Kiukiang Road, conducts at present no other activities than that of refugee relief work. The following four committee members of the Federation are looking after the affairs of the organization :-

C.P.
In regard to the Japanese demand do you wish to make further enquiries as to the connection made in the Ta Mei Wan Pao and Hua Mei Wan Pao at

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
13 JAN 1938
SPECIAL BRANCH

K.W.B.

* See also D 3358

Mr. Liu Zoong-ying (刘仲英), committee member of the Chinese Ratepayers' Association, residing at Lane 587, 4 Yu Ya Ching Road.

Mr. Chang Ih-zung (張一塵), camp manager of the 2nd Refugee Camp of the Federation, Lane 615, 30 Tiendong Road.

Mr. Wong Chien-ngoh(王劍諤), lawyer with an office at Lane 361, 8 Myburgh Road.

Mr. Zau Ts-kung (曹志功), a staff member of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce.

3. The Shanghai Citizens' Association 上海地方協會

See S.P. 7128

The Shanghai Citizens' Association, also known as the Shanghai Civics Association, of which Mr. Tu Yueh-sung is chairman, is located in Room 415, Chung Wei Bank Building, 16 Rue de la Porte du Nord. The association activities have almost ceased, apart from refugee relief work. Mr. Hsu Tsai-zung (徐采臣), member of the General Affairs Department, is handling the association's affairs at present. Other members at present in Shanghai include Mr. O.S. Liu, a well-known industrialist, and Mr. Kwoh Zung (郭順), General Manager of the Wing On Company.

4. The 2nd Special District Citizens' Federation 第二特區市民聯合會

(X) See S.P. 5673

The 2nd Special District Citizens' Federation, is an organization composed of residents in the French Concession and had an office formerly at No.434 Rue Auguste Boppe, but ceased functioning not long after the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from the Shanghai neighbourhood. Among the former committee members of the Federation is one Mr. Mao Yuin (毛雲), lawyer

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject.....

.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

by profession and a committee member of the local Tangpu, who is Secretary of the Refugee Relief Branch of the Disaster Relief Federation of Shanghai Benevolent Societies, Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII, and he is responsible for all outstanding business connected with the association.

5. The China Culture Building Society 中國文化建設協會

The China Culture Building Society, which was more or less a subsidiary organ of the Central Kuomintang formerly with an office at 500 Rue Lafayette, ceased functioning and removed to the interior in the early part of November, 1937, when a change took place in the local hostilities. Dr. Herman Liu, Principal of the Shanghai University, is dealing with the outstanding affairs of the Society.

6. The Shanghai Municipality Educational Association 上海市教育會

The Shanghai Municipality Educational Association, originally situated in the Public Recreation Ground, 200 Dah Chih Road, Nantao, removed to No.482 Rue Auguste Boppe, after the commencement of local hostilities, and dissolved following the withdrawal of the Chinese troops from the Shanghai area.

Enquiries made from those organizations which are still functioning, show that they have no knowledge of any meeting or any manifesto being published opposing the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society as

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject .....

.....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

mentioned in the newspaper report published in the Tai Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition of January 1, 1938. They further state that the report intimating that they had taken part in the opposition to the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society was also unfounded.

With reference to the article published in the "Shanghai Godo" of January 7, 1938, stating that the S.M.C. had taken steps to order the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and those other organizations to publish a formal notice in the press denying that they were opposed to the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society, enquiries made, show that there is no truth in the report. No such notice has been issued with regard to the Shanghai Citizens' Society to the local press, but a statement was made by a representative of the Chinese Chamber of Commerce during an interview with a reporter disclaiming participation in the matter. The statement was published in the Sin Wan Pao of January 6, 1938.

Sih Tsu-liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

THE S.M.C. AND THE CITIZENS' ASSOCIATION

The declaration published in the newspapers on January 1 under the joint signature of the Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Federation of the Special Districts' Citizens' Associations and the General Labour Union, opposing the establishment of the Citizens' Association, created much sensation among the general public. Taking a serious view of this, the S.M.C. took steps to order the above named three associations to publish in the newspapers a formal notice cancelling the declaration and to place the three associations hereafter under strict supervision.

- 8 JAN 1938

Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

THE RECENT MEETING OF PUBLIC BODIES : CHINESE CHAMBER'S DISCLAIMER

In an interview with our reporter recently, a certain responsible official of the local Chinese Chamber of Commerce made the following statement :-

"The Chamber of Commerce did not receive any notice nor did it send any representative to attend the meeting that was recently held by various local public bodies. The report that the Chamber of Commerce had taken part in the discussions of the meeting and had allowed the use of its name in the publication of a certain statement is absolutely without foundation."

G.D.9 sk
G 6/
1941

39

CIVIC ASSOCIATION IS DISAPPROVED

Chinese Public Bodies Opposed To New Organization

Another discouraging factor in the rehabilitation of Shanghai was seen yesterday when it was reported that leading Chinese public bodies here had met and decided to disapprove the organization of the Shanghai Citizens' Civic Association, a proposed Chinese non-political organization aiming at revival of business and communication systems.

Since the assassination of Mr. Loh Pa-hong, no committeemen had turned up at its temporary office in the Women's Bank, Nanking Road, and the day of inauguration has been indefinitely postponed.

According to the "Hwa Mei Wan Pao," public bodies, including the Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce, Shanghai Civic Association, an organization formerly headed by Mr. Tu Yueh-sen who is not in Shanghai, Shanghai General Labour Union, and Shanghai College Professors' Association jointly held a meeting on Friday and decided not to recognize the new association.

The meeting decided to issue a manifesto opposing the new organization and to discourage those who would participate in forming the association. It was also decided that a Joint Office of the Shanghai Public Bodies should be organized.

Mr. Okamoto Asks S.M.C. To Put More Japanese In Police And Other Organs

ARMY MAY BE FORCED TO TAKE STEPS IN SETTLEMENT TO FERRET OUT ANTI-JAPANESE ELEMENTS

SUGGESTION IS MADE THAT COUNCIL SHOULD CONTROL CHINESE GROUPS

Mr. Franklin Declines To Make Comment In View Of Importance Of Proposals; Consul-General Is Accompanied By Representatives

Several requests were presented yesterday by Mr. S. Okamoto, the Japanese Consul-General, to Mr. C. S. Franklin, the Chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, with regard to the eradication of anti-Japanese activities in the International Settlement and an increase of Japanese influence in both the Municipal Police and various organs of the Council.

Mr. Okamoto told the Chairman that the Japanese Expeditionary Force "might be compelled to take steps as occasion requires" to ferret out anti-Japanese elements in the International Settlement. The Consul-General further stated that the Japanese authorities regarded the recurrence of anti-Japanese incidents as the result of the "inefficiency" of the Council's efforts to suppress the anti-Japanese elements.

The Japanese Expeditionary Force, Mr. Okamoto said, is "constrained to feel" that the Municipal authorities "lack earnestness or ability" to meet the Japanese demand for the suppression of subversive elements.

Suggested Steps

The final report of the *demarche* emphasized that Mr. Okamoto had stated that the Japanese Expeditionary Force might be forced to extirpate the anti-Japanese groups from the Settlement "thus making it a safer place to live in."

Under these circumstances, the official said, the Municipal Council is requested to take "appropriate measures" to eradicate the anti-Japanese elements and to exercise rigid control of anti-Japanese newspapers. As an essential means of achieving the desired objectives, the Japanese authorities were reported to have asked the Council to take the following steps:

1.—Increase the number of Japanese members of the Shanghai Municipal Police and raise their status and authority; and

2.—Place Japanese in controlling positions in all important organs of the Municipal Council.

During the course of the interview, Mr. Okamoto was said to have called Mr. Franklin's attention to the fact that in the Chinese newspapers of January 1 opposition had been declared to the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Federation by the General Labour Union, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and the Special Citizens' Federation.

Retraction Asked

These organizations, Mr. Okamoto was said to have asserted, have long been engaged in anti-Japanese agitation. For this reason, it was stated, Mr. Okamoto requested that the Council take "immediate steps" so that these bodies would retract their statement and advertise their retraction in the press and that they henceforth be kept under the "rigid surveillance" of the Municipal Council.

The Japanese authorities, Mr. Okamoto further informed Mr. Franklin, regarded the recent anti-Japanese incidents in the Settlement as "a matter of serious concern and regret."

In view of the importance of the proposals, Mr. Franklin made no immediate reply, promising to make a thorough study of the matter.

During the interview, which was held between 11 and 12.20 o'clock in the morning, Mr. Okamoto was accompanied by Colonel Sanetaka Kusumoto, assistant military attache to the Japanese Embassy in China; Captain Risaburo Fujita, acting naval attache, and Mr. Noritake Yoshioka, Senior Japanese Consul.

Colonel Kusumoto and Capt. Fujita represented General Iwane Matsui and Vice-Admiral Kiyoshi Hasegawa, respectively commanding the land and naval forces here.

In addition to Mr. Franklin, the Municipal Council was represented by the Secretary-General, Mr. Stirling Fessenden, Mr. G. G. Philips, Secretary of the Council and Mr. Harold Porter, the Vice-Chairman.

Questions Answered

A number of questions regarding the representations were asked during the course of the afternoon press conference yesterday. It was asked if the reference to a control of anti-Japanese newspapers was made in connection with any of the foreign papers. The spokesman replied that "we will have to leave that to your own judgment."

In answer to another question, the spokesman said that no protests had been made to the French Municipal Council. He stated that there had been no grounds for lodging a protest with the Concession authorities, there being no evidence to show that the murder of Mr. Loh Pah-hong had any connection with his alleged participation in the Shanghai Citizens' Federation.

107

S. 1.
Report please
D&B
4/1

D.C. S.B.
Report marked
D&B 5/1
P. A. D. C. (Sp. Br.)

-5 JAN 1928

Japanese Ask For More Participation In Police, S.M.C.

Officials Issue Warning Expeditionary Force May Be Compelled To Take Steps To Ferret Out Anti-Japanese Elements Here

IMPORTANT POSTS ON POLICE FORCE AND ADMINISTRATION OF COUNCIL WANTED

Japanese officials yesterday morning issued a warning to the Shanghai Municipal Council that the Japanese Expeditionary Force may be compelled to take steps, "as occasion requires," to ferret out anti-Japanese elements in the International Settlement.

That such a warning had been served was announced at the Japanese press conference last night by a spokesman of the Japanese embassy.

The occasion was a call paid upon Mr. Cornell S. Franklin, chairman of the Shanghai Municipal Council, by Japanese Consul-General Suemasa Okamoto, accompanied by Colonel Sanetaka Kusumoto, representing General Iwane Matsui; Captain Risaburo Fujita, acting Naval Attache to the Japanese Embassy, representing Vice-Admiral Kiyoshi Hasegawa, and Mr. Noritake Yoshioka, Senior Japanese Consul.

Besides Mr. Franklin, Mr. Stirling Fessenden, Secretary General of the S.M.C., Mr. H. Porter, Vice-Chairman, and Mr. G. Godfrey Phillips, Secretary, were present.

In addition to the warning concrete proposals for increased Japanese participation in the activities of the Shanghai Municipal Council were presented to Mr. Franklin by the Japanese Consul-General.

Closer Co-operation Suggested

While expressing appreciation of the efforts made by the S.M.P. to check the recurrence of anti-Japanese incidents, Mr. Okamoto suggested closer co-operation between the Council and the Japanese authorities in combatting terrorism.

Such co-operation, Mr. Okamoto is said to have emphasized, could best be insured by the Council's adoption of the proposals made by the Japanese authorities which included the increase of Japanese members of the police force, and the appointment of Japanese to important S.M.C. administrative posts.

During the call, Consul-General Okamoto informed Mr. Franklin that the Japanese authorities regarded the recurrence of anti-Japanese incidents as the result of the "inefficacy" of the Council's efforts to suppress anti-Japanese elements in the International Settlement. Reference was made to the bombings on New Year's day in which one Japanese soldier was seriously injured and four others slightly wounded when bombs were thrown by persons not yet apprehended into a group of Japanese soldiers on a sight-seeing tour while the party was passing the intersection of Fokien and Hankow Roads, as well as the bombings on the same day at Japanese mills in the western district and the grenading of Japanese soldiers from Soochow Creek bridges a few days previously.

The Japanese Expeditionary Force, Mr. Okamoto said, is "constrained to feel" that the Municipal authorities "lack earnestness or ability" to meet the Japanese demand for the suppression of subversive elements.

The Japanese Expeditionary Force, the demarche emphasized, may be forced to extirpate the anti-Japanese groups from the Settlement, "thus making it a safer place to live in."

"Appropriate Measures" Wanted

Under these circumstances, the *aide memoire* said, the Municipal Council is requested to take "appropriate measures" to eradicate the anti-Japanese elements and to exercise rigid control of anti-Japanese newspapers.

As an essential means to achieving the desired objectives, the Japanese authorities asked the Council to take the following steps:

1. Increase the number of Japanese members of the Shanghai Municipal Police, and raise their status and authority.

2. Place Japanese in controlling positions in all the important organs of the Municipal Council.

During the course of the interview, Mr. Okamoto called Mr. Franklin's attention to the fact that in the Chinese newspapers of January 1, opposition had been declared to the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Federation by the General Labor Union, the Chinese Chamber of Commerce and the Special Citizens' Federation.

These organizations, Mr. Okamoto asserted, have long been engaged in anti-Japanese agitation.

For this reason, Mr. Okamoto requested that the Council take "immediate steps" so that these bodies:

1. Retract their statement and advertise their retraction in the press, and

2. Are hereafter kept under rigid surveillance of the Municipal Council.

The Japanese authorities, Mr Okamoto further informed Mr Franklin, regard the recent anti-Japanese incidents in the Settlement as a "matter of serious concern and regret."

In view of the importance of the proposals, Mr. Franklin made no immediate reply, promising to make a thorough study of the matter.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers.

SHANGHAI CITIZENS' SOCIETY.

At 2 p.m. yesterday a joint meeting was held by a number of responsible members of the Shanghai Chinese Chamber of Commerce, the Shanghai District Association, the Shanghai Educational Association, the China Cultural Reconstruction Association, the First and Second Special District Citizens' Federations, etc.

The meeting was called to discuss the reported formation of a "Shanghai Citizens' Society.

During the meeting the view was unanimous that the proposed organization is an illegal body and the opinion was held that most of the members of the Society had rendered meritorious service in the past therefore they will never be so reckless as to assume the "puppet" posts. It is presumed that this body is being promoted by certain unscrupulous elements for the furtherance of their own interests. Moreover, the duties that this new body will perform, as mentioned in local press reports, are not duties which people are in a position to perform after the war. As regards its propaganda for relief and other charitable work, there are already in existence in this locality such organizations which have all done good work.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
JAN 1939
SPECIAL BRANCH

The meeting expressed the opinion that such a body as the proposed society was not necessary.

The following resolutions were discussed and passed at the meeting.-

(1) That a manifesto be issued opposing recognition of the Shanghai Citizens Society.

(2) That all fellow countrymen residing in Shanghai be advised not to co-operate with the Society.

(3) That the members of the Society whose names have been published in newspapers be sincerely warned against doing anything that will harm their reputation.

(4) That a joint office of the various local public bodies be established.

Though the authorities of the Foreign Settlements are intensifying their investigations into the assassination of Mr. Loh Pah-hong (陸伯鴻), his death will anyway affect the acceleration of the work of the Shanghai Citizens' Society that was formed by leading local merchants. Though certain responsible members of the Society deny that the murder of Mr. Loh has had any connection with the formation of this Society, yet they are unable to assure definitely that it was entirely unrelated to this affair. For this reason, the various members of the Society, though they appear quite sincere in their motives when interviewed by others, have given indications of fear that their views might be misunderstood by the public.

Following the publication by local papers of the list of members of the Society, many of them have denied any connection with the Society. Messrs. Sung Di-sing (沈田幸) and Wong Yu-ching (王禹卿) deny any participation in the Society. Mr. Lu Ngoh-zee (呂岳泉) has declared that he is entirely ignorant of the fact that he has been elected a member of the Society though he had taken part in certain discussion for the formation of this organization. Messrs. Chen Ts-ching (陳子馨) and Pan Ts-vung (潘子文), members of the Board of Directors of the Pootung Commercial & Savings Bank, state that they have no knowledge that they had been elected members of the Society and emphasized that the Society has nothing to do with the bank itself.

In view of all these developments that took place yesterday, it may be assumed that the Society has met with a serious obstruction.

The "Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition" of to-day publishes the following letter from Mr. Yoong Tsoong-ching (榮宗敬), a local Chinese cotton and flour magnate:-

"In your morning issue of December 31, there is published an interview with me on the subject of the formation of a Shanghai Citizens' Society, but the article is not correct. I have to make this important announcement that our motive is purely to provide relief for war sufferers. I have never said, as alleged, that 'there is practically no Government in China'. You are asked to publish this letter as a correction in order to avoid any misunderstanding."

Hwa Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

In connection with the Shanghai Citizens' Society, a reporter of this paper yesterday called on

Mr. Lu Ngoh-zee, General Manager of the China United Life Insurance Company.

According to a member of his family (Mr. Lu happened to be out at the time), Mr. Lu was approached by some person in connection with the work for the relief of refugees. As he is a native of Pootung and in view of the fact that large numbers of Pootung refugees are unable to secure accommodation, he had a discussion over the formation of the Society, but he had absolutely no intention to join the Society though, according to press reports, he has been elected a member He has never joined any organization other than the Pootung Fellow Countrymen's Association. During recent years, owing to poor health, he has never taken part in any outside movements.

F. 223 A

(Headquarters) Office Notes

Date.....

Hwa Nei Wan Pao

~~Items~~

Shanghai Collegiate Alliance

by { George Lehmann Ionides
Charles Charles Lennox Ionides
Spencer Lennox Ionides

(1) Statue made by Hwa

(4) Legislative Assembly

FM. 2
G. 3000-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]
REGISTRY

Section 1, Special Branch,

REPORT

Date January 2, 19 38

Subject Shanghai Citizens' Society - addresses of promoters.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih *Forwarded by* C. Crawford S.I.

At 6.30 a.m., January 2, 1938, a hand grenade was thrown at 102 Avenue du Roi Albert, the home of Mr. Koo Shing Ih (顧馨一), Chairman of the Rice Hong Owners' Association and member of the Presidium of the Shanghai Citizens' Society, of which Mr. Loh Pah Hung(陸伯鴻), who was assassinated in French Concession on December 30, 1937, was also one of the leading figures. The grenade failed to explode. Simultaneously a number of coloured slips bearing inscriptions in Chinese "The U.S.S.R. has dispatched troops to fight Japan" were thrown into the compound and outside the door. A specimen of the slips is attached to this report. Mr. Koo's office address is the Yung Dah (永大) Cereal Hong, 8, Lane 25, Rue Montauban, French Concession, Telephone 85888.

DC(Div)
DC(Cr)
CP

The addresses of a number of the promoters of the Shanghai Citizens' Society, temporary office in Room 301, Shanghai Women's Bank Building, 480 Nanking Road (Tel.94140) (Vide Special Branch Report dated 30.12.37) have been ascertained and are given hereunder:-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL P.D. - 2 JAN 1938 SPECIAL BRANCH

(1) Yoong Tsung Ching (榮宗敬), proprietor of a number of Chinese cotton and flour mills in Shanghai and Wusieh. Member of the Presidium of the Society.

Office address: 421 Kiangse Road (Tel. 13862), joint office of Sung Sing Cotton Mills and Mou Sing and Foh Sing Flour Mills.

Home address: 186 Seymour Road. (Tel. 31174)

(2) Yiu Chuen Sung (尤菊蓀), Chinese compradore of the Arnhold & Company. Member of the Executive Committee

S.I.
D.I.V.
D.I.
C.S.I.

FM. 2
G. 3000 11-

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No.....

.....Station,

REPORT
-2-

Date 19

Subject.....

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

of the Society.

Home address: 454 Burkill Road. (Tel. 34456)

(3) Pan Tse Wen (潘志文), committee member of the Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. Vice-President of the personnel in charge of the Pootung District.

Address: Pootung Guild, 1454 Avenue Edward VII. (Tel. 34254)

(4) Pan Zung Ao (潘承鏊), lawyer. Promoter of the Society.

Address: Lane 154, 9 Carter Road. (Tel. 34020)

(5) Wong Ping Nien (王彬彦), ex-commander of the Chapei Merchant Volunteer Corps. Member of the Executive Committee of the Society.

Address: Kung Sing Theatre (更新舞台), Newchwang Road.

(6) Tseu Yeu Zang (周友常), promoter of the Society.

Address: 1526 Avenue Road. (Tel. 30767)

(7) Li Ting Sz (李鼎士), promoter of the Society.

Address: 16, Lane 102, Great Western Road.

(8) Wong Yui Ching (王禹卿), promoter of the Society.

Address: (number unknown) Temple Lane, Bubbling Well Road.

- - -

The addresses of other promoters of the Shanghai Citizens' Society have not yet been ascertained.

Copies to D.C.'s A-B-C.

3/1.

Pan Lien-pih
D. I.

D.C. (Special Branch)

Translation of letter to Council
from the Shanghai Citizens'
Association.
Dated 29th December, 1937.

No. 8155A
5 / 38

Rehabilitation work

After the outbreak of the local hostilities on 13th August most of the once prosperous business centres in Nantao, Chapei, Pootung as well as in Eastern and Western Shanghai, were reduced to ruins by either shells or fire. When fighting shifted westward, all government and commercial organizations in Shanghai closed their doors. Two months have passed, but no reorganization work has been taken in hand and peace and good order of the community have not yet been restored. As a result an ever increasing number of people have been rendered homeless and business is daily becoming more paralysed. It is due only to the protection afforded by the Council that residents in Shanghai are still able to eke out a precarious existence.

To allow Nantao and Chapei to remain in their present condition is not a policy which can be pursued for any length of time. In view of this the elder members of this community have reached an agreement with the Japanese Authorities for the organization by the undersigned of the Shanghai Citizens' Association, whose functions it will be to undertake all rehabilitation work for the various war-devastated areas. Survivors of the hostilities will thus be able to return early to their accustomed mode of living and the remaining financial resources of the community be preserved. A copy of our Regulations is herewith submitted for the Council's information. Please place this matter on record and afford us assistance from time to time.

(Signed & Chopped) Yung Tsung-ching
Yao Mo-lien
Ku Hsing-Ih
Presidium of Committee, Shanghai Citizens' Association

Temporary address: Room 301, 2nd Floor, Women's Bank Building
Nanking Road.

Encl: 1 copy Regulations.

Enclosure.

Regulations governing Shanghai Citizens' Association.

Art. 1. The object of this Association is to promote co-operation among the public. The Association is a non-political organization located in Shanghai under the style of the "Shanghai Citizens' Association".

Art. 2. To meet the need of the general public in Shanghai for some form of voluntary effort to relieve the existing situation, this Association has been established with a main office in the Settlement with branches in Nantao, Chapei, Pootung, and in the Eastern and Western districts. When necessary, additional branches may be extended to other localities.

Art. 3. All reputable residents engaged in lawful business in Shanghai are eligible for membership in the Association.

Art. 4. This Association shall have 21 Committee members. From among these persons, 9 shall be elected to form a Standing Committee, and from among the members of the Standing Committee three shall be elected to form a Presidium to conduct the affairs of the Association in conjunction with the other Committee members. When considering the question of establishing branches in other localities, this Association may co-operate with reputable residents in those localities, but such residents shall be subject to the guidance of the Main Association.
Investigations shall be made from time to time. Should a branch of the Association be found inefficient in the administration of its affairs, the representatives sent by the main Association shall be withdrawn, and the branch abolished.

Art. 5. This Association may invite prominent Chinese and foreigners to serve as its advisers.

Art. 6. The functions of this Association shall be as follows:-

1. To restore agricultural, industrial and commercial activities.
2. To establish communication between Shanghai and other places.
3. To re-adjust transportation facilities so that there may be no shortage in the supply of food, fuel, drinking-water, cotton piece-goods, cotton and cotton yarn.
4. To promote building operations.
5. To maintain the business of porters, hawkers and labourers.
6. To revive various purchasing activities so that all commodities may be amply supplied.
7. To handle all matters relating to relief and charity.

Art. 7. All matters of this Association shall be decided on by the Standing Committee.

Art. 8. The detailed rules for the conduct of affairs of this Association shall be drawn up separately.

Art. 9. These Regulations shall be enforced after they have been approved by the Authorities.

Members of the Committee:-

Yao Mo-lien	Ku Hsing-ih	Yu Choh-seng
Tseu Yu-zang	Zeng Tsz-hsing	Wong Hsin-vei
Wu Tseng-yung	Yang Foh-yuan	Man Zeng-p'u
Mo Chi-liang	Seng Tien-hsing	Yung Tsung-ching
Tsoh Chi-zeng	Wong Ping-yen	Loh Pah-nung
P'eu Tsz-veng	Li Ting-sz	P'eu Zeng-ngoh
Li Ngoh-zi	Wong yu-ch'ing	Yao Hsing-tsz

Form 226
K. 600-12-37.

Acknowledged, form E
Central Reg. 31/12/37

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE

S. B. D. 8155A

COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE. Date 6/1/38

Translation of Letter from Woman's Commercial & Savings Bank, No. 490 Nanking Road.

December 30, 1937.

To

The Commissioner of Police,

Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sir,

We have the honour to state that our vacant rooms on the 3rd floor have been rented by the Shanghai Citizens Co-operative Association as its office. Fearing that bad characters might not be aware of the true fact we would request you to be good enough to detail additional detectives and policemen to exercise vigilance in the vicinity of the premises as a precautionary measure against any possible unlawful action against our property and occupants. Your prompt attention to the matter will be appreciated.

(Chopped): Woman's Commercial and Savings Bank, Property Department.

O/c. Iyenaga
You are already doing so — Please note & return.
H.K. D.C.A. 1/1/38.

D. C. *(DIVISIONS)*
Information.
C. P. Co. Informed.
H.K. D.C.A. 2/1

SPECIAL BRANCH

December 31, 1937. Morning Translation

China Evening News of December 30 :-

SHANGHAI CITIZENS' SOCIETY : MR. YOONG TSOONG-CHING INTERVIEWED

The inauguration of the Shanghai Citizens' Society will take place soon. In the opinion of the public this body is being looked upon as a sort of district maintenance association.

Interviewed this morning by a reporter of this paper, Mr. Yoong Tsoong-ching (容宗敬), a member of the presidium of the Society, made the following statement :-

"On the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai, the residents of Nantao, Chapei, Yangtszepoo, Hongkew and the suburbs of Shanghai sought refuge in the International Settlement and French Concession. Those who are poor were accommodated in refugee camps, while others rented houses or sought shelter with relations and friends. Five months have elapsed, but the people are still homeless despite the fact that the centre of military operations is now far removed from Shanghai. In view of this state of affairs, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements informally expressed a hope that various Chinese bodies should endeavour to bring about the early restoration of order in these areas, whereupon certain commercial leaders began to work for a revival of the market. In consequence, preparations were begun for the formation of a Shanghai Citizens' Society to undertake the rehabilitation work. After several conferences, an agreement was drawn up and formally signed. The various Councillors of the Shanghai Municipal Council and the French Municipal Council will act as advisors to this Society and assist in its work.

"The object of this body being as mentioned above, its activities will have no connection with politics. For the time being, the following will be its programme :-

"(1) An announcement will be published in the newspapers that all bona-fide residents of Nantao, Chapei, Western District, Eastern District, Woosung, Kiangwan and Paoshan, who wish to return to their homes, may call, on appointed dates, at the office of the Society to register. No fee will be charged. If necessary, they will be required to furnish proper securities, after which they will be issued registration certificates permitting them to return to their homes either for residence or for trade. In the meantime, the authorities of the Foreign Settlements will open some of the iron gates on the border of the Settlement and Chinese controlled territory. Those who are in possession of registration certificates will be regarded by the Japanese authorities as law-abiding citizens and will not be interfered with.

"(2) Inhabitants of various war zones will be registered to permit them to return to their homes. All inhabitants of war zones, such as Sungkiang, Soochow, Wusih, Changchow, Kashing and Kiangyin, who are now living in the Special Areas, may call at the Society and apply for registration with guarantees. They will later be issued with registration certificates which will permit them to travel about without difficulty.

"(3) All refugees accommodated in the Foreign Settlements will be repatriated to their native homes. Relief will be given to those without homes.

"(4) Efforts will be made to obtain supplies of daily necessities, such as rice, salt, fuel, vegetables, etc., to meet local requirements, thereby keeping down prices so as to enable poor people to make their living more easily.

"Preparations for the formation of the Society are now under way and an office has been rented in the Women's Commercial and Savings Bank building, Nanking Road. As this office is not large enough, a house in the vicinity of the Country Club, Love Lane off Bubbling Well Road, has been rented and will be used as from December 31. At present the affairs of the Society are being handled by Messrs. Koo Shing-ih (顧馨一), Yao Mo-lien (姚慕蓮), Loh Pah-hong (陸伯鴻) (now deceased), Yeu Chueh-sung (尤菊蓀), Wong Ling-nyi (王彬彥), Chen Ts-shing (陳子馨), Chow Vung-zai (周文瑞), Tsoh Yee-zai (祝伊才) and myself. The number of committee members will be increased. The registration will probably be started in a week's time."

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition :-

Other Interviews

In connection with the formation of the Shanghai Citizens' Society, a reporter of the "China Press" yesterday called upon Mr. Yoong Tsoong-ching, a well-known industrialist, who lives in Seymour Road. Mr. Yoong is one of the members of the presidium of the Society.

According to Mr. Yoong, there is practically speaking no government in China at present, therefore the people need have no fear about undertaking any movement that tends to alleviate their sufferings. He emphasized that the new organization will have absolutely no connection with the "Dah Dao City Government" nor will it have any political affiliations. Its sole object is to enable the refugees now being accommodated in the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai to return to their homes in Chapei or Nantao or Pootung or Woosung where they can carry on their former occupations.

Mr. Yoong continued: "Personally, I belong to no party; I am only a merchant. Business has come to a complete standstill because of the hostilities. I only hope that following the inauguration of the Society, all industrialists who own factories in Chinese controlled territory will be enabled to resume their business."

The Shanghai Citizens' Society will have the characteristics of a Chamber of Commerce or of a District Association. It is a purely humanitarian undertaking. It is being promoted and established by leading local merchants. Its objects are:

(1) To make arrangements to permit refugees to return to their homes and carry on their former occupations.

(2) To enable factories located within the zone of hostilities to resume operations.

December 31, 1937. ~~Morning Translation~~

The suggestion for the formation of this organization was informally made by the authorities of the French Concession and the International Settlement and was approved by the local Japanese Consulate-General. Negotiations are at present in progress with the Japanese Consulate.

In the opinion of Both Mr. Yoong and other members of the presidium of the new organization, such as Messrs. Yao Mo-lieh, Wong Ping-nyi and others, the formation of such a new organization does not require the permission of the Chinese Government. According to Messrs. Yao and Wong, they have consulted the Chinese Government over this matter but copies of the rules of the new organization as well as of the manifesto on its inauguration will be sent to the Government at Hankow. In official documents, Mr. Wong said, the new organization will still use the name of the Chinese Republic and the national flag.

Mr. Yoong added: "There will absolutely be no hope for the formation of the Society if the permission of the Chinese Government has to be obtained. We should be brave when undertaking anything that tends to alleviate the sufferings of the people. We need have no fear nor should we heed the consequences so long as our motive is fair and just."

Later in the afternoon, the reporter of the "China Press" paid a visit to the new office of the Society at the Women's Commercial & Savings Bank Building, No. 480 Nanking Road. According to Messrs. Yao and Wong, they will not relax their efforts despite the assassination of Mr. Loh Pah-hong.

They declared: "We will continue to carry on our work and will not shift our responsibility because of the death of Mr. Loh. The preparations are now nearing completion. Letters requesting co-operation from the authorities of both the International Settlement and the French Concession have already been sent out."

Eastern Times and other local newspapers :-

Letters to the Two Foreign Councils

The following letter was sent to the Shanghai Municipal Council and the French Municipal Council yesterday by the Shanghai Citizens' Society:-

"As a result of the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai on August 13, most of the busy districts in Nantao, Chapei, Pootung and the Western and Eastern Districts have been destroyed. Although the fighting has now moved to the West, no administrative and commercial organs are functioning and no person has emerged to restore order in these districts. It has been only due to the good work undertaken by the two Councils that the people of Shanghai are still able to maintain their living.

"However, such conditions cannot be allowed to continue. We are therefore making preparations to form a Shanghai Citizens' Society, the organization of which is being promoted by local gentry

and is approved by the Japanese authorities. As will be seen from the rules of this Society (enclosed herewith), the object of the Society is to undertake the rehabilitation of the war-stricken districts so that the people may return to their former occupations.

"You are requested to put our organization on record and to render us assistance from time to time."

The Rules of the Society

The following are the rules of the Shanghai Citizens' Society :-

1) This Society, to be known as the Shanghai Citizens' Society, is formed at Shanghai for the purpose of promoting mutual assistance among the people; it has no political significance whatever.

2) This Society works for the relief of the present situation as desired by the people of Shanghai. For this purpose a Head Office has been established in the Foreign Settlements of Shanghai and branch offices will be established in Nantao, Chapei, Pootung, the Western District and the Eastern District and at such other places as may be necessary.

3) All law-abiding people engaged in proper occupations in Shanghai may become members of this Society.

4) This Society has an Executive Committee of twenty-one persons. A Standing Committee of nine is elected from among the twenty-one committeemen. A presidium of three is elected from among members of the Standing Committee. All affairs of the Society are directed by the presidium and the Executive Committee. The Society will co-operate with any law-abiding people who desire to establish branch offices at their districts, but all such branches must observe the directions of the Head Office. Enquiries will be made from time to time. If a branch office is being improperly directed, the officials sent from the Head Office will be withdrawn and the branch office will be abolished.

5) This Society may invite Chinese and foreign notables to be advisors.

6) The work of this Society will be :-

(a) Revival of agriculture, industries and commerce.

(b) Installation of communications between Shanghai and other places.

(c) Obtaining of supplies of food, fuel, water, cotton goods, etc.

(d) Development of building enterprises.

(e) Maintenance of manual labour, such as porterage, hawking, etc.

(f) Purchase of various kinds of native products from other places.

(g) Relief and benevolent works.

7) All affairs of this Society are directed by the Standing Committee.

8) Regulations governing the works of this Society will be drawn up separately.

9) These rules will be enforced after they have been approved by the authorities.

December 31, 1937. Morning Translation.

Meeting of Society

A meeting of all the committeemen of the Society was held yesterday to discuss the question of expenditure.

Mr. Wong Ping-nyi, one of the committeemen, said: "According to the estimates, the expenditure will not be very great. It has, therefore, been decided to raise the amount necessary from among the committeemen and the members. No contributions will be asked from the public. Efforts will be made to obtain the use of some public premises as offices of this Society free of charge."

Society Not Yet Inaugurated

The report that the Shanghai Citizens' Society has already been inaugurated is denied by Mr. Yao Mo-lien, Chairman of the Standing Committee. Mr. Yao stated that questions of expenditure, office accommodation, rules, etc., have not yet been settled, therefore the formal inauguration of the Society cannot yet take place. He also stated that the consent of Chinese and foreign parties must first be obtained before the Society can be inaugurated. After its inauguration, Mr. Yao added, the Society will observe the directions of the Settlement authorities. This Society has no political significance whatsoever.

The following announcements appear in to-day's issue of the "Sin Wan Pao" :-

Announcement of Mr. Wong Yu-ching (王禹卿)

In a report published by the "Ta Mei Wan Pao" of December 30 on the formation of a Shanghai Citizens' Society, my name is mentioned.

Owing to my poor qualifications and pressure of business, I am taking no part in public organizations whatever. I have nothing to do with the formation of a Citizens' Society.

This announcement is hereby published for public information.

Announcement of Mr. Sung Di-sing(沈敦星)

Owing to failing health, I am suffering from blood vomitting. In order to recuperate at home, I have refrained from taking any part in outside affairs.

However, my name has been given in a list of names of committee members of the Shanghai Citizens' Society as published by local newspapers recently.

I hereby publish this announcement lest the public be misled by the report.

D.C. (Sp.Br.)

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
31 DEC 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

December 31, 1937. Morning Translation.

Ta Mei Wan Pao Morning Edition and other local newspapers :-

MURDER OF MR. LOH PAH-HONG

Mr. Loh Pah-hong (陸伯鴻), a local Catholic leader, who is the General Manager of the Nantao Electricity & Tramway Company, is always zealous in charity affairs. Formerly he resided in Sz Ka Loong (思家弄), Nantao, but on the outbreak of hostilities in Shanghai, he removed to the 3rd floor of house No. 7, Lane 177, Avenue Dubail, French Concession, the house of a physician named Tsang Tseng-chia (莊振家), who is his brother-in-law.

At about 2 p.m. yesterday, three nuns called on Mr. Loh at this address and withdrew after 15 minutes, Mr. Loh seeing them off. After returning to his room, Mr. Loh instructed his chauffeur named Tsao Ts (曹子) to drive his private motor car (licence No. 992) to the mouth of the lane for he had to keep an engagement. Tsu Mei-pao (朱梅寶), native of Soochow, age 38, a relative of Mr. Loh, followed him as he intended to go to a certain place to meet friends. As Mr. Loh and his relative entered the car and the chauffeur was about to start the engine, two men in the vicinity of Dubail Apartments (巴部公寓) who were dressed in blue jackets and trousers and disguised as orange hawkers, approached Mr. Loh's car, produced two pistols from the orange baskets and fired 12 shots at Mr. Loh. Three bullets penetrated Mr. Loh's breast near the heart and two struck him in the face. Mr. Loh collapsed in the car. The gunmen made good their escape. Mr. Loh's relative and his chauffeur, however, were uninjured.

Upon receipt of a report, a large party of Chinese and foreign detectives of the French Police arrived at the scene to make an investigation. Mr. Loh Pah-hong was removed to St. Mary's Hospital for treatment, but he succumbed soon afterwards.

At 4.45 p.m. yesterday, Mr. Loh's remains were removed by his family to the Shanghai Funeral Directors, Zi Ka Wei Road. It is learned that Mr. Loh will be encoffined at 2 p.m. January 2, 1938. The French Consul-General and Father Jacquinot yesterday visited the Funeral Directors to offer their condolence.

Detectives of the French Police found at the door of house No. 9, Lane 177, Avenue Dubail, a pistol, six inches long, which had been thrown away by the gunman and also many shells. This pistol is of German make known as "S Brand". The Police hold the opinion that the murder was premeditated and the motive is revenge. All officers have been instructed to conduct a strict investigation. The French Police offer a reward of $2,000 for information leading to the arrest of the gunmen. A photograph will be taken of the finger prints found on the pistol.

The motive of the murder of Mr. Loh Pah-hong is unknown. It is said that his death may probably have some connection with the formation of the Citizens' Society in this city.

A

8155/38

Translation of letter from Women's Commercial & Savings Bank, No.480 Nanking Road.

December 30,1937.

To the Commissioner of Police,
Shanghai Municipal Council.

Sir,

We have the honour to state that our vacant rooms on the 3rd floor have been rented by the Shanghai Citizens Co-operative Association as its office. Fearing that bad characters might not be aware of the true fact we would request you to be good enough to detail additional detectives and policemen to exercise vigilance in the vicinity of the premises as a precautionary measure against any possible unlawful action against our property and occupants. Your prompt attention to the matter will be appreciated.

Women's Commercial and Savings Bank,
Property Department.

$1.- attach & file

DBP 31/12

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

Translation from French

D. 8155

Concession Francaise
de
Changhai

Service de Police.

The new "Shanghai Citizens' Society" will be composed of 21 principal members including 9 members of the Standing Committee.

The names of members of the Standing Committee are as follows:-

YAO MOW LI - General manager of the Nantao Water-Works Co. Resides at Passage 1033 (3rd Floor) Tower Apartments.

KOO SHING YI - Chairman of the Rice Hong Association. Resides at 102 Avenue du Roi Albert. (Acting manager of the Chinese Tramway Co.)

YUNG CHUNG CHING - General manager of the "Foh Sing" Flour Mill and the "Shun Sing" Cotton Mill. Resides at 186 Seymour Road.

LOH PAH HONG - Director of the Chinese Tramway Co., and Municipal Councillor, French Concession. Resides at No. 7, Passage 177 Avenue Dubail.

TSO YI TSAI - Manager of the "Yang Chung" Electric Fittings Factory, Changchow. Resides at 1414 Avenue Joffre.

YU CHIU SENG - Manager of the "Tseng Hwa" Cotton Mill. Resides at 454 Burkill Road.

CHOW WEN SUI - Permanent member of the Administrative Council of the Chung Wai Bank. Resides at 4 Avenue Road.

CHEN TSE SHING - Chairman of the Administrative Council of the Pootung Bank. Resides at 12 Happy Terrace, Avenue Joffre.

WANG PING YIEN - Former Commander of the Chapei Merchants Volunteer Corps. Resides at 704 Newchwang Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE
31 DEC 1937
SPECIAL BRANCH

P. A. to D. C. (Sp/Br.)

F 15

COPIE

SERVICES DE POLICE

Changhai, le

La nouvelle "Association Civique de Changhai" sera composée de 21 membres dirigeants, dont 9 du Comité Permanent.

Ci-après liste des membres du Comité Permanent:

YAO MOW LI - Directeur Général de la Compagnie des Eaux de Wantao Demeurant passage 1[illegible] Avenue Joffre (7ème étage) Tower Appartments.

KOO SHIN[illegible] YI - Président de l'Association des marchands de riz de Changhai. Demeurant au No 10[illegible] Avenue du Roi Albert. (directeur p. i. de la Cie des tramways chinois)

YUNG CHUN[illegible] CHING - Directeur général de la minoterie "Foh Sing" et de la filature de coton "Chun Sing". Demeurant 186 Seymour Road.

LO[illegible] YAH HONG - Directeur de la Compagnie Chinoise de Tramways et conseiller municipal chinois de la [illegible].F. Demeurant au No 7 pas. 177 Avenue Dubail.

T[illegible] O YI TSAI - Directeur de la Fabrique d'appareillages électriques "Yung Chung" de Changshu. Demeurant au No 1414 Avenue Joffre.

YU [illegible]IU [illegible]NG - Directeur de la filature de coton "Tseng Mung", Demeurant au No 454 Burkill Road.

CHO [illegible]EM [illegible]UI - Membre permanent ~~dexiex~~ du Conseil d'Administration de la Chung Wai Bank, Demeurant 4 Avenue Road.

CHEN TSE SHING - Présidentdu Conseil d'Administration de la Pootung Bank. Demeurant 12 ~~fix~~ Happy Terrace Avenue Joffre;

WANG PING YIEN - Ex-chef du Corps des volontaires de Chapei. Demeurant au No 704 Newohwang Road.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. [illegible]

S.I. Special Branch

REPORT

Date December 30, 19 37

Subject. Shanghai Citizens' Society.

Made by D.I. Pan Lien-pih Forwarded by C. Crawford, Jr.

Prominent local Chinese citizens, including Messrs. Koo Shing Ih(顧馨一), Chairman of the Rice Hong Owners' Association, Yoong Tsung Ching(榮宗敬), proprietor of a number of Chinese cotton and flour mills in Shanghai and Wusieh, Yao Moo Lien(姚慕蓮), a member of the gentry of Nantao, Wong Ping Nien(王彬彥), Commander of the Chapei Merchants Volunteer Corps, and Loh Pah Hung(陸伯鴻), Director of the Nantao Electricity and Tramway Company, are making preparations to form a "Shanghai Citizens' Society" (上海市民協會), with a view to rehabilitating the Shanghai area. They have at present established a temporary office in Room 301 Shanghai Women's Bank Building, 480 Nanking Road.(Tel. 94140).

The promoters of the Society persistently maintain that the organization should be independent from the Japanese Military and Political Authorities, at least in name, and have, after protracted negotiations, agreed to deal with the latter in future through Mr. Jutaro Ainchi, Manager of Daido Industrial Trading Company, No. 3 Albury Lane, Chapoo Road, and concurrently, it is reported, an advisor to the Japanese Military in Shanghai. Mr. Chow Wen Zueh(周文瑞), Chinese compradore of the Bank of Taiwan, has been appointed to assist Mr. Jutaro Ainchi in the liaison work.

Between 3 p.m. and 5.30 p.m. December 29, Mr. Jutaro Ainchi and some twenty Chinese prominent local citizens, including the following, held a meeting in Room 301 Shanghai Women's Bank Building, No. 480 Nanking Road:-

Mr. Koo Shing Ih

Mr. Loh Pah Hung

* Murdered outside 97 Ave Dubail on 30-12-37.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE 31 DEC. 1937 SPECIAL BRANCH

Copy

M. A.

Copy sent P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.) 31/12

Subject. .....

Made by ..... Forwarded by .....

Mr. Yoong Tsung Ching ×

Mr. Yao Moo Lien

Mr. Wong Ping Nien

Mr. Yiu Chueh Sung(尤菊蓀), Chinese compradore of the Arnhold & Company.

Mr. Chow Wen Zueh

Mr. Sung Dien Shing(沈田莘), committee member of the Huchow Guild.

Mr. Yang Foh Yuen(楊福源), Commander of the Zao Woo Kying Merchants Volunteer Corps and a follower of Hwang King Yoong, a well known loafer in Shanghai.

Mr. Jutaro Ainchi addressed the attendance in Japanese with Chow Wen Zueh as interpretor, stating that it was a great pity to see all business at a standstill, thereby embarrassing the livelihood of the people. All being business men and all having at heart the well being of kindred human beings, it had been suggested to form this society. The attendance, Mr. Jutaro Ainchi concluded, were urged to accelerate the arrangements for the formation of the society for the benefit of the public. Discussions were then made and the following resolutions passed:-

1. That the S.M.C. and the C.M.F. be formally notified of the formation of the Society prior to its inauguration.
2. That rehabilitation measures be carried out in Pootung, Chapei, Western District of Shanghai, and Nantao, with the following personnel in charge:-

	President	Vice President
Pootung	Zung Ts Shing (陳子馨)	Pan Tse Wen (潘志文) Committee member of the Pootung Guild.

FM. 2
G. 3000-11-27

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. .....

.....Station,

REPORT

Date 19

Subject. - 3 -

Made by..... Forwarded by.....

Chapei	Wong Ping Nien (王楙彥)	Sung Dien Shing (沈田莘)
Western District of Shanghai	Yang Foh Yuen (楊福源)	
Nantao	Yao Moo Lien (姚慕蓮)	Loh Pah Hung (陸伯鴻)

3. That the following be appointed to form the presidium and executive committee of the Society:-

Presidium

Yoong Tsung Ching

Koo Shing Ih

Yao Moo Lien

Executive Committee

Yiu Chuen Sung

Zung Tse Shing(陳子馨), manager of the Hung Dah Cotton Mill, Pootung.

Tsoh Yee Zai(祝伊才), President of the Board of directors of the Changchow Electricity Company.

Chow Wen Zueh

Wong Ping Nien

Loh Pah Hung

Pan Lien-pih

D. I.

D.C.(Special Branch).

Copies sent to Messrs Dotez and Early and D.O."A".

31/12

P. A. to D. C. (Sp. Br.)

D-8155-D

CONFIDENTIAL

Police Advisor. File No. 16

March 17, 1939

T. Suwa Esq.,

Police Advisor,

Shanghai City Government.

Re---Uniforms intended for use by advisors, instructors and other officers of the Police Administration.

The following notice regarding the adoption of uniforms and insignia for use by advisors and other officers below the rank of advisors in the Provincial and City Government Police Bureau is issued for information:-

	Uniform	Insignia
Military officer above non-Commissioned Officer	Army uniform	Plum blossom and star adopted by the Special Service Organ.
Officers other than the above	Uniform of army employee	"

Remarks: -An non-commissioned officer may use the uniform of an army employee.

The Advisory Section will later adopt an isignia.

FILED

SHANGHAI 4 APR. 1939 COMMISSIONER'S OFFICE

Notes:-

1. Except on formal occasions, a simple dress ressembling a military uniform may be used but care should be exercised so as not to lose dignity. A sword may be carried.

2. No officers except officers attached to the special service are allowed to wear Chinese clothing.

S. Kawauchi

Advisor of

the Ministry of Home Affairs.

P. A. to D. G. (Sp. Br.)

Date October 23,1939.

(Special Branch) Office Notes

8155-D
25 to 39

All Sections of Special Branch to note attached Divisional Memo:

S.1

S.2

S.3

S.4

S.5

C.S.6

C Crawford

P.A.to D.C.(Sp.Br.)

October 21, 1939.

Divisional Memo. No. 291

8155 D
25 10 39

Divisional Officers.
D.D.C's (For information).

Protection against Terrorist Activities.
Warning to Licensees.

In order to prevent terroristic activities directed against Japanese subjects, Chinese Officials of the Reformed Government and notable politicians whilst attending parties at Hotels, Restaurants, Sing Song and Lodging houses situated South of the Creek, the Licensees or Managers of all such establishments will be warned that they must notify the Police immediately reservations for such parties are made.

In order to give full effect to these instructions a copy of the attached warning notice will be handed to the Licensees or Managers of all Hotels, Restaurants, Sing Song or Lodging houses.

The notices will be stamped with the chop of the issuing station, and each recipient will sign a duplicate copy which will be kept on file.

Senior detectives will arrange for the immediate investigation of all reports received.

Officers in Charge will supply the necessary number of men on receipt of their reports.

Should the station staff be found at any time inadequate to cope with the number of calls received, D.C. (Divisions) will arrange for assistance to be supplied by the Reserve Unit on request.

D.C. (Divisions).

Distribution:

C.P.	Stations	A.C. (A. & T.R.)	Jud. Police
D.C. (Crime)	Quartermaster	A.C. (Sikhs)	Pay Office
D.C. (Sp.Br.)	Reserve Unit	A.C. (T)	C.C.R.
S.D.C.	Tr. Depot	Sen. Detectives	
D.C. (C)	Transport Office		
D.C. (For.Br.II)	Liaison Officer (Legal Dept.)		

Terrorist Activities.

WARNING TO LICENSEES.

The licensees or managers of all Hotels, Restaurants, Sing Song and Lodging Houses within the International Settlement are hereby warned that they must immediately inform the Police Station of the district in which their premises are situated when rooms or tables are reserved for parties which are known to include Japanese subjects, officials of the Reformed Government or other notable Chinese politicians or advisors to extra Settlement authorities. Should the identity of such guests be unknown prior to their arrival the Police Station must be notified by telephone immediately they are identified or their identity is suspected. Failure to comply with these instructions will result in immediate suspension of licenses.

COMMISSIONER OF POLICE.

I acknowledge receipt of one copy of this notification.

Signed .....

Licensee/Manager of the .....

Date .....

爲恐怖活動警告領照人事

照得凡在公共租界內領有旅館餐館書寓及棧房執照者或爲該項事業之管理者倘遇客人預定房間或酒席而該項客人中如有日本人或維新政府人員或其他政界聞人或界外當道之顧問等務須立即報告該管捕房若在客人未到之前無從識別則於其已到之後認有或疑有上項人物在內者應立即用電話通知就近捕房違者捕房即將其執照暫行吊銷務希對於此項警告遵照辦理爲要

警務處長

茲接得上項通知書壹紙

館
書寓
領照人管理人簽

年
月
日

SHAN... U.S. Consulate
No. S. D. 8155-VJ
Dec. 7/10/39

Shun Pao :- 5.10.39 (PM)

CONSOLIDATED TAX BUREAU TO COME UNDER CONTROL OF "REFORMED GOVERNMENT"

Since his assumption of the post of Chief of the Japanese sponsored Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau, Zau Shih-chun (鄒式軍) has amassed a fortune. The "Reformed Government" has repeatedly attempted to seize the Bureau but without result.

It is learned that the Consolidated Tax Bureau will now be handed over to the "Reformed Government" for control, and that the latter regime has detailed officials to Shanghai by train to take over the Bureau.

FILE

No confirmation so far
See Report dated July 24, 1939.
Jan 7/10

FM 2 TKC/.
G. 90M-1-39

CONFIDENTIAL

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

File No. 8155-D

S.1, Special Branch 14.9.39

REPORT

Date September 14 19 39.

Subject. "Reformed Government Martyrs", published in an Annual of the "Reformed Government."

Made by C.D.I. Sih Tse Liang *Forwarded by* R. W. MacAulie D.S.I.

D.C. Comm's
of interest
to C.I.

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE SEP 1939 DEPUTY COMMISSIONER SPECIAL BRANCH

The persons listed hereunder, who were assassinated in Shanghai, are mentioned in an Annual published by the "Reformed Government" during August, 1939, as having rendered valuable service to the said government and having sacrificed their lives for "New China." A copy of the Annual has been purchased and is on file with Section 1, Special Branch:

Name	Postion	Date and place of assassination
Chen Loh (陳　籙)	Minister of Foreign Affairs, "Reformed Govt".	19.2.39 at his hom, 668/25 Yu Yuen Road, O.O.L.
Tang Shao Yi (唐紹儀), premier of former Peking Government.	- - - -	30.9.38, at his home, 18 Route Ferguson, French Concession.
Chow Feng Chi (周鳳岐, ex-Commander of 26th Army (1927).	Pacification Department of "Reformed Govt"	7.3.38, on Avenue du Roi Albert, French Concession.
Li Kuh Jih (李國杰)	Ex-General Manager of China Steam Navigation Company.	21.2.39, on Sinza Road.
Yu Ta Yung (余大雄)	Councillor to the Ministry of Interior of "Reformed Govt."	16.10.38, Room 606, New Asia Hotel, corner of Tiendong & North Szechuen Road.
Mau Yoh Hong (馬育航)	Advisor to Legislative Yuan of "Reformed Govt."	29.1.39, Sun Sun Hotel, Kweichow Road.
Dau Foh (屠　復)	President of "Shanghai District Court of "Reformed Govt."	16.2.39 on Rue Amiral Bayle.

The Chinese publication finds.

C.I. Information

DEPUTY COMMISSIONER 14 SEP 1939 (C.I. BRANCH)

Noted
15/9

15.9

FILE

15/9

FM 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Nyung Pao An (任保安)	Chief of Land Bureau of "Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office," Pootung.	18.6.38, Doong Shing Lur Restaurant, 434 Foochow Road.
Zien Ying Tsing (錢應清)	Departmental Chief of Ministry of Finance of "Reformed Govt."	29.11.38, at his home No.10, Lane 64, Zau Ka Jao, Hart Road.
Zung Yung (陳雲)	Chief of Nantao Branch of "Shanghai Municipal Administrative Office."	30.8.38, Sinza Road.
Lieu Cong Foh (劉宏福)	Sectional Chief of the "Salt Administration" of the "Reformed Govt." 1331 Sinza Road.	22.8.38 on Bubbling Well Road.
Yue Yao Tsang (俞耀章) alias Yue Cen Ming (俞安民)	Chief of Kading Police Bureau (Japanese sponsored).	12.11.38, on Chekiang Road near Foochow Road.
Keng Shou Pao (耿壽寶)	Chief Detective of "Western Branch Police Bureau", of "Shanghai City Government."	1.2.39, off Connaught Road, C.C.L.
Zien Hwa (錢華)	Chief editor of "Crystal"newspaper and assistant editor of Shun Pao.	6.2.39 on Race Course Road near Yu Ya Ching Road.
Loh Pah Hung (陸伯鴻)	Chief of Shanghai Citizens' Society (Pro-Japanese).	30.12.37, in French Concession.
Loh Lien Kwei (陸連奎)	Chinese Superintendent of S.M.P.	18.8.38 on Canton Road.
Tseu Chi Daung (周紀棠)	Chief of Kiangsu & Chekiang Joss Paper Tax Bureau.	7.2.39, on Sinza Road.

F.M. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

.....Station,

REPORT

Date.....19

Subject.....

- 3 -

Made by.....Forwarded by.....

Zung Teh Ming (陳德銘) alias Zung Foh Sung (陳福生)	Chief of Shipping Control Office of Shanghai Municipal Administrative Off.	29.6.38, on Yu Ya Ching Road.

Sih Tse Liang
C. D. I.

D. C. (Special Branch)

FM. 2
G. 90M-1-39

File No. 8155 D

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.5, Special Branch

REPORT

Date September 9, 1939.

Subject Movements of Notables.

Made by and Forwarded by D.S.I. Golder

File from Golder

Information has been obtained that Chen Cheh-min (陳則民), Chairman of the Kiangsu Provincial Government under the "Reformed Government," together with a number of other high Nanking officials arrived in Shanghai from Soochow at 7.30 p.m. September 8th.

On the same train were some 300 members of the "Pacification Corps" from Wusih, who it is stated will proceeded from Shanghai to Canton by Japanese ship.

E. M. Golder
D. S. I.

A. C. (Special Branch)

SHANGHAI TIMES.

23230
8165
12 8 39

AUC 12 1939

Mr. Lien Yu, Minister of Foreign Affairs of the Reformed Government, has been appointed Minister of Industries in succession to Mr. Wang Tze-hui, who has resigned. Mr. Hsia Chi-feng, Vice-Minister of the Interior, has been appointed Minister of Foreign Affairs.

8155-D
1 8 39

Shun Pao :- 28·7·39 (PM)

ZAU SHIH-CHUIN LEAVES FOR TOKYO

Zau Shih-chuin (邵式軍), who was appointed Chief of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau a year ago, is now a millionaire. Employees of the Bureau are all following Zau Shih-chuin's example and are making squeeze. The "Reformed Government," however, is dissatisfied with Zau and is attempting to force him to relinquish his post. A man named Nyien (顏) will be appointed to succeed him.

Zau became afraid and left for Nanking to call on the authorities. He has now secretly left for Japan to undertake certain activities to enable him to keep his post.

FORM NO. 3
G. 65M-1-39

File No.....

SHANGHAI MUNICIPAL POLICE.

S.2 Special Branch ~~Station~~

REPORT

3155-D

Date July 24 1939. 39

Subject (in full) Reported resignation of Zau Shih Chun, Director of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau.

Made/by..... and *Forwarded by* Supt. Tan Shao Liang

The reported resignation of Zau Shih Chun (鄒式軍), Director of the Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau, cannot be confirmed.

It does not appear likely that he will be removed from office by the Reformed Government, although high officials connected with the latter Government are envious of his profitable position.

Zau has operated the Bureau on contract system and the success he has attained has been much appreciated and supported by influential Japanese.

Until the Nanking Government is changed, Zau Shih Chun's position as Director of the Tax Bureau appears to be quite safe.

FILE

Superintendent.

D. C. (Special Branch)

Shun Pao 13-7-39(AM)

ZAU SHIH-CHUN TO RESIGN FROM KIANGSU-CHEKIANG-ANHWEI CONSOLIDATED TAX BUREAU

The Kiangsu-Chekiang-Anhwei Consolidated Tax Bureau has hitherto been independent.

It is learned that it will soon be taken over by the Ministry of Finance of the "Reformed Government" and that Zau Shih-chun (邵式軍), Chief of the Consolidated Tax Bureau, will be compelled to resign. Nyi Chia-ts (冀家燦), the Finance Minister, will act concurrently as Chief of the Bureau.

21.65

CHINA PRESS.

JUL 2 1939

Hua Hsing Manager Alleged Killed In Nanking 'Poison Party'

Death by poisoning and not by natural causes claimed the life of Chen Chin-tao, manager of the Hua Hsing Bank, according to reports from Nanking. Chen died in Shanghai two days after attending the "poison party" at the Japanese Consulate-General in Nanking on June 10 last when a party of 20 key members of the "Reformed Government" and prominent military and consular officials sickened after toasting the guest of honor, Mr. Tomesaburo Shimizu, Parliamentary Vice-Minister of Foreign Affairs.

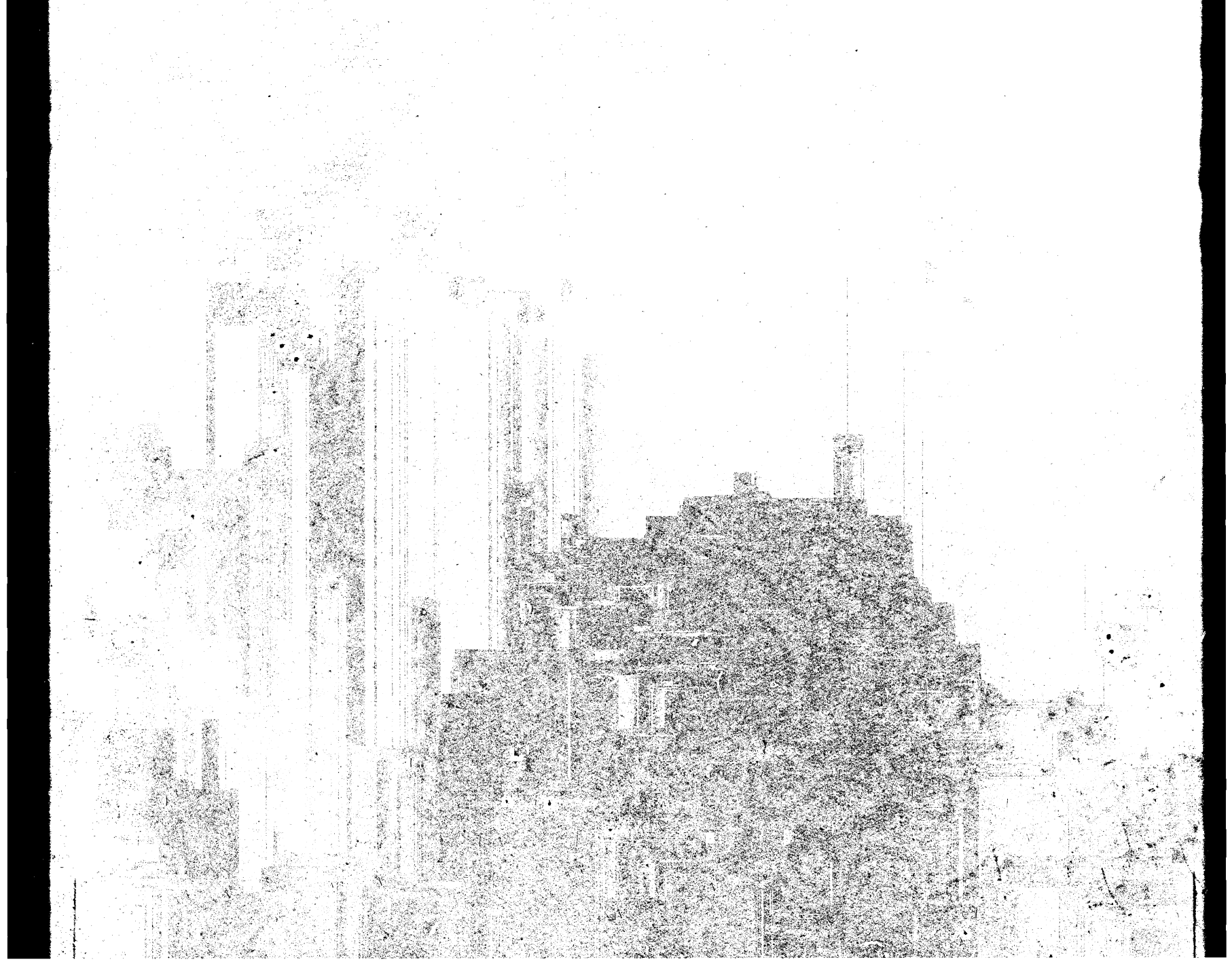
Though first-class medical attention was available from Japanese army surgeons and physicians from the Dojinka Hospital, Chen Chin-tao refused treatment and ordered a special plane for Shanghai so that he could be attended by his own doctor. The delay proved fatal.

The information from Nanking revealed that the poisoned wine had been administered by a table servant employed in the Consulate-General for many years. Earlier he had spirited his family away to safety and he himself did not wait to see the result of his handiwork. A process of elimination by beatings has failed to produce either the culprit or the slightest information concerning the administration of the poison.

Investigations arcund Nanking by the Japanese have established that the poison probably belonged to the bella donna group. Inquiries into the killing of Chen and the two ycung Consulate chancellors are still being carried out with undiminished zeal by the Japanese police in Nanking.

END Of.

REEL NO. 43



CAMERA OPERATOR'S REPORT AND CERTIFICATE

PROJECT ~~NO.~~ FRU-2

REEL NO. 43

PRODUCTION DATA		INDEXING DATA
STARTED:	(Date) 9/23/52 (Hour)	BEGINS WITH: D-8149-F 1943 (Con't)
FINISHED:	(Date) 9/23/52 (Hour)	1. D-8155 B(C) 1938-41
TOTAL NO. OF HOURS		2. D-8155 (1) 1937-41
TOTAL NO. OF IMAGES	145-5	3. D-8155 A
APPROVED: _____		4.
		5.
		6.
		ENDS WITH: D-8155-D 1939

CERTIFICATION

THE DOCUMENTS DESCRIBED ABOVE WERE PHOTOGRAPHED BY:

9/23/52 (DATE)

Donald E Pettaugh (SIGNATURE OF CAMERA OPERATOR)

FORM NO. 60-93
FEB 1951

(31-36)

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

"SECRET"

SECURITY INFORMATION

